

THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

Do Not
Circulate

Do Not
Circulate



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2009 with funding from
Brigham Young University

B23.7
B2177
V. 2

Emma S Galton

THE
ROYAL FAMILIES
OF
England, Scotland, and Wales,
WITH THEIR DESCENDANTS,
SOVEREIGNS AND SUBJECTS.

BY
JOHN BURKE, ESQ.,

AND

JOHN BERNARD BURKE, ESQ.,

AUTHORS OF "THE PEERAGE," "LANDED GENTRY," ETC., ETC.

"I fetch my life and being
From men of royal siege."

SHAKESPEARE.

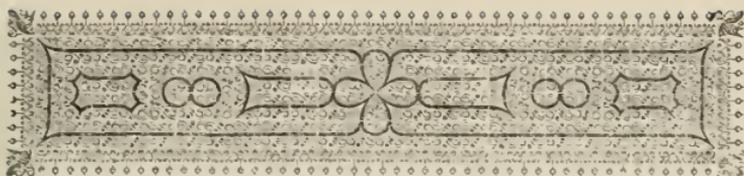
IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:
E. CHURTON, 26, HOLLES STREET.
1851.

J. BILLING,
PRINTER AND STEREOTYPEER,
WOKING, SURREY.

THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH



INDEX TO VOLUME II.

A		PEDIGREE
Abingdon, Earl of	PEDIGREE CXXXV	
Adair, Sir Robert Shafto, Bart...	xxix	
Adams, Edward, Esq., of Middle- ton Hall.. ..	.. .. cciii	
Aikin, Mrs. Eliza Constance ..	clxxxviii	
Ailsa, Marquess of	clxxxiii	
Allan, of Blackwell Hall	xv	
Allardice, Robert Barclay, Esq.	xxxiii	
Anderton, William Ince, Esq. ..	cxlviii	
ANNE, QUEEN OF ENGLAND, <i>page</i>	xxviii	
Anson, Edward Hamllton, Esq.	ci	
Anstruther, Sir Ralph Aber- crombie, Bart. .. ..	.. .. lvi	
B		PEDIGREE
Bainbrige, of Woodseat and Ro- cester .. ..	.. .. exxiii	
Barrington, Louisa Edith (Lady Simeon).. ..	.. .. excii	
Bastard, Edmund Rodney Pollex- fen, Esq., of Kitley .. ..	.. .. clix	
Bates, Ralph, Esq.	lxxxvi	
Beckford, of Basing Park	cxvi	
BEDFORD, Duke of, JOHN PLAN- TAGENET <i>page</i>	.. .. xiii	
Berkeley, Rev. John Rowland ..	li	
Best, Rev. J. Wilkes, A.M.	exii*	
Birch, of Wretham Hall .. ..	.. .. CXVI	
Birch-Reyardson, Charles Thomas Samuel, Esq. .. ..	.. .. cxlvi	
Blaauw, Mrs., of Beechland	clxxv	
Blakiston, Sir Matthew, Bart. .	xxi	
Blois, Sir Charles, Bart.	lii	
Borough, John Charles, Esq., of Chetwynd Park .. ..	.. .. cxiii	
Bowes, Thomas, Esq., of Darling- ton .. ..	.. .. cxxxvii	
Boynton, Sir Henry, Bart.	cxiv	
Brandling, Rev. Ralph Henry ..	lxxi	
Braye, Baroness	vi	
Broke, Sir Arthur de Capell, Bt.	xlvii	
Brougham and Vaux, Lord ..	ceiv, exc	
Bruton, John, and Wrey Chich- ester, Esqrs. .. ..	.. .. clxxxi	
Burne, Freville Lambton, Esq... ..	xv	
Burrard, Rev. Sir George, Bart.	xxxv	
Burroughs, Rev. Ellis	viii	
Burton, Henry Stuart, Esq., of Carrigaholt Castle .. ..	.. .. ccvi*	
C		PEDIGREE
Calmady, Charles Biggs, Esq., of Langdon .. ..	.. .. ccv	
CAMBRIDGE, Earl of, EDMUND PLANTAGENET <i>page</i>	.. .. vii	
Campbell, George James, Esq. .	lxxiii	

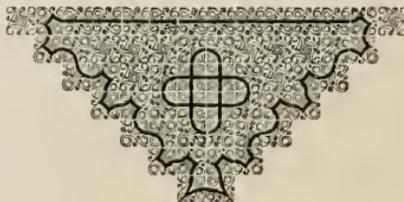
	PEDIGREE		PEDIGREE
Campbell, Hugh Bruce, Esq. . .	lxxxi	Cuming, the Hon. Mrs. Leslie . .	lxxxviii
Campbell, Robert, Esq. . .	lxxxv	Cunningham, Sir Thomas Mont-	
Campbell, Mrs. Ellen . . .	cxcii	gomery, Bart.	lx
Carew, of Crowcombe . . .	cli	Currer, Frances Mary Richardson	lxiii
Carnarvon, Earl of	xlxiii	Currie, George Wodehouse, Esq.	ccv
Cary, Viscount Falkland . .	xci	Cusack, James Wm., Esq., M.D.	clvii
Cary, George Stanley, Esq., of		Cusack, Geo., Esq., of Moyaugher	ib.
Follaton Park	cv	Cutler, John, Esq., of Sidmouth	cxiii
Chandos-Pole, Edward Sacheve-		Cutler, George Henry, Esq., of	
rell, Esq., of Radborne . .	cxcviii	Upton	cxiii
CHARLES I., King of England, page	xxvii		
CHARLES II., King of England, page	xxvii	D	
Chester, Charles, Esq. . . .	lxxviii	Dale, Thurston, Esq., of Ashborne	clxii
Chewton, Viscountess . . .	clix	Dalison, Maximilian Dudley	
Chichester, Sir Arthur, Bart. . .		Digges, Esq., of Hamptons	clxxxiii*
CLARENCE, Duke of, THOMAS		Dalton, John, Esq., of Slening-	
PLANTAGENET page	xiii	ford and Fillingham Castle	cxxxiv
CLARENCE, Duke of, LIONEL		D'Arcy, Capt. G. A. R. . . .	clx
PLANTAGENET page	iii	Davenport, William Sharrington,	
Clarke, Edward Hyde, Esq. . .	xxiv	Esq., of Davenport House . .	cxii
Clerke, Sir William Henry, Bart.	clxxxii	Davey, Charlotte, wife of Stephen	
Cludde, Anna Maria, of Orleton	clxxxv*	Davey, of Redruth, Esq. . .	lxvi
Cobbe, Charles, Esq., of New-		Davies, of Gwysaney	cexiv
bridge	cxxxiii	Davies, Owen, Esq.	ib.
Cockburn, Sir William Sarsfield		Dawes, Matthew, Esq., of West-	
Rositer, Bart.	clxxxv*	brook, F.G.S.	cxvii
Coham, William Holland Bick-		Dawson, George Pelsant, Esq., of	
ford, Esq., of Coham and		Osgodby Hall	cxxi
Dunsland	clxxvi	Dayrell, of Shudy Camps . .	cxcii*
Coham, George Lewis, Esq., of		De Clifford, Baroness	clxxxv
Upton Avenel	ib.	Dennis, Thomas Stratford, Esq.	lv
Coham, Holland, Esq. . . .	ib.	Dering, of Surrenden Dering . .	cxxxvi
Coke, D'Ewes, Esq., of Brookhill		Dering, Cholmley Edward, Esq.,	
Hall	cxxiv	of Trosley	cxxxvi
Cole, Francis Sewell, Esq., of		Dering, of Lockleys	ib.
Childown	clxxi	De Winton	lxvii
Cole, John Griffith, Esq. . .	ib.	Diek-Lauder, Sir John, Bart. . .	clxxiii
Collingwood, Edward John, Esq.,		Dimsdale, Baron	cxxxv
of Northumberland	clxxxix	Dodsworth, Sir Charles, Bart. . .	civ
Conyngham, Marquess of . . .	ccvi*	Dorechester, Lord	cxvi
Cooke, Philip Davies, Esq., of		Dormer, Lord	cx
Gwysaney	cexiv	Ducket, John Dawson, and	
Corbett, Sir Andrew Vincent, Bt.	cxxxviii	William, Esqrs.	
Corbet, of Ynysmaengwyn . .	ib.	Dunraven, Earl of	cci
Cornwall, of Delbury . . .	cxcix		
Coulthart, John Ross, Esq. . .	cexii	E	
Croft, Anne Eliza	cxlv	Eardley-Wilmot, Sir John Eard-	
Croft, Sir Archer Denman, Bart.	xvi	ley, Bart.	cliv

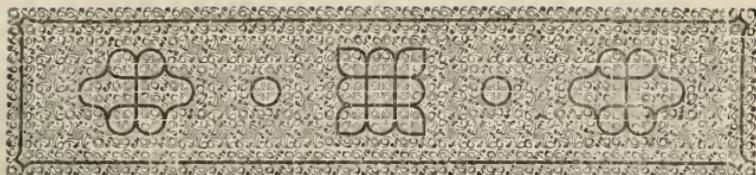
	PEDIGREE		PEDIGREE
East, Sir James Buller, Bart. . .	cxlv	GLoucester, Duke of, THOMAS	
EDWARD II., King of England,		PLANTAGENET . . . page	ix
Life of page		GLoucester, Duke of, HUM-	
— Genealogy of page	i	PHREY PLANTAGENET page	xv
EDWARD III., King of England,		Graeme, James, Esq., of Garvock	clxxiv
Life of page	28	Graham, Robert, Esq., of Bal-	
— Genealogy of page	ii	gowan xxxvii	
EDWARD IV., King of England,		Graham, Robert, Esq., of Fintry	cxvii
Life of page	138	Gray, Rev. John Hamilton, of	
— Genealogy of page	xix	Carntyne xxiii, cxv	
EDWARD V., King of England,		Greaves, Charles Sprengle, Esq.	clxvi*
Life of page	169	Greene, Henry, Esq., of Rolleston	
— Genealogy of page	xx	Hall cxcvii	
EDWARD VI., King of England .	xxv	Grimaldi, Marquess clxvii	
Egerton, Wilbraham, Esq.	xxx	GUELPH, Royal House of page	lv
Elers, Rev. Carew Thomas	clxxxvii	Guthrie, John, Esq. xxvii	
Elers, William, Esq., of Oldbury	<i>ib.</i>	Gwynne, John, Esq. c	
Elers, George, Esq., of Stogumber	<i>ib.</i>	Gyll, Brook Hamilton, Esq.	xcvii
ELIZABETH, Queen of England. . .	xxv		
Eyre, Charles, Esq. of Welford	cxv		
		H	
F		Halhead, Hilton, Esq., of Liver-	
Falkland, Viscount xci		pool cxxxi	
Falmouth, Earl of lviii		Hall, Lady xciv	
Farnall, Harry Burrard, Esq.	clxxxii*	Hall, Thomas James, Esq., of Ar-	
Fenwick, John, Esq., of New-		row's Foot cxlv	
castle upon Tyne. cxl		Hammond, William Osmund, of	
Ferrers, Earl lxxv, clxxxii		St. Alban's Court clxxxiii*	
Fitzgerald, John Francis, Knight		Harrington, Earl of lxxviii	
of Glynn cvii		HENRY IV., King of England,	
Fletcher, Anne-Fletcher, of Peel		Life of page 90	
Hall cxvii		— Genealogy page xii	
Forbes, Sir William, Bart.	ccviii	HENRY V., King of England,	
Frampton, James, Esq., of Moront	clxv	Life of page 103	
Fullerton-Lindsay-Carnegie, Wil-		— Genealogy page xvii	
liam, Esq., of Spynie, Boy-		HENRY VI., King of England,	
sack, &c. clxxvii		Life of page 115	
		— Genealogy page xviii	
G		HENRY VII., King of England,	
Galton, John Howard, Esq.	xii	Life of page 189	
GEORGE I. page xxix		— Genealogy page xxii	
GEORGE II. page xxix		HENRY VIII., King of England,	
GEORGE III. page xxx		page xxv	
GEORGE IV. page xxxii		Hepburn, Sir Thomas Buchan,	
Gerard, Sir John, Bart.	ccix	Bart. lxxxiv	
Gillman, Margaret Emily (Mrs.		Herbert, John Arthur, Esq.	ciii
Blaauw). clxxv		Hertford, Marquess of	xxxii
		Hinde, Rev. Thomas, M.A., and	
		Mrs. Hinde xxxi	

	PEDIGREE		PEDIGREE
Hoblyn, Deeble Peter, Esq.	xli	Londesborough, Lord	ccvi*
Hopkyns-Northey, William Richard, Esq.	cxxxix	Long, Walter, Esq., of Rood Ash-ton, Wraxall, and Whaddon	cliii
Houblon, John Archer, Esq., of Hallingbury	cxx	Longford, Earl of	clviii
Howard, Philip Henry, Esq., of Corby	xlvi	Lovat, Baron	clxiii
Howard, de Walden, Lord	cxvi, clxi	Lovelace, Earl of	lxx
Huddleston, of Sawston	cxxx	Lutwidge, Charles Robert Fletcher, Esq.	xxxviii
Huddleston, Francis, Esq.	cxxx	M	
Huyshe, John, M.A.	clxxxix	Mac Kay, George, Esq.	lxxx
J		Mackenzie, Keith William Stewart, Esq., of Seaforth	ii
JAMES I., King of England	xxvi	Mackenzie, Sir Evan, Bart.	vvii
JAMES II., King of England	xxvii	Mackenzie, Sir James John Runday, Bart.	xlaii
James, Demetrius Grevis, Esq.	xxxix	Mackinnon, William Alexander, Esq.	xviii
Jephson-Norreys, Sir Charles Denham Orlando, Bart.	cc	Malmesbury, Earl of	lxi
K		Mansel, Sir John Bell William, Bart.	ccvi
Kent, of Wavenden	cxxxix	Mansel, John Clavell, Esq.	ib.
Knight, Rev. Henry Charles, M.A.	cx	MARY, Queen of England	xxv
Knightley, Sir Charles, Bart.	cliii	Marriott, Thomas Beckett Fielding, Esq.	xx
L		Massarene, Viscount	i
Lambe, Sir Charles Montolieu, Bart.	clxiv	Mathew, Mrs. ;	xi
Landon, Charles Ginkell, Esq.	lxxii	Maxwell, Sir John, Bart.	iii
Langdale, Honourable Charles	clxx	Maxwell, Sir John Heron, Bart.	lxxiv
Lauder, Sir John Dick, Bart.	clxxiii	Milford, Baron	lxxix
Le Hunt, Peter Bainbrigge, Esq.	cxxxiii	Mostyn, Sir Pyers, Bart.	cc*
Leigh, Egerton, Esq., of West Hall, High Leigh	cxxxviii	Mostyn, Thomas Arthur Bertie, Esq., of Llewesog	cxxxii
Leith, James Forbes, Esq. of Whitehaugh	xc	Musgrave, Sir George, Bart.	lxiv
Lennard, Thomas Barrett, Esq., M.P.	xxii	N	
Le Strange, Henry L'Estrange Styleman, Esq., of Hunstanton	clxxxiv	Nangle, George, Esq., and Lucy Mary Tichborne, his wife	l
Lethbridge, Sir John Hesketh, Bart.	cvi	Nelson, Earl	cxix
Lillingston, Charles, Esq.	xcviii	Norreys, Sir Charles D. Orlando Jephson, Bart.	cc
Limerick, Earl of	xlv	Northey-Hopkyns, William Richard, Esq.	cxxxix
Lindsay-Carnegie	clxxvii	O	
Lloyd, George, Esq.	liii	Onslow, Earl of	lxxvi
Lloyds of Glangwilly and Ystradcorwg	cxi	Orlebar, Robert Shipten, Esq.	cxxxix

P	PEDIGREE	S	PEDIGREE
Packe, Charles William, Esq., of Prestwold	ccxi	Saladin, Charles William, Esq.	clviii
Pakenham, Hon. and Rev. Henry	clviii	Saladin, Lieut.-Col. John Huber	clviii
Palmer, Sir John Henry, Bart. ..	ix	Saunders, Richard, Esq., of Largay	cxxvi
Palmer, George, Esq.	lxxvii	Sawyer, Charles, Esq. ...	xcii
Pares, Thomas, Esq.	xiii	Saye and Sele, Lord	xciii
Paterson, George Hilton, Esq. ..	cxv	Seton-Stewart, Lady	clxxxiii
Patrick, William Charles Cochran, Esq.	lix	Seton, Alexander, Esq. of Mounie	clxxxvi
Pearce, Lieut.-Col. William, K.B.	lxxxix	Shipton, Charlotte	cxxxix
Peters, Rev. Thomas	lvii	Shrubbs, John Peyto, Esq. ..	clxxxvii
Pigot, Sir Robert, Bart.	cxlix	Shuckburgh, Sir Francis, Bart. . .	xiv
Plumptre, John Pemberton, Esq., of Fredville	cxxvii	Shuttleworth, Helen Katherine, of Hodsack Park	cxlii
Pole, of Radborne	cxxviii	Simeon, Lady Louisa Edith, and John, Esq.	cxvii
Portman, Lord	cxlii	Skipwith, Sir Gray, Bart.	ci
Powell, William Edward, Esq., of Nanteos, M.P.	cxxviii	Slingsby, Sir Charles, Bart.	cxlii
Powys, Philip Lybbe, Esq.	cxvii	Smijth, Rev. Sir Edward Bowyer, Bart.	xvii
Price, John Lloyd, Esq., of Glangwilly	cxv	Smythe, William, Esq.	v
Price, Walter, Owen, Esq., of Castle Piggin	cxv	Sneyd, of Keele	xliv
Prinsep, Thomas Levett, Esq. ..	iv	Southwell, Margaret Elizabeth Trafford	cxli
Prior, Thomas, Esq., of Rathdowney	cxvii	Standish, William Standish, Esq., of Cocken Hall and Duxbury ..	clxvii
Prior, Andrew Redmond, Esq. ..	ib.	Stanhope, Sir Edwin F. Scudamore, Bart.	cev*
R		Stapleton, Hon. and Rev. Sir Francis, Bart.	xi
Reynardson, Charles Thomas Samuel Birch, Esq.	cxvii	Steuart-Seton, Lady	clxxxviii
RICHARD II., King of England, Life of page	59	St. John, Baron, of Bletshoe	vii
Genealogy of page	xv	Stinton, Joseph, Esq.	xi
RICHARD III., King of England, Life of page	176	Storer, Anthony Morris, Esq., of Purley Park	clxix
Genealogy of page	xxi	Stourton, Lord	clxx
Riddell, Sir Walter Buchanan, Bart.	clxiv	Straubenzee, Henry Van, Esq. . .	lxxxii
Rivers, Lord	cxvi	Strode, Sir Edward Chetham, K.C.B., &c.	lxix
Robertson, William, Esq., of Kinlochmoidart	cxv	Strong, George, M.D., of the Chase	ceviij*
Roper, Charles-Blayne Trevor, Esq., of Plas Teg	clii	STUART, ROYAL HOUSE OF	xl
Roper, Sir Henry	clii	Styeman Le Strange, Henry L'Estrange, Esq.	clxxxiv
		Suekling	cxix
		Snrtees, Henry George, Esq. ..	xix
		Swinton, Samuel, Esq., of Swinton	xxv

T		PEDIGREE	PEDIGREE
Tempest, of Tong	cxliii	Walrond, Theodore, Esq., of Cal- der Park	cl
Thomas, Rees Goring, Esq., of Llanon	clxvi	Walwyn, Richard Henry, Esq. . .	elii
Thomas, Morgan, Esq. . . .	<i>ib.</i>	Warren, Alicia, of Killeney Castle	elvii
Thomas, George Trehearn Esq. . .	<i>ib.</i>	Waters, Thomas Methold, Esq.	cxviii
Thorp, Archdeacon	clv	Watts, John James, Esq. . . .	xxvii
Trafford, Sigismund, Esq., of Wroxham Hall	cxli	Western, Charles Maximilian Thomas, Esq.	cxev
Trelawny, Sir Wm. L. Salisbury, Bart.	clxxx	Western, T. B., Esq.	<i>ib.</i>
Trenchard, John Trenchard, Esq., of Greenhills House	cix	Wilder, of Purley Hall and Sul- ham	xxxvi
TUDOR, ROYAL HOUSE OF	xxxiv	Williamson, John Vaughan, Esq.	lxii
Tylecote, Elizabeth	xlvi	WILLIAM III., KING OF ENGLAND	xxviii
Tyler, Charles Henry, Esq., of Linsted Lodge	cxliii	WILLIAM IV.	xxxii
		Wilmot, Chetwode Edward, Esq. of Woodbrooke	cxev
		Winstanley, Clement, Esq., of Braunston	cxci*
		Winthorpe, Rev. Benjamin	xlx
		Winton, Cann de, Esq.	lxvii
		Wodehouse, Lord	cev
		Wood, Anne-Rose Somerville .. .	cxlv
		Worsley, Sir William, Bart. . . .	lxxxiii
		Wrangham, Rev. George Wal- ter, M.A.	xxvi
		Wrey, Sir Bouchier Palk, Bart.	cliii
		Wyndowe, Oliver-Thomlinson, Esq.	cxliii
		Wynne, John, Esq.	xxxiv
		Wyvill, Marmaduke, Esq.	xcix
		Y	
		Yea, Sir William Walter, Bart.	cxci
		YORK, DUKE OF, EDMUND PLAN- TAGENET, and his descendants	page vii
		Z	
		Zouche, De la, Baroness	lxxv





I N D E X

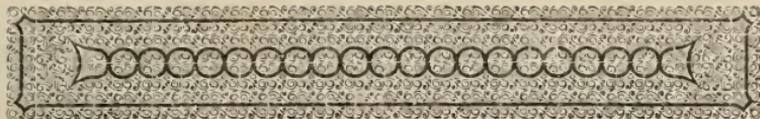
OF ROYAL QUARTERINGS AND OTHER NAMES INCLUDED IN THE GENEALOGIES OF THE SOVEREIGNS.

A	PAGE		PAGE
Abingdon, Earl of	LXV	Bordeaux, Duke of	V, LXIII
Allardice, Robert Barclay, Esq., of Urie and Allardice	L	Boyd	XL
Alford, Viscount	XXIV, LXII	Boynton, Sir Henry, Bart., of Burton Agnes	XXXIX
Annesley, Arthur Lyttelton, Esq., of Arley Castle,	LXVI	Bradford, Earl of	LXV
Arundel, Earls of	XL	Branfill, Mrs., of Upminster Hall	XXIV, LXII
Arundell, Baron	LXV	Braybrooke, Lady	LXIV
Atholl, Duke of	XXIV, XLV, LXII	Brazils, Emperor of	V, LXIII
Austria, Emperor of	V, LXIII	Browne, Rev. Richard Eaton ..	LXVI
Aynsley, John Murray, Esq., of Little Harle Tower	LXII	Brunswick, Duke of	XXX
B		Bruce, Robert	XLVII
Barneby, Thomas, Esq.	LXV	Bruton, Captain John	X, LXIV
Bath, Marquess of	LXV	Bruton, Wrey Chichester, Esq. ..	X, LXIV
Bedford, Georgiana, Duchess Dowager of	LXV	Brydges, Sir John William, Bart.	XXIV, LXII
Berkeley, Earl	LXV	Buckingham and Chandos, Duke of	X, XXIII, LXII
Berkeley, Louisa Anne	LXV	Bute, Marquess of	L
Berkeley, William, Esq., of Co- theridge	LXV	Burdett, Sir Robert, Bart.	X, LXIV
Berkeley, Robert, Esq., of Spetchley	LXV	Byron, Dowager Lady Noel	LXV
Berners, Lord	X, LXIV	C	
Bertie, Hon. and Rev. Frederic ..	LXV	Calcott, George Berkeley, Esq., of Caynham Court	LXV
Berwick, Lord	LXV	Campbell, Ellen	LXIII
Beverley, Earl of	XXIV, LXII	Canterbury, Viscount	LXV
Blount, M. H. M., Esq., of Maple Durham	LXV	Carlisle, Earl of	LXIV
		Clifford, of Chudleigh, Baron ..	LXV
		Clinton, Frances Isabella, Dow- ager Lady	LXV

	PAGE		PAGE
Constable, Thomas, Esq., of Otley	v	Gorges, Mrs. Hamilton, of Kil-	
Conway, William Shipley, Esq., of		brew	LXVI
Bodryddan	LXV	Green, John.. .. .	LXVI
Cornwallis, Lady Louisa	LXIV	Griffith, of Penrhyn	XXXVI
Cornwallis, Lady Elizabeth	LXIV	Griffith, Hugh Davies, Esq., of	
Courtenay, Earl of Devon	XIX	Carr Rhun,	XXXVIII
Cusack, Rev. Edward.. ..	LXVI	Griffith, of Burton Agnes	XXXIX
Cusack, James William, M.D.	LXVI		
Cusack, George, Esq., of		H	
Moyauger	LXVI	Haggerston, Sir Edward, Bart.,	v, LXIII
Dalison, M. D. D., Esq., of		Hammond, William Osmond,	
Hamptons	XXIV, LXII	Esq., of St. Alban's Court, XXIV,	LXII
Darnley, Henry Stuart, Lord	XXIII	Harrison, Rev. Richard Hopkins	LXV
D'Aubigny, Chevalier	XLIII	Harrison, Mrs. Charlotte	LXII
De Ros, Baron	LXV	Hartley, W. H. Howard, Esq., of	
Devon, Earl of	LXV	Bucklebury	LXIV
Dorchester, Baron	LXV	Hastings, Marquess of,	x, XXIV, LXII
Drake, G. B. K., Esq.	x, LXIV	Hatherton, Lord	x, LXIV
Drake, Mary, wife of C. C.		Hayter, Francis, Esq., of Roche	
Drake, Esq.	LXVI	Court	XXIV, LXII
Dunmore, Earl of	LXII	Hereford, Viscount	x, LXIV
E		Howard, Henry, Esq., of Grey-	
Eaton, Charles, Esq., of Windsor	LXVI	stoke Castle	LXIV
Egerton, Wilbraham, Esq., of		Howard de Walden, Lord	LXIV
Tatton	XXIV, LXII	Howard, Philip Henry, Esq., of	
Effingham, Earl of	LXV	Corby Castle	LXIV
Ellesmere, Earl of	XXIV, LXII	Howth, Earl of	LXVI
Erskine, Earl of Buchau	XLV	Huddleston, Edward, Esq., of	
Exeter, Marchioness	LXV	Sawston	LXVI
Eyre, Margaret Frances	LXIII	Huddleston, Captain Francis	LXVI
Eyston, Charles, Esq., of East		Hunloke, Sir Henry, Bart., of	
Hendred	LXVI	Wingerworth	LXV
F		Huntingdon, Earl of	LXIII
Falkland, Viscount	LXVI	Hughes, Thomas, Esq., of Treadan	
Farquharson, James Ross, Esq.,		and the Chapel	LXVI
of Invercauld	XXIV, LXII	I	
Fermor, of Tusmore	LXV	Ingleby	v
Ferrers, Earl	x	K	
Fleming, Lady Le	LXIV	Jenkins, Troth	x, LXIII
French, Mrs. Fitzstephen	LXVI	Jersey, Earl of,	XXIV, LXII
G		Jones, of Abermarles.. .. .	LXV
Gage, Viscount	LXVI	K	
Glynne, Sir Stephen Richard,		Knightley, Sir Charles, Bart. .. .	x, LXIV
Bart.	LXVI	Knyvett	x
Gore-Laughton, of Newton Park	LXV	Knyvett, Charles, Esq., of Son	
Gore, Montague, Esq., of Barrow		ning	LXIV
Court	LXVI	Knyvett, Henry John, Esq.	LXIV

	PAGE		PAGE
Knyvett, Carey Seymour, Esq.	LXIV	Mostyn, Sir Piers, Bart., of	
Knyvett, Capt. Frederick,		Talacre	LXV
E.I.C.S.	LXIV	Murray, of Atholl	XXIV
Knyvett, Felix, Esq.	LXIV		
Kynaston, Sir John Roger, Bart.	LXV	N	
		Nairne and Keith, Baroness	XXIV, LXII
L		Naples, King of	V, LXIII
Langdale, Hon. Charles, of		Nicholson, William, of Man-	
Houghton,	LXIV	chester	X, LXIV
Langton, W. H. P. Gore, Esq.,	LXV	Norfolk, Duke of	XX, LXIV
Leeds, Duke of	LXV	Northumberland, Duke of	XXIV, LXII
Le Fleming, Lady	LXIV		
Lewis, of Abernant Vyehan ..	XXXV	O	
Lindley, Augustus Frederick, Esq.	LXII	Owen, of Orielton	XXXV
Lloyd, of Plymog, Gwerclas and Ba-			
shall	XXXVI	P	
Louis Philippe, King of the French,	XXVI	Paver, William, Esq., of York ..	LXVI
Lowndes, William, Esq., of the		Penny, of Brompton	X, LXIV
Bury, Chesham	LXIII	Perey	XXIV
Lowndes, W. Selby, Esq., of		Petre, Lord	LXIV
Whaddon	LXIII	Powys, Philip Lybbe, Esq., of	
Lyttelton, Lord	LXVI	Hardwick	LXIII
		Pudsey	V
M		R	
Manchester, Duke of	LXIV	Richardson, Thomas William,	
Marlborough, Duke of	LXV	Esq.,	LXIII
Martin, Sir Roger, Bart	LXV	Richmond, Duke of	LXIV
Master, William Charles, Esq.,		Robertson, Marianne Sarah, of	
of Knole Park	XXIV, LXII	Ladylands	LXIII
Maxwell, William Constable, Esq.		Ross, Lady Mary	LXIV
of Everingham	V, LXIII	Russell, Lady George William ..	LXIII
Maxwell, Marmaduke Constable,		Rutland, Duke of	LXV
Esq., of Terregles	LXIII		
Maxwell, Peter Constable, Esq.,		S	
of Richmond	LXIII	St. Germans, Jemima, Countess of	LXIV
Maxwell, Henry Constable, Esq.,		Saladin	XXIV, LXII
of Milnhead	LXIII	Saxony, King of	V, LXIII
Maxwell, Joseph Constable, Esq.,		Scarsdale, Baron	LXV
of Thorparch	LXIII	Seton Steuart, Lady, of Allanton	
Menteth, Earls of	XL	and Touch	XLVI
Middleton, William, Esq., of		Shiple, Conway Mordaunt, Esq.,	
Middleton and Stockeld	V, LXIII	of Twyford House	LXV
Milner, Sir W. M. S., Bart. ..	LXV	Shirley, Evelyn John, Esq., of	
MODENA, Prince of	XXVII, LXI	Eatington	X, LXIII
Montfort, Baron	LXV	Simeon, Lady	LXIII
Moray, Earl of	LIV	Simon, George Bridgeman, of	
Morgan, of Golden Grove	XXXVI	Babworth Hall	LXV
Morgan, George Robert, Esq., of		Sinclair, Sir John Gordon, Bart.	LXIV
Mount Noel	LXV		

	PAGE		PAGE
Smart, Joseph	LXVI	Stuart, Arabella .. XXIII, XLII, XLIV	
Smith, Ferdinando Dudley Lea, Esq., of Halesowen Grange	LXVI	Suffield, Baron	LXV
Somers, Earl	LXV	Suffolk and Berkshire, Earl of ..	LXIV
Spain, Queen of	v, LXIII	Sutherland, Duke of .. XXIV, XLVIII, LXII	
Spencer, Countess	LXV		
Stafford, Lord	x, LXIII	T	
Stanley, Lady Massey .. v, LXVIII		Tankerville, Earl of	LXVI
Steuart, of Allanton	XLV	Tatton, Thomas William, Esq., of Withenshaw :	.. XXIV, LXII
Steuart, of Arntullie, Cardneys, and Dalguise	L	Townshend, Lord Charles Vere	LXIII
Stewart, of Garlies	XLV	Townshend, Capt. John, of Balls Park .. ..	.. LXIII
Stewart-Mackenzie, of Seaforth	XLV	Tudor, Sir Owen .. ..	.. XXXVII
Stewart, Earl of Blessington ..	XLV	Tuscany, Grand Duke of .. v, LXIII	
Stewart, of Physgill	XLV	Tyreconnel, Earl of	LXIII
Stewart, of Rosyth	XLV	Townshend, Marquess .. x, LXIII	
Stewart, Lord Lorn	XLV		
Stewart, Earl of Atholl	XLV	V	
Stewart, Earl of Buchan	XLV	Vavasour, of Hazlewood	LXIV
Stewart, Sir William Drummond Bart., of Grandtully	XLV	Vaughan, of Cors-y-Gedol	XXXIX
Stewart, of Blackhall and Ard- gowan	LI	Vaux, Baron	LXV
Stourton, Lord	LXIV	Vyse, Colonel R. W. Howard ..	LXV
Strangways, Captain Thomas .. x, LXIV			
Strangways, Edward, Esq., of Ripon	LXIV	W	
Strangways, D'Arcy, Esq.	LXIV	Walhouse, Edward, Esq.	LXVI
Stuart, of Allanbank	XLVI	Waterford, Marquess of	LXIII
Stuart, of Bonkyl	XLII	Wharncliffe, Lord	L
Stuart, of Derneley, Earl of Lennox	XLII	Wilmot, George	LXVI
Stuart, Lord Blantyre	XLV	Wrey, Sir Bouchier, Bart. .. x, LXIV	
Stuart de Rothsay	L	Wynn, of Bettws Abergelew, Llanelian, Dyffryn Aled ..	.. XXXIV
Stuart de Decies	L	Wynn, of Coedcoch	XXXV



THE ROYAL FAMILIES OF ENGLAND.

Edward the Second.

 EDWARD, the second of that name, now succeeded to the throne, and his first measures went to shew how little he regarded the dying counsels of his sagacious predecessor. He recalled his favourite, Gaveston, loading him with wealth and honours, abandoned the conduct of the Scottish war, dismissed some of the best and wisest servants of the throne, and even buried his father's bones at Westminster, in defiance of the solemn injunction that he should carry them with the army to the remotest parts of Scotland. It then became necessary that he should go to France, that he might do homage for Guienne and Ponthieu, and marry Isabella the French king's daughter, to whom he had been contracted four years before, but in the meanwhile he left Gaveston regent, and invested him with extraordinary powers.

The stay of Edward in France was short, and upon his return his coronation was celebrated with much magnificence and outward show of joy, though with little real satisfaction amongst the more powerful of his nobles. In the arrangements of this ceremony no regard had been paid either to former precedents or the claims of inheritance; this was more particularly the

case in favour of Gaveston, to whom was assigned the post of honour in the procession; he carried the crown, and walked immediately before the monarch on his way to his coronation. Nor did the favourite at all attempt to soothe the wounded pride of the nobles by bearing his honours meekly; his dress was more splendid, his retinue more numerous than theirs, and, while he was the sole dispenser of the royal favours, he rendered himself yet more odious by showing that he despised them. The nobles then assembled in the refectory of the monks at Westminster; whence they sent a petition to the king, demanding a redress of abuses and the immediate banishment of Gaveston, and though this was evaded at the time, yet in the first meeting of parliament, the same demand was repeated in terms that admitted of no denial. Gaveston was compelled to swear that he would leave the country never to return. Yet even then, Edward could not be persuaded to abandon him, and his enemies had scarcely time to rejoice in his exile from England, when they found to their surprise and indignation that he had assumed by royal authority the government of Ireland.

Necessity now compelled the king to solicit the aid of his parliament, but they had determined that the redress of grievances should precede any granting of supplies. The abuses complained of, may be classed under eleven heads. They complained,—1st. That the king's purveyors took all kinds of provisions without giving any security for the payment. 2ndly. That he had imposed additional duties on wine, on cloth, and on other foreign imports, which had raised the price one third to the consumer. 3rd. That by the debasement of the coin, the value of all commodities had been advanced. 4th. That the stewards and marshals of the king's household, held pleas which did not fall under their cognizance. 5th. That they exercised their authority beyond the verge, that is, a circuit of twelve leagues round the king's person. 6th. That no clerks were appointed, as they had been under the last monarch, to receive the

petitions of the commons in parliament. 7th. That officers appointed to take articles for the king's use in fairs and markets took more than they ought, and made a profit of the surplus. 8th. That in civil suits men were prevented from obtaining their right by writs under the privy seal. 9th. That felons eluded the punishment of their crimes by the ease with which charters of pardon were obtained. 10th. That the constables of the castles held common pleas at their gates without any authority. 11th. That the escheators ousted men of their inheritances, though they had appealed to the king's courts.

Unpleasant as this petition must have been to Edward, he did not dare to refuse it, but, promising to take it into consideration, dismissed the commons, and ordered the lords to attend him, three months later, at Stamford. In the meanwhile, he contrived to win over some of the nobles ; when no longer able to bear the separation from his favourite, he ventured to recall him, and even conducted him to Stamford, to the meeting of the nobles. By their advice he assented to every article of the petition, obtaining from the parliament in return the grant of a twenty-fifth, and, what he probably valued yet more, their consent that Gaveston should remain in England, " provided he should demean himself properly,"—a condition that was not long attended to ; the old abuses were renewed, and the dissatisfaction of the nobles broke out again more violently than ever, and when Gaveston announced his intention of holding a tournament, none of the great lords would accept his invitation. To mark yet more the public feeling, when the king's necessities again compelled him to convoke a council at York, the nobles pleaded fear of Gaveston, and refused to attend ; so that Edward found it advisable to send his favourite to some secret asylum, while he called a parliament at Westminster. Even then, with a real or pretended fear of designs against their safety, they appeared, with their retainers, in arms, and the king at length found himself obliged to sanction the appointment of a committee of peers

under the name of *ordainers*, to regulate his household and redress the national grievances. The naming of this committee was, by royal permission, assigned to the archbishop, who had resumed the administration of his diocese, to seven bishops, eight earls, and thirteen barons; and they immediately chose seven prelates, eight earls, and six barons, to be *ordainers*; but, with a written agreement and declaration that their power should expire on the feast of Saint Michael, in the following year.

The ordainers sate in the capital, and Edward, glad to withdraw from the presence of those who, in fact, were his masters, summoned his military retainers to follow him into Scotland. Of ten earls, only three joined him; these turbulent nobles being much more anxious for their own aggrandisement, than for the honour or welfare of their country. Yct the king advanced as far as the Forth without meeting an enemy, and having passed the winter at Berwick, ordered Gaveston, in the spring, to resume the war at the head of the army. Nor did the favourite show himself unequal to his high office, though the caution of Bruce prevented him from gaining any splendid triumphs; and when at length it was necessary for the king to meet his parliament, Gaveston shut himself up in the strong castle of Bamborough in Northumberland.

While affairs had been thus progressing in the north, the *ordainers* had employed themselves in framing their articles of reform. The first six had been published before Edward proceeded to Scotland, and regarded the rights of the church, the king's peace, the payment of his debts, the forming of the customs, and the observance of the great charter. The principal of the others annulled all grants made since the commission, forbade the making of any for the future, without the consent of the barons, in parliament assembled, prohibited the king from levying war, or quitting the kingdom unless by their allowance, gave to them the right of choosing a guardian in his absence, abolished all purveyances except such as were ancient and law-

ful, repealed the new taxes on wine, wool, cloth, and other merchandize, and made it imperative on the king to elect all the great officers of the crown, the wardens of the cinque ports, and the governors of his foreign possessions by their advice and assent. Had the barons even gone no farther they would not have left much substantial power in the hands of their monarch ; but they did not rest here ; they insisted upon the banishment of Gaveston, and that parliaments should be held once a year, or, if need should be, yet oftener. The king, however, found himself obliged to yield to these hard conditions, though he did it under reserve of the just rights of the crown, which seemed a sufficient warning that he was as little sincere as his adversaries were moderate or even just. And so it proved. He soon called a new parliament, and then suddenly retired into the north, where he was less under the controul of the barons, and while they were yet rejoicing that they had separated him from his favourite for ever, they heard with no less indignation than surprise, that Gaveston had joined him at York. This produced a fresh conspiracy of the nobles, who, placing the Earl of Lancaster at their head, marched to York, and when they did not find him there, hastened on to Newcastle with so much speed, as well as secrecy, that Edward escaped them only by a few hours in his flight to Tynemouth. From this last place, regardless of the queen's entreaties, he took ship with Gaveston for Scarborough, where for greater security he left the favourite behind him in the castle, and proceeding himself to York unfurled the royal banner. But the confederates were not slow in following him, and Lancaster encamped between York and Scarborough while Surrey and Pembroke laid seige to the castle. In vain he ordered them to retire, and Gaveston finding the place untenable, surrendered with the king's consent, to the earl of Pembroke, on condition that if no accommodation took place before the end of August he should be reinstated in the possession of Scarborough. To this contract the Lord Henry Percy also became a party ; both the nobles binding themselves to the king

in the penalty of life and limb for the safety of his favourite, who was to be confined in his own castle of Wallingford. But though Pembroke did not openly violate his pledged word, he seems to have done so by connivance; at Dedington on his way to Wallingford, he left the captive in the custody of his servants, while he himself spent the night with his countess in the neighbourhood, and a little before day-break, the earl of Warwick made his appearance upon the scene. Gaveston, hastily summoned from his bed, was mounted on a mule and conducted to Warwick castle, where Lancaster and the other chiefs of the party sat in judgment upon him. No attention was paid to the terms of the capitulation; he was condemned to death, and beheaded at Blacklow Hill, near Gaversike, in the presence of the earls of Lancaster, Hereford, and Surrey.

The whole nation was horror struck at the news of this murder. The king, filled alike with grief and indignation, set out for London, and was joined on his way by Pembroke, who contrived to persuade him of his innocence. But the principal offenders assumed a bolder attitude; the papal legate and the envoys of France offered their mediation; and the birth of a son and heir diverting the king's thoughts from the loss of his favourite, a peace, for the time at least, was concluded between Edward and the confederate nobles. On that point, however, he showed more firmness than might have been expected; for their own security, and perhaps also to gratify their hatred, the barons would fain have extorted from him a declaration that Gaveston had been a traitor, but this he indignantly refused, and they were obliged to abandon their demand.

We must now return to Scotland, where Bruce had been slowly, but surely, winning back all that had been conquered by the valour or the wisdom of the preceding monarch. The castle of Linlithgow was gained by the artifice of a peasant, Perth was surprised at night by Bruce himself, Roxburgh was taken by escalade, and Edinburgh was the last that yielded, while

the weak Edward and his traitor nobles, were each intent only on their own selfish purposes. Even now, when it would seem that there was no farther ground for strife between them, and the king summoned the barons to assist in recovering what had been so basely lost, all his projects were defeated by civil dissension; the clergy refused an aid, while the earls of Lancaster, Surrey, Warwick, and Arundel, disobeyed the summons, and many others were probably influenced by their example. Edward, however, although thus abandoned by those who should have supported him, marched from Berwick a week before the time fixed for the surrender of Stirling; but Bruce had not been idle; his army consisting of thirty thousand picked men, stretched from the burn of Bannock on the right, to the neighbourhood of the castle on the left, while in front it was protected by narrow pits, concealed by sods and hurdles, sufficiently strong to bear a man on foot, but which would give way under a mailed knight on horseback. The centre was commanded by Douglas and Stuart, the right wing by Edward Bruce, and the left by Randolph.

It is difficult to understand the details of this battle, in the conflicting accounts of Scottish and English historians; of its result there can be no doubt; the English army, deprived by domestic feuds of three parts of its chivalry, was completely defeated, and Edward, after having shown himself a gallant knight, though not perhaps an experienced general, fled to Dunbar, whence he proceeded by sea to England. Bruce thought this a favourable opportunity for giving permanency to his power by the establishment of peace with England; but the views of the contending parties were too much opposed to be thus easily reconciled; Edward refused to Bruce the title of king, and the latter breaking off all treaty in high indignation, called his parliament and proceeded to settle the succession, when, as his only child was a daughter, and there might be danger in a female reign, it was agreed with Marjory's own consent, that if he died

without a son, the crown should devolve to his brother Edward ; if he also deceased without heirs male, then it was to revert to Marjory and her descendants.

Having thus settled their own affairs, the Scotch took upon themselves to interfere in those of Ireland, which was at this time divided between two races, differing totally in laws, language, and habits, and animated with a mutual hatred. The greater part of Connaught and Ulster, as well as the more wild and mountainous districts, were still held by the natives ; the southern and eastern coasts, with all the principal towns and cities were occupied by the English, under which name must be understood a mass of adventurers from England, Wales, and Guienne, professing a nominal fealty to the English crown, but in reality, paying little obedience either to the monarch or his laws. At pleasure they levied war upon each other, or upon the natives ; the entire pale, except in the vicinity of Dublin, being subjected to a multitude of petty tyrants, who were the more dangerous as they united to the ferocity of barbarism the advantages of a partial civilization. The natives suffered dreadfully from their misrule ; those within the pale were reduced to a most abject state of villanage, while those without were harassed by military incursions, and all Irishmen were included under the sweeping denomination of enemies and robbers ; they seem however in some measure to have deserved the name by their lawless and vindictive habits, for wherever they appeared in arms, murder and conflagration were sure to follow upon their footsteps. Nor did they at all hesitate to avail themselves of the aid of the English in their domestic feuds ; indeed it may be said that they wrought fully as much mischief upon each other, as they experienced at the hands of their common enemy. But, for once, a better or a more prudent spirit would appear to have animated them. When Edward summoned the chiefs of the septs with their retainers to assist him in his wars with Scotland, they neglected his request, and after the battle of Ban-

nockburn had broken the spell of English invincibility, the men of Ulster carried on a secret correspondence with the Scottish monarch. This was discovered by Edward, who immediately dispatched the escheator, Lord Ufford, to treat with the Irish leaders ; but before he could execute his commission, Edward Bruce had landed in the neighbourhood of Carrickfergus, with an army of six thousand men, and was joined by the O'Nials. They burnt Dundalk, laid waste the greater part of Louth, and at Athlec, the inhabitants, men, women and children, who had crowded into the church, perished in the flames. At the approach of the lord deputy Butler and the earl of Ulster, they retired to Conyers, leaving their banners flying in their camp, and then making a circuit unperceived, they fell upon the rear of their pursuers. A bloody battle ensued, and the English suffered so severely, that the confederates were now able to continue their retreat unmolested, and Bruce sent to Scotland for reinforcements.

The attention of Edward was now fully roused to the precarious state of his power in Ireland, and he sent John de Hotham, afterwards bishop of Ely, to treat with the natives, and reconcile the barons, whose dissensions had prevented them from joining the royal forces, if indeed, as was suspected in the case of many of them, they had not even been in secret and treacherous communication with the Scots. With much difficulty the negotiator formed an association amongst the tenants of the crown ; with the native chiefs, he was less successful ; without even waiting for an answer to their own propositions they recommenced the war, in conjunction with Bruce, who had now received a reinforcement from Scotland, and carried fire and the sword throughout the unhappy country.

But though we read of nothing but victories on the part of the rebels and their Scotch allies, yet it would seem as if the latter must have suffered almost as much loss as they inflicted ; for in the midst of these apparent triumphs, we find them again

retreating, and sending to Scotland for fresh succours. Neither does the aid of Bruce appear to be altogether disinterested; he had evidently been shedding the blood of his countrymen in a quarrel that did not concern them, for the sake of gaining a throne for himself, and the time was now come to reap the harvest. O'Nial, who claimed to himself to be hereditary king of Ireland, transferred his rights to Edward Bruce, and the latter was immediately crowned, and entered upon the full exercise of the royal power. Even if the crown were thus fairly obtained, it was worn with little glory to the monarch, and with less profit to the people; by his inactivity, the new monarch abandoned the different septs, that had joined him, to destruction, and after many thousands of the natives had perished in different battles, the whole was wound up on the field of Athenree; in that sanguinary action the sept of the O'Connors was almost destroyed, and the hopes of Ireland might well have seemed to be extinguished. But the news that Robert Bruce had arrived in Ulster with a numerous army, tended to revive the spirits of the defeated. The face of affairs again changed, for the Scottish king had on his side all the advantage which belongs to previous success, and which makes even moderate talent invincible, unless when opposed to superior genius. The garrison of Carrickfergus surrendered, though not without a gallant defence, and the two brothers, at the head of twenty thousand men, penetrated as far as Limerick, having as usual ravaged the country in their progress. The winter, by its severity, now gave a check to this war of devastation. Numbers of the barbarian invaders perished by want, fatigue, and the inclemency of the season, and it was with difficulty they eluded the vigilance of the English army that had assembled at Kilkenny, to intercept their return. Unwilling to peril his name any longer on a field so hazardous, Robert Bruce hastened back to Scotland.

These severe defeats would in all probability have tamed the fierce spirit of the natives, had it not been for the interference

of the clergy, who employed their religious weapons to defend their temporal interests. Edward on his part complained to the pope, who commissioned the archbishops of Dublin and Cashel, to admonish them and to threaten the disobedient with excommunication. The clergy in reply, put forth a long statement invalidating the rights of Edward, which would seem not to have been without its effect on the pontiff, since we find him interfering with the English monarch in favour of his Irish subjects.

In the meanwhile, the skill and prudence of Sir Roger Mortimer, who had been intrusted with the government, confirmed the English superiority, though the year of his administration had not been distinguished by any signal victory. Soon after his departure, Edward Bruce advanced to Dundalk, where he was met by John, Lord Birmingham, and fell with the greater part of his forces. With him sank the hopes of the Irish, and had Edward made a proper use of his victory, there would have been little cause in the eyes of philosophy for regret. But this was far from being the case; if some of the more crying abuses were removed, enough still remained to justify the national hatred of their conquerors. We must now revert to England, which, so far as chronological arrangement is concerned, has been for some time neglected in order not to interrupt the course of events.

For three years the English had groaned under the twofold calamity of pestilence and famine. So scanty was the supply of food either at home or from abroad, that wheat, peas, and beans, were sold at twenty shillings the quarter, and even at the king's table, bread was not always to be seen. The parliament had recourse to a maximum, in defiance of which the price of every article advanced. The next season proved wet and stormy so that the early crops were destroyed, while the latter never ripened at all, and by Christmas the scarcity of the preceding year had been doubled. Then came a pestilential disease among the cattle, followed by dysenteries and other epidemic diseases

amongst the people, the natural consequences of insufficient or unwholesome food. The parliament repealed their maximum, and the king suspended the breweries, but the prices still continued to advance, till wheat had reached a tenfold value, and the poor were reduced to feed on roots, dogs, horses, and it is said, upon the dead bodies of their companions. In self defence the nobles began expelling from their castles the herd of retainers, whose resort, in more prosperous times they had encouraged, as adding to their dignity and power. The crowds that were thus driven forth without food or shelter, in their turn obeyed the first law of nature, and rather than lie down and starve, plundered their former patrons, and their innocent neighbours without distinction. Hence arose associations amongst all classes of those who had any thing to lose, with a view of putting down this system of pillage and spoliation ; blood was freely shed on all sides, till society was like a vessel wrecked upon the rocks, when subordination ceases and the crew becomes a horde of plunderers.

The Scots did not hesitate to avail themselves of this opportunity, and pouring over the borders, ravaged the northern counties with impunity. On the eastern coast they advanced with little opposition as far as the Humber ; on the western, they penetrated to the river Lune, the king and his barons persisting all the while, in their disgraceful contentions, and neither party regretting the sufferings of the people, in their eagerness to attain their own selfish objects. It was in the full reliance upon these domestic feuds, that Bruce had ventured to leave his own kingdom, and sail, as we have seen, for Ireland, to assist his brother. Nor was he disappointed. Edward did indeed hasten to York, and summoned his retainers to meet him at Newcastle, but the factious barons paid no attention to his commands, and after an inglorious campaign, in which he suffered more injury than he inflicted, he returned to the south to receive the two

cardinals, Josceclin d'Ossat and Luca de Fieschi, the legates of the new pope, John XXII.

On this occasion, we see the pontiff conscientiously discharging that office, which of all others most became him—the office of peace-maker amongst kings and people. The legates bore with them a bull, in which, of his own authority, the pope proclaimed a two years truce preparatory to a general peace. By Edward this bull was respected, and orders given for the immediate suspension of hostilities; by Bruce it was evaded, because the letters from the legates were addressed to “The noble Lord, Robert de Brus, the *ruler* of Scotland;” nor would he listen to the very obvious reply, that it became not the holy see, while the controversy was pending, to give to either party a title which might prejudice the right of the other. The most the legates could get from him, was a promise to consult his council, and that they should hear from him after the feast of Saint Michael. With this answer they returned to London, and long after the appointed time, they received a final announcement, signed by Bruce, his earls, and barons, that till he was acknowledged king of Scotland, he should decline entering into any negotiation either with them or their messengers. They however published the papal truce with due solemnity in London, and commanded Adam Newton, guardian of the friars miners in Berwick, to notify it to the Scots. This he managed to do, in the midst of the assembled army, and in defiance of Bruce, who immediately desired him to depart, and having refused him passports, allowed, if he did not order, that the friar should be stopt, and plundered on his way home.

Without paying the slightest attention to the papal mandates, the Scottish ruler carried on the war with vigour; by the help of a traitor in the town, he took Berwick; reduced Wark, Harbottle, and Mitford; and burnt Northallerton, Boroughbridge, Scarborough, and Skipton; Ripon saved itself from a similar fate by the payment of a thousand marks. Irritated by such con-

tumacy, the cardinals declared that Bruce, with his associates, had incurred the sentence of excommunication previously fulminated against those who should violate the truce, and then returned to the papal court at Avignon.

Whatever may be thought of Edward, and there is little in his character for admiration, it is impossible not to feel indignant at the selfish and treacherous conduct of the barons, who thus exposed the country to be ravaged by a horde of barbarians. Never, even by the Goths and Vandals, had war been carried on with more unsparing ferocity. But, at length, both the king and his nobles were roused by a sense of the common danger, or rather it should be said that the king gave way to his opponents; he agreed that the ordinances should be maintained in their pristine form without any qualification, that all offences on either side should be forgiven, that many of the grants should be reduced in amount, and many other points were conceded by him, but more to party interests than the claims of justice. The nobles then accompanied him with their retainers to Berwick, which they immediately invested. Bruce attempted to raise the siege, and finding himself foiled, despatched fifteen thousand men to surprise queen Isabella. In this, too, the Scotch failed, but their devastations were so extensive that the archbishop put himself at the head of the posse of the county, and opposed them at Boroughbridge, when he was defeated. The news of this disaster revived the evil spirit among the barons, and while those of the south proposed to continue the siege, Lancaster with his friends departed. Fortunately Bruce himself now began to be tired of the war, or he wished to be reconciled to the court of Rome; from one or other, or perhaps both, of these motives, he made proposals for a negotiation, waiving his former demand of the regal title, and a truce of two years was concluded between "Edward King of England, and Sir Robert de Brus for himself and his adherents."

This temporary respite was employed by Bruce in endeavour-

ing to effect a reconciliation with the holy see, and so effectual were his remonstrances, that the Pope suspended the process against him for twelve months, and afterwards for an additional six months. So completely changed indeed were the pontiff's feelings that he wrote a letter of advice to the English king, exhorting him to conclude a peace, a counsel which was readily received, and commissioners from the papal court as well as from the French monarch were appointed to attend the congress.

Fresh discords had by this time arisen between Edward and his nobles. Lancaster had formerly obtruded upon him Hugh Spenser, one of his own followers, to fill the place of chamberlain; by his talents and assiduity the young man gradually attained to so high a degree of favour with the king that he loaded him with wealth, and gave to him in marriage the daughter of the late earl of Gloucester. But the more he thus advanced in royal regard, the more he lost the goodwill of his former superiors, till at last he became as odious to them as ever Gaveston had been. His defence of the royal rights against their encroachments was visited upon him as a crime, and the case of John de Mowbray set the long smothered anger of the barons in a full blaze. This noble had taken possession, without asking the king's license, of an estate belonging to his wife's father, pleading in excuse the liberty of the marches; Spencer maintained that the fief became forfeited to the crown, upon which the lords of the marches associated under the earl of Hereford for the defence of what they deemed to be their common rights. To prevent, if possible, the farther spreading of this new dissension, Edward forbade them to commit any breach of the peace, and ordered their leader to attend the council. This was refused, unless the favourite was first committed to the custody of the earl of Lancaster 'till the next parliament, and upon the king's declining to comply with so unreasonable a demand, Hereford with his associates fell upon the lands of Spenser, reducing ten

castles, and burning, destroying, or carrying off, all the property on his twenty-three manors. They then marched into Yorkshire, where they made a covenant with Lancaster and thirty-four barons and knights, to prosecute the two Spensers 'till they should be driven into banishment, though it would be hard to say what was the offence of the elder of them, unless it were his being the father of the favourite and one of the most powerful of the nobles. Lancaster, in his way to the capital with the confederates, allowed his troops to live at free quarters, and to plunder the estates of the aged baron, and on reaching Saint Albans sent a message to Edward, demanding the banishment both of father and son, as well as an act of indemnity for himself and his associates. To this Edward replied that the elder Spenser was abroad in his service, that the younger was guarding the cinque ports with his fleet, and that he would neither punish the accused unheard, nor would he violate his coronation oath by pardoning the disturbers of the public peace.

The measures of the confederates, if not just, were vigorous. Cantoning his troops about Holborn and Clerkenwell, Lancaster proceeded to Westminster where the parliament was sitting, filled the hall with armed men, and read a paper of accusation against the Spensers, concluding with a demand that they should be banished from the kingdom for ever. The king and his party gave way in terror, and though the prelates showed a more determined spirit, and protested in writing against the sentence, the banishment of the two Spensers was duly entered on the rolls, and a general pardon granted to the earl and his associates.

Nothing is more surprising in the history of these times, or so difficult to be understood, as the constantly recurring vicissitudes in the possession of power. We have just seen Edward completely prostrate at the feet of his barons; we shall now find him executing summary vengeance for a much less transgression. The queen on her way to Canterbury wished to pass

the night in the royal castle of Leeds. This was refused by the Lady Badlesmere in the absence of her husband, and a dispute arising in consequence, several of the royal attendants were killed. Badlesmere avowed the act of his wife, and the lords of the marches advanced to support him in his rebellion; but Edward took the castle, hanged the governor with eleven of his knights, imprisoned others, and sent the Lady Badlesmere and her female attendants to the Tower. So far from injuring his cause by this act of vigour, it raised up a general feeling in his favour; many came forward to their king's aid who had held themselves aloof during his hour of weakness; the Spencers ventured to return.

The sufferings of the people in the north in consequence of the Scottish inroads, tended much to the decrease of Lancaster's popularity, for all men now began to see that Bruce's success was entirely owing to the earl's factions opposition of every defensive measure attempted by the government. They suspected too, what was afterwards proved by his acts, that he held a traitorous intelligence with the Scots. A treaty, of which the evidence still remains, was entered into between himself, Hereford and Bruce, by which the earls agreed to maintain the latter's claim to the Scottish throne, receiving his promise in return that he would live and die with them in their quarrel.

These matters had not been carried on so secretly but that Edward gained a knowledge of them. In consequence he marched to Gloucester, which had been taken by the lords of the marches, but they fled, on his approach, to Lancaster, and were at once received under the earl's protection. The royalists followed up their first successes with a vigour, till now, unusual to them; and Lancaster having burnt Burton upon Trent, found himself compelled to fall back upon Pontefract, whence he wrote to the king of Scots, and then continued his retreat, with seven hundred cavalry, in the hope of meeting his allies. At Boroughbridge his farther advance was stopped by the governors of York

and Carlisle, who were posted on the opposite side of the river, when Hereford was slain in attempting to pass the bridge, and he himself was foiled by the enemies' archers in his efforts to cross over by a ford. One hope alone remained to him; the Scots might perhaps come up during the night. But the morning broke, and, no allies appearing, he fell into the hands of the royalists, who conducted him to Pontefract, where he met the just reward of a long life of turbulence and treachery. He was condemned to be drawn, hanged, and beheaded, and though Edward remitted the more ignominious part of the punishment, the people could not forget that by his means their houses had been burnt and their lands ravaged, and they loaded him with insults on his way to execution.

The king had now the whole party at his mercy, and might have restored lasting peace and quiet to his kingdom had he been possessed of judgment and resolution. All the bannerets and fourteen of the knights, taken in open war, were executed, a degree of severity which seems barbarous because it was useless, while on the other hand, by a mistaken lenity, the two Mortimers, the very heads of the offence, and who had justly been condemned to death, obtained a commutation of their sentence for perpetual imprisonment. Others compounded for their estates, or swore allegiance; the greater part were discharged "for charity and the love of God."

The parliament assembled at York, and the members being now as subservient as they were before factious, the court measures were carried without opposition. Of the ordinances some were declared beneficial, and retained; others were found unconstitutional and abolished; provisions were made against future attempts similar to those of the ordainers; upon the petition of the Spensers, the award against them was struck off the rolls; and while the father was created earl of Winchester, with a gift of several forfeited estates, the son recovered all his former ascendancy. Inspired by these successes, Edward arrayed a

numerous army against the Scots. But unfortunately he was altogether deficient in the military skill requisite to the wielding of so large a host, and, what was worse, his discontented nobles lent him no more aid than was necessary to keep up the show of loyalty. The Scots, too, played a safe and wary game, sweeping the country as they retired before their enemy, and carefully avoiding a battle, so that having advanced as far as the Forth, Edward found himself compelled, from want of subsistence, to return. Nor did his disgrace end here. He had appointed guardians of the marches, disbanded his army, and retired in fancied security to the abbey of Biland, in Yorkshire, when the Scots suddenly appeared before it, in the hope of surprizing him. With some difficulty he escaped, by a precipitate flight to York, followed even there by his indefatigable pursuers, who defied the garrison, and ravaged the country around with their usual barbarity. But they did so with great safety to themselves. Treason was again busy in the royal ranks, and it was soon discovered, that Harclay, who, for his services at Boroughbridge, had been created earl of Carlisle, and made warden of the western marches, was in friendly communication with the Scots, and had facilitated their entrance across the borders. He was, in consequence, soon after arrested by Sir Henry Fitz-Hugh, at the king's command, and suffered the punishment of a traitor in all its rigour.

If England suffered thus severely, Scotland also had reaped its full share of misery during this destructive war, which, with few intermissions, had continued for three and twenty years. Even Bruce found it expedient to buy a suspension of arms, by waiving in the treaty, the title for which he had so long contended. That it was equally politic and humane to do so, no one will deny ; but we must not forget that it was to maintain this very title, he had involved the two countries in fire, famine, and bloodshed, for so many years ; if he were wise and humane now, what must he have been before ? the praise

awarded to the concession is the severest condemnation of his previous obstinacy.

Had Edward been possessed of common prudence, he would now have restored domestic quiet, and fixed his throne in security. By wholesome reforms, he might have secured the affections of his people; by a judicious union of clemency and firmness, he might have tamed the stubborn spirit of his nobles; but it is plain that he had none of the higher qualities demanded by his situation, and in being weak, was quite as fatal to himself and the nation as if he had been vicious. Under his feeble rule, past events were soon forgotten. Bands of armed men appeared in several counties, Wallingford castle was surprised by a knight, of the name of Walton, an association to murder the elder Spenser was discovered, and Roger Mortimer, who had twice been convicted of treason, and twice been saved from the scaffold by the mis-judging clemency of the king, made his escape from the Tower. Once again free, he embarked for France; here he entered into the service of Charles de Valois, who had now succeeded his brother Philip, on the throne, and by his obstinate rejection of every proposition made by Edward, however reasonable, seemed determined to provoke a war between the two countries. Probably he thought this was a favourable time for conquest, while England was distracted by internal dissensions, under a weak prince, and it might be that he was yet farther urged on by the counsels of the traitor, Mortimer, or by the instigations of his sister, Isabella, the queen of England, whom subsequent events prove to have been as heartless as she was profligate. At all events, his army overran the Agenois, and it was only by the surrender of Reoles, that the king's brother, the duke of Kent, obtained a truce for a few months. The pope then endeavoured to mediate a peace between the belligerents. Edward, though he had prepared for an expedition to Guienne, expressed his readiness to listen to the pope's councils; Charles on the contrary, breathed nothing but war, yet he artfully in-

sinuated to the papal envoys that if Isabella would visit Paris, he might grant to his sister, what he refused to more indifferent negotiators. Edward was the dupe of this shallow artifice ;—Isabella was allowed to go to France, and a deceptive peace was then proposed, on which his council, fearing for themselves, would not venture an opinion. A week only had been allowed Edward to decide, and thus abandoned on all sides, he consented, though with reluctance, and set out for France, to do homage for his French possessions. Detained by sickness at Dover, he sent a message of apology to Charles. The treason that had been a long time in embryo, now began to show its first fruits in a demand that Edward should transfer the possession of Guienné and Ponthieu, to his son, upon which, Charles, at the prayer of Isabella, would receive the young prince's homage. The feeble monarch consented. His son, a boy of twelve years of age, left England with a promise to hasten his return, and not to marry during his absence. But week after week passed, the ceremony of homage had been performed, yet neither mother nor son made their appearance ; and it soon became something more than rumour, that a daughter of France and queen of England, was living in open adultery with a thrice-dyed traitor. In vain the king commanded her to return. She paid no attention to his mandates, pleading in excuse her fears of Hugh Spenser, though it is abundantly evident from Edward's still extant letters to the pope and to the king and peers of France, as well as to herself and son, that these fears were mendacious pretences. If any one could have been blind to the truth thus far, her subsequent actions soon proved beyond a doubt which party was to be believed. Troops were levied in her name, the Lancastrian faction was invited to join her on her arrival in England, and reports, the most injurious to Edward, were circulated both at home and abroad.

So little restrained by any ties of morality or religion was the "she-wolf of France," as the poet most aptly styled her,

that she attempted by her agents to murder the bishop of Exeter, the king's envoy to the French, and one of the most able and upright of the royal adherents. Feeling his utter insecurity on French ground, this prelate hastened back to England, and was followed by the majority of those who had composed the queen and prince's retinue, but whom it was now found convenient to dismiss, lest they should be used as spies upon the projected treason. Yet farther to distract the attention of the English monarch, Charles fell upon Guienne, and even when a severe letter of reproach from the pope compelled him to dismiss his infamous sister from Paris, he secretly provided an asylum for her in the court of his vassal, William, Count of Hainault. Here, under Mortimer's direction, she signed a contract of marriage between her son, Edward, and Philippa, the second daughter of the count, who placed at her disposal more than two thousand men, while all the exiles of the Lancastrian faction, crowded to her standard. A yet more dangerous adviser was Adam Orleton, bishop of Hereford; he had been deprived of his temporalities for his share in Lancaster's conspiracy. By his counsels a plan was formed to unite all parties against Edward, and to invade England under the fair mask of righting an injured woman, and expelling an upstart favourite. On the twenty-fourth of September, Isabella landed with her followers at Orwell in Suffolk.

Edward seems to have had early notice of what was intended, yet derived little benefit from the knowledge. Turn which way he would, he was surrounded by traitors. Both the king's brothers, his cousin, the earl of Richmond, Lord Beaumont, the earl of Norfolk, and the bishop of Norwich, with three other spiritual lords, went over to the party of Isabella; the primate supplied her with money to pay her followers; the fleet, which he had ordered to assemble at Orwell three days before the arrival of the enemy, was treacherously directed to another quarter. Robert de Watteville, who had been despatched to oppose the

enemy, joined the queen and Mortimer with all his forces; never was every principle of honour or morality more generally or recklessly disregarded, unless, indeed, we are to suppose that the conduct of Edward and his friends was in reality much worse than appears upon the record. There is certainly something to stagger us in the fact of a disaffection so widely spread, and yet when we consider, both public and private chronicle affords too many instances of the majority taking up false opinions and persecuting innocence, for us to draw from it any reliable conclusion.

As some relief to this dark picture, it must be confessed that many who joined Isabella were not actuated by the same motives, nor sought the same objects, as the original concocters of the revolt. These, while they professed themselves hostile to the Spensers, talked of restoring the queen to her husband and compelling him to govern by the advice of his parliament. The conspirators took the alarm. A council was summoned, in which, by the queen's command, Orleton inveighed against Edward, declaring that her life was in danger from his brutality, and a proclamation was issued, studiously silent as to the intended form of government, and professing that the queen had come with the young prince to redress grievances, and expel the Spensers. To give yet greater force to this proclamation, the emissaries who distributed it, pretended that the pope absolved the king's vassals from their allegiance, and had excommunicated all who should bear arms against the queen.

Thus deserted, Edward, as the queen approached London, made an appeal to the loyalty of the citizens, but so little satisfactory was their answer, that he deemed it expedient to withdraw, with the chancellor Baldock, the two Spensers, and a slender retinue. No sooner had he gone than the populace murdered Walter Stapleton, the bishop of Exeter, took possession of the Tower, and set the prisoners at liberty. In the meanwhile, the king reached the marches of Wales, gave Bristol to

the custody of the Earl of Winchester, and at Caerfilly attempted to raise the men of Glamorgan. Here again he was unsuccessful, and in consequence embarked for Lundy, an islet in the mouth of the British channel, where he might hope to wait in safety for better times, as it had been previously fortified, and abundantly stored with provisions. But his usual ill-fortune pursued him ; he was driven back by contrary winds, and obliged to land at Swansea, whence he retired to the monastery of Neath, and concealed himself from time to time, in various places between that and the castle of Caerfilly, then held by his partizan, John de Felton. At length, the new Earl of Lancaster, who had taken that title on the attainder of his brother, found means to corrupt the fidelity of the natives, who betrayed to him the hiding-place of Spenser and Baldock, in the woods near the castle of Lantressan. On the capture of his friends, Edward voluntarily gave himself up, and was conducted to Kenilworth, while Baldock and Spenser, after a short delay, were arraigned at Hereford, condemned without the slightest show of justice, and executed with as little humanity in the details. A few yards below, suffered Spenser's servant, Simon de Reading, for no other crime than fidelity to his master ; at the same time, the Earl of Arundel, with two other gentlemen was beheaded, because, if the public opinion was correct—their estates were coveted by the queen's favourite to whom they were immediately granted.

The ostensible objects for which Isabella's faction had shed so much blood, were thus accomplished ; their real purposes now remained to be unfolded, so as not to excite discontent amongst the people. With this view the bishop of Hereford, as artful as he was profligate, solemnly assured the new parliament that to liberate the captive monarch would be to expose Isabella to certain death, a bad return for her having freed them with so much wisdom and courage, from the tyranny of favourites. This pretence, though it could deceive no one, was admitted. The young

Edward was declared king by acclamation, the archbishop of York, and the bishops of Rochester and Carlisle, alone having the virtue to refuse their concurrence.

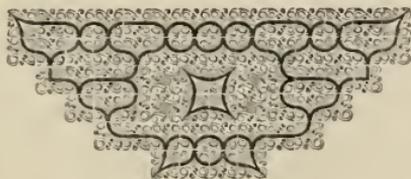
With all this outward show of success, the building of the Lancastrians still rested on an insecure foundation. Edward the Second still lived, and had not resigned the throne. To cure this defect, a bill of six articles was exhibited against him by Stratford, bishop of Winchester, amongst which, strangely enough, figures the accusation that he had lost the crown of Scotland; when it was notorious to all men, that the barons by their treachery as well as negligence, had given victory after victory to Bruce. The charges, however, were admitted; the king was formally deposed; his son elected in his place; and the queen, adding hypocrisy to crime, received the news with tears and lamentations. To silence her pretended scruples, a deputation of lords and commoners was sent to Kenilworth to procure from Edward his voluntary resignation, or, if he refused, to withdraw their homage. According to some writers, they were successful; others maintain that he protested against such violence, declaring that no act of his was valid, so long as he remained a prisoner. The queen's party adopted the version of the matter most favourable to their own views, and publicly announcing that he had voluntarily resigned the throne, they proclaimed his son.

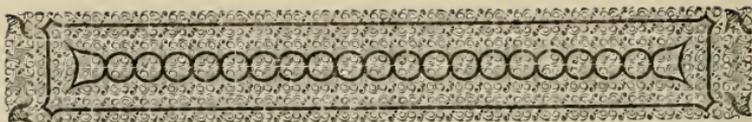
The regal tragedy darkens as we proceed. The Earl of Lancaster, to whose charge Edward had been committed, was now considered by the queen and her favourite, as too indulgent a jailor, and he was given over to the custody of Sir John de Maltravers. Even then they felt themselves insecure. To conceal the place of his confinement, Edward was successively removed to Corfe, Bristol, and Berkeley, every means of severity being used to drive him mad, or, if possible, destroy him. Nor were the apprehensions of the queen and her paramour without good foundation. A considerable change had taken place in the feel-

ings of men. Associations had been formed in several parts of the kingdom for the captive's liberation, and the better portions of the clergy denounced in their sermons the queen's scandalous connection with Mortimer. There was even reason to fear that they might by their censures compel her to return to her husband ; to prevent which, while her son led an army against the Scots, she called an assembly of prelates and barons at Stamford, and pleading, as usual, dread of her husband's cruelty, prevailed so far over their imbecility or baseness, as to make them declare that even if she wished it, they would not allow of her return to his society.

The same fears that had led to this disgraceful measure, in all probability brought about the last act of the tragedy. In the absence of Thomas, Lord Berkeley, who as the owner of Berkeley castle, had been joined with Maltravers in guarding the king, two of his officers, Thomas Gourlay and William Ogle, succeeded to his office. Whether his absence was the result of chance, and he was really detained by illness at his manor of Bradley, as is generally believed, or whether he purposely removed himself from assisting at a crime which yet he had not virtue enough to hinder, seems somewhat doubtful ; however this may be, the queen availed herself of the opportunity to murder the husband she had betrayed and imprisoned. In the dead of night, the castle was alarmed by shrieks proceeding from the king's chamber, and the next morning the citizens of Bristol and the neighbouring gentry were invited with suspicious eagerness to view his corpse. No marks of violence appeared upon the body, but his face by its horrible distortions betrayed too plainly that he had not died the death of nature, and the report of the day was, that he had been cruelly killed by the introduction of a red hot iron into his bowels. This tale, if not confirmed, is at least rendered probable, by the total absence of all farther investigation, and by the secret haste with which the body was interred in the abbey church of Saint Peters, Gloucestershire.

Edward, though he might be a good man, was most assuredly a bad king—if not positively, at least negatively, by the absence of all those qualities which were requisite to his situation. Among the important events that happened in his reign, though he himself had no share in it, was the abolition of the order of knights templars, whose wealth and power had gone on increasing till they drew upon them the hatred of the ecclesiastical as well as the civil authorities. Philip le Bell had frequently denounced them to Clement the Fifth, and after much deliberation, that pontiff published a bull for their suppression, but rather as a matter of expediency than of justice. In his history of England, Dr. Lingard denies that the crimes with which they were charged by their enemies, were sufficiently proved against them; but it seems to have escaped the learned and eloquent historian, that the templars had an esoteric as well as an exoteric doctrine—an avowed faith for those who loved virtue and religion, and a secret code for the bolder spirits among them, who believed in neither. The subject has been ably treated by Von Hammer.





Edward the Third.



EDWARD the Third, though he was now, in right as well as fact, king of England, was allowed to enjoy little more of royalty than the name. The real power was in the hands of the queen and her paramour, who hastened to make use of it in favour of themselves and their partizans. The larger portion of the forfeited estates fell to Mortimer, with the title of Earl of March ; Isabella obtained a present grant of twenty thousand pounds to pay her debts, and a future income to the same amount ; an act of indemnity was past for all the late violences ; the judgments against Lancaster were reversed, their heirs or survivors restored to the possession of their estates, and a council of regency was appointed, consisting chiefly of those who belonged to the queen's faction.

A few years only of the truce with the Scots had expired, but, in utter violation of his engagements, Bruce resolved to avail himself of this opportunity, to wrest from the young king a solemn renunciation of the English claims to sovereignty in Scotland. The government of Edward endeavoured to enter

into negotiations. Ambassadors from either party met in the marches according to previous agreement, yet with very little disposition to peace, as it seemed, on one side, for Bruce had summoned his military retainers to join him at the same place on the same day ; and Edward, in self-defence, was obliged also to make preparations for war. The Scots would listen to no terms but their own, and upon these being refused, Douglas and Randolph crossed the borders with more than twenty-thousand men, and devastated Cumberland. Unfortunately, Edward was detained at York, waiting for a party of Hainaulters whom he had taken into his pay by the advice of Mortimer. They arrived, but it was only by their insolence to exasperate those whom they came to defend ; a fierce battle was the consequence, and it was with great difficulty that an outward show of concord was established between the parties. At length, Edward marched to Durham with more than forty thousand men, a force sufficient, under an able general, to have crushed the invaders, could he have found and brought them to an action. But the object of the Scot, was to ravage and then escape without coming to a pitched battle ; a mode of warfare for which their habits peculiarly adapted them. Their army consisted entirely of horsemen, unincumbered with baggage or provisions, beyond a scanty supply of oatmeal, which each carried in a bag at his saddle. Their meat, when they had any, was the cattle of the country, which they slaughtered and then boiled in the skins ; and so rapid was their advance or retreat, that many days elapsed before Edward could discover where they were, though their progress would seem to have been sufficiently marked by burning villages. Even then, he did not obtain the requisite intelligence, till he had promised knighthood and pecuniary reward to whomsoever should bring him tidings of the marauders.

Douglas had taken up his position with considerable military skill, upon a mountain, with the Wear flowing below. The English, would fain by their herald have tempted him to come down

and fight them, a piece of chivalrous folly which he had the good sense to refuse, observing that he had come there against the king's will, and should not leave it to please him. Thereupon, the English lay down all night on their arms, while the Scots, having left a division to watch the river, retired to their huts, "where," says Froissart, "they made marvellous great fires, and about midnight, set up such a blasting with their horns, that it seemed as if all the great devils from hell were assembled together."

On the third day the Scots had disappeared, but, towards evening, they were discovered on a mountain of yet more difficult access; and at night, Douglas crossed the river with two hundred men, and after having penetrated as far as the king's tent, retired with little loss. Nor was this attack so objectless as it seemed to be. The next day, Edward learned from a prisoner, that the Scottish army had received orders to assemble in the evening, and deceived by this intimation, after what had already passed, the English stood under arms in expectation of a second nocturnal attempt. In the meanwhile, the Scots were quietly but rapidly retreating to their own country, and by morning had made pursuit useless.

If the king's advisers had shown themselves bad generals in the campaign, they now proved that they were equally deficient as statesmen. As the purchase of peace, they resigned all claims to the Scottish crown, though it was not so very long since it had been made a capital charge against the younger Spenser, that he had failed to win it for his master. On the other hand, it was agreed that the king's sister, Jane, should marry David, the son and heir of the Scottish monarch, who was to pay thirty thousand marks in compensation for the damages inflicted upon this country. This money, Isabella divided between herself and Mortimer.

The people now grew more and more discontented, though that would probably have been of little consequence in their ab-

ject state, had not the partizans of Isabella begun to quarrel amongst themselves. A large body of the nobles, had, by this time, become as jealous of the favour of Mortimer with the queen, as they had formerly been of Gaveston or Spenser, with the murdered monarch. The earls of Lancaster, Kent, and Norfolk, rose in arms against him, but were soon reduced, by his vigorous measures or by their own weakness, to solicit pardon and pay the penalties he thought it advisable to inflict. It would seem, however, that neither Mortimer nor his opponents were too sincere in their reconciliation. A short time afterwards, when the parliament assembled at Winchester, the earl of Kent, the archbishop of York, the bishop of London, with several knights and gentlemen, were arrested on a charge of conspiring to dethrone the king, under the belief that his father was still living in Corfe castle. Upon his examination, the earl of Kent confessed that he had been deceived by forged letters and false messages, and there seems to be some ground for suspecting that they had been framed by his accusers, for the very purpose of ensnaring him. His peers, while condemning him, had hoped that mercy would be shown by the nephew to his uncle, the son of the great Edward. Isabella was inexorable ; his head fell under the axe of a felon from the Marshalsea, for no other could be found to perform the office.

The people loudly murmured at this act of barbarity, in the full conviction of his innocence, and Edward, who was now eighteen, began to be impatient of the restraint in which he was held. By the advice of Lord Montacute, he determined to break his fetters, for which purpose it was planned to seize Mortimer during the session of parliament at Nottingham. That Mortimer had some suspicion of this design, though ignorant of its details, is evident from his extraordinary precautions ; a strong guard being posted within the walls, the locks of the gates changed, and the keys laid every night on the queen's pillow. In this dilemma, Montacute made a confidant of Sir William

Eland, the governor, who disclosed to him a subterranean passage, leading from the west side of the rock into the castle, which was unknown to the favourite. At midnight he admitted the confederates by this passage, when they were joined by Edward, on the staircase leading to the principal tower, which they mounted in silence, 'till they heard the sound of voices from a room next to the queen's, where Mortimer was consulting with the bishop of Ely, and his principal advisers. The doors were forced in a moment, two knights who defended the entrance, being slain. Alarmed by the noise, Isabella rushed from her bed into the room, and besought them, in the most piteous terms, to spare "the gentle Mortimer, her dearest friend, her well-beloved cousin." In spite of her shameless entreaties, the culprit was secured, and the next day, the king, taking the reins of government into his own hands, convened a new parliament. Upon their meeting, Mortimer was condemned to death by the peers, and hanged, with Sir Simon Bereford, at the elms at Tyburn; while the queen, who yet more richly deserved the same fate, was confined to her manor of Risings, and her income reduced to three thousand pounds. The king, however, paid her an annual visit of ceremony, and after a time, added a thousand a year to her allowance.

By the death of Bruce, which happened about this time, fresh grounds of dispute arose between the two kingdoms. Many of the barons in either country possessed lands in the other, and these, having been seized by the respective sovereigns on the breaking out of the war, had not been returned to their owners, as was expected on the conclusion of peace. Edward interfered in behalf of the Lords Wake and Beaumont, but received only evasive answers from Randolph, earl of Moray, to whom Bruce had left the guardianship of his son, David, then in his seventh year. The claimants certainly had right on their side, inasmuch as a particular clause had been inserted in their favour in the negotiations of the time; and they now resolved to enforce that

right, for which purpose they hastened to the north, where they were joined by all the English lords, having the same sort of claim with themselves, and by Edward Baliol, the son and heir of him whom the king's grandfather had compelled to resign the crown. The counsellors of Edward were ashamed openly to sanction this violation of existing treaties, though they might have pleaded the example of Bruce, who never suffered any treaty to stand in the way of a favourable opportunity; and they strictly enjoined the sheriffs to forbid the passage of armed men through the marches. Upon this, Baliol and his confederates changed their plan of operations; collecting their followers in Holderness, they sailed with about three thousand men from Ravenspur, a port in the mouth of the Humber, and landed on the coast of Fife. What follows is more akin to the marvellous than many a tale of wonder. After a succession of daring adventures and decisive victories, Baliol in seven weeks achieves the crown of Scotland; in less than three months he loses it, and escapes with difficulty to the English marches.

During the brief sovereignty of Baliol, the English king had watched his progress with pleasure, and had entered into secret negotiations, by which the crown of Scotland would again have become a fief of England, with many other contingent advantages. These of course ceased when Baliol was expelled; but the incursions of the Scots upon the borders, roused the English parliament; war was openly renewed, and Edward, with Baliol, commenced the siege of Berwick, when the inhabitants agreed to surrender, unless relieved before a certain day. To save this important fortress, Sir Archibald Douglas, the new regent, crossing the Tweed, with a numerous army offered battle, and, when this was declined, ravaged Northumberland. Edward now demanded the surrender of Berwick. The Scots affected to consider that it had been relieved. In revenge, Edward hanged one of the hostages, and the terrified defenders then agreed to admit the English at the end of three days, unless the

siege was previously raised, or a body of three hundred armed men could be introduced between sunrise and sunset. On the third day the Scottish army was seen advancing in four bodies, and Edward drew up his forces on Halidon Hill. The Scots, fatigued by the ascent, and sorely annoyed by the English archers, were disordered before they could reach their opponents; a dreadful slaughter ensued, the regent, six earls, and many barons, falling upon the field: and the battle of Halidon Hill has long been remembered in history and song as one of the most sanguinary of conflicts. The town and castle of Berwick were surrendered; for greater security, the young king and his wife, Edward's sister, were conveyed from Dumbarton to France; Baliol was again seated on the throne of Scotland.

So long as the new king had the active support of Edward, he could defy the perfidy of his followers no less than the obstinacy of his enemies; but Edward, like his great ancestor, instead of attempting the useful and feasible project of uniting the whole island under one crown, was carried away by the impossible design,—and bootless, if it had been possible,—of subjecting France to his dominion. War then languished; David returned to claim the throne; and Baliol, driven from the land he had ruled, was employed in protecting the northern counties of England.

Never was claim more groundless than that which Edward brought forward to the throne of France. If he ever had possessed any right, he virtually renounced it when he did homage to Philip for his duchy of Guienne. But he never possessed any thing more than the shadow of a right. Philip IV., surnamed the Fair, left three sons, Louis, Philip, and Charles, who all came in turn to the throne, and all died without male issue. On the decease of the younger brother, it became necessary to seek for the true heir amongst the descendants of their predecessors; two competitors appeared; Edward of England and Philip of Valois; the former claimed as the grandson of

Philip IV., by his daughter, Isabella ; the latter as the grandson to the father of that monarch, Philip III., by his son, Charles de Valois. It had indeed been decided on the death of Louis, that females could not succeed to the French throne ; but in opposition to this fundamental law of the kingdom, Edward contended that though such a disqualification applied to his mother, it did not extend to her son. Philip replied, that a mother could not convey any right to another, of which she was not herself possessed. The cause was then brought before the twelve peers and barons of France, who set aside the claims of Edward, and Philip in consequence took possession of the crown. Hence arose perpetual jealousies between the monarchs, Philip always supporting the Scots either openly or covertly against the superior power of England, and Edward never fairly resigning a claim that he had virtually abandoned. The countenance lent by the French monarch to the young king, David, blew these embers to a flame. Edward, it is true, did all he could to detach Philip from the orphan's interest, but finding his efforts fruitless, he was the more ready to listen to the suggestions of Robert, Count of Artois, who had fled from France as an outlaw, and found a refuge in the English court.

To assist in his great schemes of conquest, Edward now contracted alliances with Louis of Bavaria, Emperor of Germany, the Dukes of Brabant and Gueldres, the Archbishop of Cologne, and other inferior powers, as well as Jacob van Artaveldt, the celebrated brewer of Ghent. The money requisite for his projects was collected by subsidies, tallages, forced loans, and pawning his crown and jewels ; yet the nation, or at least its representatives, showed no discontent, and in the summer of 1338, he sailed with a numerous fleet from Orewell to Antwerp. His allies, however, instead of coming into the field, contented themselves with promising to join him in the July of the following year, so that he was able to effect but little ; and when they did appear, they evinced no extraordinary zeal in his cause. The

counts of Namur and Hainault were the first to abandon him. In a short time the rest of his allies refused to advance, and Edward, reluctantly yielding to their advice, directed his march towards the Ardennes. Here he received letters from the French king, challenging him to fight on the next Thursday, and inviting him to choose a field of battle in an open plain without wood, water, or morass. In consequence of this chivalrous offer he recalled his detachments, which had been spreading devastation to the gates of Laon, and posted himself at the village of La Flamengrie. It was not, however, till Friday evening, that Philip arrived at Vironfosse, about five miles distant, and the next day Edward marshalled his forces on foot in three divisions, with the English archers and Welsh lancers before the men at arms. The French king had adopted a similar arrangement; but though his army far outnumbered the English, his counsellors advised him rather to let his enemies wear themselves out in a protracted campaign, than to stake his crown upon the chances of a single battle. Complying with this sagacious advice, he retreated into the interior, and Edward disbanded his army; though he was as little inclined as ever to listen to the friendly remonstrances of the pope, who sought to persuade him to a peace, and rebuked him for accepting from the Emperor Louis, the title of vicar of the empire at a time when the latter was unacknowledged by the apostolic see.

On his arrival in England, he was fortunate enough to obtain from his parliament an unprecedented supply. In the mean while, Philip, by the help of the Genoese and Normans, had assembled a powerful fleet in the harbour of Sluys, to intercept his expected return. Undaunted by the tidings, Edward collected every vessel in the southern ports, and in defiance of his more timid counsellors, sailed from Orewell to meet the enemy, whom he discovered the next evening off Blankenberg. During the night they moved from their anchorage, and at day-break were seen moored in four lines across the passage, presenting to the Eng-

lish an astounding spectacle of nineteen sail of unusual dimensions, two hundred ships of war, and a countless swarm of smaller vessels. On their mast-heads they carried turrets provided with stones, and they were fastened to each other by iron chains. Confident in this immense superiority, the French, on seeing that Edward put to sea, imagined he was flying, while in reality his purpose was to avoid the sun which shone full in his eyes, and soon afterwards having both wind and tide in his favour he bore down on the first line of his opponents. The resistance for a time was obstinate ; but the French decks were soon cleared by the discharges of the English archers, when the men at arms boarded, and every ship in the first line was captured. At this crisis, a fleet from the northern countries arrived, under the Lord Morley. A panic seized the second and third lines of the enemy. Instead of waiting for the combined attack that threatened them, they leaped from their ships, which they could not disengage, into their boats, and more than two thousand are said to have been drowned. The fourth line, consisting of sixty large vessels, still offered a brave, but vain resistance, till the setting-in of night allowed a few stragglers to escape in the dark ; the rest of the fleet was taken by the English, whose whole loss amounted only to four thousand men, and two ships sunk, while on the French side, more than twenty thousand men are said to have perished. Humanity shudders at such a frightful waste of life, for no better object than to settle whether a Philip or an Edward should wear the crown of France.

The victor now repaired to his royal consort at Ghent, where he was joined by the principal of his allies, whom the English gold had set in motion. But the result little answered the general expectation, and Edward from his camp before Tournay, sent a challenge to " Philip de Valois," proposing to decide their quarrel either by single combat between themselves, or by a hundred combatants on each side, or by a general battle. To this the French king replied, that he answered no letters addressed to

“Philip de Valois,” and should drive out his rebellious vassal when he thought proper. Edward then had nothing left for it but to continue the siege of Tournay, while his opponent watched, without interrupting him, from the neighbourhood of Bouvines, and he already began to feel the truth of the pontiff’s predictions. If on the one hand the city was reduced to the greatest straits, on the other his treasures were exhausted, and his faithful allies had no stomach for the fight unless it was sauced with English gold. Thus pressed by circumstances he was obliged to consent to a nine months armistice, in which Scotland was included, and which was afterwards prolonged for another year. It was high time: the English exchequer could no longer supply his demands; his allies clamoured for their pay which he was obliged to borrow of usurers at exorbitant interest; and rumours were brought to him that he could no longer trust his ministers. Leaving several noblemen in pledge with his creditors, and regardless of the weather, he sailed suddenly from a port in Zealand, and landed about midnight at the Tower, without his arrival having been suspected. The next day, he displaced the chancellor, treasurer, and master of the rolls, confined three of the judges, and ordered the arrest of most of the principals employed in collecting the revenue. Archbishop Stratford, however, the president of the council, escaped to Canterbury, where he set Edward at defiance, refusing to answer to any but his peers in parliament; nor did the king dare to proceed to extremities.

On the assembling of parliament, a question grew out of this matter well deserving of consideration. When the archbishop in obedience to his summons would have entered the hall, he was hurried into the court of exchequer to hear an information lodged against him by the king’s order. The lords held this to be a violation of their privileges, and at length Edward allowed the primate to take his seat, but he himself immediately left the house, and caused him to be accused before the citizens of

London and the house of commons. This was no less considered a breach of privilege ; and the necessity of procuring a supply eventually compelled the king to acquiesce in their demand, that when a peer was impeached by the crown, he could not be compelled to plead before any other tribunal than the high court of parliament.

So favourable an opportunity of obtaining a redress of their own peculiar grievances was not omitted by the clergy or the commons. Openly, Edward granted anything and everything they chose of him ; in private he had beforehand signed a protest that what he should grant from necessity he would revoke at his own convenience. No sooner had he obtained the required grant, than he unblushingly proclaimed this intention to the people, and revoked the late statute, though two years elapsed before he would again venture to meet his parliament. By that time their anger had so far subsided that they consented to the repeal.

If Edward had ever in reality abandoned his idea of conquering for himself the throne of France, an event now happened that awoke all his dormant ambition. On the death of John III., Duke of Bretagne, without male heir, his fief was claimed by his daughter Jane, who had married Charles de Blois, the French king's nephew. This claim was contested by the brother of the deceased, John, Earl of Montfort, who immediately did homage for his fief to Edward, as if the latter had been king of France. The rival monarchs supported their respective vassals, and a war commenced, in which Charles took Montfort prisoner. The interests, however, of the captive were ably defended by his wife, Jane, who roused the enthusiasm of the people in his favour, and maintained the castle of Hennebon against all the efforts of her besiegers. At length the garrison was reduced to the greatest straits, and the bishop of Leon had already arranged the terms of capitulation, when the Countess from the castle-turret espied the English fleet. It bore Sir Walter Manny, with a

body of troops, strong enough to raise the siege, but too weak to be of service in the field.

In the autumn Edward landed on the French coast with a body of twelve thousand men, and attempted to invest three cities at the same time. The arrival of Philip's eldest son, the Duke of Normandy, compelled him to concentrate and intrench his forces, and the French doing the same, the two armies remained thus for many weeks during the winter. In this state both parties were more inclined than they had been to listen to the Pope's mediation. A truce was concluded for three years and eight months, the release of John de Montfort being one of the conditions, and the execution of this Philip contrived to evade. His prisoner, however, escaped from the Louvre after a lengthened captivity, and died at Hennebon, having by will appointed Edward guardian to his son.

The armistice was, as usual, continually violated on either side. In consequence, the war broke out again, and an army sailed for France, under the command of the king's cousin, the brave and accomplished Earl of Derby, who after an uninterrupted series of success, fought a most splendid action under the walls of Auberoche, then besieged by the Count of Lisle. With only three hundred men at arms and six hundred archers, Derby burst at supper time into the French camp, killed the general and many of the principal officers, and took others prisoners, while the archers with their arrows dispersed every body of their opponents as fast as they could be formed in opposition. By this time the attack had become known to the other half of the besiegers on the opposite side of the city, and the conquerors had still to contend with an overwhelming superiority of numbers; but the garrison charged in the rear of the French, and of the whole twelve thousand very few escaped.

To counterbalance these successes in some measure, Artaveldt, the firm support of Edward with the Flemings, was murdered by the people of Ghent. The Flemish deputies, however, still

promised their aid, and the king with an army of his own subjects made a descent upon the Norman coast, burning the vessels in the harbours, pillaging the country, firing the villages, and collecting prisoners. Amongst the latter were the constable of France, sixty knights, and three hundred of the wealthiest citizens. Edward's object seems to have been to march through Picardy, join his Flemish allies, who had crossed the French frontiers, to the number of forty thousand, and then lay siege to Calais. But at Rouen he found the bridge over the Seine broken down, and Philip posted on the opposite bank. From this critical situation the English king escaped by a skilful manœuvre. Early in the morning he decamped from Poissy, as if to march upon the capital, but no sooner had this movement attracted the French to the same direction, than he retraced his steps, cleared the opposite bank by the help of his archers, and having crossed the bridge, which the workmen had repaired, established himself in Pontoise. It was now Philip's interest to challenge a battle, and Edward's to refuse, which he accordingly did, with a declaration, that he would always be found ready for the fight, but that as he was in his own dominions he would not allow any one to dictate to him either the place or day.

The English king at length reached the Somme, where his progress was again checked by an obstacle to all appearance insurmountable; he could neither force nor discover a passage, and Philip was close upon his heels; so that the next day he must either defeat an army eight times more numerous than his own, or be driven into the sea. At this juncture the promise of gold and liberty, induced a prisoner to guide him at midnight to Blanchetaque, where, during the ebb-tide, the river might be passed even on foot. On arriving there, the English found the water not yet sufficiently low, while a little after day-break twelve thousand men appeared on the opposite bank, ready to dispute the passage, when the tide should have run out enough to allow of their attempting it. In this painful state they waited

for some hours, expecting every moment the arrival of their pursuers, who could not be far distant. By ten o'clock the ford had become passable, and the men at arms plunging into the river, were met half way by the French cavalry. But the desperation of the English prevailed; the enemy were routed with the loss of two thousand men, and Edward marched on to Crotoa. Here he made a halt, calmly waiting the arrival of his pursuers; a movement for which it is impossible to assign any adequate cause, since his own situation had not improved, and the forces of his enemy had received a considerable augmentation.

The spot chosen by Edward for the expected battle was a gentle eminence a little behind the village of Creci. In the evening he supped with his barons, and by his real, or affected cheerfulness, endeavoured to inspire them with that confidence which is so essential to victory. What passed when they had left him can hardly be known to any one; yet it is said that he prayed fervently to God to preserve his honour, and on retiring to bed at midnight, slept but little. In the same spirit, when morning dawned he assisted at mass, and took the communion with his son, the Prince of Wales, then in his fifteenth year.

The day opened with those disturbances of nature, which men have at all times been fond of fancying were intended to be prophetic of great events, as if the inanimate world sympathized with human deeds and sufferings. The sun was partially eclipsed, and birds in clouds flew screaming over the soldiers' heads, announcing the storm which presently burst upon them in torrents of rain accompanied with incessant thunder and lightning. Amidst this war of elements, the mareschals issued their orders, and each lord marched under his own banner and pennon, to the ground assigned to him on the preceding day, all being dismounted, that the temptation of pursuit or flight might be alike removed. The prince nominally commanded the first division, consisting of eight hundred men at arms, a

thousand Welsh infantry, and two thousand archers ; the actual direction of this important body was confided to the Earls of Warwick and Oxford. Behind it at some distance, but rather on its flank, was posted a second and smaller division. The third array under the king's command, which comprised seven hundred men at arms, and two thousand archers, took up its ground on the top of a hill as a reserve, the archers in each division being formed in its front in shape of a portcullis. Strict orders were given out that no one should incur himself with prisoners, or quit his post to pursue a fugitive.

To oppose this small though well arranged body, Philip advanced at the head of a force that has been variously estimated at every intermediate number, between sixty and one hundred and twenty thousand. About five o'clock in the afternoon, at which time the sun burst out in all its splendour, darting its rays full in the eyes of the French, the Genoese in their service, with loud shouts discharged their quarrels, and thus commenced the engagement. This volley was received in silence by the English archers, who returned such a flight of arrows, that the cross-bowmen began to waver, and the Count D'Alençon added to the confusion, by ordering his men to cut down the fugitives. At length, after he had lost many knights by the shafts of the archers and the knives of the Welshmen, a passage was cleared ; while he skirted the English bowmen on one side, and his colleague, the Earl of Flanders on the other, a strong body of the allies forced their way to the men at arms, under the prince. Immediately the second division closed for his support, yet so doubtful was the strife, that Sir Thomas Norwich was sent to the king for aid from the reserve. " Is my son killed or wounded ?" was his demand ; and upon a reply that he was still unhurt, Edward exclaimed, " then tell Warwick he shall have no assistance. Let the boy win his spurs. He and those who have him in charge, shall earn the whole glory of the day." The boldness of the monarch kindled a similar spirit in his warriors ; from

that moment they sought no aid but from their own stout hands and true haerts.

Philip meanwhile had been making strenuous efforts to join D'Alençon, but had constantly been beaten back by the archers in his front, and losing numbers of his best and bravest at every charge. Darkness came on ; the battle was evidently lost ; and in the end he escaped to Amiens, with a party of sixty knights and five barons. For a time, however, the French, who yet remained on the field, continued to fight in detached bodies, maintaining an unavailing resistance till the growing darkness and the melting away of their numbers put an end to the battle. Even then, though it was evident the enemy were repulsed, Edward knew not the full extent of his victories, and ordering watch-fires to be kindled, proclaimed that no man should leave his post.

A foggy morning succeeded to the darkness of the night, and to gain the requisite information, the English king sent out a small detachment, who fell in with, and put to the sword, a body of militia from Beauvais and Amiens. The latter had advanced in utter ignorance of danger, and a similar mistake proved no less fatal to the Archbishop of Rouen and the Grand Prior of France, with a numerous body of knights. Nor did the slaughter consequent upon the lost battle, end here. Thousands of the fugitives from the field of the preceding day, had passed the night under the trees and hedges, and these were butchered by the English cavalry with so little mercy, that the after carnage is said to have exceeded that of the battle itself. To enumerate the list of the slain would be a profitless task. It will be sufficient to remind the reader that at Creci, fell the Bohemian king, whose crest of three ostrich feathers, with the motto "Ich dien," was then adopted by the prince of Wales, and has since been always borne by his successors.

While Edward now employed himself in reducing Calais, that he might have a convenient harbour on the French coast, Philip

endeavoured to persuade the Scottish king to avail himself of so favourable an opportunity to invade England. In an evil hour for himself, David listened to these suggestions. Marching at the head of three thousand men at arms, and about thirty thousand others mounted on galloways, he entered Cumberland, took the "pyle of Liddel," beheaded the governor, plundered the abbey of Lanercroft, and advanced amidst the usual ravages into the bishopric of Durham. But in the meanwhile an English army had silently assembled in Auckland park, animated by the presence of Queen Philippa, and burning to avenge themselves on the merciless invaders. Douglas had that morning conducted a party of his plunderers to Ferry-hill, but being intercepted on his return had the good fortune to escape with the loss of five hundred men, and had thus made David acquainted with his peril. The Scotch were in consequence marshalled on the moor, their opponents being posted on an eminence near Nevil's cross. Little skill, as it seems, was shown in the position of the former, whose cavalry entangled among the hedges, was exposed to the unerring aim of the English archers. The Earl of Moray fell, and the wing he had commanded was dispersed; the other under Stewart, maintained a feeble resistance, the centre, under the immediate command of the king, was fast melting away. Yet still, David disdained to fly or to surrender, and bucklered round by his nobles, maintained the fight until two wounds brought him to the ground; when after a violent struggle he was made a prisoner by Coupland, a Northumbrian gentleman, who carried him off to his castle of Ogle. The Scots then abandoned the field, and retreated as best they could to their own country, after having lost fifteen thousand men besides prisoners. Amongst the latter, in addition to the king, might be numbered three earls and forty-nine barons and knights, two of whom, the Earl of Menteith and the Earl of Fife, were condemned for traitors, the one as having been sworn of Edward's privy council, and the other as having done homage to Baliol. Menteith was exe-

cuted, the Earl of Fife was spared because of his royal blood; and David was surrendered by his captor to the sheriff, and imprisoned in the Tower of London.

In other quarters, the English arms met with the same success. The Earl of Derby, whom Edward had left to defend Guienne against an overwhelming superiority under John, Duke of Normandy, refused to meet his enemy in the field, and the French thus baffled, had laid siege to Aquillon. For many months the Duke employed every resource that force or ingenuity could supply, but finding that Sir Walter Manny and his brave garrison were neither to be subdued nor outwitted, he determined to starve them into a surrender. But the battle of Creci made his presence necessary elsewhere, and no sooner was he gone, than the Earl, issuing from Bourdeaux, laid waste Ancœnis, Saintogne and Poitou, carried Poitiers by storm, and returned, laden with spoil to his winter quarters.

Edward was now engaged in the siege of Calais. Though bravely defended, it was reduced to such straits by famine, that Philip determined to attempt its relief, and taking with him the oriflamme, the sacred standard of France, encamped at Whitsand, with a hundred and fifty-thousand men. But the English could be approached only by two roads, one along the beach, and the other across the marches by the bridge of Neuillet. Both were so well guarded, that Philip shrank from the attempt to force them, and he had recourse to the expedient of challenging Edward to a pitched battle on equal ground. The challenge was accepted. On the eve of the day appointed, Philip poorly retreated from the combat he had provoked, and the flag of England was seen waving from the castle. What followed belongs as much to tale and ballad as to history. The town had been compelled to surrender at discretion, and it was feared that Edward, embittered by their resistance, would punish them, as he had often threatened, for their frequent piracies. To satisfy his resentment, Eustace de St. Pierre offered to stake his life for

the safety of his fellow-townsmen ; five others imitated his example ; bare-footed and bare-headed, with halters in their hands, they marched on foot to the English camp, preceded by Vienne on a palfrey, because of his wounds, and followed by fifteen knights, their head bare and their swords pointed to the ground. Edward received them as one resolved not to pardon. The governor on his knees presented his sword to him with the keys of the town, imploring the royal clemency. The king still affected to be inexorable, and sent for the executioner, when suddenly his queen, Philippa, appears on the scene, and to her tears and entreaties he seemed with reluctance to yield their pardon. Left to her disposal, she clothes them, invites them to a repast, and on their departure makes to each a present of six nobles.

On the fall of Calais, the papal legates renewed their efforts to bring about a peace, and succeeded at last in procuring an armistice for six months, which under the same influence was prolonged for six years. Not that peace itself was exempted from some of the casualties of war. Even in the midst of the truce, Sir Geoffrey de Charyny endeavoured to corrupt the fidelity of Amerigo, to whom Calais had been entrusted, and he, to punish the French governor for such an insult to his honour, pretended to accept the offer, while at the same time he informed Edward of it. The Frenchmen being at midnight introduced into the area of the castle, found themselves caught in their own snare. They were attacked on all sides, Edward himself fighting on foot as a private knight, under the banner of Manny, though he had well nigh paid the forfeit of this chivalrous folly. In the combat with Sir Eustace de Ribeaumont, whom he had singled out for his superior valour, he was beaten down, and with difficulty succeeded in making himself master of his opponent. When the fight was over, the king having discovered himself, invited his captives to supper, loaded Ribeaumont with eulogies, and finally released him without ransom.

The land does not appear to have afforded sufficient strife for the warlike propensities of Edward. The mariners in the bay of Biscay, had formed a large fleet under Don Carlos de la Cerda, their chief object being to trade with Flanders, but they did not scruple to join piracy to traffic, and when threatened with reprisals, boldly claimed the dominion of the seas. Instead of leaving the chastisement of these robbers to his captains, Edward took upon himself the command of the fleet, and with fifty sail, far inferior in equipment and tonnage to the Spaniards, cruised in expectation of them between Dover and Calais. On the third day the enemy appeared. Edward was seated on the forecastle, amusing himself with his minstrels, when this was announced from the mast-head, and immediately the trumpets sounded, the line was formed, and the knights having each drunk a draught of wine, put on their armour. As the Spaniards bore down, Edward compelled the master of his vessel to lay her right in the way of one that was in full sail. The water poured in at the leaks opened by the concussion, and the seamen, as the only way of saving their lives, made a desperate effort, and got possession of the ship that had done the mischief. The prince too had no less narrow an escape ; his ship sinking, he was saved from the waves by the Earl of Derby, who had lately been created Duke of Lancaster. By evening, however, fourteen of the Spanish ships had been captured, though not without severe loss to their conquerors, and the result of this victory was a truce between the King of England, and the maritime cities of the lordship of the King of Castile.

If England had sacrificed to empty glory in the late campaigns full fifty thousand of her gallant defenders, she had now to mourn over a yet greater calamity, for which her king was not answerable. The plague, which had first been observed in Cathai, crossing over Asia and the continent of Europe, in the August of 1348, made its appearance at Dorchester, whence by the month of November, it spread to London, and gradually

reached the north of the island. Many died of it in six hours, few lingered more than two or three days. From man the disease extended to cattle, whose putrifying carcasses, untouched by birds of prey, helped to aggravate the malady. All husbandry was suspended, the courts of justice closed, the cemeteries of London completely filled, and Sir Walter Manny purchased for a public burial place, a field of thirteen acres, on which the charter-house now stands. The Irish escaped its influence, though it attacked the English in their country. The Scots, after being exempted from the contagion for months, at length in their turn became its victim, five thousand of them perishing in their camp in the forest of Selkirk.

For the first year, the reduction in the number of consumers produced a corresponding reduction in all merchantable articles ; in the second, the price of everything rose to an alarming height from the want of labourers to cultivate the land, for the plague had chiefly affected the lower classes, the more wealthy escaping by shutting themselves up in their castles. Laws to enforce labour and limit wages, were passed by the king and his counsellors, without alleviating the evil, while the pious amongst his subjects, were even more uselessly employed in speculations upon its causes. Some ascribed it to the prevailing extravagance in dress, the deep sleeves and narrow waists of the men, with their pointed shoes, being particularly offensive to sound morals ; the turbans of the ladies, and their parti-coloured tunics, were also considered very sufficient reasons why Heaven should have visited the land with pestilence. The flagellants went still farther. This sect, which had arisen in Hungary, undertook to wipe away the malady. On a day appointed they were formed in two lines, and for awhile moved slowly through the streets, scourging their naked shoulders, and chanting a sacred hymn ; at a given signal, they all threw themselves flat upon the ground except the last, who, as he passed his companions, gave a lash to each, and then lay down. The others in succession did the same, till every one

in turn had received a stroke from the whole fraternity. Strange to say, notwithstanding the extreme absurdity of these flagellants, they did not make a single proselyte.

It may be thought some counterbalance to this terrible affliction, that Edward began to see the impolicy of protracting the war with France, and even offered to resign all pretensions to its throne, in exchange for the sovereignty of those provinces he held as fiefs in his own right and that of his queen. Though rejected by Philip, the proposal seemed not unacceptable to his heir and successor, John. The pride however, of the French barons, and we must allow it to have been a just pride, broke off the treaty as derogatory to their sovereign, and a new campaign was opened by the young prince, now called, from the colour of his arms, the Black Prince. His army of sixty-thousand men, was divided into several "battles," in order to extend their ravages over a wider extent of country. From the walls of Bourdeaux, he led his plunderers through the county of Armagnac to the foot of the Pyrenees; thence, turning to the north, he continued his devastations till he reached Toulouse. Finding all his efforts fruitless to provoke a battle with the enemy, he marched back to Bourdeaux, having it to boast that in the short space of seven weeks he had laid in ashes more than five hundred cities, towns, and villages.

While the prince was thus employed, Edward had marched from Calais, at the head of a gallant array. But the want of provisions soon compelled him to return, and in the meantime the Scots had crossed the borders and taken Berwick. At the first intelligence of this disaster, the king hastened back to England, obtained from his parliament a liberal aid for six years, and by the mere terror of his name recovered the town. At Roxburgh, whither he next advanced, he purchased of Baliol, his right to the Scottish throne, as if a nation could be bought and sold like a farm or any other estate, and with the banner of Scotland displayed before him, marched through the Lothians.

Here, too, he pursued the same line of military tactics that the Black Prince had used in France ; dividing his army into small bodies he reduced to ashes every farm-house, village, and town, within twenty miles of the sea-coast, till his farther progress was stopt at Edinburgh, by the want of provisions ; his fleet, which carried a plentiful supply, having been driven back by a strong northerly wind. In consequence he was obliged to return without having attained any useful object ; but this expedition was long remembered as the “ burnt candlemas,” justifiable only—if, indeed, it could be justified—by the constant barbarities that the Scots exercised upon the northern parts of England. France too, was again destined to reap her full share of the punishment that seemed on every side to await the enemies of Edward. Excited by the success of the preceding year, the Black Prince commenced a new campaign in another direction. With a small army of twelve-thousand men he left Bourdeaux, and overran the fertile provinces of Querci, Limousin, Auvergne, and Berri, treading the harvest under foot, burning the houses, slaughtering the cattle, and conducting to Bourdeaux, every captive able to pay his ransom, and in the midst of this desolating march, the intelligence of the French king’s advance with a numerous army compelled him to retreat. So little, however, was he informed of the actual motions of his enemy, that he did not discover the full extent of his danger till he unexpectedly fell in with their rear at Maupertius, a village about four miles from Poitiers.

According to the lowest calculations, the French on this occasion exceeded their adversaries in the proportion of seven to one. The advantage of position was with the English, the ground they had taken up being an eminence covered with vineyards and intersected by hedges, and, therefore, unfavourable to cavalry, in which the chief strength of the French consisted. In one part only was it accessible by a long narrow lane, that would not where admit more than four horsemen abreast. To make the most of these advantages, the prince formed his men at arms on

foot, in front of the road, posting half of his archers before them in the figure of a portcullis or harrow, and with the other half, lined all the hedges between the main body and the moor on which the enemy was encamped. The French army was in three divisions on foot, under the separate commands of his cousin, the Duke of Orleans, of his three eldest sons, and of John himself, with his fourth son, a youth in his sixteenth year. Three small bodies were retained on horse-back, one of which, consisting of three hundred knights and esquires the flower of his army, was intended to disperse the archers in front of the English line. Scarcely were these preparations completed, than the Cardinal Talleyrand Perigord arrived, and endeavoured to persuade both parties to a compromise. The Black Prince, who had little to hope from the issue of a battle, listened to him willingly enough, offering to restore his spoil, conquest, and captives, and not bear arms against France for seven years. John confident in his numbers, would hear of nothing but the prince's surrender with a hundred of his knights, and this was absolutely refused.

During the interval some slight changes had been made in the arrangements of either side. The battle now began by the French advancing up the lane at the head of their cavalry, a movement to which the English for a while offered no opposition. At length the order for the attack was given, and the archers behind the hedges poured in such repeated and destructive flights of arrows, that the passage was soon choked up with the dead and dying. A few knights only, forced their way to the front of the English line, none could penetrate to the main body; and even they with their followers were soon driven back upon their second division, which also began to waver. The archers advanced in front, and a body of six hundred English crossing a near hill, unexpectedly fell upon their flank. Upon this, the knights in the rear left their banners to secure their horses, and the lords, who had charge of the three princes, sent them for

safety to Chauvigni, with an escort of eight hundred lancers. Their departure being mistaken for flight, the whole division soon dispersed. It was now that the English men at arms, by the advice of Sir John Chandos, advanced from the enclosures to the moor, which had become the theatre of battle. First, the Duke of Athens, next the German cavalry, endeavoured to repel them; each attempt was defeated, and John in despair, brought forward his reserve; but twice wounded in the face and beaten to the ground, he was surrounded by enemies and obliged, after a gallant defence to surrender. At the same time, his son Philip was also made prisoner.

The prince's moderation in victory added fresh lustre to his arms. Having concluded a truce with the dauphin for two years, he proceeded, in the spring, with his captive to London, where he was received in triumph by his father, who now held two monarchs captive. Edward, however, had learnt to moderate his ambition, and willingly entered into negotiations for their ransom, even acknowledging David to be king of Scotland, and liberating him on condition that he should pay one hundred thousand marks in twenty half-yearly payments. But it soon appeared that the Scots were unable to fulfil what they had undertaken, and for eight years the two kingdoms were constantly on the verge of war, a state of things which was happily terminated by a new agreement. By this a truce was granted for five and twenty years, the Scots being bound to pay annually during that period the sum of six thousand marks. A farther clause provided that either party, at the end of four years, might recommence hostilities after six months' previous notice. At the end of the last named period, Edward being engaged in war, the terms were yet farther modified.

The terms proposed to the king of France were much harder. Edward offered to renounce all claim to the French crown, but in return he demanded an enormous ransom, and the restoration with full sovereignty, of all the provinces held by his ancestors.

Though John, in the distracted state of his kingdom, would have accepted these conditions, his people rejected them with indignation, and in the autumn Edward again sailed for Calais with a mighty armament. Finding it impossible to take Rheims, where he had intended to be crowned, he marched for Burgundy, and concluded a truce with the duke for three years, the chief condition of which was his remaining neutral. While he was thus idly employed, a French fleet swept the channel and pillaged Winchelsea, filling the whole sea-coast with alarm. At length, eighty sail, under Sir John Paveley, were collected to meet them, but the French deemed it more prudent to retreat, and in revenge their adversaries plundered the small isle of Saints, on the coast of Bretagne. Yet more painful must it have been to the national pride to see Edward before the gates of Paris, though he effected little beyond burning the suburbs, when he was compelled by the weather to retreat upon Bretagne, and with a precipitation like that of a defeat. His way was marked by the dead bodies of men and horses, the victims of privation and fatigue, till at Chartres he was overtaken by one of the most dreadful storms ever witnessed. The wind was furious beyond all record, driving before it hailstones of unusual magnitude; by the incessant glare of the lightning he saw hundreds around him perishing; a momentary fit of remorse prevailed, and springing from his saddle, he stretched his arms towards the cathedral, vowed he would oppose "a peace no longer.

An armistice being concluded, the king returned to England. With no little difficulty, and after much negotiation, this truce was converted into a peace; but even when the terms had been fully settled, fresh disputes arose in their fulfilment, and John, who had been liberated on the faith of them, in a high spirit of chivalrous honour, returned to London a voluntary captive. There he was received by Edward with the respect due to his exalted conduct, and had a residence assigned to him in the Savoy. Unfortunately for both countries, he died before he

could effect any thing of importance, though, for a time, his death made no change in the existing relations.

No sooner was the English monarch at peace with his old enemies, than he sought or found new wars in another quarter. Pedro the Fourth, of Castile, who had obtained and deserved the name of "the cruel," being driven away by his subjects, applied to Edward for aid, and by his permission the young prince engaged to replace the exile on his throne. And faithfully he kept his word. Pedro's adversary, Don Enrique, was defeated with great loss in a pitched battle, and as a necessary result the Castilian regained his crown, when he quite forgot all his promises to allies. Shattered in constitution, the prince returned to Bordeaux, and, to replenish his exhausted treasury, proposed to the states a hearth tax for the five following years; some of the provinces consented; the Count of Armagnac, and most of the lords at the foot of the Pyrenees, on the contrary, appealed from him to their superior lord, the French king, who, after temporising so long as he found it necessary, summoned the young prince to appear before him. This the latter promised to do, but at the head of sixty-thousand men. His father, grown wiser, offered many concessions for the sake of peace; finding however, that all his efforts were fruitless, he sent over reinforcements to the Black Prince, and the old system of plunder recommenced, for Charles had forbidden his generals to hazard an engagement. The city of Limoges was particularly marked out for vengeance. Upon its surrender mercy was granted, except to the French knights forming the garrison, who with their backs to the wall, set their opponents at defiance. Delighted by such a signal display of valour, the prince granted to heroism what he refused to pity. This is the last time, however, that we shall meet with him in the field. By the advice of his physician he returned to England, where he lingered for six years in gloomy retirement.

The star of Edward seemed now to be rapidly setting. By

the year 1734, England had lost all her transmarine possessions except Calais, Bourdeaux, Bayonne, and a few places in the Dordogne, and his subjects who had yielded every thing to him in his prosperity, were now loud in expressing their discontent. The *good* parliament remonstrated with him, though in respectful terms, on his lavish expenditure, and while they did no more than venture to glance at the Duke of Lancaster, who had become a particular object of their hatred, they openly impeached several of his favourites. The chamberlain, Lord Latimer, was expelled the council; Lord Nevil was deprived of all his offices; and Richard Lyons, William Elys, John Peeche, and Adam Bury, farmers of the customs, were thrown into prison. Against Alice Perrers, the king's especial favourite, an especial ordinance was directed. But in the midst of these reforms, their best support, the Black Prince, died, and the Duke of Lancaster resuming his place in the administration, Sir Thomas de la Mare, the late speaker, and William of Wickham, the celebrated Bishop of Winchester, expiated with many others, the crime of patriotism either by imprisonment or confiscation.

The new parliament consisted chiefly of the duke's creatures; still the court was unable to silence those of the preceding one, who demanded de la Mare's liberation, or to satisfy the prelates who required that justice should be done to their colleague of Winchester. To intimidate the latter, the duke espoused the cause of Wycliffe; in consequence, fierce tumults arose, which were not suppressed till the Savoy had been gutted, the Marshalsea demolished, and many other acts of violence committed by the populace. From this time Edward himself lived in obscurity at Altham, in the society of Alice Perrers, growing daily weaker and weaker, till he died in the sixty-fifth year of his life, and the fifty-first of his reign, leaving behind him three sons and one daughter.

In accomplishments and mental powers, Edward is said to have equalled any of his predecessors. As a general, his abili-

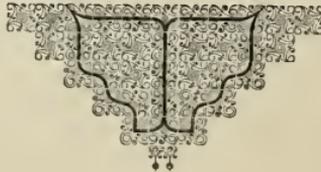
ties were unquestionable ; as a statesman, his ambition was constantly misdirected, and the objects he proposed to himself, and which would have been useless if carried, were no less constantly defeated. Still as good often comes out of evil, so his military expeditions, if they did not produce the ends he desired, were yet productive of great advantage to the country. By plunging him into debt, they compelled him to give up a host of feudal abuses as the price of supplies from his parliament, and though the statutes thus obtained were not always, or even often, observed, yet by the dint of frequent complaint and frequent concession, such grievances were in most cases lightened, and in a few removed. The claim of purveyance, for instance, was considerably modified ; by the statute of treasons passed by " the blessed parliament " in 1351, the nature of that crime was more strictly defined, and the power which the judges had assumed, of creating constructive treasons was abolished ; and the right of the parliament to meet at least once a year, was re-enacted and placed beyond cavil. It would exceed our limits to enter into the details of these assemblies as they then existed, but one curious fact can not be passed over without notice. Attorneys and barristers had been accustomed to get themselves returned knights of the shire, that they might introduce their clients' cases among the petitions presented to the king in the name of the lower house. To correct this abuse, it was enacted that no practising lawyer should for the future be chosen knight of the shire.

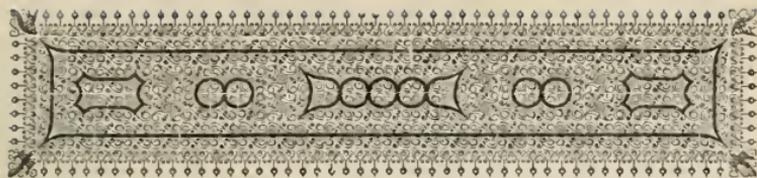
The chief modes, in those days, of raising the supplies, were by a tallage on moveable property ; by a duty on the exportation of wool and hides ; by a duty, afterwards known by the name of tonnage and poundage, of two shillings on every ton of wine imported, and of sixpence on every pound of goods exported or imported, which was voted from year to year, on condition that the king should keep a fleet at sea for the protection of commerce ; and by voluntary gifts from the clergy. If these were

not sufficient, the occasional pawning of the crown jewels, the plunder of foreign lands, and the sums paid by prisoners in the way of ransom, seem to have made up the deficiency.

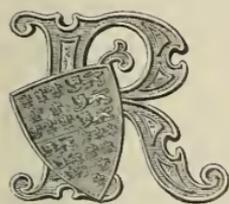
The duties of the military tenants of the crown, as they could be ascertained from their tenures, were not liable to be infringed upon. The liberties of the inferior classes being less defined, and their resentment less to be feared, the king purveyed men for his armies, with as little regard to right as he took provender and provisions when he needed them. Twice a year they were bound to appear completely armed before the constables of the hundred; at any time they might be called out; and though their services was by law confined to their respective counties, except in the case of invasion; that privilege was in reality but little regarded. When wanted to march into Scotland, or even into France, they were told it was better to fight the enemy abroad than to see the horrors of war transferred to their own soil. Statutes indeed, were made to restrain this abuse, but statutes were seldom found strong enough to curb the power of the monarch. In the same way he seized upon ships and seamen for his service, paying for the former at the usual rate of charges.

It was in this reign, about the year 1360, that Wycliffe first appears upon the scene, but as it was under Richard that he became more especially an object of public notice, we shall for the sake of continuity reserve our account of him till the next chapter.





Richard the Second.



RICHARD, of Bourdeaux, the son and heir of the Black Prince, was waited on, while Edward yet lay on his death-bed, by a deputation of the London citizens, who tendered life and fortune in defence of his regal rights. At the same time they recommended his leaving Shene, for the Tower, and solicited his mediation in their behalf, with his uncle, the Duke of Lancaster. To this he replied graciously, as he had been advised; the next day his grandfather died, and after a brief delay of three weeks, he was crowned at Westminster.

The prelates and barons now proceeded to arrange the form of government during the king's minority, for which purpose they chose twelve counsellors in aid of the chancellor and treasurer. To their great surprise this was acquiesced in by the Duke of Lancaster, for it had been feared, from his known ambition, that he would attempt to seize the crown for himself. Still they had entered upon an uneasy office. Charles had availed himself of so favourable an opportunity to renew hostilities; his fleets, in conjunction with the Spaniards, burnt Hastings, plundered the

Isle of Wight, and alarmed the whole coast. The English king had to call upon parliament after parliament for aid, in the granting of which the latter never forgot to extort fresh rights from the crown, or to obtain a confirmation of the old. Ere the close of the session, Alice Perrers was arraigned before the peers, and being abandoned by her former patron, was condemned to banishment and forfeiture.

The actions of the Duke of Lancaster, to whom had been entrusted the conduct of the war in France, corresponded but little with his lofty promises. For several weeks he lay before the town of St. Malo, and then returned to England without achieving anything. To add to the popular discontent, the Scots, in violation of the truce, burnt Roxburgh, and surprised Berwick. By sea for a time they were no less fortunate. A private adventurer of the name of Mercer, carried off a fleet of merchantmen from Scarborough, and scoured the German ocean till he was met by Philpot, a citizen of London, who had equipped a small squadron at his own charge. A sharp action ensued; Philpot took him prisoner, and captured sixteen Spanish vessels, for which good service, instead of thanks, he received a reprimand from the council, as having presumed to levy war without the king's permission.

The next parliament met at Gloucester, in no favourable mood for the prerogative, and exercised a searching inquiry into the way in which the previous grants had been expended. When satisfied on that head, they granted a new subsidy, though to very little purpose so far as regarded the war with France. At first, things had seemed favourable to the English interest in that country. John de Montfort had surrendered Brest to Richard, for a competence in England, whereupon, Charles, in the security of his previous conquests, annexed Bretagne to the French crown. This step alarmed the pride of the Bretons. They expelled the French, recalled their duke, and solicited aid from England. An army under Buckingham, the king's uncle, pene-

trated as far as the borders of the duchy, when, Charles dying, the Bretons transferred their jealousy from the French to their allies ; Montfort made his peace with the regency, and at the return of spring, Buckingham was glad to lead off his army without further damage.

More appeals had to be made by the king to his parliament for pecuniary aid, and these when granted, were still insufficient. If the commons, mollified by the king's numerous concessions, were willing to impose taxes, the difficulty was still to raise them. There was a secret ferment amongst the English as well as among many other nations of Europe, a spirit of resistance to authority, in place of the former passive obedience, which made it dangerous to pull the cord much tighter. We need not look very deeply for the causes ; such must of necessity be the case unless the world were absolutely to stand still, a state of things which seems hardly possible ; man must either advance or retrograde ; and it is the part of a wise statesman to guide the torrent which he can no more hope to stop, than to keep back the flowing waters of the Atlantic. In Flanders, the commons had driven their Count, Louis, from his dominions ; in France, the people had possessed themselves of Paris and Rouen, and massacred the collectors of revenue ; in England, the villains had formed associations to defend their freedom, and refused the services to which the tyranny of the feudal law condemned them. The doctrines of Wycliffe, by asserting the right of men to think for themselves on religious questions, tended to foment this spirit.

It was in such a critical state of the country that commissioners were appointed to enforce the payment of a tax of three groats per head on every male or female of fifteen years of age. The commons of Essex were the first to rise against its imposition, and having murdered the clerks and jurors of the commission, placed themselves under the command of a profligate priest, who called himself Jack Straw.

The brutal violence of a collector roused the men of Kent to follow their example. He had demanded the tax for a young girl at Dartford, the daughter of a tyler. Her mother denied that she was of the age required by the statute; and as he attempted to prove the fact by the exposure of her person, the father happened to return from work, and with his hammer at once dashed out the miscreant's brains.

Other acts of individual tyranny excited the populace in various parts of the country. At Maidstone, the commons of Kent, appointed Wat, the tyler, of that town, their leader, and leading away with them John Ball, an itinerant preacher, they marched to Blackheath. By the time they had reached it, their numbers are said to have swelled to a hundred thousand men. To this lawless multitude, Ball preached a sermon, the nature of which may be gathered from the lines he assumed for his text :

“ When Adam delved and Eve span,
Who was then the gentleman.”

The flame spread from the southern coast of Kent to the right bank of the Humber, the insurgents in all places pursuing the same course. They pillaged the manors and demolished the houses of their lords; burnt the court-rolls; cut off the head of every justice, lawyer, or juror, who fell into their hands; swore all others to be true to King Richard and the commons, and bound them to oppose all taxes but fifteenths, the ancient tallage paid by their fathers.

At Rotherhithe, the insurgents waited for the king, who was descending the river in his barge to receive the petitions. But the royal attendants were seized with a sudden panic at the sight of this multitude; they would not let the king land, and took advantage of the tide to make a precipitate retreat. Irritated at this absurd conduct, Tyler and Straw led their followers to Southwark, where they committed their usual acts of violence. The next morning they marched in small companies into the city; the populace joined them; the work of devastation com-

menced ; Newgate and the splendid palace of the Savoy were demolished ; the Temple with its books and records was burnt ; and a party was despatched to fire the house of the knights hospitallers at Clerkenwell. To prove, however, their disinterestedness in the work of destruction, they issued a proclamation forbidding any one to secrete his plunder, and when one of their fellows was found to have concealed a silver cup in his bosom, he was immediately flung with his prize into the river.

During a night of extreme anxiety, which the king and his council passed in the Tower, they agreed to try conciliatory measures, the garrison being too weak to coerce the people. In the morning they proclaimed to the crowd who had gathered upon Tower-hill, that they should retire to Mile-End, where the king would meet them and grant their demands. The gates were then thrown open ; Richard, with a few unarmed attendants passed through ; the better intentioned of the multitude followed him, to the number of sixty thousand, and arrived at the appointed place set forth their petition. It consisted of four points. I. the abolition of slavery. II. The reduction of the rent of land to fourpence the acre. III. The free liberty of buying and selling in all markets. IV. A general pardon for past offences. With the exception of the second article, which, as attempting to fix a maximum rate of value, is absurd, there is nothing in these demands but what is eminently just. Whether Richard or his counsellors thought so, may well be doubted from their subsequent conduct, though the king did not hesitate to grant the required charter.

The whole multitude marched off well satisfied with the result. But Tyler and Straw, with their more immediate adherents, would seem to have had no object in view but to destroy and elevate themselves upon the ruins. The moment the king was gone they rushed into the Tower, and seizing the archbishop, Sir Robert Hales, William Apuldore the king's confessor, Legge the farmer of the taxes, and three of his associates, dragged

them out to instant execution. The next morning, when at the head of twenty thousand insurgents, Tyler encountered the king in Smithfield, attended by no more than sixty horsemen. In the interview that followed, he laid his hand on Richard's bridle, and at the moment the lord mayor, Walworth, plunged a short sword into his throat, upon which he fell from his horse, and was despatched by Robert Standish, one of the royal esquires. Richard's presence of mind saved himself and his followers from the death that had else been inevitable. Galloping up to the archers, who had bent their bows to avenge the fall of the demagogue, he exclaimed, "What are ye doing, my lieges? Tyler was a traitor. Come with me, and I will be your leader." To the credit of Richard it must be said, that when a thousand men at arms came up for his protection, under Sir Robert Knowles, he refused to listen to those who would have punished the past excesses.

On the southern coast, the insurrection reached as far as Winchester; on the eastern to Beverley and Scarborough. The nobility retired for safety to their castles, the only man who showed a proper resolution, being the bishop of Norwich. In complete armour he led his followers to the attack, after battle sate in judgment on the prisoners, and to the condemned, afforded the last consolations of religion. By his energy peace was restored and maintained in Norfolk, Cambridge, and Huntingdon. In other parts the insurrection was finally quelled on the death of Tyler, by the dispersion of the men of Kent and Essex, and the gathering of a royal army. At the head of forty thousand men, the king revoked his charter and sacrificed many of the culprits in that vindictive and timid spirit, which seeks satisfaction for its past, and security for its future fears in the death of the offenders. Among the numbers who thus perished, few will regret to find that neither Straw nor Ball escaped the rope of the executioner.

On the meeting of parliament the king, while stating he had

revoked his charters of emancipation, submitted to the houses whether it would not be better to abolish the state of bondage. The reply was unanimous; the villains were theirs; no one could deprive them of such vested right without their consent; and *that* they never had given, and never would give, either to force or to persuasion. The monarch was forced to yield, so determined was the opposition to his proposal of all concerned. They next proceeded to consider the causes of the late insurrection, which they found to have arisen:—I. From the extortion of the purveyors. II. From the rapacity of the royal officers in the various courts of justice. III. From the banditti, called *maintainers*, who, strong in their numbers, plundered all around and set law at defiance. IV. From repeated aids and taxes. To remove these grievances a commission of inquiry was appointed; but, in defiance of the last complaint, a fresh supply was demanded, and after much altercation yielded by the houses.

While the people of Europe were thus struggling against their feudal chains, the Christian world was no less agitated by the claims of two contending pontiffs; Clement VII. established his pontifical chair at Avignon, and was supported in his claims by France and her allies, Spain, Scotland, Sicily, and Cyprus; Urban VI. made Rome the seat of authority, and was acknowledged by England and all the rest of Europe. Each preached up a crusade against the other, for which purpose Urban had invested the bishop of Norwich with extraordinary powers. As the war between France and England had never wholly ceased, a singular contract was entered into between Richard and his warlike prelate, the former supplying money, and the latter engaging to serve for a year against France, with two thousand five-hundred men at arms, and an equal number of archers. To aid the citizens of Ghent in their rebellion against their Count, was his first object; Gravelines he took by assault, and having defeated an army of twelve thousand men, entered Dunkirk with the fugitives, and made himself master of the coast as far as

Sluys. But he was not assisted as he had been promised ; the jealousy of the Duke of Lancaster detained a large body of men that had been assembled at Dover ; and none but desperate adventurers joined him, who controuled his authority and marred his best plans, so that finally on the approach of the French king, after a vain attempt to defend Gravelines, he went back to England. His enemies took advantage of his bad success, to accuse him before the parliament. As he certainly had broken his contract by returning before the year's end, he was deprived of his temporalities till he had paid the full damages to the king.

It is now time to speak of Wycliffe. We hear of him for the first time in the preceding reign, about the year 1360, engaged in a fierce controversy with the different orders of friars, maintaining that mendicity was opposed to the gospel. Next we find him expelling the warden and monks of Canterbury Hall, Oxford, with the consent, indeed, of the founder, Bishop Islip, and himself assuming the place of warden. Upon the death of Islip, his successor, Simon Langham, replaced the old warden ; whereupon Wycliffe appealed to the pope, who gave judgment against him, and hence, according to his enemies, arose his hatred to the see of Rome. On all occasions he maintained the rights of the crown against the pope, and his name stands second on the list of commissioners appointed to meet the papal envoys at Bruges, to adjust the existing disputes. That he was for a time a man of high estimation with the ruling powers is plain. In addition to what has been already noticed, he had obtained the honorary title of king's chaplain, was preferred to a prebend in the collegiate church of Westbury, and possessed the rectory of Lutterworth. This acceptance, however, of preferment, was in direct contradiction to his subsequent doctrines, and it is only fair to suppose that he did not adopt them all at once. Soon he began to imitate the austerity of the men he was condemning, went barefoot, was clad in a gown of the coarsest russet, and extended his invectives from the friars to the pope himself, and the

whole body of the clergy, who were bound, he said, to assume the poverty no less than the virtues of our Saviour. As traitors to God they had forfeited their emoluments, wherefore it became the duty of laymen to withhold their tithes and strip them of their possessions. To disseminate these doctrines he collected a body of fanatics under the name of poor priests, who, dressed like himself, avowed that they would never accept any benefice, and went abroad as itinerant preachers, in opposition to the authority of the bishops. For a time he found support among the nobles. Even the Duke of Lancaster and the Lord Mareschal Percy were among his patrons. But the insurrection of the commons—and it is to that period we have again come—had raised a prejudice against his doctrines. A synod of divines having condemned them, he appealed to the Duke of Lancaster, but found his application was rejected, and a royal mandate suspended him from preaching. He then presented a petition to parliament, in which, going a step farther than he had hitherto ventured, he prayed that no more taxes should be laid upon the people, but that the national wants should be supplied from the superfluous revenues of the church, which were in reality the patrimony of the poor. His petition was so far successful, that he obtained the repeal of an act which the bishops had somewhat illegally obtained for the suppression of the itinerant preachers; for the rest of his proposal men's minds were not as yet sufficiently prepared; his appeal on matters of doctrine from a spiritual to a lay tribunal, shocked his best patrons, and even the Duke of Lancaster counselled submission to the judgment of his ordinary. Two years afterwards, at the close of 1384, he died of an apoplectic stroke, a singular proof that toleration was more prevalent in those early days than in many a subsequent period.

The doctrines of Wycliffe, if we omit the nicer theological points, may be summed up in a few words. He maintained that dominion or the right to property, was founded in grace; and

admitted seven sacraments with the Catholic church, but differed from it as to the nature of the eucharist and the contract of matrimony ; teaching in regard to the former a doctrine similar to the impanation of Luther. Purgatory he allowed, as well as the efficacy of the mass, but while he did not deny the use of ceremonies, he censured the multitude of them, and was bitter against the custom of singing in the churches. In proof of his doctrines he appealed to the scriptures, of which, though many versions were extant, he made a new translation. This, in fact, was calling upon men to exercise their own judgment, instead of receiving their belief from the teaching of others, yet with the usual inconsistency of all doctrinal reformers he did not intend such freedom to lead to any dissent from his own opinions. He and his " poor priests " were the only true hierarchy, all who opposed them being antichrists and proctors of Satan.

If the king had raised high expectations by his firmness in putting down the insurgents, these hopes were doomed to be never realized. The nobles would bear no favourite near the throne but of their own order, and Richard, like the unfortunate Edward, selected his confidants from the middling classes. Hence arose a factious opposition on their part, and a jealousy only too well founded upon his. The Duke of Lancaster was the chief object of suspicion. A Carmelite friar put into the king's hand a paper, containing the particulars of a design on his uncle's part to seize the crown ; and on this charge being communicated to him, he demanded, while he denied it, that the informer should be committed to close custody for future examination. The friar, persisting in his story, was given to the care of Sir John Holand, the king's uterine brother, who, with his own hands strangled him during the night, and the next morning ordered his body to be publicly dragged through the streets. This murder would seem to confirm the charge, yet the Lord Zouch, whom the friar had represented as the author of the memorial, declared, on oath, his ignorance of its existence, and

Buckingham, another of the royal uncles, bursting into the king's room with his drawn sword, swore he would kill the first man who should accuse his brother of treason. Richard dissembled for the moment, and the Princess of Wales finally reconciled the uncle and nephew, as well as obtained a pardon for her son, Sir John Holand.

During this time of troubles in England, the King of France sent to his Scottish allies, a thousand men at arms, under Vienne, with forty-thousand francs in gold, and armour for the equipment of a thousand native knights and esquires. The visitors, however, seem to have been little pleased either with their friends or the country. The land was wild; the people uncivilized; the capital—Edinburgh—was inferior to the provincial towns of Valenciennes or Tournay; there were no balls, no banquets, no tournaments; they were obliged to buy the coarsest food at a high price; the jealousy of the natives refused provender for their horses, and was constantly laying snares for their lives; and when introduced to the king, they were shocked at “his red bleared eyes, of the colour of sandal wood, which convinced them he was no warrior.” Worse than all, the Scots demanded to be paid for fighting their own battles, nor would they march till the forty-thousand francs had been distributed amongst them. At length they burst into Northumberland, but at the advance of Richard, as hastily retreated, and the latter burnt Edinburgh, Perth, and Dundee, in succession. His vanguard had even reached Aberdeen, when news came, that the Scots were ravaging Westmoreland and Cumberland, and that Vienne had laid siege to Carlisle. Lancaster advised that the English should march back to the frontiers and intercept the enemy on their return; but the chancellor, Michael de la Pole, infused fresh suspicions into the king's mind, and the army was disbanded, leaving the north to be plundered by the Scots at their pleasure.

The honours which the king had bestowed during the late

expedition, he, upon his return, confirmed in parliament. Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford, with the title of Marquess of Dublin, obtained a grant for life of the revenue of Ireland, on condition of paying five thousand marks yearly into the exchequer; and Michael de la Pole was created Earl of Suffolk, with the reversion of the estate of the late earl, on the deaths of his widow and the queen. To make these promotions less displeasing to the princes of the blood royal, Richard lavished yet higher preferments among themselves. His uncles, the Earls of Cambridge and Buckingham, created Dukes of York and Gloucester, were invested with the sword, coronet, and cap of state, receiving at the same time a grant of lands from the crown, to the yearly value of one thousand pounds. Henry of Bolingbroke, son of the Duke of Lancaster, and Edward Plantagenet, son to the Duke of York, were made Earls of Derby and Rutland.

During the sitting of parliament, an embassy from Portugal arrived in London, to invite Lancaster to prosecute some remote claims he had, in right of his wife, to the crown of that country. Richard, glad to get rid of his too powerful subject, appropriated one half of the year's supplies to this expedition. But though he feared his uncle when present, he soon found greater reason to regret his absence. He had been a necessary check on the Duke of Gloucester, who, now that he was removed, speedily contrived to get all the substance of government into his own hands. The French, too, formed such extensive plans for the invasion of England, that the whole kingdom, from one end to the other, was in the greatest alarm. Preparations were made in haste to meet this unexampled peril, but the invasion was delayed from week to week, till it became necessary to postpone it to the following year. This was in the highest degree fortunate, as the great barons, under Gloucester's guidance, were only intent upon embroiling things that they might upset the government. When the parliament opened, and the king submitted to the houses the propriety of carrying the war into France,

the lords and commons, instead of voting the necessary supplies, returned with a joint petition for the removal of the ministers and the members of the council. After a struggle, Richard was forced to comply; he dismissed his obnoxious ministers, gave the seals to the bishop of Ely, and made the bishop of Hereford treasurer. Instead of mollifying, this encouraged his adversaries. The commons resolved to prosecute the Earl of Suffolk, the late chancellor, and with some difficulty the king obtained the exemption of his other favourites, by yielding up this point to them. The charges were proved to be false where they were dangerous, and of little import where true, so that the chancellor was only condemned to forfeit certain specified sums, and to be imprisoned during the pleasure of the king, who, of course, released him when the parliament was dissolved. This prosecution, however, deserves to be noted, as it confirmed to the commons their new claim of impeaching the ministers of the crown, and is the second instance of an impeachment by the lower house. The first occurred about the close of the preceding reign.

It was not long before the faction made another step towards their secret object. They proposed to imitate the precedents of the reigns of John, Henry III., and Edward II., by establishing a permanent council with authority to reform the state of the nation; in other words, to place the regal power, if not something more than regal power, in their own hands. Richard protested that he would never give his consent to such a measure, and threatened to dissolve the parliament. The commons, to terrify him, sent for the statute by which Edward II. had been deposed, and Gloucester caused him to be informed, that if he persisted, his life would be in danger. Richard wanted the courage, or the wisdom, to resist any longer. He signed the commission appointing the permanent council, but with as little sincerity as had been evinced by his adversaries; and, shortly after, travelling through various parts of the country, he endeavoured to ingratiate himself with the people, that he might

have something to oppose to the power of his factious nobles. At Shrewsbury, and afterwards at Nottingham, he held a council of the judges, propounding to them certain questions relative to the late proceedings, and received for answer, that they were utterly illegal and subversive of the constitution. They affixed their seals to this reply, under an oath to keep it secret. The next day it was betrayed to Kent, and by him communicated to the Duke of Gloucester.

Ignorant of this treachery, the king made preparations for resuming his authority, when the year allotted to the commissioners should have expired. This would be on the 19th of November; on the 10th, he entered the capital amidst general acclamations, and the next morning learnt, to his surprize, that an army of forty-thousand men had reached the neighbourhood of London, under the command of Gloucester, and the Earls of Arundel and Nottingham. The ensuing day they were joined at Waltham Cross, by the Earls of Derby and Warwick, when the five insurgent nobles, in the presence of commissioners, *appealed* five of the king's favourites of treason. Richard, unable to help himself, consented to hear the lords appellants, and, after many protestations of loyalty to himself, they accused of treason the archbishop of York, the Duke of Ireland, the Earl of Suffolk; Sir Robert Tresilian false justice, and Sir Nicholas Bramber false knight; then throwing their gauntlets on the floor, they offered severally to prove the truth of their charges by single combat. Richard promised to refer the matter to his parliament.

The obnoxious counsellors fled. The Duke of Ireland repaired to the northern borders of Wales, where he received the king's orders to raise forces, with a promise to join him on the first opportunity. He unfurled the royal banner, and was speedily joined by Molyneux the constable of Chester, at the head of a strong body of archers. Gloucester now unfolded his real designs. He agreed with Arundel and Warwick and

the Lord Thomas Mortimer, "to depose Richard and take the crown under his own custody." This scheme was defeated by the earls of Derby and Nottingham, who, with all their hatred of the royal favourites, would not consent to hurl the king from his throne. The approach of the Duke of Ireland left the confederates little time to quarrel among themselves. They met and defeated him at Radcot-bridge, but a lucky rumour that he was drowned, saved him from pursuit, and he escaped to Ireland.

The king was now completely in the power of the appellants, and obliged to subscribe to whatever terms they chose to dictate. They exhibited thirty-nine articles of impeachment against the appellees, and as these did not answer to their names, prayed judgment against them by default. The decision being put off till next day, all the judges, with the exception of Sir William Skipwith, were arrested on their seats in court and committed to the Tower; when, in defiance of legal opinions declaring that the impeachment in all its parts was informal, the lords resolved to proceed. They were bound, they said, by no other law than the custom of parliament; England had never been governed by the civil law, nor would they be guided by the practice of the lower courts. Under such judges, as a matter of course the accused were found guilty. The temporalities of the archbishop were confiscated; the duke, the earl, and Tresilian were condemned to death; but the earl had fled to Paris, where he died heart-broken, the Duke of Ireland took refuge in Ireland, and the archbishop was still concealed in Northumberland. Other prosecutions took place in the same spirit, the real offence of the accused being their hostility to Gloucester's faction; and even the judges were banished for the opinions they had given on the illegality of the impeachments, their lives being spared at the intercession of the bishops. Seldom indeed, has a more sanguinary monster existed than this Duke of Gloucester; victim after victim was immolated to his fears or his thirst for blood, and no entreaties, from whomever they proceeded, could induce

him to spare where once he had fixed an eye of hatred. One of the strongest instances of this determined vindictive spirit was the case of Sir Simon Burley; he had been appointed by the black prince guardian to his son Richard, but, when condemned by his iniquitous judges, neither the prayers of Richard, nor the tears of his beautiful queen, nor the intercession of the Earl of Derby, himself an appellant, could move the duke to spare him. A week later, Sir John de Beauchamp, Sir James Berners, and Sir John Salisbury were executed.

The "wonderful parliament," as some called it, or the "merciless parliament," as it was named by others, had now done its work of blood, and was dissolved. The last legislative act of its members amounted to a condemnation of themselves, since it allowed that they had construed many things into treason which had never been so declared by any statute. They had besides helped to deprive Richard of all real power, and place it in the hand of Gloucester, who, however, governed with more lenity than could have been expected from his previous conduct. Still, his rule was distinguished by none of those brilliant actions that could dazzle men's judgments, and blind them to the way in which it had been gained. If the Earl of Arundel captured a fleet of French merchantmen, the Percies lost against the Scots the battle of Otterburn in Northumberland; and if, in the latter, the Earl Douglas was slain, his fate might be said to be more than counterbalanced to the enemy, by the loss of the English generals, Henry and Ralph Percy, who were made prisoners. The influence of Gloucester thus declined. Many of his partisans abandoned him; and Richard, by one bold act, dissolved his council when they least expected such a measure, telling them he had been long enough under the controul of tutors. At the same time he took the seals from the archbishop of York, and the keys of the exchequer from the bishop of Hereford, receiving into favour the Duke of York, and the young Earl of Derby.

For some few years uninterrupted harmony reigned between

the monarch and his people. He appeared to retain no memory for past injuries, even recalling Gloucester to a seat in the council, on the return of Lancaster from Guienne. Nor did he venture any thing in favour of the friends who had suffered in his cause, until he could do so with perfect safety. That this proceeded from policy, and not from indifference, is proved beyond a doubt by the whole of his subsequent conduct. In the same wise spirit the legislative enactments were completed against papal provisions and reservations; yet the good understanding between England and Urban VI., does not appear to have suffered interruption, till it was disturbed by Edward Bromfield, the agent at Rome for the abbey of St. Edmunds. On the decease of his abbot, he took possession of the vacant benefice in virtue of a papal provision, and this attracting general attention to many similar offences, the parliament made new and more stringent enactments against the system of provisions. Urban, however, could not be brought, on this point, to give up his claims, and upon his death, his successor Boniface IX., took yet more decided measures. Among other provisions, he granted a prebend in the church of Wells to cardinal Brancacio, who immediately commenced a suit in the papal court against William Langbroke, the king's presentee. The royal courts decreed in favour of Langbroke; the prelates were threatened with ecclesiastical penalties if they carried such decrees into effect. Hence arose the last and most extensive of the statutes of provisors or præmunire, by which it was enacted that if any man obtained in the court of Rome, or elsewhere, anything against the king's crown and regality, he should forfeit land and goods to the king, and his person be attached. This bill however was from some unknown cause withdrawn by the commons, and the same battle had to be fought over again as each occasion presented itself; till, at last, the pope found it more prudent to consort to such modifications as virtually yielded the point, while in appearance they preserved his rights unaltered.

The war between France and England, which had for a long time languished, was about this time brought to an end by a truce for four years. Soon afterwards the good queen Anne died, and to divert the melancholy of Richard, he was advised to visit his Irish dominions, where affairs had fallen into a most deplorable state. From the time of Edward II. up to the present reign, the English kings had found little leisure to attend to Ireland, and, in consequence, the revenue had fallen below the expense of governing it; the natives had continually narrowed the ground held by the invaders; and the pale presented a scene of anarchy. The English descendants of the first settlers, had, in the lapse of time, nearly lost all sympathy with their native land, and felt perhaps still less regard for such of their countrymen as had recently come over, whether as adventurers or invested by the king with office. But the time now seemed favourable for some attempt to restore order. With four thousand men at arms and thirty thousand archers, Richard landed at Waterford, and assisted by Gloucester and the earls of Rutland and Nottingham, he reduced to submission both the natives, and the rebellious English. The chieftains, seventy-five in number, did him homage, and consented to pay a yearly tribute.

While Richard was still employed in wise measures for securing the ascendancy thus gained, he was suddenly recalled to England. The disciples of Wycliffe, under the name of Lollards, had taken advantage of his absence to make a fierce attack upon the discipline as well as the revenues of the church, and the prelates in alarm earnestly prayed him to return. His presence and the severe reprimand he gave to the protectors of the factious, seemed for a time to allay the ferment. Had he always acted with equal prudence, or with equal integrity of purpose, his reign might have been equally honourable to himself, and useful to his people, But he now contracted a marriage with Isabella, the daughter of Charles the Sixth of France, and this alliance awoke in his breast the hope that he might, with safety to himself, wreak a full

revenge upon his enemies. Amidst the outward show of magnanimity, he had neither forgotten nor forgiven ; though indeed as far as regards Gloucester, there was some excuse if he entertained a vindictive feeling. The duke was, as he always had been, the soul of every faction opposed to his nephew. He inveighed against the peace with France, affected to lament the king's pusillanimity, embarrassed the council, and kept alive resentment by a repetition of petty injuries.

The design of Richard against his real or supposed enemies was effected with equal secrecy and despatch. The Earl of Warwick, having dined with the king, was arrested at the chancellor's house, and hurried away, first to the Tower, and subsequently to the castle of Tintagel in Cornwall. By what seems a cruel refinement on treachery, the unsuspecting primate was employed to bring his brother, the Earl of Arundel, to a private conference with Richard, who instantly apprehended and sent him to Carisbrook castle in the isle of Wight. The duke he seized at Pleshy, and delivered him to the custody of the Earl of Nottingham, the mareschal, who, pretending to convey his prisoner to the Tower, put him aboard a ship when they reached the Thames, and carried him over to the castle of Calais. To tranquillize the general fears produced by these measures, Richard issued a proclamation stating that the offences of the prisoners were of recent date, and that no one had cause to be alarmed for any fault committed in the tenth and eleventh years of his reign. Having taken this precaution, he copied their own example and resolved to appeal them of treason. With this object he repaired to the castle of Nottingham, where the noblemen who had counselled the arrests were at dinner, suddenly summoned them to the castle-gate, and required them to put their seals to a form of appeal which had been prepared. On their return they found the king seated on a throne in the hall, and were made to appeal Gloucester, Arundel, and Warwick, in the usual terms of supplication, to which he of course assented ; fixing the time

of trial for the next parliament. The next measure was to take Gloucester's deposition. For this purpose a commission was signed and addressed to Sir William Rickhill, one of the justices; who was awakened in the middle of the night at Essingham in Kent, by a royal messenger, and ordered to set out immediately for Dover, whence he was to follow the Earl of Nottingham to Calais. Still more to Sir William's surprize, on his arrival, the earl delivered to him a commission to interrogate the Duke of Gloucester, whom more than half England imagined to have been long since privately put to death. Alarmed at the critical position in which he thus unexpectedly found himself placed, he required that two witnesses should hear and see what passed between him and the prisoner, and advised Gloucester, not only to let his answer be in writing, but to keep a copy of it. In a few hours the duke had drawn up what he termed his confession, and gave it to the justice, with a request that he would come again in the morning. But the next morning the latter was denied admission, and he returned to the king with his account, the day before the opening of parliament.

The commons, under the royal influence, began by revoking all pardons heretofore granted to Gloucester, and to the earls of Arundel and Warwick. They then impeached Thomas Arundel, archbishop of Canterbury, of high treason; and the following day the lords appellants presented their charges against the three peers, when the Earl of Arundel was found guilty and beheaded at the Tower, under the direction of Lord Morley. Gloucester was cited to appear at the bar of the house, and orders were issued to convey him hither from Calais; but in three days came back the answer that he had died there; an announcement which at the time led to a suspicion of foul play, and subsequently to a report that he had been smothered between two feather-beds. His confession, was then read in parliament, as taken by Sir William Rickhill; by which it appeared that, amongst other offences he had conspired to depose the king, though only for a few days, and had spoken

slanderosly to him in the presence of others. He protested, however, that since the day on which he swore to his nephew on God's body at Langton, he had always been faithful to him; wherefore he besought the king to take him to his grace and mercy.

The commons next prayed for judgment against the archbishop of Canterbury, who had not appeared in parliament since his impeachment. The king replied that he had acknowledged his guilt and thrown himself upon the royal mercy. His sentence was perpetual banishment and the forfeiture of his temporalities. They then attacked the Earl Warwick. He was found guilty, but the doom of death was commuted into exile, the isle of Man being assigned for his residence. Lord Cobham was banished for life to the isle of Jersey. Lord Mortimer, who had sought refuge among the Irish septs, was outlawed.

These prosecutions were certainly illegal, as well as direct violations of the king's previous pardons. Still, there are some grounds for suspecting, that the conduct of Gloucester had been so dangerous, as to make severity a measure necessary to self-defence. His nephews, the earls of Somerset and Rutland, were amongst his accusers; his brothers, the dukes of Lancaster and York, joined to condemn him; and the former even pronounced against him the judgment of treason. Such sentences, however, did not the less excite the fears of those who had been implicated in the same transgressions. Richard endeavoured to allay these alarms, by openly advocating their cause in full parliament, and by scattering honours on many around with a lavish hand. His two cousins, of Derby and Rutland, he made Dukes of Hereford and Albemarle; his two uterine brothers, the Earls of Kent and Huntingdon, he created Dukes of Surrey and Exeter; the Earl of Nottingham, Duke of Norfolk; the Earl of Somerset, Marquess of Dorset; the Lords Despenser, Nevil, Percy, and William Scrope, Earls of Gloucester, Westmoreland, Worcester, and Wiltshire. To give yet greater stability to the throne, new oaths were exacted, and fresh penalties in-

vented ; but the dissimulation and vindictiveness of the king's character, had become too manifest for the offenders to rely altogether upon these fair appearances. The Duke of Norfolk, though seemingly high in the royal favour, was conscious how deeply he had been involved in the politics of the eleventh year, and knew besides, that he had again offended, by reluctance to join in the late prosecutions. In an evil moment, he communicated his fear to the Duke of Hereford, and by him it was incautiously divulged, or clandestinely betrayed, to Richard. Whichever was the case, Hereford received an injunction to submit the whole conversation to parliament, which assembled at Shrewsbury in the same obsequious spirit as before the prorogation. New enactments were again made to give security to the throne, and fresh oaths taken, but this time, on the cross of Canterbury, as more binding from its superior holiness. The liberties of the people were no less disregarded than the fundamental laws of the constitution, the king's pleasure being the only thing considered.

It had been customary in former times, when the members were dismissed on the conclusion of the public business, to detain a committee of lords and justices, for the purpose of deciding on such petitions as had been presented and not answered. Such a committee was now appointed, of twelve peers and six commoners, but in addition to the usual powers, they were to determine on all matters which had been moved in presence of the king, so that in fact, a few men chosen under the influence of the crown, had the authority of a full parliament. To them was referred the charge, which, during the sessions, Hereford had brought against the Duke of Norfolk ; and that nobleman, who had hitherto absented himself, appeared before Richard at Oswaldstre, loudly maintaining his innocence against his accuser. The king ordered both parties into custody, and proceeding to Bristol, decided causes, and published laws, as if the two houses had been sitting ; and even made it treason to attempt repealing them.

At the time agreed upon, the appellant and appellee were brought before a high court of chivalry assembled at Windsor. The one persisted in his charge, the other in his denial, and, as no witnesses could be called, wager of battle was joined, to be fought on the 16th of September. When, however, the day came, and the combatants had entered the lists, the king, throwing down his warder, took the battle into his own hands, and, for the sake of public tranquillity, banished Hereford for ten years, and inflicted a yet severer sentence upon his opponent. He was to go on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, to remain an exile for life in Germany, Hungary, or Bohemia, and, as he was in arrears to the king, his lands were to be taken into the royal hands for the payment of his debts, with a reserve of one thousand a year for his own use. Finally the exiles were not to communicate with each other, or with Thomas, late archbishop of Canterbury. No doubt, in punishing Hereford, who, on this occasion had committed no crime, and was only obeying his own commands, Richard in reality visited upon him an offence he had long ago forgiven, but not forgotten—the offence of having belonged to the party of Gloucester. Hereford obeyed, however, and retired to Paris. His rival, after a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, died of a broken-heart at Venice.

By these various acts, Richard had obtained the object of all his policy, despotic power. The grant of a subsidy for life enabled him to dispense with parliaments; and his committee made whatsoever ordinances he directed. He raised money by forced loans, compelled the judges to expound the law after his own pleasure, made the former adherents of Gloucester, purchase and repurchase charters of pardon, and put seventeen counties at once out of the protection of the law, under the pretence that they had assisted in the battle at Radcot-bridge. His evil genius urged him to a yet more fatal step. On the death of the Duke of Lancaster, the exiled Hereford expected to succeed by his attorneys to his father's ample estates; but

Richard then found out that banishment had the effect of outlawry, and rendered him incapable of inheriting. Through his great council and his committee, he declared that the patents granted both to Hereford and his opponent were illegal, and Henry Bowet, who had procured the patent for the former, was for this imaginary offence, condemned to death as a traitor, but spared on condition of abjuring the kingdom for ever. This iniquitous proceeding, though it affected only an individual, seems to have been all that was wanting to set the nation in a flame. Henry had long been the idol of the people, who, smarting from the sense of their own wrongs, and only passive from a sense of weakness, now saw in their injured favourite, a leader, able, and as they hoped willing, to conduct them. We can hardly understand the infatuation of Richard who at such a moment, could leave England for the purpose of chastising the Irish, who had slain his cousin and heir, the Earl of March. If the symptoms of revolt on all sides were not sufficient to alarm him, he had yet sufficient warning of plots and conspiracies from divers quarters. These too, he treated with contempt, and having appointed his uncle, the Duke of York, regent in his absence, he embarked with his army at Milford Haven, and with a fleet of two hundred sail, arrived in a few days at Waterford. Three weeks, however, were inactively consumed in waiting for his cousin, the Duke of Albemarle, who was expected to follow with a hundred more. At length he led his forces against the Irish, when several of the inferior chiefs submitted themselves to his mercy. But Mc Murchad resolved to destroy the invaders, and by a wise policy, affecting to fly before them, drew them into woods and morasses, where they fought at a fearful disadvantage; and they suffered even more from the want of provisions. The English army grew weary of the pursuit; their discontent, which broke out into clamours both from men and officers, compelled the king to change his measures and proceed to Dublin. Mc Murchad then condescended to solicit

a parley with the Earl of Gloucester, the commander of the rear guard. He was willing to become a nominal vassal to the English monarch, but would be bound by no conditions, and Richard being joined by the Duke of Albemarle, set a price upon the chieftain's head, and re-commenced his pursuit of him.

While the king was thus uselessly employed, Henry Bolingbroke, who, by his father's death, had become Duke of Lancaster, deceived the vigilance of the French monarch, and left Paris with a passport to visit the Duke of Bretagne. Accompanied only by the archbishop, the son of the late Earl of Arundel, fifteen lances, and a few servants, he sailed with three small ships, from Vannes, and landed at Ravenspur in Yorkshire. Here he was joined by the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, deceived, or affecting to be deceived, by his solemn declaration that he came only to claim his paternal honours and estates. This sagacious policy won over to his cause, numbers of the king's adherents; and when the Duke of York summoned the retainers of the crown to join him at St. Albans, he found himself indeed at the head of a sufficient army, but with leaders unwilling to draw the sword against the prosecutor of a just claim. Alarm spread among the friends of Richard. The Earl of Wiltshire, Bussy, and Green, to whose care the queen had been committed, fled hastily to Bristol; and York himself turned to the same quarter, in doubt how far he could rely upon his forces, and anxious, perhaps, to join the king on his return. The road from Yorkshire to the metropolis was thus open to Henry, who marched on, his numbers increasing as he proceeded, till by the time he reached London, his twenty followers had become an army of sixty thousand men. Here he stayed no longer than was necessary to ingratiate himself with the citizens, when he resumed his march towards the west, entering Evesham on the same day that York reached Berkley. Messages were now interchanged; the two dukes met in the castle-church; and the result was,—that York came over to his nephew's side, and joined him in laying

siege to the castle of Bristol, which was given up by the governor, Sir Peter Courteney, not to Henry, but to the command of the regent. Bolingbroke then went on to Bristol, leaving the Duke of York behind him.

For three weeks the tempestuous state of the weather had kept Richard ignorant of these events. The first to bring the intelligence was Scroop, the chancellor, and it was immediately agreed that the Earl of Salisbury should sail from Dublin, with all the troops the shipping in that port could carry, while the king led the rest to Waterford, where the greater part of his fleet was lying. On landing at Conway, the earl was soon able to collect an army of Welshmen ; but a fortnight passed, and still Richard did not appear ; evil reports began to spread ; and the royalists in alarm disbanded. A few days later he arrived in Milford Haven, with a force that even now might have enabled him to triumph over all his enemies. The next morning, as he looked from his window, he found that the greater part had disappeared. Some then advised him to fly by sea to Bourdeaux. The Duke of Exeter objected that to do so was to abdicate the throne, and counselled him rather to join the army at Conway, where he might hope to make a stand, or in case of the worst, might still retreat to Guienne, the sea being open. In compliance with this advice, the king, at midnight, stole away in the disguise of a priest, with a few of his principal friends, and in the morning, Albemarle and Sir Thomas Percy went over to Henry. The troops thus abandoned to themselves dispersed.

On reaching Conway, the fugitives found only the Earl of Salisbury with a hundred men, instead of the army they had expected. As the only chance left, the king's brothers of Exeter and Surrey, who had accompanied his flight, repaired to Henry at Chester, for the purpose of sounding his intentions. This measure led to no good. Henry detained them both, in the hope that the king by awaiting their return, might lose the

opportunity of escape ; and in the meanwhile despatched Northumberland to Conway, at the head of four hundred men at arms, and a thousand archers, with directions not to shew his force, lest Richard should put to sea, but by fair words to draw him from his retreat, and then make him prisoner. In obedience to these orders, he concealed his men behind a rock, riding forward himself with five attendants only, and was readily admitted into the fortress. A letter, real or fictitious, from the Duke of Exeter, obtained for him full credit, and gave a colour to Henry's offers, the very reasonableness of which might have justified suspicion. But if Henry was insincere, the king was no less so. On accepting the articles proposed to him, he privately assured his friends, that he would take the first opportunity of vengeance ; and with the same utter contempt of all truth and honour, Northumberland swore upon the host, to the observance of the conditions. The earl then departed to make arrangements for the meeting in the castle of Flint, and after dinner, Richard followed with his friends. On coming to a steep ascent with the sea on one side, and a high rock on the other, the king dismounted ; when he suddenly took the alarm, and exclaimed, " I am betrayed ! God of Paradise assist me. Do you not see banners and pennons in the valley ?" At this moment, Northumberland appeared with twelve of his followers, but pretended to be ignorant of the circumstance. " Earl of Northumberland," said the king, " if I thought you capable of betraying me, it is not too late to return." The earl instantly caught his bridle, and exclaimed, " you can not return ; I have promised to conduct you to the Duke of Lancaster." Escape was now impossible. A hundred lances had come up, with two hundred archers on horseback.

It was evening when they reached Flint. After a sleepless night, the captive heard mass, and from the tower watched the coming of Henry, who at length appeared at the head of eighty thousand men. At this sight Richard is said to have wept,

lamenting bitterly his weakness in having spared so dangerous an opponent ; though one would imagine that a proneness to forgive was the last fault with which he could in justice reproach himself. These reflections were interrupted by a summons to dinner, in his case a melancholy meal, yet farther embittered by the insulting threats of strangers, who entered the hall at will, equally unknown and uninvited. When he arose, he was requested to receive the Duke of Lancaster, who, except that he was without a helmet, appeared in complete armour. Yet he did not fail to use all the wonted ceremonials, and the king, uncovering himself, with equal sincerity pronounced him welcome : To this Henry replied, " My lord, I am come before my time. But I will show you the reason. Your people complain that for the space of twenty, or two and twenty years, you have ruled them rigorously ; but if it please God, I will help you to govern better." " Fair cousin," said the king ; " since it pleaseth you, it pleaseth me well." Henry then spoke graciously to all the king's friends except Salisbury, whom he refused to notice, and the whole party followed the duke into Chester, amidst the sound of trumpets and the triumphant shouts of those who met and joined them. At this place writs were issued in the king's name, for the assembling of parliament. The duke, too, dismissing the greater part of his army, set out with his captive for London, but Richard with a just suspicion of his ultimate intentions, seized a favourable moment when at Lichfield, to let himself down from his window, in the hope of making his escape. He was retaken, however, in the garden ; this unsuccessful attempt only serving to put his captors more upon their guard. In the vicinity of London, they separated on their different ways ; Henry, attended by the mayor and chief citizens, prayed before the high altar of St. Paul's, and spent a few minutes at the tomb of his father ; Richard rode through Westminster to the Tower, amidst the clamours of the people, who cursed him for a bastard, a word, in his situation

prophetic of the future. Nothing could convey a plainer denial of his right to the throne. It soon, too, appeared that the duke had either dealt falsely from the outset, or that his ambition had expanded under the circumstances that seemed to favour it. He no longer made a secret of his desire to exchange a coronet for a crown, and a project was formed by which the voluntary abdication of Richard should be yet farther confirmed, by an act of both houses affirming his deposition. To effect the first, a deputation of prelates, barons, knights, and lawyers, waited on the captive in the Tower, and reminded him of his promise to resign the crown when in Conway castle, at a time when he was his own master; and not only did he with apparent cheerfulness sign a paper acknowledging his own incapacity for reigning, but even went so far as to point out Henry, as the best qualified for the vacant throne. This account, which was entered in the rolls of parliament by Henry's order, has by some been doubted; it is, however, quite consistent with the usual conduct of Richard, who, as he never meant to keep any promise longer than suited him, could have no scruple in yielding whatever might be demanded. That he had never given such a promise when in Conway castle, does, indeed, seem highly probable, but he would not be the less ready to allow that he had done so when Henry required the falsehood, the better to advance his purposes.

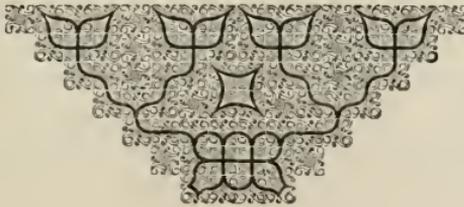
On the following day, the two houses met in Westminster Hall. The king's resignation was read, each member standing in his place and signifying his assent, amidst the clamorous approbation of the multitude. They next proceeded to the act of deposition. In thirty-three articles, it was said that Richard had repeatedly violated his coronation oath; and, if many of these accusations were frivolous or ill-grounded, it must yet be allowed, that he had sinned quite enough against his people to justly incur the doom of forfeiture. His share in the death of the Duke of Gloucester can hardly be doubted; his revocation of the par-

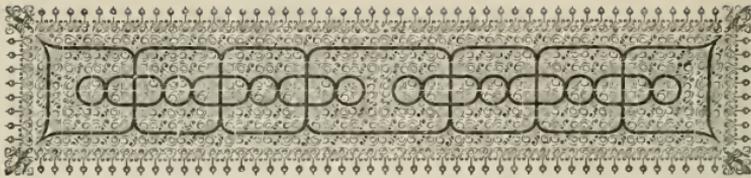
dons he had granted, and his judicial murders, are beyond the possibility of a question ; and, even if these were wanting, it would yet have been a good ground for his deposition, that he had set himself above all law, levying what taxes, and making what enactments, he thought proper, without the concurrence of any parliament. No opposition had been expected ; but, to the surprise of the Lancastrians, Thomas Merks, the bishop of Carlisle, denied the right of the two houses either to depose Richard, or to pass by the next prince of the blood, ridiculing the idea that Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, ancestor, by the mother's side, to the present duke, was in reality the elder brother of Edward I. ; a report which had been industriously circulated, that Henry might seem to be the real heir to the throne. The moment he sat down, he was arrested and carried off to the abbey of St. Albans. Such an atrocious act of violence would hardly have been passed over in quiet, had not all parties been well disposed to the claims of Henry. As it was, the unanimous votes of the whole assembly deposed Richard, and eight commissioners, ascending a tribunal before the throne, pronounced the sentence of degradation. The act of deposition was then notified to him, by Sir William Thirnyng, chief justice, and received on his part with a meek declaration that he looked not after the royal authority, but hoped his cousin would be a good lord to him.

We shall see how he perished in the story of the next reign.

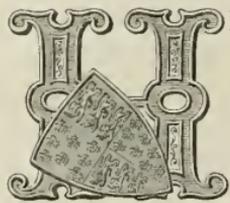
By Richard's voluntary act, as well as by the decree of parliament, the throne was now vacant. And what real claims to it had Henry ? According to the acknowledged law of succession, the descendants of Lionel, the third son of Edward III., were nearest to the throne, and parliament had formally allowed their right. But how often had claims of equal force been set aside to suit the fears, the wishes, or the prejudices of the moment. The duke rose from his seat, and crossing his breast and forehead, as if to vouch for his sincerity by the solemnity of the

deed, thus addressed his hearers: "In the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, I, Henry of Lancaster, challenge this realm of England and the crown, with all the members and appurtenances, as I that am descended by right line of blood, coming from the good lord, King Henry III., and through that right that God of his grace hath sent me, with help of my kind and friends to recover it; the which realm was in point, to be undone by default of governance, and undoing of good laws." The claim thus artfully worded, was allowed unanimously by both houses, and in confirmation, Henry produced the seal and ring, which, as he said, had been given to him by Richard, at the time when he signed his resignation. The primate then led him by the hand to the throne, on the steps of which he knelt for a few minutes in prayer, when he was seated upon it by the two archbishops; loud acclamations followed, and attested the satisfaction of the beholders, and when they had subsided, the new monarch made a brief address, concluding with his thanks to all for their attachment, and a promise to govern them according to law and right. But with the authority of Richard had expired that of the parliament and of the royal officers. He therefore ordered the same parliament to meet again in six days, appointed new officers, and having received their oaths, retired in state to the royal apartments. With this last ceremony, the reign of Richard may be said to conclude, and that of Henry IV. to commence, amidst the general expectations of a brilliant future to the country.





Henry the Fourth.



HENRY IV. was crowned within a fortnight of his predecessor's deposition, and on the anniversary of the day which saw his own banishment. The parliament, new in name, but the same in reality that had sat six days before, entered with readiness into his views, repealing the vindictive acts of the twenty-first year of the late reign, calling again into force the proceedings of the eleventh year against Richard's favourites, and reversing the attainders of Arundel and Warwick. No act of settlement was made, for that would have been supposing a doubt of the king's title to the throne. But his eldest son was created Prince of Wales, Duke of Guienne, Lancaster, and Cornwall, as well as Earl of Chester, and declared in parliament, heir apparent to the throne. The Earl of March, then in his seventh year, and in truth the real claimant, was never mentioned; but it says much in favour of Henry's humanity or of his wisdom, that he contented himself with holding the young earl and his brother in an honourable confinement in Windsor castle, when he would

have been only acting in the spirit of his barbarous age had he adopted more questionable measures.

The parliament next called upon those lords to justify themselves, who had appealed the Duke of Gloucester and his friends of treason. The defence of all, was, that they had acted under compulsion, being obliged to do so by the threats of Richard, and were no more guilty than the lords who from similar influence had condemned the appellees. This question stirred up again the same fierce animosities, that the subject had done in the preceding reign ; liar and traitor were bandied about on all sides ; no less than forty gauntlets were hurled in defiance upon the floor ; and but for the prudence as well as the authority of the king, this tempest might have ended in a general commotion. The result, however, was so far favourable to the appellants, that they only forfeited the honours and estates they had obtained in reward of their appeal. Several useful statutes, too, were enacted to prevent the recurrence of those vindictive proceedings which twice disgraced the last reign, and which, from their present temper, the lords seemed very willing to imitate. By one, the guilt of treason was limited to the offences specified in the celebrated act of Edward III. ; a second abolished appeals of treason in parliament, and confined the accuser in such cases to the common courts of law ; a third declared it illegal for a committee to supersede the parliament in its functions ; and a fourth made it highly penal for any, except the king, to give liveries to their retainers. This last custom had been a fruitful source of disorder. Every one that wore such a badge was bound to adopt the quarrels of the donor, and as many accepted them by way of honour, or in the hope of contingent advantages without receiving fees, or being actually engaged in service, the multitude of these adherents was constantly endangering the public peace.

It had now become high time to adopt some final measure in regard to Richard. The king, with his usual sagacity, was

anxious to divide the responsibility, whatever it might be, with others; and this was the method he took to lend something like the colour of law to his proceedings. Towards the end of the session, the primate, at the royal request, charged the lords spiritual and temporal, to keep inviolably secret any resolution they might make upon a matter presently to be submitted to them. Then Northumberland delivered a message to them from the king, requesting their advice how to dispose of Richard, but with a warning that his life must at all events be spared. In reply, their counsel was to conduct him secretly to some castle, where, under trusty officers, he might be excluded from all converse with those attached to him. Acting upon this advice, Henry came down to the house four days later, and adjudged his predecessor to imprisonment for life, in the manner they had recommended.

Prosperous as he was to outward seeming, Henry was not long in discovering that the bed of royalty was not a bed of roses. Foreign princes were, naturally enough, hostile to a violation of hereditary rights, since the example might be imitated to the danger of their own power; at home, disaffection, from one cause or another, could never be quieted for long together. For nine years was he harrassed by these struggles of the disaffected to shake off a yoke, which, to many, was no better than an usurpation; and his reign will, perhaps, be best understood if we arrange them under distinct heads, so as to grapple more readily with the details.

I. The parliament had scarcely been dissolved a month, when the lords appellants, forgetful of the lenity they had experienced, agreed to hold a tournament at Oxford, as an opportunity of seizing the king, and proclaiming Richard. According to the tradition of the time, the Earl of Rutland, while at dinner, received a letter from one of his associates in this plot, which his father, the Duke of York, either from mere curiosity or from suspicion, insisted upon seeing, whereupon the earl

thought it best to anticipate discovery by confession, and himself revealed the whole to Henry. Whether true or not in the details, there must have been some foundation for this romantic story; for on the appointed evening, Windsor castle was surprised by the conspirators, at the head of five hundred horse. The king, however, with a previous knowledge of their intentions, had betaken himself to London; and having issued writs for their apprehension as traitors, lost no time in levying troops for his defence. Upon this they retired to Cirencester, proclaiming Richard on their way; but the mayor, forewarned by Henry's writ, gathered together the burghers and the neighbouring inhabitants, and, at midnight, beat up the quarters of the Earls of Kent and Salisbury, who after a six hour's defence surrendered, escape being hopeless from the archers in the street. Unluckily for the earls, a fire broke out in the town the next evening, which was attributed to their friends, and, in consequence, the populace dragged them forth at midnight, from the abbey where they had been confined, and beheaded both of them. The citizens of Bristol acted in the same way with the Lords Lumley and Despenser. The Earl of Huntingdon was put to death at Pleshy, by the tenants of the late Duke of Gloucester, in revenge for the death of a master to whose memory they were attached. Condemned in the regular course of law, Feriby and Maudlin, two of Richard's chaplains, were executed at London; while Sir Thomas Blount and Sir Bennet Sely, suffered under a like legal process at Oxford. These examples seeming to Henry sufficient for his security, he checked the angry zeal of his subjects by a proclamation forbidding all executions by private authority, and to Roger Walden and Thomas Merks, two distinguished ecclesiastics who had been implicated in the conspiracy, he granted the royal pardon.

In less than a month from this insurrection, Richard died or was murdered in Pontefract castle. According to one story, he refused to take any food from the time when he heard that his

brothers of Kent and Huntingdon had been executed; according to another, promulgated by the king's enemies, he was starved to death by the orders of Henry; a third report had it, that he was murdered by Sir Robert Exton, and the tale has been chronicled with suspicious minuteness. If we are to believe this story, Sir Robert came to Pontefract, accompanied by seven murderers, on the eighth day after Henry quitted Windsor. On seeing them enter his cell, Richard, too well assured of their purpose, rushed into the middle of the party, seized a battle-axe from one of them, and slew the most forward, when Exton brought him to the ground with a stroke on the back part of his head, and with a second killed him. If any of these relations be true, Henry must have evinced a singular degree of boldness; to prove that Richard was really dead to the satisfaction of those, who had known him in life, he caused the body to be conveyed to London, and there publicly exposed to view, with the lower part of the face uncovered. It was then buried at Langley, after Henry had assisted at the obsequies in St. Paul's, but his son and successor afterwards deposited it among the royal remains at Westminster.

II. The want of military enterprise had been objected to the late king as a grievous failing. To escape the like reproach, Henry meditated an expedition against Scotland; but the parliament, when informed of it, feared to risk the popular discontent by new taxes. In a great council, however, of the temporal and spiritual peers, the former agreed to contribute a tenth of their incomes, and the latter promised to serve with a specified number of retainers, for a limited period, at their own cost. In addition to these aids, Henry summoned to his banner all that were liable to do him service by their respective tenures, and then, from the banks of the Tyne, by his heralds commanded King Robert and the Scotch barons to appear before him in the castle of Edinburgh, and do him homage. The result little answered this vigorous commencement. The castle of Edinburgh, in the

hands of Rothsay, the king's eldest son, defied all his efforts to take it, and, the Scots prudently declining a battle, he was obliged at last to retire from want of provisions. Still in this defeat, if defeat it can be called, he earned more glory in the eye of reason, than he could have done by the most brilliant victory. Instead of the usual system of fire and ravage, he softened the horrors of war to the utmost of his power, giving protection to all who asked it, and wherever the royal banner was displayed, from steeple or castle-turret, it was a signal of security to the people.

As usual, the want of success stirred up all the enemies to the throne. These restless spirits gave out that Richard was still alive in Scotland, whence he would soon return at the head of a Scotch force, and associations were formed, in the real or pretended belief of this report. The king endeavoured to put down such fables, by punishing the inventors of them; Sir Roger Clarendon, a natural son of the black prince, and many others were executed for the offence. In the midst of this civil ferment, war raged as fiercely as ever, upon the borders. Under the direction of the Scottish Earl of March, who had abjured his own sovereign, and done homage to Henry, the Percies invaded Scotland, and Douglas, exhorting the lords of the Lothians to retaliate, the latter fell upon Northumberland. On their return, they were intercepted on Nesbit Moor; in the battle that ensued, their commander, Hepburn of Hales, fell, with many of his adherents; the flower of the Lothian chivalry were made prisoners, and Douglas in revenge, bursting into the marches, at the head of ten thousand men, spread havoc along either side of the Tyne. In the meanwhile, the Earl of Northumberland, his son, the celebrated Hotspur, and March, assembled an army in their rear, at Milfield, near Wooller. On Holyrood day, was fought the decisive battle of Homildon hill, in which the Scots were again utterly defeated. Eight hundred men were left dead upon the field; the rest fled or were taken

prisoners. Amongst the latter were the regent's son, the Earls of Moray and Angus, two barons, a multitude of knights and gentlemen, and Douglas himself, who had fallen from his horse, pierced with six wounds. This victory was achieved by the archers alone. The men at arms had never drawn a sword.

III. In the next years, the Percies, who had helped so much to raise Henry to the throne, now took up arms against him; alleging, as a reason, from the king's refusal to allow the redemption of Sir Edmund Mortimer, who in the war with Owen Glendour, had fallen into the hands of the Welshmen. This had irritated Hotspur, the brother-in-law of Edmund, by marriage with his sister Elizabeth; Northumberland and Worcester participated in his discontent, and this was encouraged by the archbishop of York. A confederacy was formed, which Douglas engaged to join with all his retainers; and Owen, giving his daughter in marriage to Mortimer, promised an aid of twelve thousand men. No sooner had Douglas appeared as he had promised, than Hotspur marched towards Wales, though his father was prevented from joining him by sickness; on his way he received an accession of strength, by the arrival of his uncle with a strong body of Cheshire archers. They then published a manifesto against the king, to which Henry replied, offering them a safe conduct to his court in order to expose their grievances, and return home. It was not, however, till he reached Burton-upon-Trent in pursuit, that he heard of their route, when he hastened to prevent their junction with the Welsh, and entered Shrewsbury just as they came in sight of the walls.

The confederates now sent the king their defiance, according to the laws of chivalry. Apprehensive of the result, for the two armies were nearly equal, Henry offered them terms through the abbot of Shrewsbury, but this attempt at peace was frustrated by the advice of Worcester, and the consequence was one of the most bloody battles in the English records. On either side the archers did their wonted execution; Percy and Douglas

rushed into the thickest of the royalists; Sir Walter Blount, and the Earl of Stafford, who had worn the royal arms to deceive the enemy, were slain; and the Prince of Wales was wounded in the face. The object of the insurgent leaders had been to secure the person of Henry, but he, having changed his armour by the advice of March, was fighting gallantly in another part of the field. Foiled in their purpose, the two leaders would have cut their way back through the closing mass behind them, and had well nigh succeeded, when Percy fell pierced by an arrow in the brain. This decided the fate of the day. His followers were scattered on all sides, after a battle of three hours' continuance, leaving more than five thousand dead, besides a multitude of prisoners, amongst whom were Douglas, Worcester, the Baron of Kinderton, and Sir Richard Vernon. The three last were executed. The king sent the Earl of Westmoreland and Robert Waterton to oppose Northumberland, who had recovered sufficiently from his illness to march through the county of Durham. But the latter, on hearing of the death of his son and brother, disbanded his forces, and repaired to the king at York;—protesting that he had armed for the royal service. He was detained in honourable custody to answer for his conduct before the next parliament. The lords, however, taking the affair into their own hands, declared him guilty only of trespasses, and liable, therefore, to a fine at the king's pleasure. The same spirit of lenity prevailed in the cases of other offenders, and before the end of the session, an act of amnesty was passed, from which three persons alone were excepted,—Serle, Ward, and Donet, who had engaged in a conspiracy to palm a fictitious Richard upon the people.

IV. If the defeated were for a time kept under by fear, they were not the more reconciled. And the taxes, which necessity compelled Henry to demand, exasperated the laity as well as clergy. The widow of Lord Spenser had well nigh effected the escape of the Earl of March and his brother. By means of false

keys, she got access to their apartment in Windsor castle, and was hurrying them to Wales, when the party was pursued and retaken. On her examination, she accused her brother, the Duke of York, with having been privy to this and many other conspiracies, and, if we may credit the royal writs, he confessed his guilt. Be this as it may, his estates were forfeited to the king, and himself detained in prison till Henry was too firmly established on the throne to fear any attempt from him.

Northumberland, who had so narrowly escaped by the lenity of his judges, again began to plot against the king, principally incited thereto by Lord Bardolf. At the same time, Scroop and the earl mareschal, son of the late Duke of Norfolk, appeared in arms for a similar purpose, at Shipton-on-the-Moor, a few miles from York. Prince John, with the Earl of Westmoreland, met them at Galtres, where by some artifice, he persuaded the archbishop and the earl to disband their forces, and then made them prisoners. A short time after they were executed.

Thus successful, Henry advanced against Northumberland, who, at his approach, fled into Scotland, and perished about two years after in a foray he made upon the north. The king next retook the town of Berwick, put to death the baron of Greystock, with his principal officers, and having made himself master of three other castles, returned in triumph to the south. With the Pope he was no less fortunate; Gregory had published a provisionary sentence of excommunication against all concerned in the late archbishop's death, but upon the king's remonstrances, he ordered the sentence to be removed from all who avowed their penitence for any share in it.

V. More dangerous than any of these opponents was Owen Glendour. He traced his descent from the last of the native Welsh princes, and being wronged, as he thought, in a private suit before the parliament, flung aside the profession of law, to which he had been bred, and boldly laid claim to be king of Wales. The people of the country flocked in multitudes to his standard, and

by wisely retreating to the mountains when threatened by superior force, he baffled every effort to subdue him. In vain Henry in person, attempted to dislodge him from his stronghold. While seeking a foe that was nowhere to be seen, the elements joined against the English, and they were compelled to an inglorious retreat. But when the king had subjected his intestine enemies, he found means and leisure for a more steady plan of operations, the fulfilment of which he entrusted to his eldest son. During four years the prince advanced slowly but surely in his operations, and by the end of that time had entirely subjugated the southern part of Wales. Disheartened, too, by misfortunes, the natives of the north gradually abandoned Glendour, who, after a useless irruption into Shropshire, passed the remainder of his days, according to popular rumour, at his daughter's house in Herefordshire. It appears, however, from writs still extant, that in fact he spun out the contest among the wilds of Snowdon, till long after the succession of his conqueror.

VI. It was fortunate for Henry, that the government of France was divided and embarrassed by the rival factions of Burgundy and Orleans ; for Charles, then king of that country, had been the warm friend of the deposed Richard, and bore little good-will to his successor. For a time the French monarch concealed his feelings, for the sake of recovering his daughter Isabella, her jewels, and two hundred thousand francs of gold that had been paid into the English treasury, and which, by agreement, were to be returned if she became a widow before her twelfth year. Henry's first expedient was to propose a match between Isabella and his own son. This was rejected, and as he could not spare so much gold from his treasury, and dared not ask it from his subjects, Charles was forced to content himself with his daughter and her jewels, leaving the money-part of the question to future discussion. Subsequently the claim was met and silenced by a counter-demand of one million five hundred

thousand crowns, remaining due for the ransom of King John, who had been made a prisoner at the battle of Poitiers.

No sooner had Charles got all he could, than, throwing off the mask, he encouraged his chief nobles to insult Henry, plunder his subjects, and ravage the more exposed part of his dominions. Without war being actually declared between the two countries, Walleran de St. Pol, who had married a sister of Richard, plundered the Isle of Wight and the southern coast; three princes of the house of Bourbon united to burn Plymouth; and the admiral of Bretagne, sweeping the narrow seas, made a multitude of prizes. Yet even now when affairs wore so doubtful an aspect, fortune was still mindful of her favourite, and brought about two events, which relieved him of all fear from France or Scotland. Robert, the king of the latter country, in fear of danger to his son from the ambition of his brother, Albany, resolved, for better safety, to send him to the French court. In his passage, the young prince was met and taken, off Flamborough head, by an English cruiser, and being presented to Henry, was by him committed to the castle of Pevensey. Shortly after Robert died, and Albany, sensible how much his power depended upon England, became the obsequious servant of her monarch. Events in France were no less favourable to Henry. The murder of the Duke of Orleans, by the Duke of Burgundy, divided the whole kingdom into parties of Bourguignons and Armagnacs, of which the English monarch did not hesitate to take advantage. At first he lent his aid to the Burgundians, and turned the scale in their favour. The next year he was bought over by large offers to the opposite party. But in both the armies were many who dreaded the arrival of the English, as more perilous than any private feuds; and as the feeling spread it became no difficult matter to effect an accommodation between the two opponents. In the meanwhile, Thomas, Duke of Clarence, Henry's second son, landed in Normandy, and paying no attention to this friendly compact among

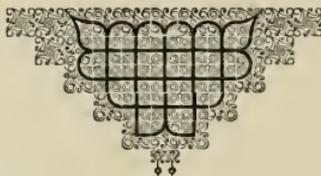
themselves, plundered and overran both Maine and Anjou, nor would he desist till the Duke of Orleans promised to pay him two hundred and nine thousand crowns, and gave his brother, the Count of Angouleme, in pledge for the due performance of his promise.

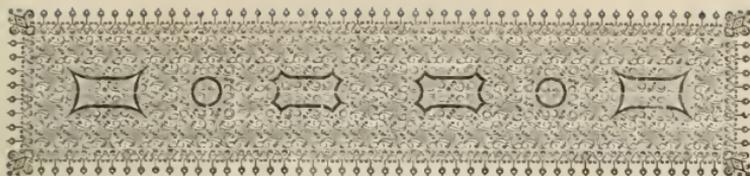
VII. In the first part of his reign, we have seen that Henry abstained from introducing an act of settlement, lest it should seem to hint the possibility of a doubt as to his own regal rights. But when time and continued success had given solidity to his power, he hesitated no longer, and an act was passed, declaring that the right of succession was vested in the sons of the king and their general issue. In this singular enactment Henry's own daughters were not mentioned, though the female descendants of his sons were distinctly allowed to inherit; an anomaly which arose out of the double difficulty of doing nothing that should countenance the rights of the Earl of March, who claimed by the female line, or that should impeach his own claims to the French throne derived from Isabella, the mother of Edward III.

But now that his enemies were subdued at home and abroad, the king found fresh causes for disquiet in the character of his eldest son Henry. The young prince had, indeed, shown valour and judgment in the field, as well as many virtues in private life, but they were sadly alloyed by his wild and dissolute habits. Ill health, too, the result of many cares and anxieties, began to weigh heavily upon himself, and it was plain that a succession of epileptic fits was hurrying him to the grave. It was in one of these fits that the prince found him lying to all appearance dead, and conveyed into the next room the crown, which, according to custom was placed on a cushion by the bed-side. On recovering, and learning from his guards by whom it had been taken, the king commanded his son's return, and bitterly rebuked his unfilial conduct. Pacified at length by his protestations of duty and affection, he exclaimed, "Alas, fair son, what

right have you to the crown, when you know your father had none?" "My liege," answered the prince, "with the sword you won it, and with the sword I will keep it." To this it is said that Henry, after a pause, replied, "Well, do as you think best. I leave the issue to God, and hope he will have mercy upon my soul."

The fate that had so long been evident, at length overtook him while praying in St. Edward's chapel at Westminster. His shattered constitution could no longer bear up against the fit with which he was seized, and being carried into the abbot's chamber, he soon expired, on the 20th of March, 1413, and in the fourteenth year of his reign.





Henry the Fifth.

HENRY V. ascended the throne amidst the acclamation of his subjects. Dismissing his former profligate companions, he collected men of talent and experience around the throne, set the Earl of March at liberty, and after a short time restored the son of Hotspur to his hereditary honours and estates.

The first trouble Henry was doomed to experience was from the Lollards. In the wildness of their fanaticism they affixed papers to the church doors, declaring that if the crown interposed with its authority against them, one hundred thousand men were ready to draw the sword in their defence. Investigation was provoked by so daring an act of defiance. It appeared that their principal leader was Sir John Oldcastle, called from his wife's inheritance the Lord of Cobham. From respect to Henry, whose intimate companion he had once been, the convocation, instead of calling him before the usual tribunal, denounced him to the king, who undertook his conversion with more zeal than wisdom. When argument failed, the royal teacher had recourse to threats, and the disciple, not liking that mode of pro-

selytizing, fled from Windsor to his own residence at Cowling. The spiritual arms of the archbishop were equally ineffectual, and he was delivered over to the civil magistrate, but at the primate's intercession a respite was granted to him of fifty days, during which he assembled his partizans and formed a plan to surprise the king at Eltham. This was defeated by Henry's sudden departure for Westminster, and they then resolved to bring together all their adherents in St. Giles's Fields on the eve of the Epiphany. Again they were anticipated and baffled by his vigilance.

Having thus restored internal tranquillity, the monarch could turn his whole attention to France. Charles, unable in the distracted state of his kingdom to cope with so powerful an enemy, obtained a succession of short truces, which were granted by Henry solely that he might have time to provide troops and money for his projected invasion. No sooner were his preparations completed, than he made such demands upon the French king as would have stripped him of half his power, and when these were refused, assembled his army at Southampton. At the very moment of his intended embarkation, he was delayed by the intelligence of a conspiracy formed against his throne and life. His cousin, Richard, a brother to the Duke of York, but recently created Earl of Cambridge, was at the head; his chief accomplices were Sir Thomas Grey, of Heton, a Northumbrian knight, and Lord Scroop, of Masham. By an inquest of twelve jurors it was found that their intention was to collect troops and proclaim the Earl of March, and that he had solicited the assistance of Henry Percy and of several Scottish lords, in carrying out their purpose. Scroop pleaded that his only object had been to learn and defeat the plans of the conspirators; the rest acknowledged their guilt; all were executed, while March, in whose favour they had plotted, received from Henry a general pardon.

As soon as the wind would permit, the king set sail with his troops for the mouth of the Seine, and immediately invested Har-

fleur, which was in a short time surrendered without conditions. In the opinion of Henry this place was a second Calais, but it had been dearly purchased. From the casualties of the siege and a general dysentery, he had lost one half his army, so that there was little hope of a prosperous result to any important undertaking. Henry, however, resolved to proceed to Calais through the hostile provinces of Normandy, Picardy, and Artois, and after a difficult march the vanguard reached Blanchetaque on the Somme. Here he found the ford intersected with lines of palisades, behind which were posted strong bodies of archers and men at arms. Become sensible of his danger when too late, he proceeded along the left bank of the river to Bailleul. But as he advanced he found every bridge broken down, every ford defended, and the enemy observing his motions from the opposite side of the river. Despair had begun to seize the English, when in the very crisis, as it seemed, of their fate, an unguarded ford was discovered, by which they hastily established themselves at Monchy la Gauche, upon the right bank, and the disappointed constable fell back to Bapaume and St. Pol, whither he ordered up his expected reinforcements. The French then, in the confidence of superior numbers, resolved to hazard an engagement, and according to the fashion of those days, heralds were sent to Henry to announce their purpose and to inquire which way he meant to go. Henry at once replied, "by the straightest road to Calais." The heralds were dismissed with a present of one hundred crowns.

By good fortune the English reached the bridge over the Ternois before the enemy found time to destroy it, and crossed without molestation. In a short time large masses of the French were seen marching from Azincourt. Having reconnoitred them from an eminence, Henry drew up his men in battle order, and kept them so till dark, when, as no enemy approached, he advanced by a white road in front, which led to Maisoncelles. Here they found an ample supply of food and better

accommodations than they had known for many weeks ; still the night could not be other to them than one of intense anxiety. Wasted by disease, fatigue, and privations, they were in presence of a gallant and far superior enemy, if numbers were to be considered, who had taken up a strong position in front of the village of Azincourt, through which they must cut their way or surrender. Numerous watch-fires blazed in the fields around them, and though the first part of the night was dark and stormy, the shouts of revelry that burst from the hostile camp showed that the French were more elated by the assurance of victory than depressed by the roughness of the weather.

At sunrise Henry, who had taken little repose, summoned his soldiers to attend at matins and mass. From prayer he led them to the field, forming them after his common practice in three divisions and two wings, but in such close connexion as to be in appearance but a single body. In advance of the men at arms he placed the archers, whose savage appearance, no less than the recollection of their former deeds, might well alarm the enemy. Many had stripped themselves naked, others only bared their arms and breasts to give greater freedom to their limbs in action; all, in addition to their bow and arrows and battle axe or sword, carried on their shoulders a long stake, sharpened at either end, which they were taught to fix obliquely before them in the ground so as to afford a rampart of pikes against the attack of cavalry. Riding from banner to banner on his grey palfrey, the king sought to inspire the troops with his own indomitable spirit, and chancing to hear one of them express a wish to his comrade that some of the good knights who were sitting idle in England could be transported by a miracle to the field of battle, he exclaimed, "No, I would not have a single man more. If God give us the victory, it will be plain that we owe it to his goodness. If he do not, the fewer we are the less will be the loss to our country. But fight with your usual courage, and God and the justice of our cause will protect us."

Such was the advantage of numbers on the side of the French, that while the English files were but four deep, theirs were thirty. The armies were separated by little more than a quarter of a mile of wet spongy ground, and the constable, with very obvious policy, resolved to await his enemy's attack. Though in some measure disconcerted by this plan, Henry availed himself of the opportunity to distribute food among his soldiers, and sent away two detachments unperceived by the French, one of which was ordered to lie in ambush in a meadow at Tramecourt on their left flank, the other to alarm them during the battle by setting fire to the houses in their rear. Nothing could be gained to the English, much might be lost, by farther delay. Henry, stepping forward, exclaimed, "Banners, advance!" and at the same moment Sir Thomas Erpingham threw his warder into the air, whereupon the men, having knelt and bit the ground in token of receiving the sacrament, rushed forward; their shouts were re-echoed by the detachment in the meadow, which fell upon the left flank of the French. The archers then planted their stakes, and having delivered a flight of arrows retired again behind their palisade, and so true as well as rapid was the discharge, that of eight hundred men at arms destined to break this formidable body, not more than seven score came into close action. These were quickly despatched. The others shrank from the galling flights of arrows, and lost the command of their horses, which, plunging into the close ranks of the first division, produced irremediable confusion. This opportunity was seized by the archers to end with the sword or battle-axe what they had so well begun with the shaft. Slinging their bows behind them, they burst upon the opposed masses, killed the constable with his principal commanders, and put to rout the whole body. Henry, following with the men at arms, ordered them to re-form, and charged the second division, which, however, received the attack bravely, and for two hours maintained a doubtful conflict. The king himself was more than

once in peril. He had saved the life of his brother Clarence, by striding across him when he lay wounded on the earth, and by repelling his assailants, but was now fallen upon by a band of eighteen French knights, who had sworn to kill or take him prisoner. With a stroke of his mace one of them brought him upon his knees, when he was rescued by his guard, and his adversaries were slain. The Duke of Alençon then fought his way to the royal standard, struck down York with one blow, and with a second clove the crown on the king's helmet. In an instant every hand was raised against him, and though Henry would have saved his gallant enemy, he was too late—Alençon had fallen, and upon his death the rest took to flight.

The king now prepared to attack the third division, when he was alarmed by false intelligence of a powerful force in the rear of his army. To meet this new peril, he ordered his prisoners to be slain, and the order was executed in most cases before the mistake could be discovered. The force, thus magnified, consisted only of a few hundred peasants, who had entered Maisoncelles, plundered the baggage, and driven away the horses.

At length the third division began to waver. The flames kindled in their rear by the English detachment completed their confusion, and the few who could be persuaded to follow their leaders in a last charge, were either killed or taken prisoners. Luckily for the fugitives their conquerors were in no condition to pursue them. They were worn out with the fight, and of their small number had lost sixteen hundred men with the Earl of Suffolk and the Duke of York. On the other hand France had to mourn the death of eight thousand knights and esquires, more than a hundred bannerets, seven counts, and the three dukes of Bar, Brabant, and Alençon, with the constable and admiral, while Orleans and Bourbon, as well as the counts of Eu, Vendome, and Richmond might be numbered amongst a multitude of prisoners.

The next morning Henry marched to Calais, where it was agreed

in council that he should return to England. At Dover he was received with acclamations, the people plunging into the waves to meet him, and bearing him in their arms to the beach. Nor was the enthusiasm less in London. Lords, commons, clergy, and citizens conducted him in triumph to the capital; the populace ran riot in his praises; and, what he perhaps valued more, the parliament was profuse to him in its grants of the national money. In the spring his vanity was yet farther flattered by a visit of Sigismund, king of the Romans, and emperor elect, who was anxious to reconcile the kings, that he might have their united aids in extinguishing the schism occasioned by the two pretenders to the papacy. With him came the French ambassadors, as also William of Bavaria, who proposed to assist in the friendly task of mediation. But Henry had not been taught by his late victory to be moderate in his demands, and the Count of Armagnac, who had succeeded to the administration of affairs on the death of the late dauphin, was by no means disposed to compromise the rights or the honour of his country. He had even attempted to retake Harfleur by drawing lines round the town, while he blockaded the harbour with a fleet of French ships and Genoese carracks. By Sigismund's persuasions Henry was induced to abandon the idea of going himself to its relief, and sent instead the Duke of Bedford, when notwithstanding that the English ships were lower by a spear's length than the Genoese carracks, the duke's seamen boarded and took possession of them. Some few of the French ships escaped up the river, the rest struck—Harfleur was relieved.

A hasty glance at the affairs of France will be requisite to the understanding of Henry's subsequent success in that country. So long as the Armagnacs maintained the ascendancy in Charles's councils, the Duke of Burgundy was glad to seek the friendship of the English king. Though he would not enter into any positive engagements with him, he had yet during the last campaign forbidden his vassals to obey Charles's summons, and

allowed his county of Flanders to be declared neutral for the benefit of commerce. In the present year a communication was kept up between the two courts, ostensibly for the regulation of trade, in reality that each prince might turn to his own profit the personal quarrels of the other. A congress held between them at Calais, at which Sigismund and the Count of Hainault assisted, tended still more to alarm the French cabinet, for no one could believe that they had met only to deliberate on the schism in the church. Vague reports spread abroad that the duke had acknowledged Henry's claims to the French crown, while in truth he was only seeking his own advantage, and upon the breaking up of the congress retired to execute the plans which he had carefully concealed from the English sovereign. At Valenciennes he agreed with the dauphin to assist him against Henry, and the dauphin on his part promised to unite with him in removing the Armagnacs from power. But the death of the young prince broke up these schemes, and the duke, challenging his opponents with having poisoned the heir to the throne, claimed the aid of every good Frenchman to assist in punishing the traitors. He then placed himself at the head of sixty thousand cavalry, and marched to Paris, which yet the Armagnacs were able to hold out against him. In another quarter he was more successful. The profligate Isabel of Bavaria, the dauphin's mother, had been imprisoned by her husband's orders in Tours. Here he released by stratagem, when she immediately assumed the title of regent, and though formerly the duke's enemy, now appointed him by proclamation her lieutenant.

While Burgundy was upon his march to Paris, Henry landed in Normandy without opposition. Grown wise from the experience of his former campaign, he forbore to insult the natives by idle bravado, and would fain have persuaded the Normans to join him as their lawful duke. But the lapse of two centuries had made them forget their old attachment to the descendants

of Rollo; they defended their country with courage, and might have baffled him had they not been abandoned to their own resources. While Armagnac and Burgundy contended at Paris for power, fortress after fortress fell into the hands of the invader, who would listen to neither peace nor armistice but on condition that Charles's daughter, Catherine, should become his wife, that he should be declared regent during the lifetime of the king, and that upon Charles's death he should inherit the crown. Nor would he suffer himself to be stopped in his career by the news from England. Taking advantage of his absence, the Lollards had entered into a secret understanding with the Scots, who under Albany and Douglas crossed the borders, and laid siege, the one to the castle of Berwick, and the other to that of Roxburgh. On the approach, however, of Bedford and Exeter, at the head of a hundred thousand men, they decamped with precipitation, and their flight disconcerted the plans of Sir John Oldcastle, who had emerged from his concealment near London. Being taken after an obstinate resistance in the marches of Wales, he was arraigned before the peers, by whom he was condemned to be hanged as a traitor, and burnt as a heretic, in St. Giles's Fields, the theatre of his rebellion.

With the spring Henry resumed his operations with a reinforcement of fifteen thousand men. While he was thus employed, the Duke of Burgundy had triumphed over the Armagnacs. They had got possession of Paris, arrested all their enemies, and then goaded on the populace till they broke open the gaols and murdered the prisoners. Charles, however, the only surviving son of the king, was borne away in safety by Tannezier du Chastel, and the remains of the Armagnac faction proclaiming him regent, set up a rival administration at Poitiers. Both parties applied to Henry, who availed himself of their mutual animosities to gain his own ends, without, however, suffering any negotiations to check his warlike operations for a single

hour. After a long career of success he laid siege to Rouen, which being too strong in its natural and artificial defences to be taken by force, he endeavoured to starve into submission. At length they were obliged to surrender, but the resolute conduct of the governor obliged Henry to grant them better terms than he had intended.

The fall of Rouen made both parties eager to cultivate the friendship of the English monarch. The young dauphin failed, however, to keep the appointment he had made for that purpose, and Burgundy affected a willingness to comply with all demands. Isabella was also present with her daughter, but when it was found that Henry was captivated by the charms of Catherine, the artful mother withdrew her from these conferences, the more to inflame his passions. The real conferences were in the meanwhile going on secretly between the duke and the dauphin, who agreed after a time to forget their differences and unite against the common enemy. By this unexpected turn the English king was placed in a position of great danger, if the new allies could only have been sincere to each other. A single event changed the whole face of things.

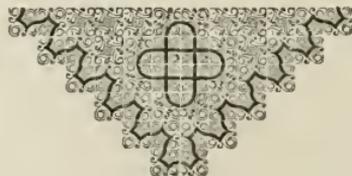
At the request of the young prince the duke, though with much reluctance, consented to meet him at Montereau sur Yonne. On approaching the town he heard that three barriers, with a gate in each, had been drawn across the bridge, and his suspicions were yet further raised when a courier announced that the dauphin had been long waiting for his arrival on the opposite bank. Still he proceeded. With twelve attendants he passed the first and second gates, which were immediately locked behind him. On drawing near the third, the prince appeared. Hereupon the duke knelt, and was about to speak, when Tannezeir du Chastel smote him on the face with a small axe, and before he could draw his sword he fell under a multitude of wounds. This disgraceful murder convinced the Burgundians that no reliance could be placed on the dauphin. Paris at once

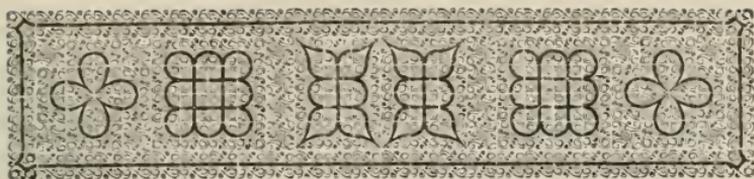
concluded a truce with Henry ; Philip, son and heir to John, solicited his alliance ; and Isabella promised that any arrangements made with that prince should be confirmed by Charles. Encouraged by such prospects, Henry demanded that Catherine should be given to him in marriage, that he should be regent during the king's life, and inherit the crown upon his death. The French consented. A "perpetual peace" was ratified the next day. Henry was married to Catherine, and left Troyes for the siege of Sens, which he speedily reduced. The like fate attended Montereau and the strong fortress of Melun, when winter closed the campaign, and the kings and queens entered the capital in triumph.

Henry returned to England, where he was joyfully welcomed by his subjects, and Catherine was crowned with a magnificence unusual in those days. But he was soon recalled to the theatre of war by news of the fatal battle of Beauje, in which his brother, the Duke of Clarence, whom he had left his lieutenant in Normandy, had been defeated and slain. In this engagement a large body of Scots had fought under the French banners, and Henry, determined to make their own countrymen the instruments of his meditated vengeance, agreed to give Archibald, Earl of Douglas, an annuity of two hundred pounds, on condition that he should serve him for life with two hundred men at arms and two hundred foot soldiers. In the hope, too, that the Scots in the dauphin's pay would not fight against their own prince, he persuaded James, who had been his prisoner for sixteen years, to accompany him, with a promise that on his return he should revisit his own country. The result disappointed his expectations. In revenge he executed every Scot, taken in arms, as a traitor.

His usual success attended Henry in this expedition. He drove the dauphin from the walls of Chartres, chased him into the strong city of Bourges, and at the request of the Parisians, besieged Meaux, which, after a long siege, he compelled to surrender at discretion.

To add to the king's good fortune, his queen had lately been delivered of a son, and upon the reduction of Meaux paid a visit to her father and mother at the Bois de Vincennes. Henry hastened to join her, and the two courts repaired in company to Paris against the approaching festival of Whitsuntide. But in the midst of triumph and pageants, his attention was forcibly called to a malady he had too long neglected, and which by different writers has been variously described as a dysentery, a fistula, and a pleurisy. With a last effort of his strong mind to subdue bodily weakness, he undertook to raise the siege of Cosne at the desire of his allies, and the dauphin, alarmed at his approach, retreated across the Loire. Unable, however, to proceed from increasing debility, at Corbeil he gave the command to the Duke of Bedford, and was carried back to the Bois de Vincennes. In a few hours he expired, on the last day of August, in the year 1422.





Henry the Sixth.



HENRY VI. was hardly nine months old when his father died. The Duke of Gloucester preferred his claims to the regency as being the nearest of kin to his nephew in the absence of the Duke of Bedford, and because the late king had appointed him to that charge. The lords, to whom alone belonged the cognizance of that matter, replied that such claims were unfounded in law or precedent; but they appointed him president of the council in Bedford's absence, with the title of "protector of the realm and church of England." The members of the council they also named, and the commons, on its being notified to them, gave their sanction to the proceeding.

The regency of France had been offered, as the late king desired, to the Duke of Burgundy. On his refusal it was given by Charles to the Duke of Bedford; but Charles died soon after, and the dauphin was crowned king of France, at Chartres, under the name of Charles VII. On the other hand, Burgundy and the Duke of Bretagne joined Bedford in supporting the claims of the young Henry. The flames of war were rekindled, and

amidst the usual scenes of havoc, one brilliant event distinguished the campaign. At the battle of Crevant on the Yonne, the French, with their Scotch allies, sustained a signal defeat, the latter being almost annihilated. To make amends for this loss fresh reinforcements came from Scotland, and the English, seeing the necessity of breaking up this union between the two countries, proposed to King James to treat for his release from captivity. After much negotiation an agreement was made by which, in addition to the payment of forty thousand pounds by certain instalments, James should forbid his subjects entering into the service of France. Yet farther to conciliate the Scottish king, they gave to him in marriage Jane, descended by her father, the Earl of Somerset, from Edward III., and by her mother, Margaret Holland, from Edward I.

In France the new campaign produced no permanent results. If Arthur, the Duke of Bretagne's brother, with several Burgundian lords, passed over to Charles and made some conquests, the Duke of Bedford defeated a French army under Alençon with great slaughter. In this action the Scots were so reduced that they never afterwards formed a distinct corps in the service of their allies. Had not Bedford's policy been thwarted by the ambition of his brother Gloucester, that sagacious leader might yet have realized the schemes of the late sovereign. Jacqueline of Bavaria, heiress of Hainault, Holland, Zealand, and Friesland, had fled from her husband, John Duke of Brabant, and married Gloucester, under pretence that the former union was illegal from the consanguinity of the parties. So long as the late king lived he had prevented this match, as being the sure means of alienating the Duke of Burgundy, who espoused the cause of John. His death left Gloucester more free to act, and having married Jacqueline, he laid claim to her dominions. This roused the anger of Burgundy. He sent forces to aid his cousin, and only withdrew them upon a challenge from Gloucester, which, though accepted, never came to a decision. Eventually the towns of Hainault

returned to the obedience of the duke, and Jacqueline was delivered to the Burgundians to be detained prisoner, till the pontiff should pronounce upon the validity of her marriage. She escaped however to her subjects in Holland, which thus for two years became the theatre of war. Her first husband died, but being slenderly supported by aid from Gloucester, who was held in check by the council, she was at last forced to yield to the Duke of Burgundy. The strangest part of this story is, that Gloucester all the time was deeply enamoured of the profligate Eleanor Cobham, and the wives of the principal London citizens, headed by a lady of the name of Stokes, presented a petition to the lords against him for neglecting his lawful wife Jacqueline. To embroil things yet more came the rivalry between the Duke and Henry Beaufort, Bishop of Winchester, second son to John of Ghent, by Catharine Swynford, and, consequently, uncle to the regent and his brother. By frugality he had amassed much wealth, which he lent freely both to the late and present king, and in his office of chancellor had opposed Gloucester's plans in regard to Jacqueline. At length their quarrels recalled the regent. By his earnest endeavours, a hollow reconciliation was effected between the disputants, but the bishop, it is not known why, resigned the seals, and in the following year accompanied Bedford to Calais, where he received the welcome news that he had been named a cardinal by Pope Martin. Some writers have said that Beaufort was jealous of his nephew's ambition, and suspected he meant to render himself independent of the council.

In France things were far from favourable to the English interests. The Duke of Bretagne had gone over to Charles, and the regent had to lay waste the country, defeating the Bretons in several battles, before he was won back to his former allies. Not content with this, against the advice of the Duke of Bedford, the English council of war resolved to cross the Loire and attack Charles in the provinces that had always adhered to him. Orleans was laid siege to by Montague, Earl of Salisbury, who

was killed almost at the commencement, and succeeded in his command by the Earl of Suffolk, who after a tedious blockade, during the winter, had reduced the place to great straits. The fall of the city was confidently expected, when it was saved by an event, which coloured up, as it has been by various writers, seems rather to belong to romance than to history. There was a peasant girl, by name Joan d'Acre, about twenty years old, who lived as servant with an innkeeper in the small town of Neufchateau. In the beginning of March, this woman suddenly appeared at the palace, dressed as a man, and attended by two esquires and four servants, announcing herself as the deliverer of France. According to her own account, the saints Margaret and Catharine had commissioned her from the Almighty to that office, under which conviction she had first applied to the governor Vaucouleur, and was by him sent to Charles at his residence of Chinon. The courtiers laughed at this announcement; the council, as became grave statesmen, deliberated on the matter, and concluded to introduce her to the king, when she addressed him with the inspired air of a prophetess, declaring her name and mission. Charles thanked her zeal, without farther committing himself, till he saw what belief she found amongst the people. In the meantime a thousand stories were circulated, well adapted to work upon the popular credulity. Though she had never before seen the king, she had pointed him out among the courtiers; she had revealed to him things which naturally could only be known to himself; she had accurately described and demanded a sword deposited in the church of St. Catharine of Fierbois, which had for many years passed out of notice. Divines and lawyers who had sate in committee at Poitiers, to examine these miracles, found them true, and when did the people at large disbelieve an absurdity? Charles ratified this well got-up scene with the royal sanction. It can not be denied either that Joanna was admirably qualified for the part

she had undertaken, having her full share of that fanaticism which so wonderfully believes the lies of its own creation, besides that from her former employment, she could manage a horse with ease and boldness. Armed at all points like a knight, and mounted on a grey charger, she rode forth with her banner displayed before her, whereon was painted, amidst a profusion of fleur-de-lys, the Almighty under the form of an old man bearing the globe in his hand.

The result showed how well the inventors of this scheme had understood their age. The spirits of the one side were raised, the courage of the other depressed, by this celestial missionary. While the attention of the besiegers was directed to another quarter by a false sortie, the Maid, as she was now called, assisted by the military skill of La Hire, the French general, introduced a plentiful supply of provisions into the city, at a time when it was on the point of surrendering from famine, and this exploit established her reputation. The officers, affecting to follow, while in reality they dictated, her inspired counsels, led their soldiers from victory to victory, 'till the Earl of Suffolk, unable to subdue the superstitious terrors of his soldiers, resolved to give up the siege. Having burnt his works, the fruit of seven months' labour, he retired unpursued, and distributed his men in the neighbouring fortresses.

No sooner was the English army thus broken up, than the enemy besieged the earl in Jargeau. In the assault the Maid of Orleans—she had now gained this additional title—was precipitated from a high wall into the ditch; but the French poured into the place through an unguarded corner; three hundred of the garrison fell; the rest, with the Earl of Suffolk, were made prisoners. Other fortresses experienced the same fate, and Talbot, who had succeeded to the command, was defeated at Patroy.

Encouraged by these successes, Charles resolved to be crowned at Rheims, which, having expelled its Burgundian garrison, re-

ceived him with joy, and the coronation was performed, the Maid with her banner unfurled standing by the king's side. The late misfortunes of the English served only to stimulate Bedford to fresh exertions. He withdrew five thousand men from his Norman garrisons, obtained an equal number from his uncle Beaufort, and went in pursuit of Charles. In the neighbourhood of Senlis the two armies unexpectedly came in sight of each other, the English being much inferior in numbers to their enemy. Charles consulted the Maid. Unluckily, since the entrance into Rheims, her prophetic powers had so far deserted her, that she knew not what to reply, at one moment advising an engagement, at another dissuading him from the hazard. In this state of doubt two days were spent. On the third, the armies after a few sharp skirmishes separated, as if by mutual consent, the duke hastening into Normandy, and repulsing the constable, who had penetrated into that dutchy. The inspiration of the Maid returned upon Bedford's absence. At her suggestion Charles made an attempt upon the capital, but after an action of four hours he was obliged to retire, and passed the winter at Bourges.

During the winter, Charles endeavoured to detach Burgundy from the English interest, but was defeated in the attempt by the influence of the duke's sister, the wife of Bedford. He was bought over by the promise of twenty-five thousand nobles, in consideration of which he engaged to assume the command of the united army on the return of spring. His first operation was the siege of Compègne. The Maid undertook to raise it, and found the end of her career. Being dragged from her horse by an archer, she surrendered to the bastard of Vendome, when she was conducted to the quarters of John of Luxembourg, by whom after some months she was sold to the regent. From that moment Charles abandoned the poor creature to her fate. What follows must be judged of by the manners of that age, not of ours. The captor might keep his prisoner confined

so long as he pleased, liberate him for money, sell him to another, or put him to death. Joan herself only a short time before had ordered the execution of the Burgundian leader Franquet. There was nothing, therefore, contrary to justice, as it was then understood, had the English general, without any farther ceremony taken her life at once, as being a vanquished enemy. He took another course. At his suggestion the Bishop of Beauvais, in whose diocese she had been captured, claimed a right to try her at his tribunal on a charge of sorcery, a charge which from all existent records was evidently believed by her judges. For sixteen days the court endeavoured to make her confess this imputation, but she still maintained her divine mission, and that she had often been favoured by visits from the archangel Michael, and the saints Margaret and Catharine. When, however, the fatal sentence was about to be pronounced, a sudden fit of terror overcame her, she burst into tears, and admitted all that was desired. But in the solitude of her dungeon, the old enthusiasm again awoke. She recanted her confession, nor was it till she had seen the fires of the executioner kindled at her feet, that nature once more prevailed over the pride of the impostor or the madness of the fanatic. Whether deluder or deluded, or, as is most probable, an indefinite mixture of the two, she burst into loud exclamations, calling on Christ for mercy, and by the agony of her terrors, showing how completely all enthusiasm was extinguished. This cruel scene was acted in the market-place of Rouen, nearly a twelvemonth after her capture, in the presence of thousands.

As the ceremony of coronation was in those days held to consecrate the person so honoured, Bedford resolved that his nephew should also be crowned at Rheims. For this purpose he, in the first place, received the regal sanction at Westminster, being then only eight years old, and as a necessary consequence, the Duke's title of protector merged into that of prime counselor. Accompanied by the Cardinal of Winchester, the young

Henry went to Rouen, while the Duke of Gloucester remained behind as guardian of the realm. But it was found impossible to penetrate to Rheims, and the ceremony therefore took place at Paris in the November of 1431.

For two years the war languished, 'till the death of the Duchess of Bedford dissolved the only tie that had held together her husband, and the Duke of Burgundy. Quarrels soon arose between them, of which Charles was not slow to avail himself, and the pontiff with the leading powers of Europe took this opportunity to mediate a general peace. It soon appeared that the French had gained over the mediators to their own side. The English were censured for inflexibility, and peace was proclaimed between France and Burgundy, the Cardinals having absolved the latter from the oath of alliance with England.

For ten years the war was now carried on with no important results, when at length, an armistice was concluded for two years.

While these affairs had been transacting on the continent—and we must now go back twenty years—events of more or less importance had occurred in England. James of Scotland had renewed the ancient league between his crown and France, and agreed to give the princess of Scotland in marriage to the dauphine when the parties should attain the age of puberty.

The French now reminded him of his engagements with themselves, while Lord Scroop on the part of England solicited the hand of the princess for his own monarch, offering to cede the towns of Roxburgh and Berwick. Divided between the two proposals, the Scots accepted neither, 'till the assistance lent by Sir Robert Ogle to a Scottish lord in arms against his sovereign re-opened the breach, and the princess was sent to France, having the good fortune to escape the English fleet that was cruising to intercept her. Shortly afterwards James was murdered, and a truce was concluded with Henry 'till 1447 on the part of his son, James II., then in his fifth year.

For many years the national councils were distracted by the

rivalry of the Duke of Gloucester and Cardinal Beaufort. In the affair of the Duke of Orleans, they, as usual, adopted opposite sides. Gloucester opposed his liberation; the cardinal, who always advocated peace, as strongly argued in favour of his freedom, and succeeded. The duke was fated to sustain a yet worse disgrace by the folly of his new wife, dame Eleanor Cobham, who was addicted to necromancy, and had employed Bolingbroke and Southwell to discover the duration of the king's life, her husband being presumptive heir to the crown. In this matter Marjory Jourdemaine, the witch of Eyre, was implicated. She was condemned and burnt; Southwell died in the Tower before his trial; Bolingbroke was convicted and executed, acknowledging the charge of necromancy; dame Eleanor submitted to the mercy of the court, and was sentenced, on three days of the week to walk hoodless and bearing a lighted taper in her hand through the streets of London, after which she was delivered to the custody of Sir Thomas Stanley with an annuity of one hundred marks for her support.

It was easily seen that whatever woman married Henry would in all likelihood obtain the controul of his weak and facile mind. His counsellors directed his attention toward Margaret, the daughter of Rene, King of Sicily and Jerusalem, and Duke of Anjou, Maine, and Bar, the two first of which were mere nominal kingdoms since he had not a foot of land in either, while his territory of Bar was mortgaged to the Duke of Burgundy, and the two dutchies were in the possession of the English. The principal, if not the only, cause of this choice was her near relationship to Charles, who esteemed her highly, and who it was thought therefore might be persuaded into a peace by her mediation. William de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, was entrusted with the conduct of this matter, which was opposed by Gloucester, and was besides attended with this difficulty; an act of parliament had been passed in the reign of Henry V., making it highly penal for any

man to conclude a peace with Charles without the previous consent of the three estates in both realms. To quiet the doubts of Suffolk, an instrument was signed by the king, and approved by the parliament, assuring him beforehand of pardon for any error of judgment he might commit; and, thus armed, he not only accepted the lady in his king's name, without any marriage portion, which indeed her father was much too poor to have paid, but even ceded to him Maine and Anjou. For having conducted this transaction, so little advantageous to England, he was created Marquess of Suffolk. Margaret was married to Henry at Titchfield, and afterwards crowned at Westminster.

The councillors, who had expected peace from this alliance, soon discovered their mistake. Charles who was resolved, if possible, to exclude the English altogether from the soil of France, would not lose the opportunity that offered itself in the dissensions among his enemies. The cardinal had retired from the council for some time, but Gloucester found a yet more dangerous rival in the new favourite, who contrived to make Henry suspicious of his uncle's loyalty. He was arrested on a charge of high treason by Lord Beaumont, constable of England. Seventeen days later he was found dead in his bed, and though no marks of outward violence appeared, yet suspicion, as is usual in all such cases, soon spread a rumour of his having been murdered. The truth would seem to be that he died of a broken heart.

Within six weeks the duke was followed to the grave by his great rival, Cardinal Beaufort, and thus were removed the two firmest supports of the house of Lancaster. So favourable a crisis awakened the ambitious desires of Richard, duke of York, who by the paternal line sprang from Edward Langley, the youngest son of Edward III., and by the maternal from Lionel the third son of that monarch. Revenge too came in aid of ambition. He had been appointed regent of France for five years, when the Duke of Somerset had expressed a wish for that command, and he had been obliged to resign it for the govern-

ment of Ireland. Even the people began to participate in his dislike of the favourite.

The little of France that remained to England was being rapidly lost under his management. Normandy was entirely recovered by the French monarch. Even this did not satisfy Charles. He marched for Guienne. Before Christmas all the territory on the banks of the Dordogne had fallen into Charles' hands, and by the following August he was master of the country from the mouth of the Garonne to the Spanish borders.

The popular feeling was now strongly, if not justly, inflamed against Somerset. The bishop of Chichester, who had delivered Maine to the French, was attacked by the people at Portsmouth, whither he had gone to pay the soldiers and seamen, and in the vain hope of saving himself from their fury he accused Somerset of having sold that city to the enemy. So much credit did the report find with the public that the duke—he had now been raised to that dignity—thought it right to justify himself in parliament, challenging any one to come forth, who had ought to say against him. The commons took him at his word, and framed a bill of impeachment, upon which he was confined in the Tower. But however incompetent to the high offices he had taken upon himself, and however ruinous his ministry had been to the English interests in France, it was manifestly absurd to accuse him of having plotted to dethrone the king; but his enemies thirsted for his blood; the commons would grant no supplies 'till their demand for vengeance had been satisfied; and as the only means of gratifying this feeling without danger to his life, the king, not as a judge, but as one to whose controul he had submitted, commanded him to leave the country. Escaping from the people who would have intercepted him, he sailed from Ipswich with two small vessels, sending before him a pinnace to know if he might land at Calais. It was taken by a squadron of men of war, and one of the largest, the Nicholas of the Tower, bore down upon the duke's vessels, when he was

ordered to come aboard. Here he remained for two nights. On the second morning a small boat came alongside, in which were a block, a rusty sword, and an executioner. Into this he was ordered, and the man telling him he should die like a knight smote off his head at the sixth stroke.

Upon hearing of the melancholy end of their favourite, the king and queen were filled with the most poignant grief. Henry possessed none of the qualities that fitted a king to maintain his rule in such boisterous times, and his weakness encouraged the ambitious, while it furnished causes for discontent. Instigated probably by York, for his own ends, the popular indignation broke out on all sides. The defeat of Sir Thomas Kyriel at Fourmignie by the French poured oil upon these flames; in many counties the commons threatened to reform the government. John Cade, an Irish adventurer, assuming the name of Mortimer, cousin to the Duke of York, marched to Blackheath at the head of twenty thousand men, and Henry, dissolving his parliament collected a body of troops to meet them. Many messages passed between the king and the insurgent leader. But Henry had levied between fifteen and twenty thousand men, and felt little inclined to yield to the demands of the rebels. Cade retreated on his approach, and was pursued by a detachment under Sir Humphrey Stafford 'till he arrived at Sevenoaks, when he turned upon his pursuers, put them to flight, and having killed the leader arrayed himself in the armour of his fallen enemy. The news of this defeat made the royalists at Blackheath waver, and begin to think that the requests of the Kentish men were not unreasonable. Henry was persuaded to send Lord Say, the most obnoxious of his ministers, to the Tower, but by some inexplicable chance he fell into Cade's hands and was beheaded.

It was not long before the insurgents, shaking off what must have been to them an unnatural restraint, began to pillage. The system was not carried out to any great extent, but the citizens feared worse for the next day, and determined to exclude them

by the help of Lord Scales who held the Tower. A hard-fought battle was the consequence during the night, 'till at the end of six hours, by mutual consent, a short truce was taken. To divide the insurgents the bishop of Winchester offered a pardon under the great seal for all who should at once return to their own homes, upon which, after some demur, the army dispersed. Cade, however, soon repented of his compliance. He again collected a few men round his standard, who, too weak to force the city, retreated towards Rochester, and on the way fell out among themselves about their plunder. In despair Cade fled to Lewes in Sussex, whither he was followed by a knight called Alexander Iden, and by him slain in a garden after an obstinate defence.

Hitherto the Duke of York had not appeared in person on the scene. Now without permission he left his government of Ireland, and marching to London had an interview with Henry, from whom he extorted a promise that he would summon a parliament. In the meanwhile he retired to his castle of Fotheringay, and scarcely was he gone, than to the great joy of the king and queen, the Duke of Somerset returned from France. Unfortunately for the royal cause, he came fresh from the loss of Normandy, yet in the stormy sessions that followed, he opposed his rival with some success, though his life was threatened and his house pillaged by the multitude. York and his friends, baffled in parliament, determined to appeal to the sword whenever opportunity should serve.

The moment for action came; York hastened to his castle at Ludlow, and in the Welsh marshes raised the tenants of the house of Mortimer. The king marched against him at the head of an army; but York, escaping his royal opponent, directed his troops upon London, in hopes of getting possession of the metropolis, either by force or the aid of his friends within. Disappointed in his expectations, he proceeded as far as Dartford, where he might reasonably expect to lure the men of Kent to

his standard. The king, following him, made a halt at Blackheath, and thence despatched the bishops of Winchester and Ely to require an explanation of his conduct. The duke's reply, as usual, was filled with protestations of loyalty, but he demanded that all persons, "noised or indicted of treason," should be apprehended and confined in the Tower 'till they could be brought to an answer, and the feeble Henry had the weakness no less than the folly to order his firmest support, Somerset, into custody. Yet farther to satisfy him, the king promised to appoint a new council, in which he should be included, and all matters in debate be settled by a majority in the same. Upon these concessions, York disbanded his army, and submitted to visit Henry in his tent, unarmed and bareheaded. There the two dukes met; each accused the other of treason; and York, as he left the royal presence, was immediately arrested. Somerset strongly urged the king to bring him to trial at once, or else to terrify him into confession and have him executed before his friends could make any dangerous movement in his favour. The king wavered, his council were intimidated by a report that the Earl of March was advancing with an army for his father's liberation, and an offer of his liberty was made to York on condition that he would again swear fealty to the king. Having taken the oath required, he was allowed to depart for his castle of Wigmore.

At this juncture a deputation arrived from Guienne, the inhabitants of which were already tired of their new masters, and solicited the aid of an English force, that they might return under their old allegiance. In an evil hour this proposal was accepted. Four thousand men under Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, then in his eightieth year, sailed for Guienne; his son Lord Lisle brought him a reinforcement of an equal number; and before winter he had subdued Bourdeaux, the whole of the Bordelais, and Chatillon in Perigord. With the spring the tide of victory turned. In hurrying to relieve Chatillon, which the French had invested, the veteran met and defeated a body of the enemy,

and was tempted to assault their intrenched camp lined with three hundred pieces of cannon. His horse was shot under him, his leg broken, and he was slain by a bayonet as he lay upon the field. His son in attempting to rescue him was likewise killed, and the army deprived of its favourite leader fled in every direction.

In the intoxication of Talbot's first successes, the parliament besides liberal supplies, had voted an army of twenty thousand archers, of which it was proposed that the king should take the command. His health, however, declined from day to day, and the design, at first postponed, was finally abandoned. The hopes of the Yorkists were now at the highest. Every thing seemed to promise their leader's early succession to the throne. But in the autumn, the queen was delivered of a son, upon whose legitimacy the king's enemies in vain endeavoured to throw a doubt, while the friends of order hailed with joy the prospect as they thought of an undisputed succession. To balance these hopes, there was every chance of a long minority, for the king had sunk into a state of mental as well as bodily incapacity. Hence it became necessary to prorogue the parliament, and recal York into the cabinet, where he soon obtained the ascendancy, and Somerset was committed to the Tower. On the re-assembly of the parliament, he himself opened it with the title of the king's lieutenant, and when a committee of peers had visited Henry, and found him incapable of business, the duke was appointed protector. Still the influence of the Lancastrians had preserved the royal rights inviolate.

It had been well for the king had his malady been permanent. Unfortunately for him he recovered his health, and with it the use of his reason. Though he received York with kindness, he freed Somerset from the Tower, and laboured hard to reconcile the rivals. As the possession of Calais threatened to be a lasting cause of feud, he took it into his own hands, and prevailed upon both to submit their other differences to eight arbitrators.

But instead of waiting for the award, York invited his friends to meet him in the Welsh marches, where he was joined by Salisbury and Warwick, and had soon collected a force of three thousand men, at whose head he surprised Henry when entering St. Albans. A sharp conflict ensued, which York commenced by assaulting the barriers, while Warwick penetrated through the gardens into the street. The Duke of Somerset, the Earl of Northumberland, the Lord Clifford, were slain; others of the royalist-leaders were wounded; Henry himself received a wound in the neck, and took refuge in the house of a tanner; his men threw down their arms and fled.

York with much appearance of humility visited the ill-used sovereign in his place of refuge. On bended knee he congratulated him on the traitor Somerset, having met with his desert, and taking him by the hand first led him to the shrine of St. Alban, and then to his chamber in the abbey. The subsequent measures were of the same character, Henry being forced to condemn the friends he loved, and who had died to serve him, while he sanctioned the worst acts of those he well knew to be his decided enemies. Before the assembled parliament, he was gravely told that York and his partisans had been influenced in all they did by the most loyal motives. Notorious as these falsehoods were, Henry had no choice but to affect his perfect belief in them, and grant a full pardon to York, Warwick, and Salisbury, pronouncing them to be good and faithful subjects.

After a short time Henry had a relapse of his old complaint, and York now made another stride towards his object. At the request of the lords, he consented to assume the protectorship, but took care to add as an especial clause that it should not be as before revocable, "at the will of the king, but by the king in parliament, with the advice and assent of the lords spiritual and temporal." There was now but one step between him and the throne he coveted. The great obstacle that remained was the mild and inoffensive character of Henry, which preserved to

him many friends, and made no small part of the nation unwilling to see him stripped altogether of his royal honours. Nor was the proud and high spirited Margaret wanting to herself or husband at this juncture. She on all occasions opposed the Yorkists, and when once more, to the surprise of all, Henry recovered, the protector's commission was formally revoked, and the king's friends again filled the offices of government. Two years succeeded of distrust and alarm, though without any actual violence. The friends of those slain at St. Albans clamoured for redress; their adversaries surrounded themselves with armed retainers; and it would seem that the Yorkists had again lost the preponderance. At length, though not without great difficulty, the king contrived to mediate a show of peace between them.

A short time previously, the king had taken the custody of the sea from Exeter, and given it for five years to the Earl of Warwick, as much to remove him from his associates as to attach him to the throne. In May, news was brought to Calais of a strange fleet of twenty-eight sail, whereupon Warwick hastened to intercept it with no more than five large and seven smaller vessels. Unequal as the fight was, it lasted from four in the morning 'till ten, and after capturing six sail, the English were obliged with some loss to retire into Calais. The Lubeckers, to whom the merchandise belonged, complained of violated treaties, in consequence of which Warwick was summoned before the council at Westminster, that inquiries might be made into the causes of this engagement. As he left the court one day, a quarrel between a retainer of his and one of the king's servants led to a serious affray, and he, affecting to believe his life in danger, hastened to York and Salisbury in the north. There the three concerted their future plan of operations, and the earl returned to his command at Calais.

Warwick's discontent and the schemes growing out of it had not escaped the notice of the loyalists, and the winter was spent

by both parties in preparations for the contest that all felt to be inevitable. While the disaffected called upon their adherents, and Warwick in particular collected under his banner the veterans who had fought in Normandy and Guienne, the court distributed collars with white swans, and by letters under the privy seal solicited the king's friends to meet him at Leicester. Yet it was not 'till towards the end of summer, that any actual movement was made, when Salisbury advanced to join the Duke of York on the Welsh borders. Lord Audeley, with ten thousand men, threw himself between them at Bloreheath, near Drayton, in Staffordshire. The earl pretended to fly before so superior a force. The royalists pursued in confusion, and when one half of them had crossed a rapid torrent, the fugitives turned upon them, and obtained an easy victory, more than two thousand soldiers remaining on the battle field, and Audely, with many knights and esquires, being made prisoners. At Ludlow, whither he now marched, Salisbury met the Duke of York, and in a few days they were joined by his son from Calais, with a large body of veterans, under Sir John Blount and Sir Andrew Trollop. In the meanwhile, the king who lay at Worcester, with sixty thousand men, sent the Bishop of Salisbury to them with offers of reconciliation if they submitted within six days. To this the insurgents replied that they could not trust him; but on his advancing to Ludlow, within half a mile of their camp, they sent a second message, declaring that they had taken up arms only in self-defence, and, unless compelled to do so, would never draw the sword against the king. The moment, however, had come, when they were obliged to let Trollop, the marshal of the insurgents, know that the throne was in truth the duke's object. This confession ruined all. Trollop was attached to his sovereign, and on learning this plan, departed in the dusk of the evening, to offer the service of his veterans to the king. At the news of his departure, consternation spread through the camp, and the confederate nobles fled about mid

night into the heart of Wales, when they separated. York with one of his sons sailed to Ireland, and the others accompanied Warwick into Devonshire, from which place he sailed to Calais.

Henry, the next day, granted an amnesty to the deserted insurgents, and convoked a parliament at Coventry, in which, much against his inclination, acts of attainder were passed against the duke and duchess of York with their children, and many of their adherents. Still he would not give an unconditional consent to this salutary, though severe, measure, though he now superseded Warwick in the command of the fleet, and in the government of Calais. The one was given to the Duke of Exeter, the other to the Duke of Somerset; but the latter was not allowed to enter the port, but was driven back by the batteries, and on landing at Guisnes found his ship carried off to Calais by his own seamen. Nothing could have been more opportune for the Yorkists. It enabled Warwick, while his rival was detained in Guisnes, to surprize two successive armaments that had been fitted out by the royalists in the Kentish ports, and to venture as far as Dublin to plot fresh treason with the Duke of York. It was even a worse omen for the king's cause, so far at least as the dominion of the sea was concerned, that when Exeter met him on his way back, the royal commander was prevented by the evident disaffection of his seamen from offering him battle.

Before the Yorkists broke out into open war against their sovereign, they had recourse to all those quieter means, by which in that age it was usual to cloak and advance the cause of sedition. It was pretended that the king had not consented to the act of attainder; that he still believed in the innocence of the exiles; and that he was in the hands of those who did not allow him the exercise of his own free will. Fifteen hundred men under Warwick, that now landed in Kent, proved an excellent comment on this manifesto. These were joined, first by

Lord Cobham, next by the Archbishop of Canterbury, 'till, as the earl advanced, his army had swoln to forty thousand men, and London opened its gates to him without resistance. Henry had intrenched himself at Northampton, where the royalists with reason seemed confident of victory; but they had a traitor in their lines; Lord Grey of Ruthyn, betraying his post, introduced the enemy into the heart of the camp, and in the short conflict that followed, Buckingham, Shrewsbury, the Viscount Beaumont, and Lord Egremont, with three hundred knights and gentlemen, were slain. It was said to be Warwick's policy that his followers should spare the people, but give no quarter to the nobles. To Henry himself, who had retired to his tent, the victors showed every outward token of respect. The queen with her son fled to Chester, whence they escaped into Wales, and subsequently made their way to a Scottish port.

The king was conducted in great state to London, Warwick riding before him bareheaded; but he was not the less compelled by his victors to issue writs approving of their loyalty, though they had borne arms against him, and to convoke a parliament for the healing of dissensions, to which all the acts were repealed that had been made in the late sessions at Coventry. None, however, except those who were more immediately in the duke's secrets could believe he meditated any thing against his sovereign; hence, when at last he avowed his purpose, many even of his own adherents, who then heard it for the first time, showed no enthusiasm in the cause, and the people murmured loudly. These obstacles were too slight to stop in his career a man so resolved as the duke. On the ninth day of the session he by his counsel delivered to the Bishop of Exeter, the new chancellor, a statement of his claim to the crown as the lineal representative of Roger Mortimer, in preference to any claiming only as the descendant of Henry Earl of Derby. When these claims were stated to Henry, he asserted his right to the crown by arguments sufficiently reasonable had they been confirmed by the sword, but at

the same time, recominended the peers to search into the matter. On their part the lords would fain have turned over the defence of the king's rights to the judges, who however were much too wary to interfere in so dangerous a matter. In this dilemma, the lords had recourse to the king's serjeants and attorneys, who also would have shifted this duty from themselves, but were reminded that by their office they were bound to give advice to the crown when required.

In the debates that followed both parties relied more upon legal quibbles than upon a plain common sense view of the question. Among other points the lords resolved that the duke's claims must be sustained, yet they would not follow this sentence up to its necessary consequence, and pronounce the king's degradation. They took a middle course; they proposed that Henry should retain the crown for his life, and the duke and his heirs succeed to it upon his death. To this both parties agreed, the weakminded monarch thus making himself a party to the disinheriting of his son. Not so the queen, or the lords who had ever been attached to the house of Lancaster. They hesitated not for a moment in maintaining the young prince's rights, confirmed as they were by the possession of three generations, and they were soon joined by the duke of Somerset and the earl of Devon at the head of their numerous tenants, while Northumberland, with the lords Clifford, Dacres, and Nevil, assembled an army at York. The triumphant party took the alarm. The dukes of York and Salisbury marched to put down this opposition, and although their vanguard was surprised at Worksop by Somerset, they reached the strong castle of Sandal before Christmas. At Wakefield the contending parties joined battle, when the Yorkists sustained a signal defeat. Two thousand men with most of their leaders fell upon this sanguinary day; York himself was taken and beheaded; Salisbury, being captured during the night, met the same fate the next day at Pontefract.

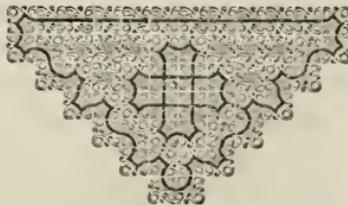
The disaster at Wakefield was in some measure compensated

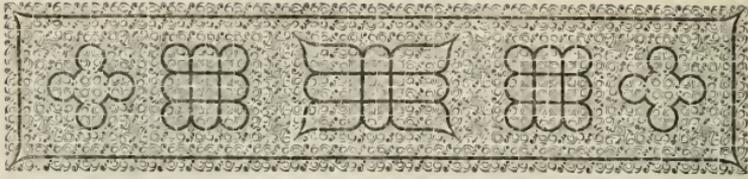
to the Yorkists by a decisive victory obtained over the earl of Pembroke by Edward, earl of March, the heir to the late duke. He was at Gloucester when news came of the fate of his father and brother, and hastened to interpose his levies between the royalists and London; but being pursued by Pembroke, and fearing to be surrounded, he suddenly faced about and gained the bloody battle of Mortimer's cross near Wigmore, in which the king's party lost about four thousand men. Pembroke escaped; his father, Owen Tudor, was taken and beheaded at Hereford with Throgmorton and seven other captains, in revenge for the executions that followed the day at Wakefield. On the other hand the queen had marched without opposition as far as St. Albans, then held by Warwick, who had drawn up his forces on the low hills to the south. The royalists fought their way to the market-cross, but were driven back again by the opposing archers, when taking another street they penetrated to Barnet heath, and after a severe struggle so utterly routed the men of Kent that night alone saved the Yorkists from destruction. They fled in every direction, leaving the king in his tent under the care of his chamberlain lord Montague, where to his great joy he was once again visited by his son and queen. But the spirit of vengeance had taken full possession of his councillors, and the next day lord Bouville and sir Thomas Kyriel were executed.

It was unfortunate for the royal cause that the king was unable to march at once upon London; had he done so, the city must have opened its gates. This, however, with such soldiers as he commanded, was impossible, for as the hopes of plunder alone had lured them to his standard, they pillaged the country round, and could not be induced either by threats or persuasions to advance at the call of their leaders. All that Henry could do in this difficult position of his affairs was to publish a proclamation announcing that his consent to the late decision had been extorted from him by violence, and to issue orders for the arrest of the new duke

of York. But Edward, having formed a junction with the forces of Warwick, had obtained a numerical superiority that enabled him to set such denunciations at defiance, though he did not pursue the royalists, who made a hasty retreat into the northern counties. London was his object, and the result justified his election. His youth, his personal attractions, and his late successes contrasted with the pillagings of the royalists, raised him many friends amongst the citizens, and when the bishop of Exeter harangued the spectators on his superior claim and abilities, the mass replied by acclamations. Feeling the ground thus secure, it was resolved the next day in a great council, that Henry, by joining the forces raised to maintain his own rights, had violated the award, and that in consequence the crown was forfeited to Edward as being the next heir of Richard late duke of York. After the announcement of this decision, Edward rode in procession to Westminster Hall, where he explained from the throne to all assembled the validity of his claims, amidst joyous interruptions of "long live king Edward!" In the church the same scene was acted over again, and he was immediately proclaimed by the heralds in the city according to the usual custom.

With this ceremony, it may be said that the reign of Henry VI. virtually expired.





Edward the Fourth.



DWARD IV., though in possession of the crown, could not but be aware that his title must be maintained by force of arms, for as yet the losses and advantages on both sides were so equally balanced, that either party might with reason hope to be eventually triumphant. If he was acknowledged by the southern counties, his rival was as warmly supported in the north. In such a case, delays were more likely to prove dangerous to his cause, than to the long established throne of Henry, and the earl of Warwick, anxious to bring the matter to an issue, placed himself at the head of his veterans and marched from London. In a few days Edward followed with the main body, which swelled to almost fifty thousand men by the time he reached Pontefract. The preparations on the opposite side had been carried on with no less despatch and energy. In the neighbourhood of York, lay the duke of Somerset with sixty thousand infantry and cavalry, into whom the queen zealously laboured to infuse her own indomitable spirit, and to encourage the men yet more, remained with her son and husband within the city. Both armies moved towards Ferrybridge, the passage of which had been

gained by lord Fitzwalter on the part of Edward. He was, however, surprised and slain by lord Clifford, who within a few hours met with a similar fate on the same spot, from the hands of lord Falconbery. On the next day, the grand battle, which for a while at least settled the respective claims of York and Lancaster, took place between the villages of Towton and Saxton. It commenced at nine in the morning, amidst a heavy fall of snow; and so equally were the opponents matched in skill and courage, if not in numbers, that it was full three in the afternoon, before it could be seen that either side had the advantage. About that time the Lancastrians evidently began to waver, though at first their retreat was in good order, 'till it was interrupted by the river Cock. Then a sudden panic appears to have seized them.

With a ruthless determination to crush down his foes beyond all chance of again rising, Edward had commanded that no quarter should be given, and one half of the Lancastrians are said to have fallen in this sanguinary struggle. Northumberland and six barons perished on the field; the earls of Wiltshire and Devonshire were taken as they fled, and executed; Somerset and Exeter, more fortunate than their friends, reached York, whence they escaped with Henry and his family to the borders; but if the records of that age have not exaggerated, no less than thirty-eight thousand men remained on the battle field, besides those who perished in the river. Yet even this wholesale destruction did not satisfy Edward. On reaching York he put several more of his prisoners to death, and substituted their heads upon the walls for those of his father and brother. He then hastened to London, and was crowned at Westminster, when he created his younger brothers, George and Richard, dukes of Clarence and Gloucester.

On the meeting of parliament, the two houses did not hesitate to pronounce the reigns of the last three kings a tyrannical usurpation, and assigned to Edward the same rights that had

been enjoyed by Richard the Second. Bills of attainder followed of so sweeping a kind as to comprehend almost every Lancastrian of the least note, including the king, queen, and prince, besides a hundred and thirty-eight knights, priests, and esquires. A double motive led to this monstrous and unexampled outrage upon the common feelings of humanity: first, it well nigh annihilated the party that else was to be dreaded; secondly, in the lands of the attainted, Edward found an ample fund for the reward of those who had helped him to the crown.

Desperate as seemed the fortunes of the Lancastrians, Margaret never ceased for a moment in her efforts to retrieve them. By the surrender of Berwick she had acquired a good right to the friendship of the Scottish government; by the promise of an English dukedom and a grant of lands she had gained the powerful earl of Angus; and now she sailed from Kircudbright to enlist the knightly feelings of the continent in her behalf. The duke of Bretagne made her a present of twelve thousand crowns. Lewis the Eleventh of France, less sensible to the tears of beauty, would do nothing 'till she offered Calais as a security; then he lent her twenty thousand crowns, and allowed Brezè, the seneschal of Normandy, to follow her with two thousand men. With these scanty aids, after an absence of five months, she returned to England, having eluded the vigilance of the hostile fleet, and summoned her Scottish allies on the borders, and her adherents in Northumberland. Fortune once more seemed to smile on the Lancastrians.

But this slight gleam of success quickly vanished when Warwick arrived with twenty thousand men, and news came that Edward was at hand with an equal number. Upon this the Lancastrians divided themselves in garrison among their conquests, while Margaret and her French allies retreated to their ships in the hope of an asylum which they did not find. Part of her fleet, with all her treasures, was lost in a storm upon the rocks; five hundred foreigners, who had intrenched themselves

in Holy Island, were slain or captured by lord Ogle; Margaret and Brezè escaped in a fishing boat to Berwick. Nothing remained to vouch for her success except the three fortresses she had taken at first; and these Warwick besieged at the same time, in the absence of Edward, who proceeded no farther than Newcastle, being incapacitated by early disease, the fruit of his immoderate indulgence. Bamborough and Dunstanburgh surrendered, on condition that the duke of Somerset, sir Richard Percy, and some others should swear fealty to Edward, and recover their estates as well as honours; and that the earl of Pembroke, lord Roos, and the rest of the two garrisons, should be allowed to pass with safety into Scotland. Alnwick still held out. An army of Lancastrians advanced with the apparent purpose of relieving it, upon which Warwick prepared for battle, but Hungerford with a few knights having cut their way in a sally to their friends, the latter retreated, and the garrison, without leaders, was only too glad to capitulate. Somerset and Percy were well received by Edward. He repealed their attainders, restored their lands, pensioned Somerset, and reinstated Percy in the possession of Bamborough and Dunstanburgh. Greatly to the offence of sir Ralph Gray, a warm partizan of the Yorkists, and who had formerly won Alnwick for them, this fortress was now given by Edward to sir John Ashley.

During the winter campaign, the undaunted Margaret led a life of wild adventure, such as is usually thought to belong to the pages of romance. At one time among the mountains, while riding secretly with her son and seneschal, she was surprised by a party of banditti, who despoiled her of her money and jewels. Fortunately for the captives, the robbers quarrelled among themselves about the division of their plunder; from angry words they came to drawn swords, when Margaret, seizing a favourable moment, dashed with the young prince into the shelter of the forest. They had not, however, gone far, before they were met by another of the same occupation. Hopeless

of escape by flight, the queen boldly advanced towards him, and taking her young Edward by the hand exclaimed, "Friend, I intrust to your loyalty the son of your king." The robber justified the boldness of her confidence. He conducted them safely to their friends, and accompanied by the duke of Exeter, Brezè, and many other exiles, she sailed to Sluys in Flanders; there she was warmly received by the impetuous count of Charolois, and with a show of distinction by his father the politic duke of Burgundy, who refused to espouse her husband's cause, but supplied her with a small sum of money, and forwarded the suppliant to the dutchy of Bar in Lorraine, belonging to her father. Henry, in the meanwhile, had been conveyed for his better safety to the castle of Hardlough in Merionethshire, commanded by David ap Jevan ap Eynion, who still held out against Edward, and though the latter prince had concluded truces both with France and Burgundy, the Lancastrians still breathed war and defiance. They called upon Henry to place himself at the head of a body of exiles and Scotch auxiliaries; Somerset, forgetting his late submission to Edward, hastened through Wales and Lancashire to join his friends; Percy summoned his family friends to aid in the same cause; and Gray, in resentment of the neglect he had experienced, surprised Alnwick in the cause of the Lancastrians. Such energetic measures might have proved successful, but for the promptitude of Nevil, lord Montague, warden of the east marches. He defeated and killed Percy at Hedgley moor near Wooller, and with four thousand men surprised Somerset in his camp on the banks of the Dilswater by Hexham, when the force of the latter did not exceed five hundred. Somerset attempted to fly, but was taken and beheaded the same day, his body being buried in the abbey. Soon afterwards the lords Roos and Hungerford were executed at Newcastle, where many of their followers also suffered, as well as in the city of York. Gray was besieged in Bamborough by the earl of Warwick. By an unfortunate accident a wall fell upon this en-

terprising commander, and the garrison, hopeless of his recovery, lost no time in saving themselves by surrender. As they had made no stipulations in his favour, he was carefully nursed for farther cruelty, and being conducted to the king at Doncaster, was condemned to a traitor's death through the mouth of Tiptof, earl of Worcester.

Although closely pursued, Henry, who had fled from Hexham before Montague's arrival, had the good fortune to escape, and found an asylum with the people of Lancashire and Westmoreland, whose fidelity enabled him for upwards of a twelvemonth to elude the vigilance of his enemies. The treachery of a monk of Abingdon at length betrayed him into the hands of sir John Harrington's servants, who captured him while at dinner in Waddington hall, Yorkshire. Warwick met the unfortunate king at Islington, and treated him with unpardonable barbarity. He ordered by proclamation, that none should dare to show him the least respect, tied his feet to the stirrups, made him pace three times about the pillory, and ended by conducting him to the Tower, where he was placed in close confinement.

This last blow completely crushed the Lancastrians. They no longer attempted to make head against their conqueror, who had now time to reward his adherents from the plunder of the defeated. Montague became earl of Northumberland, lord Herbert was created earl of Pembroke, and numerous attainders again supplied a fund to remunerate and confirm the fidelity of his followers. Foreign relations next engaged the attention of Edward. He had before this announced his succession to the pope, and explained the nature of his claims to the English throne, and if the answer of Pius II. was cautious, or even cold, it was wanting in none of the usual forms of outward civility and respect. Although that pontiff, who was much attached to Henry, carefully abstained from any expressions which might seem to recognize Edward's right to the crown, he yet congratulated him upon his elevation. With Scotland he concluded a

peace for fifteen years, and afterwards prolonged it to fifty-five, a wise and politic measure, could it have been possible to bind men by seals and parchment for half the time, for Scotland had long been a place of refuge to his enemies. On the side of France he had little to fear. Whatever might have been the secret wishes of Louis, he had no leisure to interfere hastily in the affairs of England, his whole attention being occupied at home by the "war," as it was called, "of the public good." With Burgundy and Bretagne, Edward had made alliances both offensive and defensive. With Poland and Denmark he had done the same, thus securing himself in the north and east, while by similar treaties with Castile and Arragon, he protected himself in the south, so that England, for the first time during many years, might consider herself in a state of perfect peace as far as the leading powers of Europe were concerned. It may, however, be much doubted whether the wisdom of Edward himself had much to do with this promising appearance of affairs. Since the battle of Towton, he would seem to have resigned the reins of government in a great measure to the Nevils, men admirably adapted by their intelligence no less than by their courage to sustain so great a burthen. In the meanwhile he abandoned himself without restraint to the pursuits of pleasure, and now no longer hesitated to avow in public, a marriage which he had contracted in private some time before. His friends and advisers had often urged upon him the necessity of marrying into some royal or princely family, as one means of giving stability to his throne; but Edward would appear to have valued the throne only as it ministered to his pleasures, and had no mind to be fettered in his course by any matrimonial chains, forged by policy or expedience. Neither were foreign rulers very eager to seek an alliance with one whose possession of the crown was as yet a matter of some uncertainty.

It was under these circumstances that the amorous monarch chanced to visit at Grafton, Jacquetta, duchess of Bedford, and

her husband Wydevile, lord Rivers ; with them he also found their daughter Elizabeth, the relict of sir John Gray, a Lancastrian, who had perished in the second battle of St. Albans. This lady, a woman of great beauty and accomplishments, seized so favourable an opportunity to solicit him to reverse the attainder of her late husband in favour of her destitute children. Her tears or rather her charms easily prevailed with the susceptible Edward. But her virtue resisted all the arts of her royal lover, and to marry one so far beneath him, without the advice of his council, was a dangerous experiment while his power still remained so unsettled. To avoid this peril, and yet to gratify his passion, about the end of April, 1464, even at a time when the friends of Henry were assembling in Northumberland, he repaired to Stony Stratford, whence early on the morning of the first of May, he secretly stole to Grafton. Here the marriage ceremony was performed in the presence of the duchess of Bedford, of two female attendants, and the clerk of the officiating priest. Edward then returned to Stony Stratford, where he shut himself up under pretence of fatigue from hunting, and two days afterwards he invited himself to his bride's abode at her father's. The attention of the courtiers was diverted from the royal pair, by a constant succession of parties for the chace, and when they did meet, it was not 'till the duchess of Bedford had carefully ascertained that the whole house was at rest. After four days spent in this way, Edward departed for London, with intention to join the army, which he had ordered to join him in Yorkshire ; but before he set out for the north the battles of Hedgley moor and Hexham had put an end to the war. His chief solicitude then was to break his marriage to the council, so as to secure their approbation. To attain this desired object, at Michaelmas he summoned a general council of the peers to meet him at Reading abbey, when, though Warwick and the duke of Clarence disapproved of the match, they took Elizabeth by the hand, and introduced her to the rest of the lords.

Whatever might have been the private feelings of the council, they welcomed her as queen in Edward's presence, and not long afterwards at a second meeting in Westminster, four thousand marks a year were settled on her. But when the first surprise of the thing had passed, many began to murmur. The king's friends endeavoured to excuse him on the plea of his inexperience, and unblushingly declared that he had since repented of his marriage. Edward, however, did nothing that could sanction the last of these pleas. On the contrary, to silence the objections to the meanness of her birth, he invited over her maternal uncle James of Luxemburgh, who attended at her coronation with a retinue of a hundred knights and gentlemen, and when, on the feast of the Ascension, he created thirty-eight knights of the Bath, four of them were selected from the citizens of London, in order to conciliate the city in her favour. The next day, the mayor, aldermen, and different companies went out to meet Elizabeth at Shooters Hill, whence they conducted her in procession to the Tower. The Sunday following she was crowned.

By the royal influence, her five sisters were married to the young duke of Buckingham, and to the heirs of the earl of Kent, the earl of Arundel, the earl of Essex, and the lord Herbert; her brother Anthony to the daughter of the late lord Scales, with whom he obtained the title and estate; her younger brother John, then in his twentieth year, to the wealthy dowager duchess of Norfolk in her eightieth; and her son Thomas, by her former husband, to the king's niece Anne, the daughter and heiress to the duke of Exeter. In these marriages lay the seeds of evil that only needed time to ripen them. They disappointed many, who had looked to such alliances for their own advancement, and more particularly the dangerous Warwick, who had solicited the hand of the king's niece for his own nephew. But the rapacity of the queen's family was insatiable. In addition to these lucrative alliances, lord Mountjoy, treasurer of England, was displaced to make room for her father,

who was created earl Rivers, and subsequently lord high constable, on the resignation of the earl of Worcester. Perhaps, however, the Nevils, who had been the chief instruments in placing Edward upon the throne, had no great reason for complaint. George, the youngest of the three brothers, and bishop of Exeter, had, on Edward's accession, obtained the seals, since when he had been raised to the see of York; lord Montague, the next in age, was warden of the east marches of Scotland, and, as a farther reward of his services, had received with the title of earl of Northumberland, the vast estates of the Percies; the earl of Warwick, the eldest, was warden of the west marches, chamberlain, and governor of Calais, an office as lucrative as it was important, in addition to which he had hitherto been the king's chief general, and most confidential minister. Yet, although, thus highly rewarded for their services, they could not help feeling the diminution of their own influence with Edward, and the increase of that of the Wydeviles.

However this may be, their coldness first became public about 1467, when the duke of Burgundy proposed a marriage between his son Charles, count of Charolois, and Edward's sister Margaret, for though sprung from the house of Lancaster, the Burgundian was willing to forget the obligations of kinship, if by so doing he could obtain an efficient ally against his adversary, the French monarch. Warwick had long been the enemy of Charles, and therefore would have had the king reject the proposal, advising rather a marriage with one of the French princes. On the other side it was urged that such an alliance would convert an enemy of the Yorkists into a friend, and advance the commercial intercourse between the Netherlands and England. With a dangerous refinement of insincere policy, Edward thought to get rid for awhile of a troublesome counsellor by sending Warwick to treat with the French king, who received him at Rouen as if he had been a sovereign prince instead of a mere subject. In the meantime, the bastard of Burgundy arrived in

London, ostensibly for the purpose of jousting with lord Scales, but in reality to adjust a marriage between Charles and Margaret. The parliament assembled; the chancellor on a plea of sickness, real or pretended, did not attend; Edward, his suspicions already excited by Warwick's intimacy with the French king, went to the prelate's house, demanded the seals, and took from him the two manors that had been granted to him by the crown. At this crisis, however, the death of the duke of Burgundy broke off the negotiations, and Warwick returned, bringing with him ambassadors from France, who offered an annual pension to the English monarch from Louis, and his consent that their mutual claims to Normandy and Aquitaine, should be submitted to the pope's decision. From any motives rather than sound policy, Edward lent a cold ear to these proposals, and, suddenly quitting London, appointed one in a subordinate place to hear, or, to speak it more truly, to reject them. Warwick only paid the ambassadors so much the more attention, and when they left England he retired to his castle of Middleham in Yorkshire, not without having given public expression to his discontent. In his absence the princess gave her consent to the marriage in a great council of the peers at Ringston. Other causes quickly arose to excite the suspicions of Edward. One of Margaret's emissaries, who had been taken in Wales, assured the king that in the French court Warwick was held to be a secret friend to the Lancastrians. The earl on being summoned refused to quit his castle, and was therefore confronted with his accuser at Middleham. The charge was found to be false, or at least was so declared. What the king in reality thought may best be inferred from the fact of his selecting a body guard of two hundred archers, with orders always to attend upon his person. A rupture was evidently at hand; their common friends interfered, and succeeded in bringing about an interview between the archbishop of York and Rivers at Nottingham, for the purpose of affecting a reconciliation. The medi-

ators at length agreed. The archbishop conducted his brother to Coventry, where he was received by the king in all apparent honour and kindness ; yet, amidst this outward show of love and confidence, hatred was rankling at the heart of either party.

We now come to a doubtful part of English history, in which the facts themselves are much more apparent than their springs and causes, and so disconnected are they often in all appearance from each other, that it is scarcely possible to bring them into a consistent whole.

George, the oldest of Edward's surviving brothers, had been created by him duke of Clarence, gifted with a proportionate income, and made lord lieutenant of Ireland, with permission, on account of his youth, to discharge the duties of that office by his deputy the earl of Worcester. Notwithstanding he was thus favoured, he showed a marked preference for the society of Warwick, perhaps because he had formed an attachment for the earl's daughter Isabella. As Clarence was the heir presumptive to the throne, Edward sought to prevent the marriage. In defiance of his opposition, the ceremony was performed in the church of St. Nicholas at Calais, by the bride's uncle, and at the very same time, an insurrection broke out in Yorkshire, that part of the kingdom in which the influence of the Nevils most predominated. There is not, it must be admitted, any necessary connection between the two events, and yet under all the circumstances, the coincidence looks suspicious. The insurrection arose among the Yorkshire farmers, who suddenly resisted the demand of a thrave of corn from every ploughland, made by the warden of St. Leonard's hospital, a demand which 'till then had been acquiesced in from the time of King Athelstan. The peasants to the number of fifteen thousand flew to arms when the officers attempted to enforce payment, and choosing for their leader Robert Hilyard, more usually known as Robin of Redesdale, they declared they would march to the south and reform the government. It may, perhaps, be doubtful how

Warwick's brother Northumberland would have acted, had they not threatened York with destruction; to save the city he attacked and easily defeated them, executing their leader on the field of battle. So far this one at least of the Nevils would not seem to have participated in the designs of his family against Edward; yet now that he had broken the body of the rebels, he never attempted to disperse them, but allowed them to gather again under the sons of the lords Fitzhugh and Latimer, the one being the nephew, the other the cousin german of Warwick. These young men, moreover, acted under the advice of sir John Conyers, an old officer of experience, who now declared their object was to meet the earl, that with him they might concert measures for removing the Wydeviles from the king's councils. In a few days the number of the rebels rose according to popular report to sixty thousand. Edward, who had summoned his retainers at the first intelligence of the tumult in Yorkshire, and had now fixed his head quarters at Fotheringay castle, was justly alarmed. As a precautionary measure the Wydeviles retired from his army to their different seats, while he himself fell back again upon Nottingham castle, whence he wrote with his own hands to Clarence, Warwick, and the archbishop, requesting them to come to him without delay, and accompanied by no more retainers than usually followed them in time of peace. But his chief hopes were in the lords Herbert and Stafford, lately created earls of Pembroke and Devon, the former of whom, having reduced Hardlough castle, hastened from Wales to his aid with a body of eight thousand men. The latter with five thousand more joined the royal forces at Banbury, and affairs would probably have found a very different termination, had he not been irritated in some dispute about quarters, and drawn off his troops to a village about twelve miles removed from the royal camp. The insurgents perceived, and resolved to avail themselves of, this advantage. The next day at Edgecote they attacked the king's forces, who unsupported by archers, and abandoned by so

large a body of those upon whom they had relied, afforded an easy victory. Five thousand remained with their leader upon the field. Rivers and sir John Wydevile were discovered in the forest of Dean during the pursuit, and were executed at Northampton by the real or feigned orders of Clarence and Warwick. Stafford, the author of all this mischief to the royal cause, met with the fate he so justly deserved, being beheaded at Bridge-water, though it seems doubtful whether he suffered by the king's command, or by the fury of the people, who detested him for his known attachment to the Wydeviles. At this juncture Clarence, Warwick, and the archbishop of York, returned to England. Taking with them the primate, they proceeded to the king at Olney, whither he had retired in deep affliction. Deceived by the outward show of respect with which his visitors treated him, Edward did not hesitate to unburthen himself freely of his complaints and suspicions. It was not long, however, before he was for greater security conveyed to Middleham in charge of the archbishop. By a singular shifting of the scene and actors, Edward was saved from this apparently hopeless dilemma through the means of the Lancastrians, who yet had little thought of doing him any service. After the defeat at Hexham in 1464, sir Humphrey Nevil, one of the Lancastrian leaders, had fled for refuge to a cave opening into the river Derwent, where he contrived to live secreted for five years, but the present opportunity seeming favourable to the cause of Henry who was still a prisoner in the Tower, he unfurled his standard in the marshes of Scotland. Upon this, Warwick called upon the lieges of Edward to join him in putting down the rebels, but the people, so willing in general to rise at his summons, refused to fight in defence of a prince, whose real fate, whether dead or living, they knew nothing. He had therefore no choice but to exhibit the king in public at York, which however he made a means of obtaining from him a grant of all the dignities held by the late earl of Pembroke, including the office of justi-

ciary of South Wales. Having thus taken care of his own immediate interests, he marched into the North, where with his usual good fortune he routed the Lancastrians, and brought their leader to Edward, who immediately sent him to the scaffold. What follows surprised all men at the time, and must even now be a subject of wonder. Edward persuaded his captor, in general so ruthless, to give him liberty. A private treaty being signed he was once again suffered to visit his capital, accompanied by these doubtful friends. A council of peers was then convoked, in which the earl and his son in law condescended to offer excuses and explanations; they were accepted by the king with apparent cheerfulness, and a general pardon issued to all who had borne arms against him.

As yet Edward had no son. His eldest daughter Elizabeth was only four years old, yet he already saw in her the means of raising up for himself a counter interest to that of Clarence in the potent family of the Nevils. With this view he consulted the lords how it would be best to dispose of the young princess in marriage, avowing that his own inclination was to give her to George, the son of Northumberland, and presumptive heir to all the Nevils. The lords approved of the choice, and the young nobleman was made duke of Bedford. For greater security a pardon was granted to Clarence and Warwick for all offences committed before the feast of Christmas. So complete was the outward show of reconciliation, that the French king, Louis XI., and his ambassadors were deceived by it. A singular event soon occurred to prove how fallacious was the new alliance. The archbishop had invited Edward to his seat at the Moor in Hertfordshire, for the purpose of meeting Clarence and Warwick at an entertainment he designed to give there. While the king washed his hands before supper, John Ratcliffe, afterwards lord Fitz-Walter, betrayed to him in a whisper that an ambush had been laid for him. A hundred armed men, said the ominous informant, are lying in wait to surprise, and convey him to a

dungeon. There was little time for enquiring into the truth of the tale ; Edward at once stole to the door, mounted a horse, and rode with all possible speed to Windsor. Fresh dissensions rose out of this ambiguous matter ; at length a reconciliation was again effected, but as little sincere as those which had preceded it, and certainly, Edward had ample reason for his distrust. The commons in Lincolnshire rose in arms, urged thereto by the arts of Warwick and his son in law. In the midst of such jealousies, to the great surprise of every one, the king commissioned Clarence and the earl to levy troops for his service, and before he left London sent for lord Welles, who was the father of sir Robert, the insurgent leader.

Being caught by the bait of a pardon, lord Welles repaired to court, when Edward demanded that he should exercise the authority of a father, and insist upon his son's submitting to the royal clemency. If he really complied, his efforts were rendered fruitless by the underhand practices of Clarence and the earl. But the son's obstinacy cost the father dearly. When on reaching Stamford, Edward found that sir Robert was still in arms, he ordered both lord Welles and Dymock to be executed, and then despatched a second summons to sir Robert. Prompted alike by hatred and despair, the leader of the insurgents indignantly replied that he would never trust the man, who had so perfidiously murdered his father. Hereupon the king gave battle to his rebellious subjects at Erpingham in Rutlandshire, with such a superiority of force as made resistance hopeless. Their leaders were taken ; and though the prisoners of less note were allowed to escape, sir Charles Delalaunde and sir Robert Welles were condemned, and executed. Nor did Worcester, who had been appointed lord constable, show himself more inclined to pity than the sovereign. He caused lord Willoughby to be beheaded at York, besides putting several knights and gentlemen to death in a way too cruel for repetition.

For the first time in his career of long-continued success

Warwick found his calculations baffled. The defeat of the Lincolnshire insurgents had left him too weak to cope with Edward, and advancing into Yorkshire he, by proclamation, ordered all men able to bear arms, to hasten to his standard. By the time they reached Easterfield, the king was at Doncaster, a distance of about twenty miles. Drawing out his forces in battle array, he was yet willing to avoid the hazard of an appeal to force, and sent garter king-at-arms to summon them before him, that they might clear themselves of the things laid to their charge. Instead of accepting this doubtful invitation, the confederate nobles turned to the west, and marched to Manchester, to persuade lord Stanley, who had married Warwick's sister, to lend them his assistance. Fortunately for them, Edward, unable from want of provisions to follow in their pursuit, hastened to York, and issued a proclamation wherein he set forth their offences, exhorting them at the same time to return to their duty within a certain term, and declaring that he should listen with pleasure to their vindication, if they could offer any; even if they failed in doing so, he would yet remember that they had once been his friends, and were still his kinsmen. He did not, however, neglect the more stringent measures, which the necessity of the moment dictated. He took from Clarence the lieutenancy of Ireland, and gave it to the earl of Worcester; restored to Henry Percy the earldom of Northumberland, and the wardenship of the east marches, which had been held by Warwick's brother since the battle of Towton, and compensated the latter with the barren title of marquess Montague. In the meanwhile, the insurgents escaped to Calais; but on arriving at the expected port, the fugitives met with a repulse, upon which they had little calculated. Warwick had entrusted the government of the place in his absence to a gentleman of Gascony, by name Vauclerc, a knight of the garter; and this faithful deputy repaid his confidence by opening the batteries of the place upon him the moment he attempted to enter the harbour. When

the earl sent an officer to expostulate, the traitor apologized by pretending the disaffection of the garrison, who, he said, would undoubtedly betray the fugitives if they landed; at the same time he sent a messenger to Edward, assuring him of his devoted loyalty, and that he would hold the place for him to the last.

Thus driven from their stronghold, the insurgents bent their course towards Normandy, captured every Flemish merchant that fell in their way, and arrived in safety at Harfleur. Hitherto Louis XI. had taken little interest in the cause of the Lancastrians, but the secession of Warwick and his friends from Edward, held out prospects of advantage not to be neglected. By his order the best accommodations were provided for them in the adjacent towns, and Clarence, with the earl, was invited to his court at Amboise. There they met with Henry's queen, Margaret of Anjou, and however serious might be the injuries they had formerly inflicted upon each other, they were now taught by a common interest to forget them. To complete the reconciliation between them, Anne, the second daughter of Warwick, was married to Margaret's son Edward, both parties agreeing to combine for the restoration of Henry to the throne, and that if the prince died without issue, the crown should devolve on the duke of Clarence. But this scheme, though it might cement the new union between the earl and Margaret, tended much to sever Clarence from the interests of his father-in-law. The prospect of succeeding to his brother's throne, had been the duke's greatest inducement for following the fortunes of that nobleman, and now he saw a remote, uncertain contingency substituted for a near and probable reversion. Such considerations had their full effect upon a mind already biassed in the same direction, and he privately assured Edward that, when the opportunity served, he should find in him an affectionate brother.

It is difficult to reconcile the present conduct of Edward, with his usual activity and foresight when menaced by any

danger. His whole time was devoted to pleasure, though none but himself doubted the result, if Warwick should effect a landing. To the best of his power, Burgundy sought to remedy this supineness of his brother-in-law. He despatched secret emissaries to Calais, with instructions to watch the conduct of Vaclerc; and blockaded the mouth of the Seine with a powerful squadron. This last act of vigilance was defeated by a violent storm, that drove off and dispersed his ships. Availing themselves of this happy chance, the exiles on the following day set sail under the protection of a French fleet, and having crossed the channel, landed at Plymouth and Dartmouth without opposition. The whole of the south now lay open to them, a well-devised feint having drawn off Edward to York; lord Fitzhugh, brother-in-law to Warwick, excited the king's alarm by raising the show of a rebellion in Northumberland, and when he had got him thus far in the north, made a hasty retreat before him, within the borders of Scotland. In other quarters similar signs of danger were hourly becoming apparent; the proclamation of Warwick, announcing his secession to the cause of the deposed monarch, drew numbers to his standard. When unsupported by any regal sanction, he was formerly compelled to fly before Edward; now, aided by the name of Henry, men hourly flocked to join him, and with an increasing army, he took the directest line to Nottingham, where Edward was pleasing himself with the idea that he had nothing to dread from so feeble an enemy. This happy state of illusion was not fated to last long. While he was yet in bed, or at table—for the story has been variously told—news was brought of Warwick's advance. A detachment was immediately sent to secure a bridge in the neighbourhood, and Edward, after a hasty consultation with his friends, mounted his horse, and made for Lynn without stopping. In the harbour he was fortunate enough to find an English ship, and two Dutch brigs, aboard of which he embarked, with a few noblemen and eight hundred chosen followers, compelling the seamen

to weigh anchor on the instant and steer for the coast of Holland.

Queen Elizabeth, in the meanwhile, feeling that the Tower was no longer a safe abode for her, fled with her mother and three daughters to the sanctuary at Westminster. Here she was in a short time afterwards delivered of a son, while the rival party was pursuing its easy course of triumph, unopposed by any one. On the arrival of Clarence and Warwick, Henry was conducted from the place of his former imprisonment to the bishop's palace. A parliament, that was soon afterwards summoned in his name, pronounced Edward an usurper, attainted his adherents, repealed all the acts passed by his authority, and ratified the convention of Amboise. The crown was entailed by an act of settlement on the male issue of Henry VI., in default of whom it passed to Clarence and the heirs of his body, the same act appointing the duke and Warwick, protectors of the realm, during the minority of the present prince of Wales. In addition to all this, the former was made heir to his late father Richard, duke of York, promoted to the lieutenancy of Ireland, and gifted with several manors in place of those, which he had before, and which had been taken from the Lancastrians. Warwick also was rewarded with the same profuse bounty. But for once the triumph of the predominant party was not stained with innocent blood, no slight praise in those days of violence and ferocity. The only man who suffered, was the earl of Worcester, and some excuse may be found for the law's severity in the case of one whose cruelty in the exercise of his duties as constable had obtained for him the significant title of "the butcher."

Louis XI. had heard of the Lancastrian successes with infinite satisfaction. In compliment to Henry he sent a splendid embassy to London, and concluded with him a treaty of peace and commerce for fifteen years. Such was not the position of Burgundy. Edward, his brother in law, had solicited his aid, but at the same time the dukes of Exeter and Somerset had been sent to

his court to remind him that he was descended from the same ancestor as Henry. Thus divided by natural considerations, he was not less so by those of interest. If he aided Edward he might provoke his rival to espouse the cause of Louis; by refusing his assistance he ran equal risk from the friendship between the two crowns. In this dilemma he had recourse to the doubtful mask of deceit, forbidding his subjects under severe penalties to lend aid to the exile, while in secret he presented him with fifty thousand florins, equipped four large ships for his use at Vere in Holland, and hired from the Hanse towns fourteen vessels for the transport of his followers and war-munitions to England. The fleet thus provided made its appearance about the middle of Lent off the coast of Suffolk, but was deterred from coming near the land by the preparations that had been made for its reception under the active superintendence of a brother to the earl of Oxford. Edward then continued his course towards the north, entered the Humber, and disembarked with fifteen hundred men at Ravenspur. He now pretended that he had a safe conduct from Northumberland, that he came not to claim the throne but the inheritance of his late father the duke of York, wearing in his bonnet an ostrich feather, the device of the Lancastrian prince of Wales, and causing his followers to shout in every village, "long live king Henry!" At York, so strongly had the tide of public favour turned against him, that he was compelled at the city gates, and afterwards on the cathedral altar, to solemnly abjure all pretensions to the crown in presence of the clergy and corporation. Little encouraging as was this state of things to the hopes of Edward, he yet boldly pressed forward with a decision and energy that contrasts marvellously with the apathetic want of vigour, which a short time before had lost him the throne. Now, his former indifference seemed to have passed over to his adversaries. The marquess of Montague lay at Pontefract with an army sufficient to have crushed the invaders, yet though Edward advanced to

within four miles of his adversary's head-quarters not a sword was drawn to oppose his progress.

The proverbial fickleness of popular opinion was here again made manifest. Without any apparent cause for such a change the face of things was wholly reversed, and men continued flocking to the exile as he marched on, 'till by the time he reached Nottingham his army had increased to fifty or sixty thousand. He could once more throw off the mask with safety. In his proclamations he reassumed the title of king, and called upon all his loyal subjects to aid their sovereign. Clarence followed the example. He had raised a body of troops under a commission from Henry, but now he ordered them to wear the white rose over the gorgets, and the men seem to have exchanged their allegiance on the mere breath of another as easily as they would their doublets. With this welcome reinforcement he joined his brother near Coventry, where Warwick and Oxford had concentrated their forces, but pertinaciously refused the battle offered by Edward. The Yorkists then marched hastily to the capital. It had been entrusted to the archbishop, and he already began to waver in his new allegiance. In the morning he accompanied Henry through the streets of the city with all the honours due to a king; in the evening, by his order the recorder Worswick admitted Edward by a postern in the walls. Soon afterwards the two Lancastrian leaders followed on the track of their enemy, when fearful of the opposing party within the walls, Edward took Henry with him and sought them at Barnet. At a late hour on Easter eve the two armies found themselves in presence of each other. Before sunrise both were drawn up in the field, and a battle ensued that lasted with varied success for near six hours, and then terminated in favour of the Yorkists. Warwick and his brother Montagu were both slain; the duke of Exeter was left for dead, but, as he still breathed when his servants found him in the evening, they conveyed him to the sanctuary at Westminster. Oxford alone of all the Lancastrian

leaders had the good fortune to escape, and joining Pembroke in Wales persisted in maintaining the cause of Henry. On Edward's side the loss does not appear great.

The death of Warwick, surnamed the "king-maker," from his long success in the trade of setting up and pulling down monarchs, was not the least valuable result to Edward of this victory. To satisfy the multitude, who might otherwise at some future time have been led into rebellion by the sanction of his name, his body with that of Montagu was publicly exposed for three days in St. Paul's church, and then deposited by the side of his forefathers in Bilsam abbey. Henry was remanded to the Tower. His more fortunate rival resumed the reins of power, which, however, he was not long suffered to hold in quiet. On the Sunday he had fought at Barnet; on the Friday following he was again called into the field by the news of Margaret's arrival at Plymouth with a body of French auxiliaries, after having been detained for weeks on the opposite coast by the roughness of the weather. She landed on the very day of that disastrous battle, and, upon intelligence of it reaching her, fled with her son to the sanctuary at Beaulieu. The Lancastrian lords, who still adhered to her cause with rare fidelity, persuaded her to go with them to Bath, and raised new forces. Unfortunately they found themselves baffled in their plan of joining the earl of Pembroke in Wales. The citizens of Gloucester had fortified the bridge over the Severn, and before she could reach Tewkesbury Edward was already there with far superior forces. Even under these disadvantages their cause might have triumphed, had not rashness lost to them all the benefit of a strong position. They had fixed themselves behind a lofty entrenchment, whence it was no difficult matter to beat back the assailants. Carried away by this first show of success, Somerset sallied out to harass their retreat; but the fear or the treachery of Wenlock made him restrain his men from following, and the Yorkists turned again upon the gallant few that had pursued

them, putting most of them to the sword. From this one mistake a panic spread amongst the Lancastrians; the banners of Gloucester and of the king successively waved in the middle of their camp; and Somerset beat out the brains of lord Wenlock in resentment of his weakness or his treachery. Margaret and her son were made prisoners, when the latter being led to the king's tent and asked what had brought him to England, replied with more courage than prudence, "to preserve my father's crown and my own inheritance." With the ferocity of a barbarian, Edward struck his gauntlet in his face; some other hand, most probably that of Gloucester, despatched him.

The Lancastrians, having themselves always respected the right of sanctuary, looked for the same indulgence at the hands of their adversaries, and, instead of flying, when they might have done so, sought for safety in the church. Edward had no such scruples. Forgetting, or not choosing to recollect, that to the Lancastrians' reverence for such asylums he owed the lives of his wife, his children, and two thousand of his adherents, he would have forced his way, sword in hand, into the church; but a priest carrying the host in his hand ran to the door, and refused to move from it 'till the king had pledged himself to spare the lives of all who had taken refuge within. As usual this promise was not long observed. On the third day, Somerset and his companions were dragged by a party of armed men from their asylum, and being conveyed to the scaffold were executed in defiance alike of humanity and honour.

The murder of the young prince had given an importance to the life of Henry, which it did not possess before, for while the son lived to claim the crown, it would obviously have been a useless crime to shed the blood of the father. Now, on the contrary, by putting the deposed monarch to death, a great temptation to his adherents would be removed, and on the eve of the Ascension, when Edward made his entry into London, Henry perished in the Tower. Grief was the cause assigned for his death. What

the people believed they dared not utter, but when the pens and tongues of men were loosened under another dynasty, the deed of blood was openly attributed to Richard, duke of Gloucester, the youngest of the royal brothers.

Edward was now in the quiet possession of the throne. His eldest son, also named Edward, who had been born in the sanctuary during his exile, was created prince of Wales and earl of Chester, and was recognized as heir apparent in a great council of peers and prelates. His negotiations with Scotland relieved him from all fears in that quarter. The Lancastrians were too much weakened by the sword and the axe, to be any longer a cause of apprehension. Still he was not without his disquietudes, and these chiefly grew out of the insatiable rapacity of his two brothers, Clarence and Gloucester. The former, who had married Warwick's eldest daughter, grasped at the whole of his immense estates; Gloucester proposed to gain a share by marrying the younger, the relict of the late prince of Wales, to defeat which scheme Clarence hid the lady from his pursuit. After some months she was discovered in the disguise of a cook-maid, and conducted for safety to the asylum of St. Martin's, when Clarence could no longer prevent the match, but swore to keep the property. The king interfered; either pleaded his cause before him in council; arbitrators were appointed; and finally an award was made, assigning her portion to Anne, and giving the rest to Isabella the elder sister.

When this troublesome affair was thus brought to a conclusion, Edward turned his attention to the continent. Louis and Charles of Burgundy being at variance, each sought to obtain his friendship, the latter with his ally the duke of Bretagne inciting him to renew the dormant claims of England to the French crown. Resentment against Louis for his aids to the Lancastrians, and still more the advantage of employing those abroad, who else might be troublesome at home, induced Edward to enter into a romantic treaty with the duke, by which France

would have been divided into two independent kingdoms. One half comprehending the northern and eastern provinces, was to belong to Burgundy, without any obligation of fealty or homage; the other was to be possessed by Edward. The clergy, the lords, and the commons, separately granted him a tenth of their income, to carry out this insane project; and the parliament, during the two years and a half that it continued to sit with various prorogations, voted supply upon supply for the same purpose with unexampled profusion. When all this proved insufficient, the king called the more wealthy citizens before him, and asked relief from each after the fashion of a sturdy beggar, who demands rather than requests. Shame, hope, or fear, prevailed with all according to the tempers of the donors, and Edward obtained a large supply of alms, or, as he was pleased to call it, *a benevolence*.

Notwithstanding the noise of these preparations, the expedition was annually postponed, and Edward employed himself more wisely in securing the amity of the Scotch monarch. A marriage was arranged between James's eldest son the duke of Rothesay, and Cecily the second daughter of Edward, and the princess's portion of twenty thousand marks, was to be paid by equal instalments in ten years, an ingenious device to attach James by making him the pensioner of England for the time stipulated. At length Edward sailed from Sandwich, with fifteen hundred men-at-arms, and ten times that number of archers, and, landing at Calais, invited Charles to join him according to their treaty. But causes of dissension soon arose between these ill-assorted allies.

According to the chivalrous laws then prevailing, Edward had sent garter king-at-arms to demand the French crown of Louis. To this the prudent monarch replied, by taking him into his closet, and expressing his great desire to live on friendly terms with his brother of England; at the same time he presented him with three hundred crowns, and promised him a

thousand more on the conclusion of peace. Won over by such excess of liberality, garter advised his applying to lord Howard, or lord Stanley, both of whom were already opposed to war, besides being in high favour with the monarch. Of this useful hint Louis resolved to avail himself, and sent a herald to those nobles soliciting an introduction to the king, who, discontented as he then was with Burgundy, lent a ready ear to his excuses and insinuations. In a council of officers, it was agreed that Edward should return with his army to England, if Louis would immediately pay him seventy-five thousand crowns, settle on him a life annuity of fifty thousand more, conclude a truce and commercial treaty between the two nations for seven years, and marry his eldest son to Edward's eldest daughter; or, in the event of her death, to her sister Mary. The French king agreed to all that was demanded. In addition it was agreed, that Margaret of Anjou should be released on payment of fifty thousand crowns, and that all other differences should be settled by arbitration.

The people, however, and the army, were by no means contented at this disappointment of their high-fed expectations. But the king put down all murmurers with a strong hand; and, carefully avoiding to exasperate the nation by new taxes, devised extraordinary means for supporting his household and the government, which, though often unjust, were much less dangerous.

The joy in the success from these plans, soon found an alloy in the growing discontent of his brother Clarence. The resumption of certain grants had first served to alienate him from the king, and soon an event of yet deeper interest made the breach still wider. When upon the death of Burgundy his immense possessions fell to his daughter, Mary, Clarence sought the hand of the heiress, and might have obtained it, but for the interference of Edward, who opposed it on two grounds; in the first place he feared lest the ambition of Clarence might induce

him to use the power of Burgundy in obtaining the crown of England; he was anxious not to offend Louis, who had already seized a considerable portion of Mary's inheritance. While the brothers were in this state of mutual irritation, it so happened that Stacey, one of the duke's servants, was accused of accelerating by magic the death of lord Beauchamp. On the rack he implicated Thomas Burdett, a gentleman also in the duke's family, and both were condemned and executed. Clarence zealously championed their innocence, and the next day introduced to the council Dr. Godard, an eminent divine, to depose to their dying declarations. No sooner was this communicated to Edward, than he sent for the duke, and after many sharp upbraidings, committed him to the Tower. This was preparatory to his standing at the bar of the house of lords, charged with high treason. The king conducted the prosecution, opening up old offences that had been forgiven, and accusing him of new, to all of which Clarence replied with a warmth and bitterness that only did farther mischief to his cause. He was found guilty, and the duke of Buckingham, who had been created high steward for the occasion, pronounced on him the sentence of death. The king objected to a public execution. In about ten days it was rumoured that Clarence had died in the Tower, and the chroniclers of the day have lent their sanction to an idle tale of his being drowned in a butt of malmsey.

War again broke out between England and Scotland, attributable either to the intrigues of Louis, or to the policy of Edward, who wished to avail himself of the hot disputes between James and his nobles. The duke of Gloucester was placed at the head of the English army, James commanded his array in person; the borderers recommenced their old system of devastation; and yet two years elapsed before the war assumed a formidable appearance. The duke of Albany, under the pretence of his brother's illegitimacy, laid claim to the Scottish throne, and obtained a promise of assistance from Edward on condition

he should surrender Berwick, should hold his crown as a fief of England, should abjure the national alliance, and should marry if the church would allow it—he had two supposed wives living—one of the English princesses. Accompanied by Gloucester, at the head of more than two and twenty thousand men, he laid siege to Berwick, but though the town surrendered, the castle made a desperate resistance. In the meanwhile James advanced as far as Lauder, entirely ignorant of a much nearer peril. It was generally during a military expedition, when they were surrounded by their retainers, that the Scottish nobles, if they had any ground for complaints, united against their sovereign; and so it happened on this occasion; the barons, who had long been at variance with James, suddenly seized and hanged several of his favourites, disbanded the army, and conveyed himself to the castle of Edinburgh, with menaces of imprisonment for life unless he granted them a full pardon for the murder of his favourites.

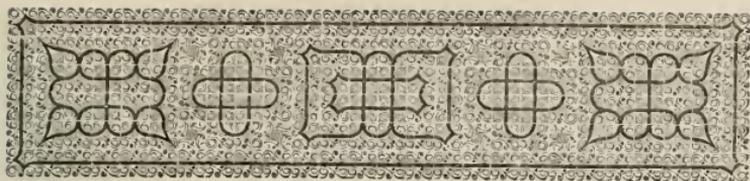
Upon the news of this astounding event reaching the army before Berwick, Albany and Gloucester, putting themselves at the head of sixteen thousand men, marched at once to the northern metropolis, which opened its gates and welcomed them as friends. All men now looked to see the Scottish sceptre pass from the hands of James into the firmer grasp of his brother Albany; but to the surprize of every one the duke suddenly relinquished the crown he had so long been seeking, now that it was actually within his reach, nor has any sufficient reason ever been assigned for this unexpected change of policy. He signed an agreement with two Scottish peers and two prelates, binding himself to act the part of a faithful subject, while they, on the other hand, pledged themselves with no less solemnity to procure for him a full pardon without any exceptions, and the restoration of all the estates and honours that had been taken from him in consequence of the late disputes. To make the English king less dissatisfied with this unlooked-for arrange-

ment, it was settled that the castle of Berwick should be surrendered to him, and that the provost and merchants of Edinburgh should become security for the repayment of all sums advanced on account of the marriage portion of the princess Cecily, unless Edward should prefer to continue the original contract. He however, chose the money, his profusion in all probability making the return of it desirable. Albany took by force the castle of Edinburgh, and having liberated his brother, they showed their reconciliation to the people by riding to Holyrood house on one horse, and sleeping in the same bed. But this sudden revival of brotherly affection did not last long. From some unknown cause the duke again became dissatisfied, and entered into fresh negotiations with Edward. This new treason being discovered, he made his escape a second time to France, when an act of attainder was passed against him by the Scottish parliament.

The matrimonial speculations of Edward for his family, were doomed to disappointment in another and more important quarter. It had been agreed, as the reader will no doubt recollect, that, when his daughter Elizabeth attained her twelfth year, she should be sent for to the French court, and have an annuity of sixty thousand francs settled upon her as the destined bride of the dauphin. She had now passed that age by four years, and still the expected summons had not come. Remonstrances were made, but for these Louis had always some plausible excuse, which served to qualify, though it could not altogether remove, suspicion. The parliament, less blinded by their own wishes, and therefore more alive to the truth, began to doubt the sincerity of the French court, and warned the king that he was being duped. Still Edward, whose heart was set upon the match, would not, or could not, suspect the truth of his good brother, 'till at length an event occurred that set the matter beyond all question. The Burgundian princess Mary, who had borne her husband two children, Philip and Margaret, was suddenly killed

by a fall from her horse, and the moment the intelligence reached Louis, he demanded Margaret for the dauphin, as if no treaty to bar it had existed between himself and the English monarch. The father hesitated, but the people of Ghent, the strenuous advocates of freedom in their own persons, and to whose custody the children had been committed, would not allow him any choice; they extorted his consent, and delivered over Margaret to the commissioners of Louis, the provinces which that monarch had ravished from the mother being settled as a marriage portion upon the daughter. Edward received the news of this contract, as might be expected, with the utmost indignation, and vowed to take a signal vengeance on the French king for his perfidy. That he would have attempted to do so there can be little question; but his career was now rapidly drawing to its close. A slight ailment, which had been treated with neglect, on the sudden began to take on very alarming symptoms, his late paroxysms of anger acting dangerously on a body that was enfeebled by a life of vicious indulgence. He expired in the month of April, 1483, in the twenty-first year of his reign, and was buried with the usual pomp in the new chapel at Windsor.

It is impossible to give Edward the praise of a good or a great prince, though he is said to have been the most accomplished, as well as the handsomest, man of his age. The love of pleasure was his ruling passion, and to that he sacrificed all other considerations. Though never deficient in courage, he was always the last in the field, because he could not bring himself to postpone any indulgence to the serious business of the hour. Blood he shed on all occasions without pity or remorse, destroying friend and foe alike if they happened to cross his path, so that he governed in the latter part of his reign simply by the terror of his early executions.



Edward the Fifth.



EDWARD V. succeeded to the throne, but not to the good fortune, of his father, and we shall again see a crown that had been won by the strong hand lost in the weakness of a minority. The unfortunate marriage of the late monarch with one of the

Wydeviles had divided his own friends into two parties, so that there were now actually three factions in the state. He had elevated the friends and relations of his wife from the humble ranks of knighthood to the highest dignities, and, whether it had been done to gratify his pride or her own, the result was equally injurious. The old nobility viewed this intrusion into their class with jealous hatred, and thus it was that dissension had crept even into the king's council, where the earl Rivers and the marquess of Dorset, the queen's son by a former marriage, possessed the first seats. On nearly all occasions were they opposed at the board by the lords Hastings, Howard, and Stanley, who yet were the king's most intimate friends. While in health and vigour, Edward, as we have just observed, contrived to keep both parties from breaking out. On his death-bed he did all that he could, by exhorting them to mutual forgiveness.

At his command they embraced each other, but the lapse of a few days only was sufficient to show how little their hearts had to do with the profession of their lips.

No sooner had the king expired, than the council met and unanimously agreed to proclaim his son by the style of Edward V. But here their concord ended. It was suspected that the queen, like Isabella, the mother of Edward III., might aspire to rule during her son's minority, a suspicion that gained strength when the young prince was sent to Ludlow, in Shropshire, accompanied by his uncle, earl Rivers. Blinded by these fears, the queen's opponents anxiously expected the arrival of Gloucester and Buckingham, allies infinitely more dangerous than the rivals they so much dreaded. Both these nobles were princes of the blood, Gloucester being the king's uncle, while Buckingham was the lineal descendant of Thomas of Woodstock, the youngest son of Edward III. But Hastings and his friends could see no peril save what might threaten from the Wydeviles. When Elizabeth proposed that Rivers and Gray should conduct the young prince to London, under the protection of an army, they immediately took the alarm; Hastings declared that, if the plan were persisted in, he would at once retire to his command at Calais. Not one amongst them seems to have suspected the real character of the duke of Gloucester. That prince having the command of the army against the Scots, was employed in the marches at the time of his brother's death; but the moment he received intelligence of it, he repaired to York, summoned the gentlemen of the county to take the oath of allegiance to Edward V., despatched letters of loyalty and affection to his nephew, and while he condoled with Elizabeth on the loss of her consort, did not fail to offer his friendship to the leading members of her family. In the meanwhile a secret intercourse was maintained between himself, Buckingham, and Hastings.

On the same day that Gloucester reached Northampton, his nephew had got to Stony Stratford, on his way to London. Rivers

and Gray immediately turned back to welcome the duke in the king's name, when nothing could exceed the apparent cordiality with which they were received by Gloucester. In the evening Buckingham arrived with a retinue of three hundred horsemen, and after supper the deluded guests retired, well satisfied with their host. In the morning, however, it was found that every outlet from the town had been well guarded during the night, for the purpose, they were told, of preventing any one from visiting the king before the arrival of his uncle. Doubtful as all this seemed, the four lords rode in company to the entrance of Stony Stratford, when Gloucester suddenly turned upon Rivers and Gray, accusing them of having alienated from him his nephew's affection. This they denied, but were not the less arrested. The two dukes then proceeded to the temporary residence of the king, to whom on bended knee they paid the usual ceremonial, and the next moment apprehended two of his most confidential servants, sir Thomas Vaughan, and sir Richard Hawse, dismissing the rest of his retinue, and forbidding them under pain of death to return into the royal presence. To the young king, who took the alarm at these proceedings, he pretended that they were necessary to guard against the treachery of the Wydeviles, and conducted him back to Northampton; the four prisoners he ordered to be conveyed under a strong guard to Pontefract. Elizabeth, upon hearing of it, immediately fled with her second son, Richard, her five daughters, and the marquess of Dorset, into the sanctuary at Westminster. All London was in confusion at these events, some of the citizens hastening to Elizabeth, others to Hastings, the common danger not having as yet united them against the common enemy. Hastings believed, or affected to believe, that the two dukes intended no evil against the monarch, and his assurance quieted those who leaned to his division of the loyalists. The friends of the queen without any leader to guide them, waited in dull apprehension for what was to come next, and certain of nothing but of misfortune.

The fourth of May had been appointed for the coronation, and on that day the duke conducted his nephew to the metropolis. Nothing that belonged to the most perfect ceremonial was omitted. He was lodged in the bishop's palace with the honours of royalty, and all that were present, lords, prelates, and commons, did him the customary homage. For several days a great council continued to sit and make the arrangements. On a motion of the duke of Buckingham, the king was removed to the Tower, the 23rd of June being fixed for his coronation, preparatory to which fifty lords and gentlemen were summoned to receive the order of knighthood; the seals were taken from the archbishop of York, and given to the bishop of Lincoln; several officers of the crown were dismissed, and their places filled by the adherents of the predominant party; and Gloucester was named protector. With consummate craft he divided the council, despatching the more particular friends of the young king, to hold their sittings in the Tower, while those who were in the secret of his ambitious projects, held their meetings at his own house of Crosby hall. On the following day, he took his place at the council in the Tower. Suddenly he struck a violent blow upon the table, when a voice without cried, Treason! and a party of armed men rushed into the room. At his order, Hastings, Stanley, and the prelates of York and Ely, were arrested, all of whom were too much attached to Edward for him to have any hope of shaking their fidelity. The three last were separately imprisoned; Hastings was bid to prepare himself for immediate death. To all his astonished enquiries as to the cause of this unexpected doom, he could get no other explanation than that such was the will of the protector. His confession was received by the first priest who presented himself, and a piece of rough timber left by chance in the yard by the chapel door, served the executioner for a block. In the afternoon a proclamation was sent forth, in which the people were told that Hastings and his party had been conspiring against the lives of Gloucester and

Buckingham, who had narrowly escaped the snare which had been laid for them. On the same day, Ratcliffe, one of the duke's most devoted partizans, entered Pontefract castle with a numerous body of armed men, seized Rivers, lord Gray, sir Thomas Vaughan, and sir Richard Hawse, and beheaded them at once. No judicial forms had been observed, but the multitude that had assembled to witness the execution, were assured they had been guilty of treason. Two days afterwards, Ratcliffe delivered to the mayor and citizens of York, a letter from Gloucester himself, informing them of the designs imputed to the queen and her family; in another four days the northern counties were called upon by proclamation to rise in arms and come to London, under Northumberland and lord Nevil, to the assistance of the protector and Buckingham; their lives, it was said, were in danger from the Wydeviles.

The young king was now safe in Gloucester's grasp, and he determined to possess himself of the prince also. First he had recourse to the gentler means of persuasion, despatching a deputation of lords, with the cardinal of Canterbury at their head, to request Elizabeth to give up her son. The queen, aware that force would be used in the event of her refusing, reluctantly complied.

To prepare the nation for the final step, strange reports were spread abroad by the protector's adherents. The tale first circulated by Clarence for his ends, was now revived; it was noised that the late king was not the son of his reputed father, the duke of York, but was born of an adulterous intercourse between his mother Cecily, and a knight in her husband's service. In contrast with the weak points in the late king's character, Gloucester affected to be the champion of the public morals, in virtue of which assumption he singled out Jane Shore, a favourite mistress of Edward's. Her plate and jewels he appropriated to himself; the person of the culprit he turned over to the ecclesiastical court.

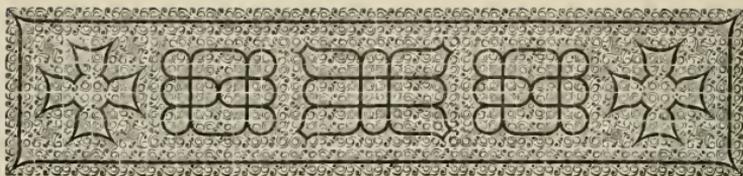
It was evident that physical force also would be requisite ; and that had not been forgotten ; a body of Welshmen collected by Buckingham arrived in London, and the banditti that enacted the murders at Pontefract were close at hand, while the army commanded by Northumberland, was held to be fully sufficient to keep the north in order. Now then the time had come for the more open disclosure of the protector's real object. He appointed Dr. Shaw to preach the following Sunday at St. Paul's cross, and this man made his sermon the vehicle of a long tirade against the late king's vices, affirming that he had, in the early part of his reign, contracted a private marriage with Eleanor, the widow of lord Boteler, of Sudely, wherefore his subsequent union with Elizabeth Gray was illegal, and her children in consequence illegitimate. At this instant, as if by accident, the duke passing through the crowd, appeared in a balcony near the pulpit, when Shaw exclaimed, " But here, in the duke of Gloucester, we have the very picture of his father." Men gazed on each other in mute surprize, and the protector assumed an air of high displeasure.

That this scene had originated with Gloucester himself there can be no doubt, for on the next Tuesday the attempt was renewed in another form by his creature, the duke of Buckingham, who, attended by several lords and gentlemen, harangued the citizens from the hustings at Guildhall. He went over again the grounds adopted by the preacher, and when the multitude made no answer to his appeal, he demanded in plain terms, whether they were in favour of the duke or not. Upon this, a few persons in his pay shouted for king Richard. Buckingham feigned to hear in these hired voices the assent of the general people, and having returned his thanks, invited them to go with him the next day to Baynard castle, where Gloucester was residing. Accordingly the duke, accompanied by several lords and gentlemen, and the principal citizens, requested an audience of the protector, who affected much surprize and even alarm, at

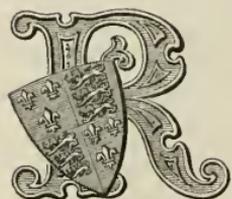
their visit. With his permission, the duke presented to him an address, to this effect : that the marriage of the late king with Elizabeth was made without the necessary assent of the lords, and by the aid of sorcery and witchcraft on the part of the queen and her mother ; that the ceremony was performed, without edition of banns, in a private room, and not in open church ; that at the time of this pretended union the king was already married to Eleanor Butteler, daughter to the old earl of Shrewsbury ; for all of which considerations they, the three estates, prayed Richard to assume the crown as being his, both by inheritance and election.

Gloucester did not challenge the truth of these assertions ; but declared that he would much rather preserve the crown for his nephew, to whom he professed himself greatly attached. Buckingham replied for the people, that they would never submit to the rule of a bastard, and that if he refused the sceptre, they knew where to find one who would be less scrupulous. Such a hint was irresistible.

The next day, the 23rd of June, Richard proceeded in state to Westminster, and took possession of his royal heritage, by placing himself on the marble seat in the great hall, lord Howard, afterwards duke of Norfolk, standing at his right hand, and the duke of Suffolk at his left. There was much show of judgment in this ceremonial, as he explained it to the assembled multitude. He had chosen, he said, to commence his reign there, because the first duty of a king was the administration of justice ; and at the same time he ordered it to be proclaimed that he forgave all men the offences they might have committed against him before that hour. He then proceeded to St. Paul's, where the clergy waited to receive him in procession, and was welcomed by a large concourse of people with acclamations.



Richard the Third.



Richard had now reached the summit of his ambition, but though he has been singled out by the pen, both of history and romance, as one of the blackest usurpers that ever disgraced a throne, it would be difficult to show how he was worse than many of his predecessors. The preparations already made for the nephew's coronation assisted in quickening the same ceremony for the uncle. It was not quite a fortnight from his acceptance of the petition at Baynard castle, that he was crowned at Westminster, with his consort Anne, the daughter of the late Warwick, who had fallen in the battle of Barnet. The ceremony was performed with every adjunct that could give it splendour, few of the peers or the peeresses being absent ; and it seemed as if at length the wars of the white and red rose were ended ; for while Buckingham bore the king's train, the countess of Richmond bore the queen's, both of whom were descendants of John of Ghent, and the heads of the house of Lancaster.

We have before seen that it was the new king's policy to affect an extreme desire to promote morals among his people.

When the lords were about to separate, he called them into his presence, strictly admonishing them to preserve the peace in their respective counties, and lend their best aid to his officers in the punishment of all offences against the law. A few days afterwards he himself followed them, avowedly for the same purpose, stopping at Oxford, Woodstock, Gloucester, Worcester, and all the great towns, where he received petitions, dispensed favours, and administered justice. The queen, with the Spanish ambassadors and many of the nobles, joined him at Warwick, and after a week's residence in that city, the court travelled through Coventry, Leicester, Nottingham, and Pontefract, to York. It was here, if any where, that Richard had a stronghold upon the affections of his subjects, and so anxious was he for this being made apparent to the people of the south, in whom he less trusted, that hints were given to his northern friends, to show their attachment by every outward demonstration. The gentlemen of the neighbourhood were commanded to attend and do him homage, and to gratify this favourite portion of his realm, he and his consort were here crowned a second time.

So long as the king remained in the capital, his presence sufficed to silence complaint; but no sooner was that check removed, than men began to communicate their thoughts to each other, borrowing fresh hatred to the king from pity for the young prisoners in the Tower. By some it was proposed to attempt their liberation; others were for adopting a measure that was certainly less liable to danger; they proposed conveying at least one, if not all, of the royal sisters to some place of refuge on the continent, so that there would always be some of the lineal inheritors of the crown to claim it when occasion offered; that such a time would come at some day or another, no one could doubt who recollected the unceasing changes of the preceding hundred years. But Richard had foreseen these perils. To guard against the first of their plans, he had already caused

the murder of his nephews, though none had the least suspicion of what had happened. To anticipate the second evil, he had ordered John Nesfield to surround the sanctuary of Westminster with a body of armed men, and to allow neither ingress nor egress to any person. On their side the friends of the young princes pursued their plans with equal secrecy and vigour. Meetings were privately held in Kent, Essex, Sussex, Berkshire, Hants, Wilts, and Devonshire, the result of which was a determination to take up arms against Richard. Strange to say, they found an ally in the duke of Buckingham, though it is difficult to guess what could, in the course of a few weeks only, have changed him from a warm friend to a bitter enemy of the usurper. Richard had rewarded his services with a liberal hand. Some have imagined that he was won over by the eloquence of his prisoner Morton; others have suggested that Buckingham, as the cruel and suspicious character of his master unfolded itself, began to tremble for his own safety; this he might reasonably do, as being the head to whom the Lancastrians looked up for protection. Whether he was influenced by these or any other reasons, Buckingham, who had married the sister of Elizabeth, now agreed to aid in restoring the crown to the young Edward. He was to place himself at the head of the party, and circulars to this effect were despatched to the principal confederates; but now came the tidings of the young prince's death; Richard, who had hitherto kept this event so profound a secret, suffered it to transpire the moment he heard of an intention to attempt their liberation, as by so doing he hoped to disconcert the plans of the conspirators.

The time and manner in which Edward with his young brother perished, have always been a matter of much question. The account most generally received is that collected from the confession of the murderers in the next reign. It may be briefly summed up as follows:—Soon after Richard's departure from the capital, he endeavoured to persuade Brakenbury, the gover-

nor of the Tower, to rid him of the young princes. Brakenbury refused, and Richard then sounded sir James Tyrrel, and in him found a ready agent. This man, therefore, he despatched from Warwick, with orders that he should receive the keys and the command of the fortress for twenty-four hours. Brakenbury, however unwilling to do the deed himself, seems to have had no scruple in obeying these commands, and in the night Tyrrel, accompanied by Forest, a known assassin, and Dighton one of his grooms, stole up to the chamber where the princes lay asleep. Tyrrel, according to this account, watched at the door, while the two appointed murderers went into the chamber. When the deed was accomplished by smothering the young victims in their bed-clothes, they called in Tyrrel that he might be satisfied of the fact, and by his orders then interred the bodies at the foot of the staircase. In the morning the keys were given back to Brakenbury, and Tyrrel returned to his employer.

The intelligence that the princes had been put to death—for no one doubted of their having been murdered in some way—spread a general feeling of horror. Even the friends of Richard were confounded. As for the conspirators, they had gone too far to recede. Some new competitor for the throne must be found while the people were still in a ferment. The bishop of Ely suggested the offering of the crown to Henry, the young earl of Richmond, who in right of his mother represented the house of Lancaster; at the same time the prelate advised that it should be on condition of his marrying the princess Elizabeth, upon whom had now devolved the claims of the house of York. This proposal met with the ready concurrence both of Yorkists and Lancastrians; the countess of Richmond consented in the name of her son, to whom a messenger was instantly despatched at Bretagne, with information of the agreement.

Vigilant as the king was on all occasions, this plan with all its numerous ramifications, escaped his knowledge. In utter ignorance of so near as well as great a peril, he proceeded from York

to Lincolnshire ; but in about a fortnight Henry's answer arrived, and Richard then for the first time learnt the blow that was meditated. No sooner was he aware of his danger, than he called up his best energies to confront it, summoning his friends to meet him at Leicester with their retainers, proclaiming Buckingham a traitor, and commanding the great seal to be brought from London. Nothing daunted by the knowledge that their powerful adversary was now upon his guard, the confederates rose in arms on the very day they had assigned for the outbreak. The marquess of Dorset proclaimed Henry at Exeter ; the bishop of Salisbury declared for him in Wiltshire ; the gentlemen of Kent did the same at Maidstone ; those of Berkshire, at Newberry ; and the duke of Buckingham summoned the Welshmen to his standard at Brecknock.

It was five days later that the king joined his army, which by that time had assembled at Leicester. He too, like his adversaries, sought to gain the popular opinion, and issued a proclamation, wherein he set forth his own zeal for justice and morality, and contrasted it with the conduct of those opposed to him. What might have been the result, had Henry landed, or the duke been able to join his confederates, is very doubtful ; but fortune saved Richard from this hazard. Though Henry left St. Malo with a fleet of thirty sail, yet so stormy was the weather that few could follow him across the channel, and by the time he reached the Devonshire coast, he found it useless to land with such diminished forces. The fate of Buckingham was even more disastrous. Leaving Brecknock, he had taken his way through the forest of Dene to the Severn, but found his march interrupted by obstacles upon which he had never calculated. His Welsh followers took the alarm and disbanded upon his turning aside to Webly, the seat of lord Ferrers, and their example was quickly imitated by other bodies of insurgents. Thus abandoned by his troops, he was fain to disguise himself and seek a refuge in the hut of Banister, one of his servants in Shropshire,

where he was discovered by the enemy ; but it is uncertain whether this resulted from his host's treachery, or the imprudence of those friends to whom the secret of his retreat was confided. The merit of his past services availed nothing for him with Richard. He refused to admit the prisoner into his presence when brought to Salisbury, where he now was with his army, and gave orders for his being instantly beheaded in the market-place. Morton was more fortunate ; he too had disguised himself, and escaped to the isle of Ely, whence he passed over to the Flemish coast.

From Salisbury the king led his forces into Devonshire. At his advance the insurgents dispersed without attempting to strike a blow. The marquess of Dorset, and Courtney bishop of Exeter, were fortunate enough to get over in safety to Bretagne ; others found a refuge from the royal vengeance either in the respect paid to the sanctuary, or in the fidelity of their friends and neighbours.

The king marched without the shadow of opposition through the southern counties, and whatever enemy fell into his hands was sure to be put to death. Upon his return to London he summoned a parliament, which confirmed by its sanction the petition addressed to him when protector, and declared his twofold right, by election as well as inheritance, to the crown, which they entailed on the issue of his body. All this, however, would have been incomplete without a bill of attainder, and they did not fail to pass one, severe and comprehensive beyond any former example. The countess of Richmond was among the number of the attainted ; she had played too important a part in the recent affair to be forgotten ; but her life was spared at the intercession of lord Stanley, who had by some means won the favour of Richard, and even persuaded him into allowing her the possession of her estates during his life ; in return for this extraordinary act of mercy, the husband bound himself to watch over the future conduct of his wife.

The marriage of Edward IV. to Elizabeth Gray had now been pronounced null by the approval of the petition presented at Baynard castle ; their son was officially designated as “ Edward, the bastard, lately called Edward the Fifth ;” his mother was simply styled Elizabeth, late wife of sir John Gray, and the letters patent entitling her to dower as queen of England were annulled. But though the king could thus, so far as words and parchment went, repudiate the claims of his brother’s family, he knew full well that they still lingered in the hearts of many of his people, and the idea of a marriage between Richmond and the young Elizabeth, filled him with serious alarm. At the last Christmas festival a meeting had been held in Bretagne, at which Henry pledged himself by oath, to make her his queen, as soon as he should be able to put down the usurper ; upon that condition, the exiles, who were not less in number than five hundred, had done him homage. Of himself, indeed, Henry could pretend no claim to the crown, being descended, on the father’s side, from Owen Tudor and Catharine, the relict of Henry V. ; on the mother’s, from John Beaufort, earl of Somerset, a natural son of John of Ghent, by Catharine Swynford. It is true, that Somerset had been legitimated, but the very act, which conferred the favour, had also in express terms, made him and his posterity incapable of succeeding to the throne, and if the act were valid in one part, it must be not less so in the other. But by a rare chance it so happened that those who had better claims had no wish for a throne that must be fought for, and when gained, must be maintained by the strong hand. On the side of the Yorkists, where the party divided in itself was not attached to Richard, all objection was done away with by the projected marriage with Elizabeth, whom they considered as their sovereign now that they were assured the young princes had perished in the Tower.

Fully aware of the danger to be apprehended from this quarter, Richard, by threats and persuasions, endeavoured to draw the

late queen out of her sanctuary. After much interchange of messages, they came to an agreement, in virtue of which the mother was to receive a yearly allowance of seven hundred marks for life, and her daughters were each to have two hundred marks for a marriage portion. In a situation so forlorn as that of Elizabeth, she could scarcely do otherwise than repair to court in reliance upon these promises, and the kindness of her reception went far to allay any lingering suspicions. Her daughter, the young Elizabeth, had more particularly good reason to be satisfied with the king, who was lavish in his attentions, having in all probability designed to marry her to his son Edward. The death of the young prince at Middleham, put an end to this project. He was not, however, the less anxious to keep possession of his prize, whatever his ultimate intentions might be, and retained her about the person of the queen.

The attention of the king was now recalled to Bretagne, where his enemies were, with unwearied zeal, devising means for an early struggle with him for the throne. His spies had done him good service; even Landois, the Breton minister, had been bought by his gold, and no measure was taken by Henry or the exiles, of which he had not immediate notice. This useful agent, who was the favourite of duke Francis, contrived by his persuasions to win over his master to the cause of Richard; a truce being concluded between the two countries, it soon led to a frequent, as well as friendly intercourse, which had for its result, the formation of a plot to surprize Henry and his friends in the midst of their warlike preparations. Fortunately for them, Morton discovered, and gave them timely warning of the scheme, when they sought a safer asylum in France, then under the rule of Charles VIII. In that country a year was spent before they had completed all the necessary measures for the projected invasion.

The breathing time thus allowed Richard was wisely employed by him in effecting a better intelligence with Scotland. The

commerce of Scotland suffered so severely from the English cruisers, that James found it advisable to solicit and conclude an armistice for three years, which was rendered yet more binding by a marriage alliance between Anne de la Pole, and the eldest son of the Scottish monarch.

Christmas had now come, and the king held his court at Westminster with more than usual magnificence. Balls, feasting, and all sorts of amusements, filled up the holidays. An event connected with them occasioned much surprize at the time. It was observed that the king's niece, Elizabeth, wore on all occasions robes similar to those of her royal mistress; but the riddle was explained, when, upon the death of the latter, Richard offered his hand to his niece. It does not, however, appear that the mother objected to this union, and if we may believe the chroniclers of those times, she wrote to her son, the marquess of Dorset, at Paris, desiring him to withdraw from the councils of Henry.

The king found a determined opposition to this scheme in a quarter where, perhaps, he least expected it. On consulting his two most trusty advisers, Ratcliffe and Catesby, they objected strenuously to the proposed union. They observed that this marriage would, from the near relationship of the parties, shock both the people and the clergy; that it was already suspected by many he had poisoned the queen to make room for his niece, and by marrying her he would convert these suspicions into a positive belief. The consequence would be the alienation of his firmest friends, the men of the north, who supported him chiefly from regard to his deceased consort as being the daughter of the great earl of Warwick. Richard was alarmed by these arguments into the abandonment of his plan, though he gave way with much reluctance.

The time was fast approaching when the grand struggle was to be made for the crown. Without believing the visionary terrors imputed to the king by sir Thomas More, it may yet

well be that he felt doubtful when he looked at his want of means, and saw that he could place no reliance upon his adherents. Every day supplied a fresh instance of defection, and often where he had most confided. He was rendered yet more anxious by his doubts of lord Stanley, whose influence in Cheshire and Lancashire would make him a perilous addition to the enemy, should he choose to revolt. Hitherto he had been zealous in the cause of Richard, but then he had married the mother of the pretender to the crown, a lady who had once already braved his displeasure in the hostile cause, and must naturally be supposed to exercise some influence over the mind of her husband. To lessen this influence as much as possible, and attach him to the royal cause, Richard had loaded him with favours, but at the same time had carefully kept him under his own eye by making him steward of the household. It was therefore, with reluctance that he listened to his prayer for permission to visit his estates; Stanley pleaded his former services, and unable to refuse the claim, the king retained lord Strange at court as a hostage for the fidelity of his father.

From his emissaries abroad Richard now learnt that the earl of Richmond was ready to take the field. With the consent of Charles, that nobleman had collected an army of three thousand men, the greater part of whom were Normans, and had assembled a fleet in the mouth of the Seine for their transport to England. Richard affected, and perhaps really felt, a pleasure at this intelligence; he had so long been harassed by the expectation of the thing, that its actual presence might be a relief, as with all his faults he had a bold spirit that never wavered in the moment of peril. To prepare the mind of the nation for the coming tempest, he issued a proclamation, but at the same time he did not forget any of those more active measures so urgently demanded by the occasion. His friends in the maritime counties received the necessary directions from him for the defence of those parts, while cavalry posts were established on the high

roads for the more ready transmission of intelligence. His head quarters he fixed at Nottingham.

It was the first of August, when Henry left Harfleur for the shore of Wales ; on the seventh he landed at Milford Haven, from which place he marched through the northern parts of that country where the Stanley interest was predominant. He did not, however, meet with the encouragement he had expected from the inhabitants, fear or indifference retaining them in a passive state. No opposition was offered to his progress by the Welsh chieftains, neither did many of them join his standard, so that on his reaching Shrewsbury, his whole force scarcely amounted to four thousand, a small, and apparently inadequate, array to cope with the preparations of Richard. Active, however, as that prince was, the landing had taken place a week before he heard of it ; but no sooner did he receive the intelligence than he sent out peremptory summons for all his subjects to join him at Leicester. By some of his adherents these mandates were promptly obeyed. The most important partizan was still wanting ; lord Stanley replied to the summons that he was laid up by the sweating sickness, and his son, lord Strange, endeavoured to escape. In this attempt he failed, and upon being questioned, was induced to confess that he had engaged to join the invaders, but he maintained that his father had no knowledge of their plans. Richard made a last effort to bring over his reluctant subject to his cause ; he ordered lord Strange to write to him that his son's life would be forfeited unless he joined the royal banners without any more delay.

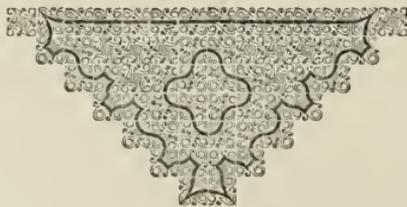
The king, who was still at Leicester, found himself at the head of an army so numerous, that he might reasonably look to crush the feeble array of his competitor. But disaffection was in the ranks. The boldness of Henry in marching forward with so little apparent support, plainly showed his reliance upon secret promises, and that he had adherents who only waited the proper moment for coming forward. At Shrewsbury he crossed

the Severn; at Newport he was joined by the tenantry of the Talbots; at Stafford he held a private conference with lord Stanley, when it was agreed, as the only chance of saving his son's life, that the Stanleys should still wear the semblance of hostility to the invader.

On the twenty-first of August, Richard rode out from Leicester with the crown upon his head, and posted himself in the fields about two miles from Bosworth. Henry had also advanced in the night from Tamworth to Atherston. Here he was joined by the Stanleys, and by numerous deserters from his rival, though his array was still less by one half than that of Richard. In the morning both armies advanced to Redmore, and the vanguards, severally commanded by the duke of Norfolk and the earl of Oxford, came into collision. From the first Richard saw that the battle was lost to him. If the day could be retrieved, it must be by a desperate effort, and happening to espy Henry, he spurred on his horse, shouting "treason! treason!" and for a moment carried all before him. With his own hand he killed sir William Brandon, his rival's standard-bearer, beat sir John Cheney to the ground, and dealt a furious blow at Henry, but being overwhelmed by numbers, he was thrown from his horse and slain. No sooner had he fallen, than lord Stanley took up the crown, and placed it on the earl of Hereford's head, when the fortunate victor was greeted with cries of "Long live king Henry!" On the opposite side about three thousand perished, amongst whom were the duke of Norfolk, lord Ferrers, and many knights. The body of the late king was stript, and being laid across a horse behind a pursuivant at arms, was carried back to Leicester, Henry preceding the dead Richard in the same state the living man had quitted the city on the day preceding. Here after it had been publicly exposed for two days, the corpse was hurried to the grave with little respect in the church of the Grey friars. With the exception of this petty insult to his departed foe, which, perhaps, policy rendered

necessary, there was nothing with which to reproach the new ruler in the hour of his triumph. So far from his indulging in that wholesale slaughter which we have generally seen common on such occasions, he inflicted the last penalty of the law on three offenders only ; these were the notorious Catesby, and two men of the name of Brecher, who, it may be inferred, did not suffer without good reason, though the nature of their offences has not survived them.

The character of Richard has been a matter of some dispute ; the general belief has stampt him for an usurper of the most atrocious kind ; bad enough he certainly was, but from any thing that has come down to us it would be difficult to prove he was worse than many of his predecessors.





Henry the Seventh.

HENRY'S accession to the throne may upon the whole be considered a fortunate event for England. By consummate skill and prudence he united the two houses, and thus obtained for the country a rest from civil dissension. If his own title to the crown as a Lancastrian was not the best, still it was undisputed by those who had a better and nearer claim, while the Yorkists were fully prepared to own fealty to the husband of Elizabeth.

From Bosworth field Henry proceeded to Leicester. But although possessed of the sovereignty without a rival, he was still in a perplexing situation ; on what title should he claim the throne before the people ; on the right of the house of Lancaster, on the rights of Elizabeth, his intended wife, or on those of conquest. Each had its own advantages as well as disadvantages, and after much deliberation a plan was adopted that without discussing the rival titles of York and Lancaster, should settle the crown upon the king and his heirs in general. There was yet another cause of considerable uneasiness to Henry. He could, indeed, treat with contempt the pretensions of John de la Pole, earl of Lincoln, whom his uncle Richard had nominated for his successor ; but not so Edward Plantagenet, son to the late duke of Clarence ; upon the execution of that prince, Ed-

ward IV. had called the child to court, and created him earl of Warwick, the title borne by his deceased grandfather; for a time too, Richard had favoured him upon the death of his own son, and treated him as heir apparent. Here was the point of danger, and to guard against it, the first act of Henry was to transfer the captive to the safer custody of the Tower. The young prince was only in his fifteenth year, and this measure excited the public interest strongly in his favour.

The princess Elizabeth had also been a prisoner at Sheriff-button, having been sent thither by Richard upon the first news of the invasion. Henry now despatched several noblemen to accompany her to the house of her mother in London; he himself, after having been welcomed by the mayor and principal citizens at Hornsey park, entered the capital amidst the acclamations of all classes. The three standards, under which his little army had achieved their victory, were carried in triumph before him, to be devoutly laid by him on the high altar at St. Paul's. But this national rejoicing was destined to receive a sudden and unexpected check by the appearance of a malignant disease, which obtained from its leading symptoms the name of the sweating sickness. In eight days it had killed two successive lord mayors and six aldermen of London. At the end of a month it began to abate of its ravages, most probably from the growing coldness of the season, and Henry was crowned by the cardinal archbishop of Canterbury. Honours of all kinds were lavished upon this occasion. Twelve knights bannerets were created; the king's uncle, the earl of Pembroke, was made duke of Bedford; lord Stanley exchanged his title for that of earl of Derby; and sir Edward Courtney became earl of Devon.

When the coronation had taken place, a parliament was summoned. On the speaker's being presented to the king, the latter announced his title by inheritance, and the judgment of God, who had given him the victory; but, lest the nation should be alarmed at this claim by right of conquest, he added that all

should enjoy their own, except such as should be punished in the present parliament for offences against the crown. And now another difficulty arose; many of the sitting members had been outlawed, and the king himself attainted, by the last monarch; could then the one legislate, or the other call them together? The judges, whom Henry consulted in this dilemma, replied that in regard to the king himself, the crown had cleared away all legal corruptions of blood, but that the members must not sit 'till their attainders were reversed by an equal authority to that which had inflicted them. In pursuance of this decision, a single act repealed the attaints of the greater part, while separate bills were passed in favour of the king's mother, the dukes of Bedford, Buckingham, and Somerset, the marquess of Dorset, the earl of Oxford, the lords Beaumont, Wells, Clifford, Hungerford, Roos, and many others.

It was Henry's policy neither to weaken the claim of Elizabeth, nor yet to confirm it to the diminution of his own as the head of the Lancastrians. He therefore would not allow the revival of the act of Henry IV., which established the succession in the line of John of Ghent, and was equally unwilling to repeal that of Edward IV. which established it in the line of Lionel duke of Clarence. He commanded all records of his own attainder to be taken off the file, and annulled the act of Edward IV. by which so many of his Lancastrian predecessors had been declared traitors. To give validity to the title of Elizabeth, he repealed also the act of the 1st of Richard III. that had bastardized the children of Edward IV. by Elizabeth Gray, ordered the original to be burnt, and commanded all persons having copies to deliver them up to the chancellor before Easter, under pain of fine and imprisonment. In the act of settlement, however, no mention was made of the queen or her heirs, and the same silence was preserved as to his own claims, it being merely enacted that the inheritance should rest in Henry and his legitimate successors. This extreme reserve alarmed his own friends no

less than the Yorkists. On the usual grant of tonnage and poundage for life being presented to him, the commons coupled with it a prayer that he would marry the princess Elizabeth, to which the lords spiritual and temporal signified their concurrence by rising and bowing to the throne. Henry acceded to their petition.

Means were now to be sought for rewarding Henry's adherents as well as defraying his own expenses. The treasury was exhausted. In such cases, it had hitherto been the way for the new monarch to enrich his followers, without cost to himself, by inflicting fines and forfeitures upon those who had been his opponents. An act of attainder was passed, including Richard III., the duke of Norfolk, the earl of Surrey, the lords Lovell, Zouch, and Ferrers, with several knights and gentlemen to the number of thirty. An act of resumption followed. The king revoked all grants made by the crown since Henry VI., which of course were for the most part confined to the Yorkists; he had therefore the whole of that faction at his mercy in regard to their estates. Before dissolving the parliament, he no less wisely than humanely issued a general pardon to the adherents of Richard III. His marriage with Elizabeth took place in the recess after Christmas, and thus the red and white roses were finally united. The delay was supposed to have originated in his determination to avoid the mention of her name in the settlement.

Previously to the marriage, on account of the relationship between the royal pair, a dispensation had been granted by the bishop of Imola, the pope's legate. Henry now resolved to apply for another to Innocent VIII. himself, for the purpose, as he pretended, of removing the least shadow of doubt with regard to the validity of the marriage; in reality he had a deeper motive; by introducing into it the meaning he affixed to the act of settlement, he hoped to gain for such interpretation the sanction of the papal authority. The rescript of the pontiff on this occasion bears clear evidence to the king's intentions.

When the nuptials had been celebrated, Henry resolved, as had been the custom of his predecessors, to make a progress through the kingdom. One of his chief motives was to conciliate the affection of the northern counties, that had been so much attached to Richard, and with this view he proposed spending nearly the whole summer in those parts. While keeping the Easter festival at Lincoln, news came to him that lord Lovell with Humphrey and Thomas Stafford, had ventured to quit the sanctuary at Colchester, and had managed the affair with so much secrecy, that no one knew whither they had betaken themselves. Confident in his own resources and in the people, Henry did not suffer himself to be diverted by this intelligence from the course he had previously intended; with a splendid retinue, he left Lincoln for Nottingham, where he was met by ambassadors from the Scotch king, and then continued his progress, 'till at Pontefract he was received by farther tidings of lord Lovell; he had passed him, it seems, on the way, and having raised troops in the neighbourhood of Rippon and Middleham, meant to surprise him as he entered York. There was little in so feeble an attempt to alarm Henry. In two days the insurgents arrived at the same conviction, and with the allowance of their leader dispersed to seek their safety. This failure broke up a scheme of the Staffords, who had proposed by a simultaneous movement to possess themselves of the city of Worcester, and in despair of success, fled for sanctuary to the church of Colham, a small village in the neighbourhood of Abingdon. In this case, however, the rights of sanctuary were not respected.

These trifling disturbances were not allowed to impede the king's intended progress. At three miles from York, which he approached with royal magnificence, he was met by the mayor and aldermen on horseback, and at the gate was received by the clergy in procession, amidst the plaudits of the inhabitants, and the exhibition of rare pageants. Imitating the sagacious conduct of Richard on a like occasion, he passed three weeks there,

in the redress of wrongs, and the conferring of honours. From York he made his way back to London, his course through each county being attended by the sheriffs, as well as the resident nobility and gentry.

Secure as Henry seemed to be by the union in himself of the white and red roses, still the new order of things wanted time and the imperceptible effect of custom to confirm it. The people could not be expected to settle down at once into peace and quiet. It was therefore of the utmost importance to Henry that he should be on friendly terms with his neighbours, and more particularly with James the king of Scotland. It was, however, a part of the good fortune, which had attended Henry from the outset that James was partial to the English.

As the former truce between the two crowns was supposed to have expired at the death of Richard, a new one was concluded for three years, with a promise that it should be continued 'till the demise of one of the two monarchs, and that a matrimonial alliance should be contracted between the royal families of England and Scotland.

The queen now gave birth to a son, and as this event threatened to perpetuate the crown in his family, it excited his hitherto dormant enemies to an extraordinary attempt. They pretended that the young earl of Warwick had escaped from the Tower, having tutored a lad of the name of Simnel to enact the part. This pretender first appeared at Dublin, where he was favourably received by the earl of Kildare, who then held the reins of government, and proclaimed king under the title of Edward VI. Hereupon Henry conducted the real earl of Warwick from the Tower, produced him publicly to the citizens, and then set out to give battle to his enemies. At Stoke the royalists were surprised by the insurgents, but defeated them nevertheless with much slaughter. The pretended Edward VI. obtained a pardon, resumed his real name of Lambert Simnel, was made a scullion in the royal kitchen, and was afterwards raised to the office of

falconer. But from this event the king received a lesson not to offend the Yorkists, and to silence their murmurs he now caused his consort, Elizabeth, to be crowned.

Having obtained a grant of money from the parliament, the king next required their aid in putting down the practice of *maintenance*, by which was understood "an association of individuals under a chief, whose livery they wore, and to whom they bound themselves for the purpose of maintaining by force the private quarrels of the chief and the members." To prevent in some measure the evils of such a system, it had been enacted in the preceding parliament, that neither lords nor commoners should keep in their service felons or outlaws, and that they would not oppose the due execution of the king's writs. A law was now made that the chancellor, treasurer, and keeper of the privy seal, or two of them, with one bishop, one temporal peer, and the chief judges of the King's Bench and Common Pleas, should have authority to call before them all offenders in these respects, and to punish the guilty as if convicted by the ordinary course of justice. But these limits were soon extended 'till they included libels, misdemeanours, and contempts; and the power of pronouncing that judgment on delinquents, to which they would have been liable if they had been convicted "after the due course of law," grew in practice into a power of punishing at discretion. This court was called the *star-chamber*, from the decorations of the room in which it usually sate.

Henry now endeavoured to yet farther cement the friendship between himself and James of Scotland, by intermarriages, but the death of the latter defeated his projects. He, however, was fortunate enough to renew the truce with his successor. His attention was next directed to the continent, where Charles VIII. king of France, was at war with Francis, duke of Brittany, who had given refuge to the rebellious duke of Orleans. Such, at least, was the pretext held out, though the real object was to break off the intended marriage of Anne, the duke's eldest

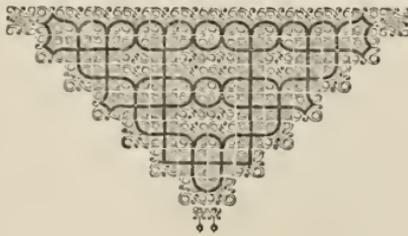
daughter, and annex Bretagne to France. Henry, though solicited by both parties, temporized. But Francis died; his youngest daughter in a few weeks followed him; and before Christmas one half of Bretagne was in the hands of the French. Henry was roused by these events from his apathy, and he despatched a body of troops to Bretagne, by whose aid the progress of the French arms was checked, though eventually Charles obtained the prize for which he fought, in gaining the hand of the young Burgundian princess. The English people became clamorous for renewing the war with vigour; Henry quietly pocketed the money voted to him for this purpose, and made a show of yielding to their wishes by landing with a small army at Calais, but he used it only as a means of extorting from the French king more than a hundred thousand pounds sterling.

While these things were being transacted, a second attempt was made to deprive Henry of his throne. A young man, named Perkin Warbeck, but who gave out that he was Richard, duke of York, the second son of Edward IV. landed at Cork, and was favourably received as a claimant of the throne. Being invited to Paris by Charles, he repaired thither, when he was received for that which he pretended to be. He was also favoured by the dowager duchess of Burgundy, to whose court he went when dismissed from France upon the signing of peace between the French king and Henry. Several nobles suffered death for lending countenance to the cause of the impostor, who after the lapse of three years, made a descent with a small body of adventurers, in the neighbourhood of Deal. He was defeated, and forced again to seek a refuge in Flanders. From this place he was soon driven by the signing of a treaty of peace between England and the Netherlands. He landed a second time at Cork, but the natives refusing to adopt his cause, he went to Scotland, where he was well received, and married the lady Catherine Gordon, daughter to the earl of Huntley. The English king in vain endeavoured to detach James from the

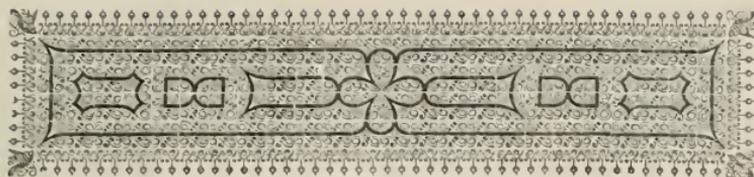
pretender. The latter marched into England at a time when Henry was occupied in putting down a rebellion of the Cornish men, but as the natives refused to join the Scots, they were fain to retire upon the news of his having subdued the insurgents. After many adventures Warbeck was put to death.

The rest of this monarch's reign was little troubled by wars abroad, or disputes at home. His great care was to amass money, either by foreign connections, or by grants wrung under various pretences from his subjects, and with both he was successful. At length in the spring of 1509, he died, under a violent attack of gout, a disease to which he had long been subject.

With this monarch our slight historical sketch comes to a natural conclusion, for after his reign there is no regal source to which we can trace any existing families in this country except the Royal House itself. Here then we break off, as anything farther would be manifestly foreign to our present purpose.



Genealogies of the Sovereigns.



Edward the Second, King of England.

EDWARD THE SECOND, surnamed of *Carnarvon* ; *b.* 25 April, 1284, succeeded to the throne at the decease of his father, 7 July, 1307 ; and was crowned 23 Feb. 1308. He *m.* 23 Jan. 1308, Isabella, dau. of Philip the *Fair*, King of France, and had issue,

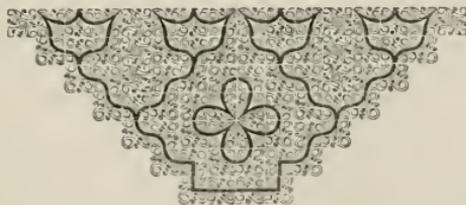
EDWARD of Windsor, Prince of Wales.

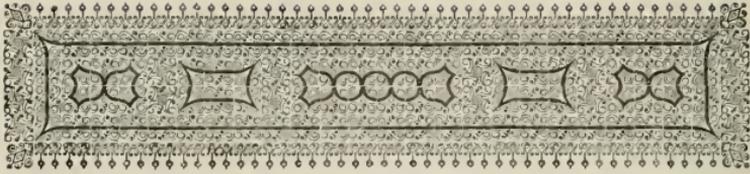
John, of Eltham, created Earl of Cornwall, in 1327 ; *d.* in youth in 1336.

Joan, *m.* David Bruce, King of Scotland ; and *d.* issueless.

Eleanor, *m.* Reynald, Count of Guelders, and had issue.

EDWARD II., who was deposed 20 Jan. 1327, was inhumanly murdered in Berkeley Castle 21 Sept. following.

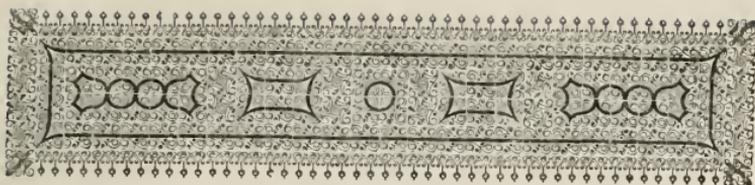




Edward the Third, King of England.

EDWARD THE THIRD, *b.* 13 Nov. 1312, succeeded his father in 1327. He *m.* in 1327, Philippa, 4th dau. of William, Count of Holland and Hainault, by Jane, his wife, dau. of Charles of Valois, son of Philip the *Hardy*, son of St. Louis. By this lady (who *d.* 15 Aug. 1369) King Edward had issue,

- i. EDWARD, surnamed the **Black Prince**, from the colour of his armour; *b.* 15 June, 1330. This gallant soldier, the immortal hero of CRECY and POICTIERS, *m.* in 1361, his cousin, JOAN, commonly called the "Fair Maid of Kent," dau. and heiress of his great-uncle, the Earl of Kent, (*see* EDWARD I. The lady had been *m.* previously to Sir Thomas Holland, K.G., and to the Earl of Salisbury,) by whom he had an only surviving son, RICHARD, afterwards 2nd of his name. The Black Prince *d.* in the lifetime of his father, 8 July, 1376.
 - ii. WILLIAM, of Hatfield, *b.* in 1336, who *d.* young.
 - iii. LIONEL, of Antwerp, Duke of Clarence.
 - iv. JOHN of GAUNT, Duke of Lancaster, Earl of Richmond, &c.
 - v. EDMUND, Earl of Cambridge, and Duke of York.
 - vi. THOMAS of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, constable of England.
 - i. Joan, *m.* to Gilbert, Lord Talbot; but *d. s. p.*
 - ii. Isabel, *m.* Ingelram de Courcy, Earl of Bedford, and had two daus., Mary, *m.* to Robert de Barr, and Philippa, *m.* to Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford and Duke of Ireland.
 - iii. Joan, contracted in marriage to ALPHONZO, King of Castile, but died of the plague before the solemnization, in 1348.
 - iv. Blanch, *d.* an infant.
 - v. Mary, *m.* to John Montfort, Duke of Brittany, *s. p.*
 - vi. Margaret, *m.* to John Hastings, Earl of Pembroke; and *d. s. p.*
- KING EDWARD III. *d.* at Shene, 21 June, 1377.



Lionel Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, and his Descendants.

LIONEL PLANTAGENET, surnamed of *Antwerp*, third son of King EDWARD III, was born in 1338. Having married Lady Elizabeth de Burgh, only child and heiress of William, Earl of Ulster, and grand dau. of John de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, by Elizabeth de Clare, his wife, youngest sister and coheir of Gilbert, Earl of Hertford and Gloucester, Lionel became *jure uxoris*, Earl of Ulster, and was created 15 Sept. 1362, Duke of Clarence—a title derived from the Honour of Clare. The Prince likewise a Knight of the Garter. By the heiress of De Burgh, he had an only child,

PHILIPPA, who *m.* Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, (lineally descended from the marriage of Ralph, Lord Mortimer of Wigmore, with the Princess Gwladys, dau. of Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, Prince of North Wales,) and had issue.

1. ROGER, Earl of March, who *m.* Eleanora, dau. of Thomas, Earl of Kent, and *d.* in 1398, leaving a son Edmund, Earl of March, (who *d.s.p.* in the Castle of Trim, Ireland, where he was confined by King Henry IV.) and a dau.

LADY ANNE MORTIMER, who *m.* Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Cambridge, and was mother of

RICHARD PLANTAGENET, Duke of York, who *m.* Cicely, dau. of Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland, and left, with other issue, a son, KING EDWARD IV.

2. Edmund (Sir), who settled in North Britain.
3. John (Sir), put to death in 1424, *s.p.*
4. Elizabeth, *m.* to Henry Percy, the renowned Hotspur.
5. Philippa *m.* 1st, to John Hastings, Earl of Pembroke; 2ndly, to Richard Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel; and 3rdly, to Sir John Poynings, Lord St. John, but *d.s.p.*

Lionel, Duke of Clarence, *m.* 2ndly, Violante, dau. of the Duke of Milan, but by her had no issue. He *d.* in 1368, when the Dukedom of Clarence became extinct.



John Plantagenet, Duke of Lancaster, and his descendants.

JOHN PLANTAGENET, surnamed of *Gaunt*, from the place of his birth, fourth son of King Edward III., was born in 1340. In 1342 he was created EARL OF RICHMOND, and advanced to the DUKEDOM OF LANCASTER, by his father, King Edward III., in the 36th year of his reign. After the decease of his first wife, Blanch, the great heiress of Henry Plantagenet, Duke of Lancaster, he espoused Constance, elder daughter and co-heiress of Peter, King of Castile, and in her right assumed the title of King of Castile and Leon; in which regal dignity, as well as in those of Duke of Lancaster, Earl of Richmond, Derby, Lincoln, and Leicester, he had summons to parliament: he was likewise Duke of Aquitaine, and a Knight of the Garter. On the decease of Edward III., this prince was joined in the administration of affairs during the minority of his nephew, Richard II. He subsequently attempted the conquest of Spain, at the head of a fine army; and landing at the Groyne, advanced to Compostella, where he was met by John, King of Portugal, between whom and his eldest daughter, the Lady Philippa, a marriage was concluded. Thence he marched into Castile, and there ratified a treaty of peace, by which he abandoned his claim to the throne of Castile and Leon, in consideration of a large sum of money, and the marriage of Henry, Prince of Asturias, with his only daughter, by his second wife, the Lady Katherine Plantagenet. In the latter part of his life he dwelt in retirement, having incurred the displeasure of King Richard, by a motion which he had made in parliament, that his son Henry of *Bolingbroke*, should be declared heir to the crown. He *d.* at Ely House, Holborn, in 1399.

JOHN of *Gaunt* espoused, first, as already stated, Lady Blanche Plantagenet, the eventual heiress of the Duke of Lancaster, and had by her,

HENRY, surnamed of *Bolingbroke*, who, having *m.* Mary, daughter and co-heir of Humphrey de Bohun, last Earl of Hereford, was created Earl of Hereford, 29th Sept. 1397.

Philippa, *m.* to John, King of Portugal: from this marriage descend, quartering the royal arms of England, Mary Isabella, Queen of Spain. Ferdinand, King of Naples, Pedro, Emperor of the Brazils, Henry de Bourbon, Duke of Bordeaux, Frederick Augustus, King of Saxony, the Emperor of Austria, the Grand Duke of Tuscany, &c.

Elizabeth, *m.* 1st, to John Holand, Earl of Huntingdon, and 2ndly, to Sir John Cornwall. This lady by her first husband had issue;

JOHN HOLLAND, Duke of Exeter, K.G. who *m.* 1st, Anne, widow of Edward Mortimer, Earl of March, and dau. of Edmund, Earl of Stafford, and had by her, a son,

HENRY, 2nd Duke of Exeter, who *m.* Lady Anne Plantagenet, sister of KING EDWARD IV., and *d.* in 1473.

John Holand, Duke of Exeter, *m.* 2ndly, Lady Anne Montacute, dau. of John Earl of Salisbury, and had by her a dau.,

ANNE, eventually heiress, who *m.* 1st, John Lord Nevill, (son and heir of Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland,) who fell at Towtonfield, *s.p.*; and 2ndly, Sir John Nevill, Kt., by whom she had a son,

RALPH NEVILL, 3rd Earl of Westmoreland, who *m.* Margaret, dau. of Sir Roger Booth, of Barton, and had an only son,

RALPH, LORD NEVILL, who *m.* Elizabeth, dau. of Sir William Sandys, and *d.v.p.*, leaving a son and successor,

RALPH, 4th Earl of Westmoreland, whose grandson,

CHARLES, 6th Earl of Westmoreland, *m.* Anne, dau. of Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, and had issue, two daus. his co-heirs, viz.

1. MARGARET, *m.* to Nicholas Pudsey, Esq.
2. ANNE, *m.* to David Ingleby, Esq.*

He *m.* 2ndly, Constance, elder dau. and co-heir of Peter of Castile, and by her had an only dau.,

KATHERINE, *m.* to Henry, Prince of Asturias, afterwards Henry, the third King of Castile and Leon.

The duke *m.* thirdly, Catherine, daughter of Sir Payn Roelt, Guienne King at Arms, and widow of Sir Otho de Swynford, Knt., by whom, *before* marriage, he had issue,

JOHN DE BEAUFORT, Earls of Somerset, and Marquess of Dorset, who *m.* Margaret, dau. of Thomas Holand, Earl of Kent, and had a son John, Duke of Somerset, whose only dau. and heir, Margaret, *m.* Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, and was mother of King HENRY VII.

* The chief descendants entitled to quarter the royal arms of Lady Anne Nevill, wife of David Ingleby, Esq., are:

- I. MARY, widow of Sir THOMAS MASSEY STANLEY, Bart., and dau. and heir of Sir Carnaby Haggerstone, Bart.
- II. SIR EDWARD HAGGERSTONE, Bart. of Haggerstone.
- III. WILLIAM CONSTABLE MAXWELL, Esq. of Everingham.
- IV. WILLIAM MIDDLETON, Esq., of Middleton Lodge and Stockeld, co. York.
- V. THOMAS CONSTABLE, Esq. of the Manor House, Otley, co. York.

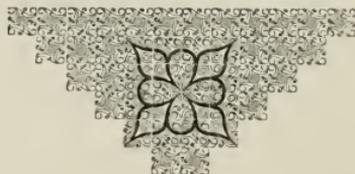
HENRY DE BEAUFORT, Cardinal of St. Eusebius, and Bishop of Winchester.

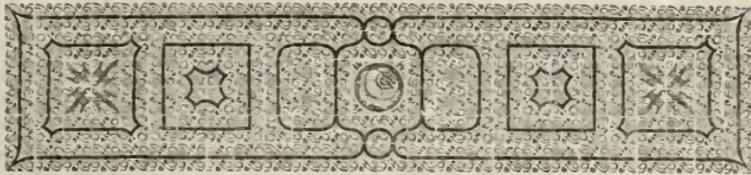
THOMAS DE BEAUFORT, Earl of Dorset, and Duke of Exeter, *d. s. p.*

JOAN DE BEAUFORT, *m.* first, to Robert, Lord Ferrers, of Wemme, and secondly, to Ralph Neville, first Earl of Westmoreland.

These children were legitimated by act of parliament, for all purposes, save succession to the throne, in the 20th of Richard II., and derived their surname from the castle of Beaufort, the place of their birth. JOHN of *Gaunt* was *s.* by his eldest son,

HENRY PLANTAGENET, surnamed of *Bolingbroke*, Earl of Hereford, who, upon the deposition of Richard II., was called to the throne as King HENRY IV., when his great inheritance, with the Dukedom of Lancaster, and the Earldoms of Hereford, Derby, Lincoln, and Leicester, merged in the crown.





Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Cambridge, and Duke of York, and his descendants.

EDMUND PLANTAGENET, surnamed *Langley*, from the place of his birth, fifth son of King Edward III., was created by his father, on the 13th November, 1362, *Earl of Cambridge*, and by his nephew, King Richard II, 6th August, 1385, *Duke of York*. This prince *m.* first, Isabel, daughter and co-heir of Peter, King of Castile and Leon, and sister of Constance, the wife of John of Gaunt, by whom he had issue,

EDWARD, his successor in the Dukedom of York.

RICHARD, of Conisburgh, who succeeded to the *Earldom of Cambridge*.

This prince was beheaded at Southampton for conspiring against Henry IV. in 1415, when the *Earldom of Cambridge* became forfeited. He had *m.* Anne,* sister and co-heir of Edward Mortimer, Earl of March, son of Philippa, only dau. and heiress of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, second son of King Edward III., by whom he left an only son and a dau., viz.

RICHARD, who succeeded his uncle as Duke of York.

Isabel, *m.* to Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex.

Edmund, Duke of York, *m.* secondly, Joane, daughter of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, and sister and co-heir of Edmund, Earl of Kent, but had no issue. The Duke of York attained the highest reputation in the cabinet and the field, and after vainly endeavouring to sustain his nephew, Richard, upon the throne, he retired to his seat at Langley, upon the accession of Henry IV., and died there in 1402. The prince, who was a Knight of the Garter, was *s.* by his eldest son,

EDWARD PLANTAGENET, as second Duke of York, who had been created Duke of Albemarle, 29th September, 1397, and was restored to the Dukedom of York in 1406, which he had been previously rendered incapable of inheriting—he was also invested with the Garter. This gallant prince,

* Through this alliance the house of York derived its right to the crown.

who had become eminent in arms, fell at Azincourt in 1415, and his brother having been previously put to death, the Dukedom of York (the prince leaving no issue) devolved upon his nephew,

RICHARD PLANTAGENET, who was restored to the Earldom of Cambridge, and allowed to inherit as third Duke of York. This prince becoming afterwards one of the most powerful subjects of the period in which he lived, laid claim to the throne as the descendant of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, second son of Edward III., whereas the reigning monarch, Henry VI., sprang from John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, third son of the same king, and thus originated the devastating war of the Roses. In his pretensions the duke was supported by the Nevils and other great families, but his ambitious projects all closed at the battle of Wakefield in 1460, where his party sustained a signal defeat, and he was himself slain. The prince had espoused Cicily, dau. of Ralph Nevil, Earl of Westmoreland, and left issue,

EDWARD, his successor.

Edmund, said to have borne the title of Earl of Rutland. This prince at the age of twelve was barbarously murdered by Lord Clifford, after the battle of Wakefield.

George, Duke of Clarence, (see Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence.)

RICHARD, *Duke of Gloucester*, (afterwards King Richard III.)

Anne, *m.* first to Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter, and secondly, to Sir Thomas St. Leger, Knt., by whom she had a daughter,

ANNE ST. LEGER, who *m.* Sir George Manners, ancestor of the present ducal house of Rutland.

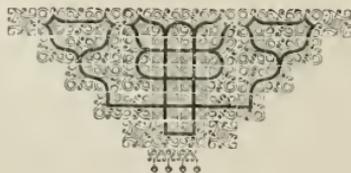
Elizabeth, *m.* to John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk.

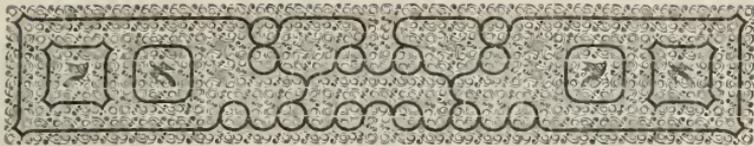
Margaret, *m.* to Charles, Duke of Burgundy, but had no issue. This was the Duchess of Burgundy, so persevering in her hostility to Henry VII., and her zeal in the cause of York, who set up the pretended Plantagenets, Warbeck and Symnel.

Ursula.

Richard, Duke of York, was *s.* by his son,

EDWARD PLANTAGENET, fourth Duke of York, who, after various fortunes at the head of the Yorkists, finally established himself upon the throne as EDWARD IV., when the Dukedom of York merged in the crown.





Thomas Plantagenet, Duke of Gloucester, and his descendants.

THOMAS PLANTAGENET, born at Woodstock, 7th January, 1355, and thence surnamed "*of Woodstock,*" was youngest son of King Edward III. He *m.* the Lady Alianore de Bohun, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Humphrey, last Earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton; and in consideration of that alliance was shortly afterwards made Constable of England (a dignity enjoyed for nearly two centuries by the Bohuns). At the coronation of his nephew, King Richard II., the prince was advanced to the EARLDOM OF BUCKINGHAM, with a grant of a thousand marks per annum, to be paid out of the exchequer, until provision of so much value should be made otherwise for him, and twenty pounds a year out of the issues of the county, whence he derived his title. From this period, he was constantly employed as a commander in foreign wars, until the 9th of the same reign, when, for his eminent services, he was created by patent, dated 12th November, 1385, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER. In that interim, he had been likewise sent into Essex, at the head of a large force, to suppress the insurrection of Jack Straw. The ceremony of his creation, as Duke of Gloucester, was performed at Hoselow Lodge, in Tividale, by girding with a sword, and putting a cap with a circle of gold, upon the prince's head; the parliament being then sitting at London, and assenting thereto. In two years afterwards, he was constituted JUSTICE OF CHESTER, but he subsequently forfeited the favour of the king, by his opposition to Robert de Vere, Duke of Ireland, and his coalition with the lords who assembled in arms, at Haringey Park, to put an end to the power of that celebrated minion. After the disgrace and banishment of De Vere, the Duke of Gloucester obtained some immunities from the crown, but the king never pardoned the course he had

pursued in that affair, and eventually it cost the duke his life. The death of the Duke of Gloucester occurred in 1397. He left issue,

HUMPHREY PLANTAGENET, his heir.

Anne Plantagenet, *m.* first, to Thomas, Earl of Stafford, by whom she had no issue; and secondly, by virtue of the king's especial licence, (22nd Richard II.), to the said Thomas's brother, Edmund, Earl of Stafford, by whom she had a son,

Humphrey, created Duke of Buckingham, from whom descends George

William LORD STAFFORD, who is entitled to quarter the Royal Arms. Her ladyship *m.* thirdly, William Bourchier, Earl of Eu, in Normandy, and had by him a son Henry, Earl of Ewe and Essex, from whom descend, entitled to quarter the Royal Arms, 1. The Duke of Buckingham and Chandos; 2. The Marquess Townshend; 3. The Marquess of Hastings; 4. Earl Ferrers; 5. Evelyn John Shirley, Esq., of Eatington; 6. Lord Hatherton; 7. Sir Robert Burdett, Bart.; 8. Viscount Hereford; 9. Sir Charles Knightley, Bart., of Fawsley; 10. Troth, wife of the Rev. Richard Jenkyns, D.D., Master of Baliol College, Oxford; 11. Sir Bourchier Wrey, Bart.; 12. John Bruton, Esq.; 13. Wrey Chichester Bruton, Esq.; 14. George Barnard Knighton Drake, Esq.; 15. Lord Berners; and 16. the families of Strangways, Knyvett,* &c. &c.

Joane, was designed to be the wife of Gilbert, Lord Talbot, but died unmarried.

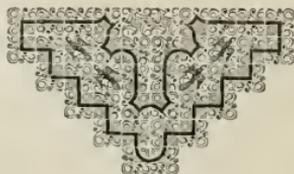
Isabel, a nun.

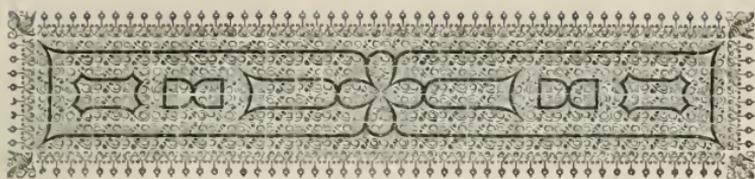
The duke's son,

HUMPHREY PLANTAGENET, who was styled Earl of Buckingham, after the murder of his father, was conveyed to Ireland, by King Richard, and imprisoned in the Castle of Trim, where he remained until the accession of Henry IV., who purposed restoring him to all the honours, but he died upon his return to England, at Chester, in 1399.

Note.—*Thomas of Woodstock*, DUKE of GLOUCESTER, was summoned to parliament in 1385, as Duke of Aumarle, but never afterwards by that title, nor did his son, Humphrey, ever assume the dignity.

* Among the descendants of the Knyvetts, are William Nicholson, of Manchester; John Penny, Sadler, of London; William John Penny; Thomas Penny, Shoemaker, of Brompton; all entitled to the Royal Arms.

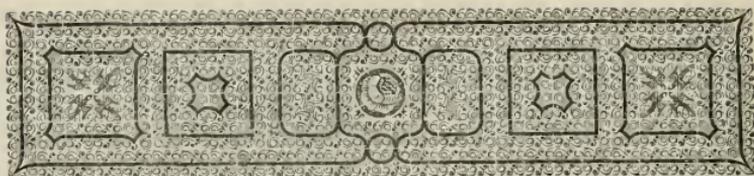




Richard the Second, King of England.

RICHARD THE SECOND, born at Bordeaux in 1366, succeeded his grandfather in 1377. This monarch *m.* 1st, Anne, dau. of the Emperor CHARLES IV. ; and 2ndly, (in 1396,) Isabel, 2nd dau. of CHARLES VI. of France, but had no issue. He was deposed and murdered in 1399.





Henry the Fourth, King of England.

HENRY THE FOURTH, (eldest son of JOHN of *Gaunt*) crowned 13 Oct. 1399, *m.* 1st, Mary de Bohun, dau. and co-heir of Humphrey, Earl of Hereford, by whom he had four sons and two daus.,

HENRY, Prince of Wales.

THOMAS, Duke of Clarence.

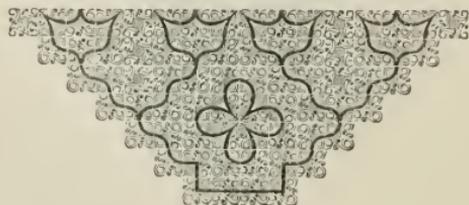
JOHN, Duke of Bedford, Earl of Richmond, &c., the celebrated REGENT OF FRANCE in the minority of KING HENRY VI.

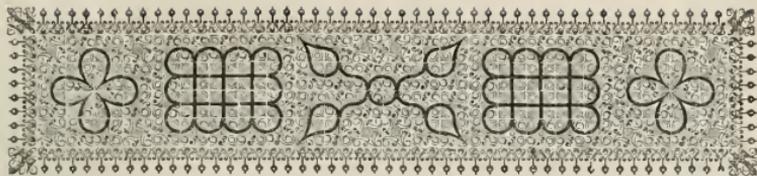
HUMPHREY, Duke of Gloucester, REGENT OF ENGLAND during the minority of HENRY VI.

Blanch, *m.* 1st, to Louis, Duke of Bavaria; 2ndly, to the KING OF ARRAGON; and 3rdly, to the Duke of Baar.

Philippa, *m.* to the KING OF DENMARK.

King Henry *m.* 2ndly, in 1403, Joan, dau. of CHARLES II., King of Navarre, and widow of John de Montfort, Duke of Brittany, but had no other issue. He *d.* 20 March, 1413.





Thomas Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence.

THOMAS PLANTAGENET, K.G., son of *King Henry IV.*, was created by his father, 9th July, 1411, *Earl of Albemarle* and DUKE OF CLARENCE. This martial and valiant prince being engaged in the wars of Henry V., fell at the battle of BAUGY in 1421, and as he died without legitimate issue,* HIS HONOURS became EXTINCT.

John Plantagenet, Duke of Bedford.

JOHN PLANTAGENET, third son of King Henry IV., by his first consort, the Lady Mary de Bohun, dau. and co-heir of Humphrey, Earl of Hereford, was created by his brother, King Henry V., by letter patent, dated 6th May, 1414, EARL OF KENDALL and DUKE OF BEDFORD, being designated previously "John de Lancaster." The achievements of this eminent person form so prominent an era in the annals of the Plantagenets, and have been detailed so much at length by all our great historians, that it were idle to attempt more than a mere sketch of his most conspicuous actions, in a work of this description. His first public employment in the reign of his father, was that of Constable of England and Governor of the town and castle of Berwick-upon-Tweed. In the 3rd of Henry V., he was constituted Lieutenant of the whole realm of England, the king himself being then in the wars of France, and the next year he was retained by indenture, to serve in those wars, being appointed

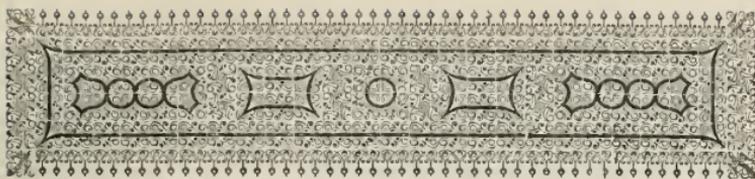
* He had a natural son, SIR JOHN CLARENCE, called the "Bastard of Clarence," who accompanied the remains of his gallant father from Baugy to Canterbury for their interment. This Sir John Clarence had a grant of lands in Ireland from King Henry VI., and according to Camden, he bore for arms, "per chevron gu. and az. two lions adverse saliant and guardant or. in chief, and a fleur-de-lis, or. in base.

general of the king's whole army, both by sea and land; whereupon he set sail, and encountering the French near Southampton, achieved a great naval victory over them. In the year ensuing, the king making another expedition into France, the duke was again constituted Lieutenant of the kingdom during his absence. In the 7th Henry V., he sailed with large reinforcements to the king in Normandy; and the next year, assisted at the siege of Melon, which held out fourteen weeks and four days, before it surrendered. Upon the accession of HENRY VI., the duke was constituted chief counsellor and protector to the king, then an infant, and appointed at the same time REGENT OF FRANCE. But all his splendid achievements, great, glorious, and gallant as they were, lie for ever obscured, beneath one dark deed of inhumanity, his treatment of the most undaunted of his foes—the renowned JOAN OF ARC.

The prince, who, with his other honours, had been invested with the Garter, espoused first, Aune, daughter of John, Duke of Burgundy, and secondly, Jacqueline, daughter of Peter, of Luxemburgh, Earl of St. Paul, but as he had no issue, the Earldom of Kendall and Dukedom of Bedford became EXTINCT, at his decease in 1435. The duke's remains were interred in the Cathedral of Notre Dame, at Roan, under a plain tomb of black marble. He was deeply lamented by the English people. He had ever borne the character of one of the first captains of his age, and the greatest general of his line. His widow Jacqueline of Luxemburgh, espoused, secondly, Sir Richard Wideville, and had, with other issue, Elizabeth Wideville, who *m.* first, Sir John Grey, of Groby, and after his decease in the second battle of St. Albans, became Queen Consort of King Edward IV.

Lewis XI. of France, says Banks, being counselled to deface the Duke of Bedford's tomb, is said to have used the following generous expression:

“What honour shall it be, either to us or you, to break this monument, and to rake out of the earth the bones of one, who, in his lifetime, neither my father, nor any of your progenitors, with all their puissance, were ever once able to make fly one foot backwards; that by his strength or policy, kept them all out of the principal dominions of France, and out of this noble Duchy of Normandy. Wherefore I say, first, God save his soul, and let his body rest in quiet; which, when he was living, would have disquieted the proudest of us all; and as for his tomb, which, I assure you, is not so worthy as his acts deserve, I account it an honour to have him remain in my dominions.”

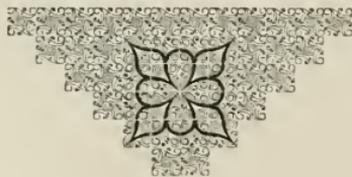


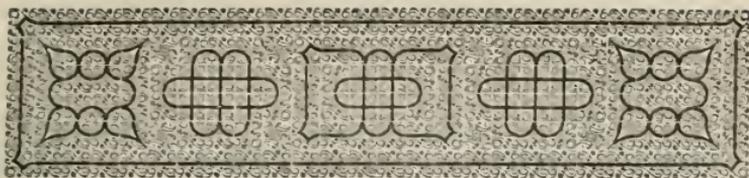
Humphrey Plantagenet, Duke of Gloucester.

HUMPHREY PLANTAGENET, fourth son of King HENRY IV., by his first wife, the Lady Mary de Bohun, daughter and co-heiress of Humphrey, Earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, Constable of England, was made a Knight of the Bath, at his father's coronation, along with his brothers, Thomas, afterwards Duke of Clarence, and John, Duke of Bedford. In the 1st of HENRY V., he obtained with other grants, the Castle and Lordship of Pembroke; shortly after which, being made Duke of Gloucester, in the Parliament held at Leicester, he had summons by that title, as well as by the title of Earl of Pembroke, 26th Sept. 1414. In the 3rd of the same reign, the prince assisted at the siege of Harfleur, and he received soon after a dangerous wound, in the celebrated battle of Azincourt. During the remainder of the reign of his martial brother, the Duke of Gloucester was almost wholly engaged in the wars of France; and upon the accession of HENRY VI., he was constituted, as he had been twice before, upon temporary absences of the king, Lieutenant of the realm. In this year it was, that he was involved in a serious dispute with William Duke of Brabant, by reason of marrying that prince's wife, *Jaqueline*, Duchess of Hainault, who had come to England, upon some disagreement with her husband. The matter led to open hostilities, and a challenge to single combat passed between the two dukes, and was accepted; but that mode of deciding the affair was prevented by the Duke of Bedford, and the contest was finally terminated, by the Duke of Gloucester's bowing to the decision of the Pope, and withdrawing from the lady. He then espoused his concubine, Eleanor, daughter of Reginald, Lord Cobham; and in a few years afterwards, a complaint was made to parliament, against him, by one "Mistress Stokes and other bold women," because he suffered *Jaqueline*, his wife, to be prisoner to the Duke of Burgundy. In

the 14th of Henry VI., he obtained a grant for life, of the Earldom of Flanders, which was held of the king in capite, in right of his crown of France; and he had numerous and most valuable grants of manors and lordships in England; he had also, an annuity of two thousand marks, out of the exchequer, during the king's pleasure. The duke incurring, however, the jealousy of Margaret of *Anjou*, fell, at length, a victim to her machinations. Attending a parliament which had been called at St. Edmundsbury, he was arrested upon the second day of the session, by the Viscount Beaumont, Constable of England, accompanied by the Duke of Buckingham, and some others, and put in ward; all his servants being taken from him, and thirty-two of the chief of them sent to different prisons. The following night, the prince was found dead in his bed, supposed to have been either strangled or smothered; and his body was exhibited to the lords, as though he had died of apoplexy.

The duke, who received from the people the title of *Good*, and was called "the Father of his country," had, with his other honours, been invested with the Garter. He was a proficient in learning; wrote some tracts; laid the foundation of the Bodleian library, and built the divinity schools in the University of Oxford. The death of the prince happened in 1446, and as he left no issue, HIS HONOURS became EXTINCT.



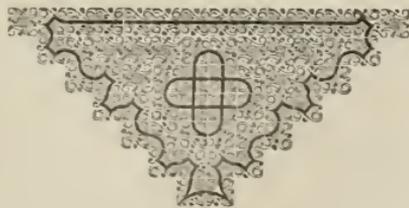


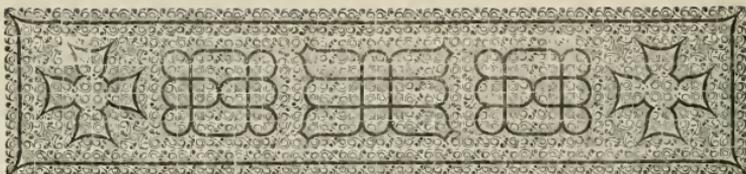
Henry the Fifth, King of England.

HENRY THE FIFTH, surnamed of *Monmouth*; *b.* in 1388, succeeded his father 20 March, 1413, and was crowned 9 April following. This martial prince, the hero of Agincourt, *m.* 3 June, 1420, Katherine, (born 27 Oct. 1401,) youngest dau. of Charles VI., King of France, and had an only child,

HENRY, Prince of Wales.

King Henry V. *d.* at Bois Vincennes, in France, 31 Aug. 1422. His widow *m.* a few years after SIR OWEN TUDOR, of whom we will treat in our genealogy of the Royal House of Tudor.





Henry the Sixth, King of England.

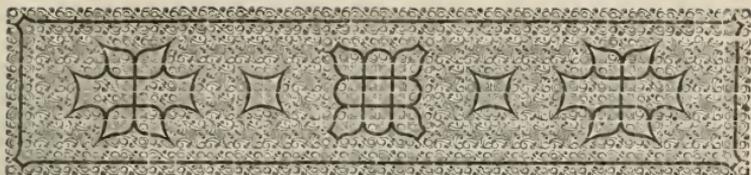
HENRY THE SIXTH, surnamed of *Windsor*; *b.* 6 Dec. 1421, crowned King of England and France, at London, 6 Nov. 1429, and at Paris, 7 Dec. 1431. He *m.* 22 April, 1445, in Tichfield Abbey, MARGARET OF ANJOU, dau. of RENE,* titular King of Sicily, Naples, and Jerusalem, great-grandson of John, King of France, and by her, who closed her sad eventful history 25 Aug. 1480, had issue, an only child,

EDWARD OF LANCASTER, Prince of Wales, *b.* at Westminster 13 Oct. 1453, who *m.* in 1470 Lady Anne Nevill, second dau. and coheir of Richard, Earl of Warwick, *the King-Maker*, but was murdered the year after, subsequently to the battle of Tewkesbury. He died *s.p.* His widow became in the sequel Queen Consort of Richard III. "A small unadorned slab of gray marble," (we quote from Miss Strickland,) "in the Abbey Church of Tewkesbury, points out the spot where the last hope of Anjou's heroine, and the royal line of Lancaster was consigned without funeral pomp to an unhonoured grave among the mean victims of his victorious foe."

King Henry VI. *d.* in the Tower of London, (by supposed violence,) on the 22 May, 1471. "That night between eleven and twelve of the clock," writes the chronicler in Leland, "was King Henry, being prisoner in the Tower, put to death, the Duke of Gloucester and divers of his men being in the Tower that night." "May God give him time for repentance, whoever he was, who laid his sacrilegious hands on the Lord's anointed."

The last Lancastrian king lies buried at Chertsey Abbey.

* René of Anjou was the second son of Louis III., King of Sicily and Jerusalem, Duke of Calabria and Anjou, and Count of Provence. He *m.* Isabella, heiress of Lorraine, the direct descendant of Charlemagne.



Edward the Fourth, King of England.

EDWARD IV., who succeeded Henry VI. on the throne, was eldest son of Richard, Duke of York, Protector of England, by Cecily, his wife, dau. of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland, and grandson of Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Cambridge, (*see* p. viii.) by the Lady Anne Mortimer, his wife, dau. and heir of Roger, Earl of March, son and heir of Edmund Mortimer, third Earl of March, by the Lady Philippa Plantagenet, his wife, dau. and heir of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, (*see* p. iii.) In his person was thus vested the senior representation of the Royal House of Plantagenet. He was *b.* at Rouen 29 April, 1441, and *m.* in 1464, ELIZABETH WOODVILLE, widow of Sir John Grey, of Groby, and dau. of Sir Richard Woodville, by Jacqueline of Luxemburg, his wife, widow of the Regent, John, Duke of Bedford. By this lady, who *d.* in 1492, King Edward had issue,

EDWARD, Prince of Wales, afterwards EDWARD V.

Richard, Duke of York, *b.* at Shrewsbury, 1472, who was *m.* in his infancy in Jan. 1477, to Anne, the infant child and heiress of John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk; he was murdered in the Tower A.D. 1483.

ELIZABETH, Queen of HENRY VII. and eventual heiress of the PLANTAGENETS.

Cecily, *m.* John, Lord Welles, and had two daus., Elizabeth and Anne, who both *d.unm.*

Ann, first affianced to Philip, son of the Emperor Maximilian, and afterwards *m.* to Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk. She had two sons, who *d.* young and *unm.*

Bridget, a nun at Dartford, Kent.

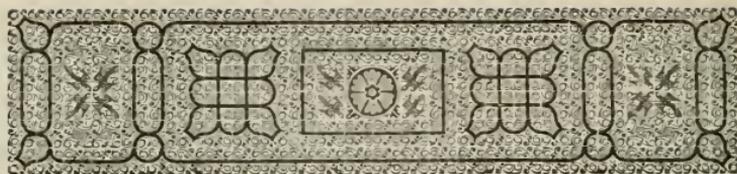
Mary, *d.unm.*

Katherine, *b.* at Eltham, in 1479, who *m.* Sir William Courtenay, K.B., only son of Edward, Earl of Devon, and left an only child,

EDWARD COURTENAY, Earl of Devon, and Marquess of Exeter, who was beheaded 9 Jan. 1539, leaving by Gertrude, his wife, dau. of William Blount, Lord Mountjoy, an only child,

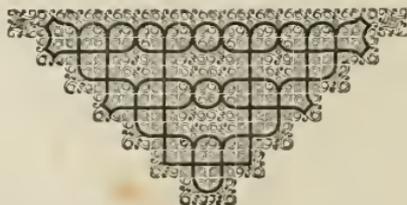
EDWARD COURTENAY, Earl of Devon, who *d.* at Padua, *unm.*, 4 Oct. 1566.

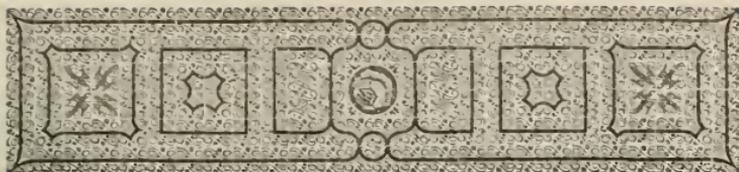
King Edward IV. *d.* at Westminster, 9 April, 1483.



Edward the Fifth, King of England.

EDWARD V. elder son of EDWARD IV., was *b.* 4 Nov. 1470, and succeeded his father 9 April, 1483. This monarch was murdered with his only brother, Richard, Duke of York, in the Tower, 22 June following.



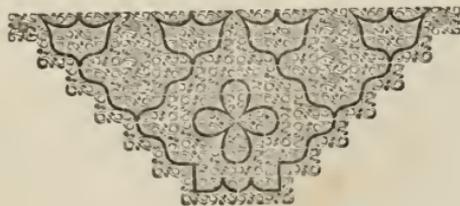


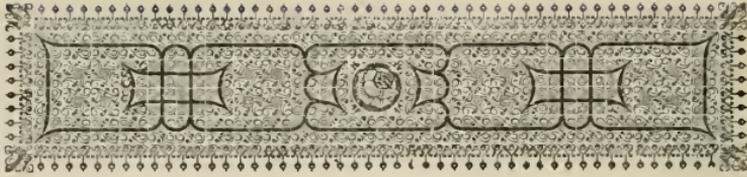
Richard the Third, King of England.

RICHARD III. who ascended the throne at the murder of his nephews, was crowned on the 7th July, 1483. He *m.* at Westminster in 1473, Lady Anne, widow of Edward, Prince of Wales, (son of King Henry VI.) and dau. and coheir of Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, by whom (who *d.* 16 March, 1485,) he had an only child,

EDWARD, Prince of Wales, *b.* at Middleham Castle in 1474, *d.* 31 March, 1484.

Richard III. fell at Bosworth, 22 Aug. 1485.





The House of Tudor.

Henry the Seventh, King of England.

HENRY TUDOR, Earl of Richmond, *b.* in Pembroke Castle in 1455, (son of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, and the Lady Margaret, his wife, dau. and heir of John de Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, grandson of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, See p. v.) ascended the throne on the death of RICHARD III. at Bosworth, and was crowned 30 Oct. 1485. On the 18th of the following January, he *m.* ELIZABETH OF YORK, heiress of the Plantagenets, daughter of King Edward IV., and by her (who *d.* in 1202,) had issue :

- I. ARTHUR, Prince of Wales, *b.* 20 Sept. 1486, who *m.* in 1501, the Infanta Catherine, dau. of Ferdinand, King of Arragon, but *d.* in the following year *s.p.*
- II. HENRY, Prince of Wales, afterwards HENRY VIII.
- III. Edmond, created in 1496, Duke of Somerset, but *d.* in his fifth year, in 1499.
- I. MARGARET, *b.* 29 Nov. 1489, *m.* 1st in 1503, JAMES IV., King of Scotland, and by him (who fell at Flodden, 9 Sept. 1513,) had three sons :— Arthur, *b.* at Holyrood, 20 Oct. 1509, *d.* 14 July, 1510; JAMES, successor to his father, and Alexander, Duke of Ross, *b.* 30 April, 1514, *d.* in infancy. The second son became
JAMES V., King of Scotland. He *m.* 1 Jan. 1357, Magdalen, dau. of Francis I., King of France, and left a dau. and heiress,
MARY, QUEEN of SCOTLAND, *b.* 7 Dec. 1542, who *m.* 1st in 1558, Francis II., King of France; 2ndly, in 1565, her cousin Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley; and 3rdly, in 1567, James Hepburn, Earl of Bothwell. By the first and last she had no issue; but by the second, she was mother of an only child,
JAMES VI. of SCOTLAND, and I. of ENGLAND.

MARGARET TUDOR, (Queen Dowager of JAMES IV.) *m.* 2ndly, Archibald Douglas, Earl of Angus, by whom she had an only daughter, Margaret Douglas, who *m.* Matthew Stuart, 4th Earl of Lennox, Regent of Scotland, and had

HENRY STUART, Lord Darnley, *b.* in 1545, the second husband of MARY, Queen of Scots.

Charles Stuart, 5th Earl of Lennox, who *m.* in 1574. Elizabeth, dau. of Sir William Cavendish, and *d.* in 1576, leaving an only child, the ill-fated ARABELLA STUART, who having formed a matrimonial alliance with William Seymour, Marquess of Hertford, without the king's consent, was committed prisoner to the Tower, where she closed her unhappy life, 27 Sept. 1615.

The Queen Dowager *m.* 3rdly, Henry Stuart, Lord Methven, but had no other issue.

II. MARY, *b.* in 1498, *m.* 1st, 9 Oct. 1514, to LOUIS XII. of France, by whom, who *d.* 1 Jan. 1515, she had no issue; and 2ndly, 13 May, 1515, to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk. K.G., by whom she had,

1. Henry, Earl of Lincoln, who *d. unm.*

2. Frances, who *m.* Henry Grey, Marquess of Dorset, (afterwards Duke of Suffolk, K.G.) and had three daus.,

JANE, the amiable and unfortunate LADY JANE GREY, *m.* Lord Guilford Dudley, and was beheaded in 1554, leaving no issue.

Katherine, *m.* 1st, to Henry, Lord Herbert, and 2ndly, to Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, by the latter of whom she left at her decease, 26 Jan. 1567, a son,

EDWARD, Lord Beauchamp, who *m.* Honora, dau. of Sir Richard Rogers, Knt., of Bryanston, co. Dorset, and left two sons and one dau.

WILLIAM, Marquess of Hertford and Duke of Somerset, who *m.* 1st, LADY ARABELLA STUART, by whom he had no issue; and 2ndly, Frances, sister and coheir of Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, by whom he had (with daughters, of whom Lady Mary *m.* Heneage, Earl of Winchelsea, and Lady Jane *m.* Charles, Lord Clifford, son and heir of Richard Boyle, Earl of Burlington,) two sons.

HENRY, Lord Beauchamp, who *m.* Mary, eldest dau. of Arthur, Lord Capell, and had a dau. and eventual heiress, Elizabeth, *m.* Thomas Bruce, Earl of Elgin and Ailesbury, and was mother of CHARLES, 4th Earl of Elgin, and 3rd Earl of Aylesbury, whose daughter and eventually sole heiress, MARY, *m.* HENRY BRYDGES, DUKE OF CHANDOS, and her granddau. Anne-Eizabeth, dau. and sole heir of James Brydges, 3rd Duke of Chandos, *m.* in 1796, Richard, Marquess (and afterwards Duke) of Buckingham, and had a son and heir, RICHARD-PLANTAGENET, present DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM.

FRANCIS, Lord Seymour of Trowbridge, great-grandfather of

ALGERNON, 7th Duke of Somerset, whose dau. and heiress, Elizabeth. *m.* Sir Hugh Smithson. of

Stanwick, and was ancestress of the present DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, and of the EARL OF BEVERLEY, who are both entitled to quarter the Royal Arms.

Honora, *m.* in 1610, Sir Ferdinando Sutton, K.B., son and heir apparent of Edward, Lord Dudley, and *d.* leaving an only dau. and heir,

FRANCES, BARONESS DUDLEY, who *m.* Sir Humble Ward, created Lord Ward, and was progenetrix of the noble house of WARD.

Mary, *m.* to Martin Keys, groom-porter to Queen ELIZABETH, and *d. s. p.*

3. Eleanor, who *m.* Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, and left an only dau. and heiress, Margaret, who *m.* Henry Stanley, Earl of Derby, and had issue :

I. FERDINANDO, 5th Earl of Derby, who *m.* Alice, dau. of Sir John Spencer, of Althorp, and *d.* in 1594, leaving three daus. his coheirs, viz.

1. ANNE, *m.* 1st, to Grey Brydges, 5th Lord Chandos, and 2ndly, to Mervyn, Earl of Castlehaven.

2. FRANCES, who *m.* John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater ; and from this marriage descend (all quartering the royal arms) GEORGE, EARL OF JERSEY ; GEORGE, DUKE OF SUTHERLAND, K.G. ; FRANCIS, EARL OF ELLESMERE ; JOHN WILLIAM, VISCOUNT ALFORD ; Monsieur WILLIAM SALADIN, of Crans, near Geneva ; WILLIAM CHARLES MASTER, Esq. of Knowle Park, co. Gloucester ; FRANCIS HAYTER, Esq. of Roche Court, Wilts ; WILERAHAM EGERTON, Esq. of Tatton, co. Chester ; THOMAS WILLIAM TATTON, Esq. of Withenshaw, co. Chester ; WILLIAM OSMOND HAMMOND, Esq. of St. Alban's Court, Kent ; MAXIMILIAN DUDLEY DIGGES DALISON, Esq. of Hamptons, Kent ; MRS. BRANFILL, of Upminster Hall, Essex ; SIR JOHN WILLIAM EGERTON BRYDGES, Bt., &c.

3. ELIZABETH, who *m.* Henry Hastings, 5th EARL OF HUNTINGDON, and is now represented by her descendant, HENRY WEYSFORD-CHARLES-PLANTAGENET-RAWDON-HASTINGS, MARQUESS HASTINGS, who is entitled, as one of the co-representatives of ELIZABETH of York, to quarter the ROYAL ARMS.

II. William, 6th Earl of Derby, K.G., who *m.* in 1594, Elizabeth, dau. of Edward Vere, 17th Earl of Oxford, and is now represented by his descendant, George-Augustus-Frederick-John Murray, DUKE OF ATHOLL, who is entitled to quarter the Royal Arms. That right also vests, in virtue of this line of descent, in Charles-Adolphus, EARL OF DUNMORE, and the other male branches of the house of MURRAY, in JAMES ROSS FARQUHARSON, of Invercauld, co. Aberdeen, and in Margaret, BARONESS NAIRNE and KEITH.

Henry VII., *d.* 21 April, 1509, and was succeeded by his son,

HENRY THE EIGHTH, *b.* 28 Jan. 1491, who was crowned 24 June 1509. He *m.* 1st, Catherine of Arragon, the widow of his deceased brother, Arthur, by whom, who *d.* in 1536, he had an only dau.,

MARY, who ascended the throne at the decease of her half-brother.

The King was divorced from his first Queen in 1533, when he avowed his marriage (which had previously taken place) with Anne Boleyn, dau. of Sir Thomas Boleyn, created Earl of Ormonde, by whom he had an only surviving dau.,

ELIZABETH, who succeeded her half-sister upon the throne.

HENRY'S second Queen was brought to the block, (his marriage having been previously annulled) 19 May, 1536, and he *m.* on the following day, JANE, dau. of Sir John Seymour, who *d.* in 1537, in giving birth to her son,

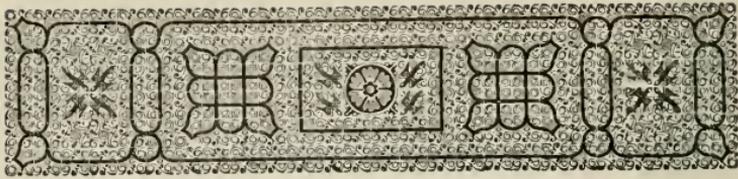
EDWARD, who ascended the throne, as SIXTH of that name.

KING HENRY *m.* 4thly, in 1539, ANNE, dau. of the Duke of Cleves, from whom he was divorced in the same year. He *m.* 5thly, 8 Aug. 1540, Katherine, dau. of Sir Edmund Howard, whom he brought to the block in a few months afterwards, 12 Feb. 1541; and 6thly, Katherine, dau. of Sir Thomas Parr, of Kendal, and relict of the Hon. Edward Borough, and of Edward Neville, Lord Latimer, which lady survived him, and *m.* subsequently, Thomas, Lord Seymour of Sudley, uncle to KING EDWARD VI. KING HENRY *d.* 28 Jan. 1547. His only son,

EDWARD THE SIXTH, *b.* 12 Oct. 1537, was crowned 25 Feb. 1547. He *d.* 6 July, 1553, *unn.*, when the crown devolved, after an unsuccessful opposition on the part of Lady Jane Grey, (*see* HENRY VII.,) upon his elder sister,

QUEEN MARY, *b.* 8 Feb. 1515; crowned 30 Nov. 1553; who *m.* 25 July, 1554, PHILIP, Prince of Spain, but *d.* issueless, 17 Nov. 1558, when the crown devolved upon her half-sister,

QUEEN ELIZABETH, *b.* 7 Sept. 1553; crowned 15 Jan. 1558; who was *s.* at her decease, *unn.*, 24 March, 1603, by her cousin King James VI. of Scotland. The royal line of Tudor thus gave place to that of STUART.



The House of Stuart.

JAMES THE FIRST, *b.* 19 June, 1566, great-great grandson of KING HENRY VII., (*see* page xxiii), was crowned King of England, 25 July, 1603. This monarch *m.* 20 Aug. 1590, Anne, dau. of FREDERICK II. of Denmark, and by her (who *d.* 2 March, 1619,) had

HENRY-FREDERICK, Prince of Wales, K.G., *b.* 19 Feb. 1593, *d. unm.* in the lifetime of his father, 6 Nov. 1612, in his 19th year.

CHARLES, Prince of Wales, successor to the crown.

Elizabeth, *b.* 19 Aug. 1596, *m.* 14 Feb. 1612-13, FREDERICK V., Duke of Bavaria, Elector Palatine of the Rhine, and King of Bohemia, and *d.* 13 Feb. 1662, having had issue,

CHARLES-LEWIS, successor to the Dukedom of Bavaria, whose dau. and heir, CHARLOTTE, *m.* Philippe, Duke of Orleans, brother of Louis XIV, and had a son,

PHILIPPE II., DUKE OF ORLEANS, great-great-grandfather of LOUIS-PHILIPPE, late King of the French.

Rupert, so gallantly distinguished during the civil wars as "Prince Rupert," created Duke of Cumberland in 1644, and made a Knight of the Garter; he *d. unm.* 19 Nov 1682.

Maurice, (known in English History as "Prince Maurice,") *d. unm.* (shipwrecked) in 1654.

Edward, Duke of Bavaria, Count Palatine of the Rhine, K.G., *m.* Anne de Gonzaga, of Mantua, and *d.* 10 March, 1663, leaving three daus.,

ANNE, *m.* Henry-Julius, Prince of Condé.

BENEDICTA, *m.* to John-Frederick, Duke of Brunswick Lunenburgh.

LOUIS-MARIA, *m.* to Charles-Theodore, Prince of Salms.

Philip, slain in battle, *d. unm.* in 1650.

Elizabeth, Abbess of Hervorden, *d.* in 1680.

Louisa, Abbess of Maubisson, *d.* in 1709.

Henrietta, *m.* to Sigismund, Prince of Transylvania, *d. s. p.* in 1651.

Sophia, *m.* to Ernest-Augustus, Duke of Brunswick Lunenburgh, Elector of Hanover, by whom she had GEORGE LEWIS, who ascended the British throne, under the Act of Settlement, by the title of King GEORGE THE FIRST, five other sons, who *d. unm.* and one dau., Sophia-Charlotte, *m.* to FREDERICK-WILLIAM, King of Prussia.

KING James *d.* 27 March, 1625, and was *s.* by the Prince of Wales, as

CHARLES THE FIRST, *b.* 19 Nov. 1600, crowned 2 Feb. 1625, *m.* 11 May following, HENRIETTA-MARIA, dau. of HENRY IV. of France, and by her (who *d.* 10 Sept. 1669, aged 60), had issue,

CHARLES, Prince of Wales.

JAMES, Duke of York, who succeeded his brother as SECOND of that name. Henry, Duke of Gloucester, *b.* in July, 1640, *d.* in 1660, *unm.*

Mary, *m.* 2 May, 1648, to WILLIAM II., Prince of Orange, by whom she had an only son,

WILLIAM-HENRY, Prince of Orange, who ascended the British throne as WILLIAM THE THIRD.

Elizabeth, *d.* of grief, a prisoner in Carisbrooke Castle, 8 Sept. 1659, aged 15.

Henrietta-Maria, *m.* 31 March, 1661, to Philip, Duke of Orleans, and *d.* in 1670, leaving issue,

Philip-Charles, Duc de Valois, *d.* in 1666, aged 2.

Maria-Aloisa, *b.* in 1662, *m.* in 1679, to CHARLES II., King of Spain, but *d. s.p.* in 1689.

Anna-Maria, *b.* in 1669, *m.* in 1684, to VICTOR AMADEUS II., Duke of Savoy and King of Sardinia, and had, with other issue, a son and successor,

CHARLES-EMMANUEL, KING OF SARDINIA, father, by his 2nd wife Polyxena-Christina, dau. of Ernest-Leopold, of Hesse Rheinfelt of VICTOR-AMADEUS, King of Sardinia, who *m.* Marie-Antoinette, dau. of Philip, King of Spain, and had issue,

I. Charles-Emanuel-Ferdinand, King of Sardinia, abdicated 4 June, 1804.

II. VICTOR-EMANUEL, King of Sardinia, who *m.* Maria-Theresa, dau. of Frederick, Archduke of Austria, and *d.* in 1824, leaving issue,³

1. MARIA-BEATRICE-VICTOIRE-JOSEPHINE, who *m.* 20 June, 1812, Francis IV. reigning Duke of Modena, and *d.* in 1840, leaving issue, two daus. and two sons, *viz.*

FRANCIS-FERDINAND, Hereditary Prince of Modena, *b.* 1 June 1819, eldest representative of the Royal Houses of PLANTAGENET, TUDOR and STUART.

Ferdinand-Charles-Victor.

2. MARIA-THERESA, who *m.* in 1823, Charles-Louis, Duke of Lucca, and had one son, FERDINAND-CHARLES.

3. MARIA-ANNE-CAROLINE-PIÉ, who *m.* in 1831, Ferdinand I., Emperor of Austria.

III. Charles-Felix-Joseph, King of Sardinia, *d.s.p.* 1831.

IV. Joseph-Benedict, deceased.

I. Maria-Josepha-Louisa, *m.* to Stanislaus, Count of Provence, afterwards Louis XVIII. of France.

II. Maria-Theresa, who *m.* Charles-Philip, Count D'Artois, afterwards Charles X. of France, and was grandfather of HENRY, DUC DE BORDEAUX.

III. Maria-Charlotte, *m.* to Anthony Clement of Saxony.

After the decapitation of the King, 30 Jan. 1648-9, an interregnum of several years virtually (though not legally) occurred, which terminated, at length in the restoration of the King *de jure* to the throne of his ancestors, 29 May, 1660, under the title of

CHARLES THE SECOND, *b.* 29 May, 1630, crowned 23 April, 1661. His Majesty *m.* Katherine, Infanta of Portugal, dau. of JOHN IV., but dying without legitimate issue, 6 Feb. 1685, he was *s.* by his brother,

JAMES THE SECOND, *b.* in 1663, crowned 23 April, 1685. His Majesty *m.* 1st, Lady Anne Hyde, dau. of the Lord Chancellor Clarendon, and had surviving issue by that lady, (who *d.* 31 March, 1671,)

MARY, who *m.* WILLIAM, *Prince of Orange*, and ascended the throne jointly with her husband.

ANNE, who ascended the throne at the decease of her brother-in-law, King WILLIAM THE THIRD.

His Majesty *m.* 2ndly, 21 Nov. 1673, Mary-Beatrix-Eleanora D'Este, dau. of Alphonso, Duke of Modena, by whom (who *d.* 8 May, 1718) he had,

JAMES-FRANCIS-EDWARD, so well known as the Chevalier St. George, *b.* 10 June, 1688, *m.* in 1719, Mary-Clementina, dau. of Prince James Sobieski, and granddau. of JOHN, King of Poland, by whom he had issue,

CHARLES-EDWARD-LEWIS-CASIMER, the young Chevalier, *b.* at Rome 31 Dec., 1720, *m.* 17 April, 1772, Louisa-Maximiliana, Princess Stohlberg, and *d. s. p.* in 1788.

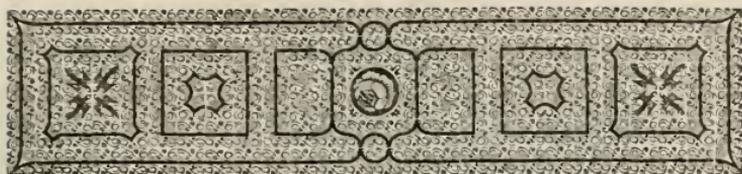
Henry-Benedict, *b.* in 1725, who was elevated to the purple in 1747, and subsequently bore the designation of *Cardinal York*, *d.* in 1807, when the whole issue of King JAMES THE SECOND became extinct.

Louisa-Maria, *d. unm.* in 1712.

KING JAMES was declared to have abdicated the throne in 1688, when his daughter, MARY, and her husband, the PRINCE OF ORANGE, were made his successors, as

WILLIAM THE THIRD and MARY THE SECOND; but their Majesties having no issue, the crown devolved, at the decease of King WILLIAM, (the Queen predeceased him in 1694,) on the 8th March, 1702, upon the deceased Queen's sister, as

QUEEN ANNE, *b.* 6 Feb. 1665, crowned 23 April, 1702. Her majesty *m.* in 1683, GEORGE, Prince of Denmark; but died without surviving issue, 1 Aug. 1714, when the crown passed, by Act of Settlement, to the great-grandson of King JAMES I., GEORGE, Elector of Hanover, who ascended the throne under the title of GEORGE I.



The House of Guelf.

GEORGE LEWIS, Elector of Hanover, son of Ernest Augustus, Duke of Brunswick Lunenburgh, and Elector of Hanover, by SOPHIA, his wife, granddau. of JAMES I. KING OF ENGLAND, ascended the English throne as GEORGE I., by the Act of Settlement, on the death of Queen Anne, in 1714. He was *b.* 28 May, 1660, and *m.* in 1682, Sophia-Dorothy, only dau. and heiress of George-William, Duke of Zelle, and by that lady (from whom he was divorced, and who *d.* 13 Nov. 1726) he had issue,

GEORGE-AUGUSTUS, Prince of Wales.

Sophia-Dorothy, *m.* in 1706, to FREDERICK-WILLIAM III., Elector of Brandenburg, afterwards King of Prussia.

The King *d.* 11 June, 1727, and was *s.* by the Prince of Wales, as

GEORGE THE SECOND, *b.* 30 Oct. 1683, crowned 11 Oct. 1727. This monarch *m.* in 1705, Wilhelmina-Carolina, dau. of William-Frederick, Margrave of Brandenburg-Anspach, and had issue,

1. FREDERICK-LEWIS, Prince of Wales, *b.* 20 Jan. 1707, who *d.* in 1751, leaving issue by Augusta, his wife, youngest dau. of Frederick the Second, Duke of Saxe-Gotha,

1. GEORGE-WILLIAM-FREDERICK, who ascended the throne as THIRD of that name.
2. Edward-Augustus, rear-admiral, K.G., created 1 April, 1760, Earl of Ulster, and Duke of York and Albany, *d. unm.* 17 Sept. 1767.
3. William-Henry, *b.* 14 Nov. 1743, created Duke of Gloucester, *m.* 6 Sept. 1766, Maria, Countess-Dowager Waldegrave, illegitimate dau. of the Hon. Sir Edward Walpole, K.B., by whom he left, at his decease in 1805,

William-Frederick, Duke of Gloucester, *b.* at Rome, 15 Jan. 1776, K.G., G.C.B., field-marshal in the army, &c., who *m.* in 1816, his first-cousin, the Princess Mary, sister of his Majesty KING WILLIAM THE FOURTH, and *d. s. p.*, 30 Nov. 1834.

- Sophia-Matilda, ranger of Greenwich Park, *b.* 20 May, 1773, *d.* 29 Nov. 1844.
4. Henry-Frederick, *b.* in Oct. 1745, created in 1767, Duke of Cumberland, *m.* in Oct. 1771, Lady Anne Luttrell, dau. of Simon, Earl of Carhampton, and widow of Christopher Horton, Esq. of Catton Hall, in the co. of Derby, but *d.* issueless, 18 Sept. 1790. The duchess *d.* in 1803.
1. Augusta, *m.* in 1764, to William-Frederick, Duke of Brunswick Wolfenbittel, and had issue,
 Charles-Augustus, Hereditary Prince, *m.* Frederica, dau. of William, Prince of Orange, but *d. s. p.*
 FREDERICK-WILLIAM, Duke of Brunswick, *m.* Mary-Elizabeth, dau. of Charles-Louis, Hereditary Prince of Padua, and fell at Quatre Bras, 16 June, 1815, leaving two sons,
 Charles-Frederick, Duke of Brunswick and Lunenburgh, *b.* 30 Oct. 1804.
 CHARLES-MAXIMILIAN, Duke of Brunswick and Lunenburgh, since his brother's expulsion, *b.* 25 April, 1806.
 Charlotte, *m.* to Charles-Frederick, Duke of Wirtemberg, and *d.* in 1788.
 CAROLINE, *m.* in 1795, to George, Prince of Wales, afterwards GEORGE IV., and *d.* 7 Aug. 1821.
 Caroline-Matilda, *m.* in 1766, to CHRISTIAN VII., King of Denmark, by whom she had Frederick, King of Denmark.
- II. William-Augustus, *b.* 15 April, 1721, created 15 July, 1726, Duke of Cumberland, K.G., a field-marshal and commander-in-chief of the forces. His royal highness commanded the English army at Fontenoy and Culloden. He *d. unm.* in 1765.
- I. ANNE, (Princess Royal), *m.* in 1734, to William, Prince of Orange, and *d.* 12 Jan. 1759.
- II. Amelia, *d. unm.* 31 Oct. 1786.
- III. Elizabeth, *d. unm.* 28 Dec. 1758.
- IV. Mary, *m.* 8 May, 1740, to Frederick, Landgrave of Hesse Cassel, and *d.* in 1771, leaving issue.
- V. Louisa, *m.* 30 Oct. 1743, to FREDERICK V., King of Denmark, and *d.* in 1751, leaving issue.
- His Majesty *d.* 25 Oct. 1760, and was *s.* by his grandson,

GEORGE THE THIRD, *b.* 4 June, 1738, crowned 22 Sept. 1761, *m.* 8 Sept. in the same year, Charlotte-Sophia, dau. of Charles-James-Frederick, reigning Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, by whom (who was *b.* 19 May, 1744, and *d.* 17 Nov. 1818) he had issue,

- I. GEORGE-AUGUSTUS-FREDERICK, Prince of Wales, afterwards GEORGE IV.
- II. Frederick, Duke of York and Albany, in Great Britain, and Earl of Ulster, in Ireland, K.G., G.C.B., commander-in-chief of his Majesty's forces, &c., *b.* 16 Aug. 1763. His royal highness *m.* 29 Sept. 1791, Frederica-Charlotte-Ulrica-Catherina, Princess Royal of Prussia, by whom (who *d.* 6 Aug. 1820) he had no issue. The duke *d.* 5 Jan. 1827.
- III. WILLIAM-HENRY, Duke of Clarence, afterwards King WILLIAM IV.
- IV. Edward, Duke of Kent and Strathern, in Great Britain, and Earl of Dublin, in Ireland, K.G., a Field-marshal in the army, and Col. of the 1st

Regt. of Foot, *b.* 2 Nov. 1767. His royal highness *m.* in 1818 her Serene Highness Victoria-Mary-Louisa, (*b.* 17 Aug. 1786,) dau. of his Serene Highness Francis, Duke of Saxe Coburg-Saalfield, and widow of his Serene Highness Emich-Charles, reigning Prince of Leiningen, and left at his decease, 23 Jan. 1820, an only dau.,

ALEXANDRINA-VICTORIA, *b.* 24 May, 1819, now QUEEN VICTORIA.

- v. Ernest-Augustus, King of Hanover, Duke of Cumberland, K.G., K.P., G.C.B., Knight of the Prussian Orders of the Black and Red Eagle, field-marshal in the army, &c., *b.* 5 June, 1771, *m.* at Strelitz, 29 May, and in London, 29 Aug. 1815, Princess Frederica-Caroline-Sophia-Alexandrina, 3rd dau. of the late reigning Duke of Mecklenburgh Strelitz, and widow, 1st, of Prince Frederick-Louis-Charles, of Prussia; and 2ndly, of Prince Frederick-William, of Solms Braunfels. By her, who *d.* 21 June, 1841, the King of Hanover has a son,

PRINCE GEORGE-FREDERICK-ALEXANDER-CHARLES-ERNEST-AUGUSTUS, K.G. and G.C.H., Prince Royal of Hanover, *b.* at Berlin, 27 May, 1819, *m.* 18 Feb. 1843, Princess Mary-Alexandrina, eldest dau. of Joseph, reigning Duke of Saxe-Altenburg, and has issue,

Prince Ernest-Augustus-William-Adolphus-George-Frederick, *b.* 21 Sept. 1845.

Princess Frederica-Sophia-Maria-Henrietta-Amelia-Theresa, *b.* 9 Jan. 1848.

Princess Maria-Ernestina-Josephine-Adolphine-Henrietta-Theresa-Elizabeth-Alexandrina.

- vi. Augustus-Frederick, K.G., Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, and Baron of Arklow, all in the peerage of the United Kingdom, so created, 7 Nov. 1801, *b.* 27 Jan. 1773, *m.* at Rome, by a protestant minister, 4 April, 1793, and at St. George's, Hanover-square, London, 5 Dec. in the same year, Lady Augusta de Ameland, dau. of John (Murray), 4th Earl of Dunmore. These nuptials having been deemed a violation of the Royal Marriage Act, (12 GEORGE III. c. ii.) were declared by the Prerogative Court null and void, and dissolved accordingly, in Aug. 1794. The Duke of Sussex, *d.* 21 April, 1843.*
- vii. Adolphus-Frederick, Duke of Cambridge, Earl of Tipperary, and Baron of Culloden, in the United Kingdom, K.G., G.C.B., and G.C.H., Grand Master, and first principal Knight Grand Cross of the Order of St. Michael and St. George, and Knight of the Prussian Orders of the Black and Red Eagle; Field-Marshal in the Army, Colonel of the Coldstream Guards, Colonel-in-Chief of the 60th Foot, Commissioner of the Royal Military College and Royal Military Asylum; Ranger of St. James's, Hyde and Richmond Parks; Chancellor of the University of St. Andrews, President of the Scottish Naval and Military Academy, P.C., F.S.A.; *b.* 24 Feb. 1774, *m.* at Cassel, 7 May, and in London 1st June, 1818, Princess Augusta-Wilhelmina-Louisa, 3rd dau. of the late Landgrave Frederick of Hesse-Cassel, *b.* 25 July 1797, and had issue,

* By Lady Augusta de Ameland (who *d.* 5 March, 1830), the Duke of Sussex had issue,

SIR AUGUSTUS-FREDERICK D'ESTE, K.G.H., colonel in the army, *b.* 13 Jan. 1794, *d. unm.*, 28 Dec. 1848.

Augusta-Emma, Mdlle. d'Este, *m.* 13 Aug. 1845, to Thomas, Lord Truro, Lord Chancellor.

1. PRINCE GEORGE-WILLIAM-FREDERICK-CHARLES, DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE, K.G., and G.C.H., a Major-Gen. in the army and Colonel of the 17th Lancers, *b.* at Hanover, 26 March, 1819.
2. Princess Augusta - Caroline - Charlotte - Elizabeth - Mary - Sophia-Louisa, *b.* at Hanover, 19 July 1822, *m.* 28 June 1843, Frederick-William-Charles-George-Ernest-Adolphus-Gustavus, Hereditary Grand Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, *b.* 17 Oct. 1819.
3. Princess Mary-Adelaide-Wilhelmina-Elizabeth, *b.* at Hanover, 27 Nov. 1833.
The Duke of Cambridge *d.* 8 July, 1850.
- I. Charlotte-Augusta-Matilda, Princess Royal, *b.* 29 Sept. 1766 ; *m.* 18 May, 1797, to Frederick-Charles-William, then Duke, but subsequently King, of Wirtemberg, by whom (who *d.* in 1816) her Majesty had no issue. The Queen *d.* 6 Oct. 1828.
- II. Augusta-Sophia, *b.* 8 Nov. 1768 ; *d. unm.* 22 Sept. 1840.
- III. Elizabeth, *b.* 22 May, 1770 ; *m.* 7 April, 1818, to his Serene Highness Frederick, Landgrave and Prince of Hesse-Homburg, who *d.* in 1829. Her Royal Highness *d.* 10 Jan. 1840.
- IV. Mary, *b.* 25 April, 1776 ; *m.* 22 July, 1816, to her cousin, his Royal Highness the late Duke of Gloucester.
- V. Sophia, *b.* 3 Nov. 1777 ; *d.* 27 May, 1848.
- VI. Amelia, *b.* 7 Aug. 1783 ; *d. unm.* 2 Nov. 1810.

His Majesty King GEORGE III. died in the 60th year of his reign, (the longest in the annals of England), 29 Jan. 1820, and was *s.* by the Prince of Wales, as

GEORGE THE FOURTH. His Majesty had previously exercised the royal authority as REGENT. He was *b.* 12 Aug. 1762, and *m.* 8 April, 1795, his cousin, the Princess Caroline-Amelia-Elizabeth, 2nd dau. of Charles-William-Ferdinand, Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbuttel, by whom (who *d.* 7 Aug. 1821) he had an only dau.,

PRINCESS CHARLOTTE-AUGUSTA OF WALES, *b.* 7 March, 1796 ; *m.* 2 May, 1816, to PRINCE LEOPOLD-GEORGE-FREDERICK, 3rd son of Francis-Anthony-Frederick, late Reigning Duke of Saxe-Coburg ; and *d.* in childbed, 6 Nov. 1817. Prince Leopold is now King of the Belgians.

His Majesty *d.* 26 June, 1830, and was *s.* by his brother, WILLIAM-HENRY, *Duke of Clarence*, as

WILLIAM THE FOURTH ; *b.* 24 Aug. 1765 ; crowned at Westminster, with his Royal Consort, 8 Sept. 1831. His majesty *m.* 11 June, 1818, the *Princess ADELAIDE - LOUISA - THERESA - CAROLINE-AMELIA*, eldest dau. of GEORGE, *late Duke of Saxe Meiningen*, and by her (who *d.* 2 Dec. 1849) had two daus., the *Princesses CHARLOTTE and ELIZABETH*, who both died, the former immediately after its birth, the latter within a few months. This monarch, when a youth, entered the Royal Navy, and attained the rank of Post Captain in 1786. He was

then Prince WILLIAM-HENRY, but in 1789, (20 May,) he was created DUKE OF CLARENCE and ST. ANDREWS, in the Peerage of Great Britain, and EARL OF MUNSTER in that of Ireland. Having passed through the grades of Rear-Admiral and Admiral, his Royal Highness succeeded Sir Peter Parker, as Admiral of the Fleet, in 1811, and at one time was Lord High Admiral of England. He *d.* 20 June, 1837, when the crown devolved upon his niece, the *Princess* ALEXANDRINA-VICTORIA, who ascended the throne as

VICTORIA, OF THE UNITED KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND, QUEEN, Defender of the Faith. Her Majesty was *b.* at Kensington Palace, 24 May, 1819, and crowned in Westminster Abbey 28 June, 1838. The Queen *m.* at the Chapel Royal St. James's, 10 Feb. 1840, Prince Francis-ALBERT-Augustus-Charles-Emanuel, Duke of Saxony, Prince of Cobourg and Gotha, younger son of Ernest, late reigning Duke of Saxe Cobourg and Gotha, and has issue,

ALBERT EDWARD, Prince of Wales, Duke of Saxony, Prince of Cobourg and Gotha, Duke of Cornwall, Great Steward of Scotland, Duke of Rothsay, Earl of Chester, Carrick, and Dublin, Baron of Renfrew and Lord of the Isles, K.G., *b.* at Buckingham Palace 9 Nov. 1841; created Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester, by patent, 4 Dec. 1841, and Earl of Dublin, by patent, 10 Sept. 1849. His Royal Highness was born Duke of Cornwall, under the terms of the original creation of Edward III., who conferred the title on his eldest son, Edward the Black Prince, with limitation to him and his heirs, eldest sons and heirs apparent to the crown of England for ever. The Prince inherited also at his birth the Scottish Honors of High Steward, Duke of Rothsay, Earl of Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, and Lord of the Isles, those dignities having been, by act of parliament A.D. 1469, vested in the eldest son and heir-apparent of the sovereign of Scotland for ever.

Prince Alfred-Ernest-Albert, *b.* 6 Aug. 1844.

Prince Arthur-William-Patrick-Albert, *b.* 1 May, 1850.

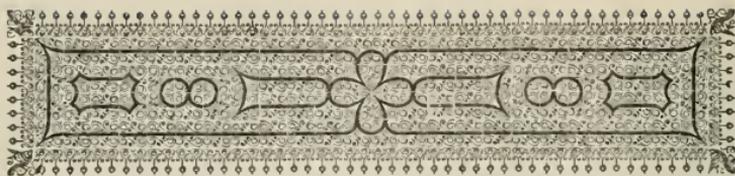
Victoria-Adelaide-Mary-Louisa, Princess Royal, *b.* 21 Nov. 1840.

Princess Alice-Maud-Mary, *b.* 25 April, 1843.

Princess Helena-Augusta-Victoria. *b.* 25 May, 1846.

Princess Louisa-Caroline-Alberta, *b.* 18 March, 1848.

Prince Albert, the Queen's Consort, was born 26 Aug. 1819. His Royal Highness is a Knight of the Orders of the Garter, the Thistle, St. Patrick, and St. Michael and St. George, Grand Master of the Order of the Bath, Field Marshal in the Army, Colonel of the Scots Fusilier Guards, Colonel-in-Chief of the Royal Rifles, Lord Warden of the Stannaries and Chief Steward of the Duchy of Cornwall, Governor and Constable of Windsor Castle, Captain General of the Hon. Artillery Company, Chancellor of the University of Cambridge and Lord High Steward of Plymouth and Windsor.



Ancestry of the Royal House of Tudor.

The Founder of the Royal Line of Tudor was:—

MARCHUDD AP CYNAN, Lord of Brynffeniġl, in Denbighland, Founder of the VIII. Noble Tribe of North Wales and Powys, who flourished in the middle of the ninth century. His chief seat was Brynffeniġl, in Denbighland; and the Welsh heralds assign to him for arms, “Gu., a Saracens head, erased at the neck, arg., environed about the temples with a wreath, or, and arg.,” the ensigns still borne by his descendant, Lord MOSTYN. This Noble was father (with two junior sons, I. Arseth, and II. Owen) of KARWEDH AP MARCHUDD, Lord of Brynffeniġl, whose son, JAFETH AP KARWEDH, Lord of Brynffeniġl, was father of NATHAN AP JAFETH, Lord of Brynffeniġl, who had two sons, I. EDRYD, and II. Edwin, and a dau., wife of Madoc Crwm, Lord of Llechwedd Issaf, Founder of the VII. Noble Tribe of North Wales and Powys. The elder son, EDRYD AP NATHAN, Lord of Brynffeniġl, had, with other issue,

- I. IDNERTH AP EDRYD, of whose line we have to treat.
- II. Bleddyn ap Edryd, ancestor of, I. The WYNNS OF BETTWYS ABERGELLEN, co. Denbigh; II. The WYNNS OF LLANELIAN, in the same county.
- III. Rhys ap Edryd, ancestor of many eminent Welsh families, one of which is that represented by Lord MOSTYN; and another, that of WYNN of Dyffryn Aled.

The eldest son of Edryd ap Nathan, viz.,

IDNERTH AP EDRYD, Lord of Brynffeniġl, had issue,

- I. GWGAN AP IDNERTH, of whose line we have to treat.
- II. Bradwen ap Idnerth, father of the XV. Noble Tribe of North Wales and Powys, the ruins of whose Llys, or palace, in the Township of Cregenau, in Talybont-Yscregenau, are still extant. This Noble, who bore, “Gu., three snakes, nowed, argent,” *m.* Margaret, dau. of Owen Gwynedd, Prince of North Wales, and was ancestor of Peredyr ap Grono, who had two sons,

- I. Gwyn ap Peredyr, whose great-grandson, Llewelyn ap Tudor, living *temp.* EDWARD I., was father of

Llewelyn-Vychan ap Llewelyn, progenitor of the LEWIS'S OF ABERNANT-VYCHAN, co. Caerdigan.

Ednyfed ap Llewelyn, ancestor of the LLOYDS OF PENIARTH, co. Merioneth.

2. Iorwerth ap Peredyr, whose dau. and heir, GWENLLIAN, *m.* Meuric ap Madoc, Lord of Nannau, in Merionethshire.

- I. Idhon ap Idnerth, from whom derived GRONO LLWYD AP PENWYN, of Melai, in Denbighland, whose father, a distinguished military chieftain, was instrumental in obtaining for EDWARD I. of England the sovereignty of Wales.

The eldest son of Idnerth ap Edryd, viz.,

GWGAN AP IDNERTH, Lord of Brynffeniġl, had three sons, I. IORWERTH ;

II. Rhys, ancestor of HOEL MOELINYDD ; III. Kendrig. The eldest son,

IORWERTH AP GWGAN, Lord of Brynffeniġl, *m.* Gwenllian, dau. of Ririd ap Pasgen, derived, in common with the Blayneys of Cregynnog and the Lords Blayneŷ, from Brochwel Ysgithrog, Prince of Powys, by whom he had a son and a dau., viz.,

KENDRIG AP IORWERTH.

Gwenllian, who *m.* Iorwerth, son of Hwfa ap Cynddelw, Founder of the

1. Noble Tribe of North Wales and Powys, and from this marriage derive the OWENS OF ORIELTON, BARTS.

Iorwerth was succeeded by his son,

KENDRIG AP IORWERTH, Lord of Brynffeniġl and Llansadwtn, who *m.*

Angharad, dau. and heir (by Gwenllian, dau. of Ievan, son of Owen

Gwynedd, Prince of North Wales) of Hwfa ap Kendrig ap Rhywalon,

Lord of Christionydol-Cynrig and Maelor Cymraig, of the Tribe of

Tudor-Trevor, Lord of Hereford, progenitor of the Mostyns of Mostyn,

Edwards' of Chirk, Trevors of Trevor, Pennants of Downing, Jones's of

Llwynon, and other eminent Cambrian Houses. By this lady, Kendrig

ap Iorwerth had, with other issue,

- I. EDNYFED VYCHAN AP KENDRIG, of whom presently.
- II. Grono Voel ap Kendrig, from whom derived, eleventh in descent, Richard Wynn ap David, father of two sons,
 1. Thomas Wynn, of Treforth, ancestor of the WYNNS, OF COED-COCH, co. Flint, and TREFORTH, represented by the present JOHN-LLOYD WYNN, Esq. OF COED-COCH.
 2. William Wynn, of Kilgwyn, progenitor of the WYNNS OF KILGWYN.
- III. Einion Ddu ap Kendrig, from whom derived, sixth in descent, Rhys Llwyd ap Llewelyn, father of two sons.
 1. Einion ap Rhys, ancestor of the PUGHS OF CREUTHYN.
 2. Ievan ap Rhys, from whom descended the MORRIS'S OF BRYN-YR-ODYN, co. Denbigh.

The eldest son,

EDNYFED VYCHAN AP KENDRIG, Lord of Brynffeniġl, in Denbighland, and Krigeth in Efinoydd, Chief Counsellor, Chief Justice, and General of Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, King of North Wales, was one of the most

prominent historical characters of the period. Commanding in the wars between Llewelyn, Prince of North Wales, and JOHN, King of England, he attacked the army of Ranulph, Earl of Chester, and obtaining a signal victory, killed three chief captains and commanders of the enemy, whose heads he laid at the feet of his sovereign. For this exploit he had conferred on him new armorial ensigns emblematic of the achievement, which continue to be borne by the LLOYDS OF PLYMOG, and other families derived from him, viz., "Gu., between three Englishmen's heads, in profile, coupéd at the neck, ppr., bearded and crined, sa., a chevron, ermine." An elegy to this powerful noble, by Elidyr Sais, who lived 1160-1220, is published in the Mivyrian Archaeology (London, 8vo., 1801, vol. i. p. 346). He *m.* twice, 1st, Tangwystyl, dau. of Llowarch ap Bran, Lord of Menon, in Anglesey, Founder of the 11. Noble Tribe of North Wales and Powys, contemporary with Owen Gwynedd, Prince of North Wales, and by her had issue,

- i. Tudor, (Sir,) ap Ednyfed Vychan, of Nant and Llangynhafal, one of the commissioners for the conclusion of peace between EDWARD I., King of England, and LEWELYN AP IORWERTH, King of North Wales. He *m.* Adlais, dau. of Richard, son of Cadwallader, second son of GRIFFITH ap Cybaan, King of North Wales, and was father of HELLIN AP SIR TUDOR, Knt., who *m.* Agnes, dau. of Bleddyn, Lord of Dinmael, in Denbighland, living 25 May, 2 HENRY III., 1218, third son of Owain Brogyntyn, Lord of Edeirnion. By this lady Heilin had issue, 1. GRIFFITH AP HEILIN; 2. Grono ap Heilin, whose grandson, Robert ap Griffith, was father of a dau. and heir, Catherine, who *m.* Hoel Vychan ap Madoc, derived from Madoc Gloddaeth; 3. Angharad, who *m.* 1st, Grono Llwyd ap Penwyn, of Melai; and 2ndly, David Goch, Lord of Penmachno, in Caernarvon, son of David ap Griffith, Prince of North Wales, and was by him mother of, 1. Griffith ap David Goch, ancestor of the LLOYDS of ESCLUSHAM AND DEULASEU, and GETHINS OF FEDWDEG; 11. Gwladys, who *m.* Griffith, living 22 July, 12 EDWARD I., 1284, son of Iorwerth ap Owain Brogyntyn, Lord of Edeirnion, and by him was mother of a son, David ap Griffith, ancestor of the HUGHES'S OF GWERGLAS, BARONS OF KYMMER-YN-EDEIRNION. The eldest son, GRIFFITH AP HEILIN, was father of GWILYM AP GRIFFITH, living 26 EDWARD III., who *m.* Efa, dau. of Griffith ap David, of Cochwillan, eldest son of Tudor ap Madoc, Lord of Penrhyn, in Caernarvon, (who *d.* about 1284,) grandson of Yrddy ap Cynddelw, Lord of Uchaf, and had two daus.
 1. Bleddynn ap Gwilym, ancestor of the MORGANS of GOLDEN GROVE.
 2. Griffith ap Gwilym, of Penrhyn, ancestor of the GRIFFITHS, Lords of Penrhyn, the WILLIAMS-BULKELEYS of Penrhyn, Barts, &c.
- ii. Llewelyn ap Ednyfed Vychan, who had a moiety of Creuthyn, in Yale.
- iii. KENDRIG AP EDNYFED VYCHAN, ancestor of the eminent Cambrian family of LLOYD OF PLYMOG, co. Denbigh, now represented by RICHARD WALMESLEY LLOYD, Esq., eldest son and heir of the late RICHARD HUGHES LLOYD, Esq., of Pymog, Gwerclas and Bashall.

- iv. Howel ap Ednyfed Vychan, consecrated Bishop of St. Asaph, 25 HEN. III., at Boxgrove Abbey, in Sussex, by Edmund, Archbishop of Canterbury. He *d.* in 1247, at Oxford, and was buried at St. Mary's, in that city, where he had retired a short time previous to his decease, on account of the wars in Wales,
- v. Rhys ap Ednyfed Vychan, of Garth Garmon, ancestor of the LLOYDS OF GYDROS.
- vi. Iorwerth ap Ednyfed Vychan, Lord of Abermarlais, in Glandowri, co. Caermarthen.
- i. Angharad, *m.* Einion Vychan ap Einion, of Plas-yn-nant, in Llanganhafel, co. Anglesey.
- ii. Gwenllian, *m.* Llewelyn the Great, Prince of North Wales.

Ednyfed Vychan *m.* 2ndly, Gwenllian, dau. of Rhys ap Griffith, Lord of South Wales, Representative of the Sovereign Princes of South Wales, by whom he had issue,

- i. GRONO AP EDNYFED VYCHAN, Lord of Tref-Gastell, in Anglesea, Chief Counsellor of Llewelyn ap Griffith, Prince of North Wales, who *m.* Morfydd, dau. of Meuric ap Ithel, Lord of Gwent, and had, with junior issue,

TUDOR AP GRONO, of Penmynedd, who built the Priory of Bangor, and did homage for his lands to EDWARD I. at Chester. By Angharad, his wife, dau. of Ithel Vychan, of Englefield, in Flint, he left at his decease, in 1311, an only son,

GRONO AP TUDOR, Captain of twenty archers in Aquitaine, 43 EDWARD III. He *m.* Gwervyl, dau. of Madoc ap David, Baron of Hendwr, co. Merioneth, derived from Owain Brogyntyn, Lord of Edeirnion, Dimnael, and Abertanat, and *d.* in 1331. The eldest son of this marriage, SIR TUDOR AP GRONO, Knt. of Penmynedd, who was living 19 Sept. 1437, at the Friary, Bangor, and *d.* in 1367, *m.* the Lady Margaret, dau. and co-heir (with her elder sister, the Lady Eleanor, wife of Griffith Vychan, Lord of Glyndwrddwy, and mother of OWEN GLENDOWER,) of Thomas ap Llewelyn,* Lord of South Wales, Representative of the Sovereign Princes of South Wales, by Eleanor Goch, his wife, dau. and heir of Philip, Lord of Iscoed, in Caerdigan, by the Princess Catherine, dau. and heir of Llewelyn, last Prince of North Wales. Of this alliance there was, with other issue, a son,

MEREDITH AP TUDOR, who *m.* Margaret, dau. of David Vychan ap David Llwyd, of Anglesea, derived from Hwfa ap Cynnddelw, Founder of the 1. Noble Tribe of North Wales and Powys, and was father of

SIR OWEN TUDOR, Knt.† This celebrated personage,

* Thomas ap Llewelyn was son of Llewelyn ap Owen, Lord of South Wales, by Eleanor, his wife, dau. of Henri, Comte de Bar.

† Sir Owen Tudor had an illegitimate son, Sir David Owen, Knt., who *m.* 1st, Anne, dau. and heir of William Blount, by whom he had no issue; and 2ndly, Mary, dau. and co-heir of Sir Humphrey Bohun, Knt., by whom he was father of, i. Sir Henry Owen, Knt., who had a son, David Owen; ii. Jasper; iii. Roger; iv. Anne, Lady Hopton.

who bore "Gu., a chev., erm., between three esquires' helmets, arg." *m.* Catherine of Valois, youngest dau. of CHARLES VI., King of Faance, widow of HENRY V., King of England, and by him, mother of HENRY VI., King of England. By this illustrious alliance, Sir Owen Tudor, who was beheaded in 1461, left, with other issue, an eldest son,

EDMUND TUDOR, created by HENRY VI., 23 Nov. 1452, Earl of Richmond, who *m.* the Lady Margaret Beaufort, dau. and heir of John, Duke of Somerset, and great granddau. of John of Gaunt, by Catherine Swynford, and dying in 1546, left an only son,

Henry VII. King of England, Founder of the Royal Line of Tudor.

11. Griffith ap Ednyfed Vychan, of Henglawdd, who, in the words of an ancient Welsh chronicler, "was forced to flee into Ireland for the scandal he suffered on account of the Princess Joan, dau. of John, King of England, and wife of Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, King of North Wales." Griffith *m.* twice; by his first wife he was father of

Sir Rhys Griffith, Knt., whose son, SIR GRIFFITH LLWYD, received from EDWARD I. the honour of knighthood on bringing him intelligence of the birth of his son, Edward of Caernarvon. He did homage for his lands in Wales to the young prince at Chester; but indignant at the sufferings of his countrymen under the English yoke, he meditated a revolt. Between the years 1316 and 1318, he attempted to form an alliance with Edward Bruce, the short-lived King of Ireland; letters passed between them, but without effect: but at length determined alone to free his country from the slavery to which he himself had probably contributed, he took arms in 1322, and for a while overran the country with resistless impetuosity. Finally, he was subdued, taken, and doubtless underwent the common fate of the gallant Cambrian insurgents. Sir Griffith, who bore "Gu., a chev., or, and a chief, erm." *m.* Gwellian, dau. of Conan ap Meredith, son of Rhys, Lord of South Wales, and by her had issue, eight daus. and co-heirs. Sir Griffith Llwyd had also an illegitimate son,

Sir Ievan Llwyd, Knt., living *temp.* EDWARD III., mentioned by Hollinshead, as "Sir Ievan of Wales." This warrior, who was appointed Governor of Guernsey and Jersey for the French, and was killed in France, *m.* the dau. and heir of Sir Thomas Puleston, a Knight of Rhodes, younger son of Sir Richard Puleston, of Emrall, co. Flint, Knt., and was succeeded by his son, Griffith ap Sir Ievan, who had two sons,

1. Ievan Vychan ap Griffith, whose great grandson, David ap Robert, had issue,

Hugh Davies, ancestor of the DAVIES'S OF CAER RHUN, co. Caernarvon, represented as heir general by the present HUGH DAVIES GRIFFITH, Esq. OF CAER RHUN.

Thomas Davies, consecrated Bishop of St. Asaph in 1561, whose dau. and heiress, Catherine, *m.* William Holland, of Abergelleu, co. Denbigh.

2. Llewelyn Vychan ap Griffith, ancestor of GRIFFITH AP

WILLIAM LLOYD OF LLWYNDYRYS, whose dau. and heiress, Gwen Anwyll, *m.* Rhys Vaughan, Esq. of Cors-y-Gedol, co. Merioneth, and from this marriage derived the VAUGHANS OF CORS-Y-GEDOL.

Griffith ap Ednyfed Vychan, by his second wife, Gwenllian, dau. of Howell ap Trehearn, Lord of Brecknock, was father of SIR HOWEL AP GRIFFITH, KNT., who *m.* Tanghost, dau. of David Goch ap Howell, whose son, GRIFFITH AP SIR HOWEL, bore "Gu., a chev., between three mullets, or." From the first marriage of Griffith ap Sir Howel, descended the GRIFFITHS OF BURTON AGNES, co. York, BARTS., whose heiress,

Frances, dau. and heir of Sir Henry Griffith, Bart., conveyed the estate of Burton Agnes, in marriage, to Sir Matthew Boynton, Bart., by whose descendant, the present SIR HENRY BOYNTON, it is now enjoyed.

By his second marriage, Griffith ap Sir Howel was father of Robert ap Griffith, of Einmal, who had two sons,

1. Robert ap Robert, who *m.* Myfanwy, under age 44 EDWARD III., and living 21 EDWARD IV., dau. and heir of Griffith ap David, a "Baron de Edeirnion," (Minister's Accounts in the Chapter House, Westminster, 31 EDWARD IV.,) great grandson of Iorwerth, Lord of half Edeirnion, and was father of a dau. and heir,

Gwenhwyfar, who *m.* Ievan ap Adda ap Howell, of the Tribe of Tudor Trevor, Lord of Hereford.

2. Rhys ap Robert, (whose arms were, "Sa., a chev. between three mullets, arg.,") from whom derived, sixth in descent,

Meredith ap John, who had, with other issue, two sons,

Rowland Llwyd, (eldest son,) of Llanelian and Kymmell, co.

Denbigh, ancestor of the LLOYDS OF KYMMEL, whose heiress

Alice, dau. and heir of Griffith Lloyd, of Kymmell, *m.* Rich.

ap Evan ap David Vychan, and had a dau. and heir, Catherine,

wife of Pierce Holland, Esq., eleventh in descent from

Sir Thomas Holland, supposed by Pennant to have been

a younger son of John Holland, Duke of Exeter, who *d.* in

1446. The last heir male in the direct line left two daus.

and coheiresses,

Mary Holland, who *m.* Col. Price, of Rhiwlas, co. Merioneth.

Catherine Holland, heiress of Kymmell, who *m.* Col. Carter,

an officer in the service of the Long Parliament, from

which marriage derived John Carter, Esq. of Kymmell,

who alienated the property to Sir George Wynne, Bart.

of Leeswood, who sold it to David Roberts, Esq., from

whom it was purchased by the Rev. Edward Hughes,

father of Lord Dinorben, the present proprietor.

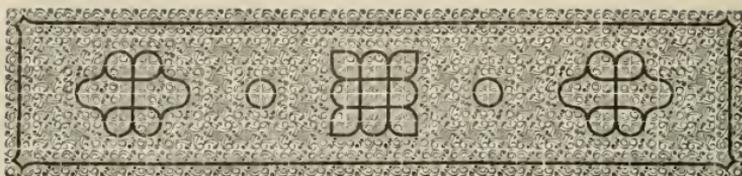
George Llwyd, D.D., (sixth son,) consecrated Bishop of Chester

in 1604, who *m.* Anne, dau. of John Wilkinson, of Norwich,

and was father, with other issue, of an eldest son,

David Llwyd, Esq., who *m.* Mary Garard.

- i. Gwenhwyfar, *m.* Tegwared-y-Bais Wen, natural son of Llewelyn the Great, Prince of North Wales.
- ii. Gwladws, *m.* to Tegwared ap Kendrig ap Rotpert Vawr.



Ancestry of the Royal House of Stuart.

ALAN, the son of Flaald, a Norman, obtained soon after the conquest a grant of the castle of Oswestry, co. Salop, and occurs as "Alanus Flaaldi filius." He *m.* the dau. and heir of Warine, Sheriff of Shropshire, *temp.* William the Conqueror, and had three sons, viz.,

- I. WILLIAM, who *m.* Isabel de Say, Lady of Clune, dau. and heir of Helias de Say, and was father of
JOHN FITZALAN, Lord of Clune and Oswestry, who became EARL OF ARUNDEL by marrying Isabel, sister of William de Albini, Earl thereof; and was ancestor of the Fitzalans, EARLS OF ARUNDEL, now represented by the DUKE OF NORFOLK.
- II. WALTER, of whom we treat.
- III. Simon, who is said to have accompanied his brother Walter to Scotland, and to have founded the family of Boyd, whence the Earl of Erol derives.

The second son,

WALTER FITZ ALAN, is a witness to a charter by King David I. in favour of the church of Glasgow, dated at Cadzow, in the earlier part of the 12th century, and had granted to him by the same monarch the high office of STEWARD OF SCOTLAND. In 1160, Walter founded the monastery of Paisley, for monks of the Cluniac order, from the convent of Wenlock, in his native county of Salop, and *d.* in 1177, leaving by Eschina, his wife, dau. of Thomas de Londoniis, and heiress of Molla and Huntlaw, in Roxburghshire, an only son,

ALAN, High Steward of Scotland, who occurs as a witness to two charters of William the Lion, and *d.* in 1204. He appears to have been twice married, 1st, to Eva, dau. of Suan, the son of Thor, Lord of Tippermuir and Tranent; and 2ndly, Alest^r, dau. of Morgund, Earl of Marr. His issue was two sons, WALTER, his heir, and David. The elder,

WALTER, High Steward of Scotland, obtained 24 Aug. 1230, the office

of Justiciary, and is a witness to a charter by King Alexander II., under the designation of "Walterus, filius Alani, Senescallus, Justiciar. Scotiæ." He *m.* Beatrix, dau. of Gilchrist, Earl of Angus, and had issue,

I. ALEXANDER, his heir.

II. John, killed at Damietta, in Egypt, 1249.

III. Walter, called Bailloch, who *m.* the younger dau. of Mauritius, Earl of Menteth, and in her right, had that earldom adjudged to him by the Scottish nobles, in 1258. Under this title, Walter occurs in the principal transactions of his time. By the countess, his wife, he had two sons who assumed the surname of Menteth, but retained the paternal coat of Stewart, altering the *fess* to a *bend*; these two sons were,

I. ALEXANDER, EARL OF MENTETH, one of the "Magnates Scotiæ," who engaged to support the succession of Margaret of Norway. He swore fealty to King Edward I., and was dead before the accession of King Robert I. His son and successor,

ALAN, EARL OF MENTETH, joined Robert Bruce, in his claim to the throne of Scotland, and was captured by the English, in whose custody he died, leaving a dau., MARY, COUNTESS OF MENTETH. The next earl was

MURDOCH MENTETH, but his precise relationship to his predecessor is not clearly known. It would seem that he made an agreement with Mary, dau. of Earl Alan, for the possession of the earldom in 1330, as, in that year he gave "consanguineæ suæ Mariæ de Menteth filicæ unicæ quondam Alani, Comitiss de Menteth," the lands of Aberfoil, Drongary, &c., Murdoch was slain at Halidon Hill, 19 July, 1333, when the daughter of Earl Alan,

MARY, became COUNTESS OF MENTETH. She *m.* Sir John Graham, who in her right, assumed the earldom, and, as such, being taken prisoner at the battle of Durham, 17 Oct. 1346, was put to death by the English monarch, Edward III. His only child, by Mary, his wife, was MARGARET, COUNTESS OF MENTETH, who wedded Robert Stewart, 3rd son of King Robert II.

2. John (Sir) keeper of the castle of Dumbarton, to whom tradition ascribes, whether truly or not, is still a subject of historical dispute, the betrayal of Sir William Wallace.

IV. William.

I. Beatrix, *m.* to Maldwin, Earl of Lennox.

II. Christian, *m.* to Patrick, Earl of March.

III. Margaret, *m.* to Niel, Earl of Carrick.

The eldest son,

ALEXANDER, High Steward of Scotland, was the principal Commander under King Alexander III., at the battle of Largs, 2 Oct. 1263, when the Scottish army gained a signal victory over the Norwegians under Haco. He subsequently, in 1264, invaded and conquered the Isle of Man, which was annexed to the crown of Scotland. The High Steward's

death is stated to have happened in 1283. By Jean, his wife, dau. and heir of James, son of Angus Macrory, Lord of Bute, he had issue,

- i. JAMES, his heir.
- ii. JOHN, of Bonkyl, slain at the battle of Falkirk, 22 July, 1298. He *m.* Margaret, dau. and heir of Sir Alexander Bonkyl of Bonkyl, co. Berwick, and had issue,

1. ALEXANDER, of Bonkyl, father of SIR JOHN STEWART, of Bonkyl, designed EARL OF ANGUS, in a charter dated 15 June, 1329. He *m.* Margaret, dau. of Sir Alexander de Abernethy, Knt., and had an only son, THOMAS, Earl of Angus, who *d.* a prisoner in Dumbarton Castle, 1361. By Margaret, his wife, dau. of Sir William St. Clair, of Roslin, he had one son, THOMAS, Earl of Angus, who *d. s. p.*, and two daughters, of whom the younger, Elizabeth, *m.* Sir Alexander Hamilton, of Innerwick, and the elder Margaret, *m.* 1st, Thomas, Earl of Marr, and 2ndly, William, 1st Earl of Douglas, and had, by her second husband, a son, George Douglas, Earl of Angus, who is now represented in the male line by ALEXANDER DOUGLAS HAMILTON, DUKE OF HAMILTON, Earl of Angus, &c.

2. Alan, of Dreghorn, in Ayrshire, a gallant soldier of his time, who fell at the battle of Halidon hill, in 1333. His son, SIR ALEXANDER STEWART, of Derneley, was father of SIR ALEXANDER STEWART, of Derneley, who *m.* Janet, dau. and heir of Sir William Keith, of Galstown, and had, with younger issue, two sons, SIR JOHN STEWART, of Derneley, and SIR WILLIAM STEWART, of Castlemilk, killed at the siege of Orleans, 12 Feb. 1428-9, ancestor of the STEWARTS of CASTLEMILK and TORRENCE. The eldest son,

SIR JOHN STEWART, of Derneley, Lord of Aubigny, was the famous associate in arms of John, Earl of Buchan, in command of the Scottish auxiliary force in France; he was slain at Orleans, 12 Feb. 1428-9, leaving by Elizabeth, his wife, dau. of Duncan, Earl of Lennox, three sons,

ALAN, (Sir) of Derneley, who *m.* Catherine, dau. of Sir William Seton, of Seton, and was ancestor of the EARLS OF LENNOX, of HENRY, LORD DARNLEY, husband of MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS, and of ARABELLA STUART.*

* EARLS OF LENNOX.

SIR JOHN STEWART, of Derneley, eldest son of Sir Alan, by Catherine Seton, his wife, succeeded his father in 1439, had a charter "to Sir John Stewart, of Derneley," of the barony of Torbolton, in Ayrshire, 17th July, 1460, and another to "John, Lord Derneley," and Margaret Montgomery, his wife, of the lands of Drumley, Dreghorn, and Ragathill, in the same county, 20th July, 1461, which proves that in that interval he had been created a lord of parliament, by the title of Lord Derneley, most probably at the coronation of King James III., who succeeded to the throne, 3rd August, 1460. He was served heir of Duncan, Earl of Lennox, his great-grandfather, 23rd July, 1473, in half of the Earldom of Lennox, and in the principal message of the earldom, which had been in the king's hands by the space of forty-eight years, by the death of Earl Duncan. He thereupon assumed the title of EARL OF LENNOX. His lordship *m.* Margaret, eldest dau. of Alexander, 1st Lord Montgomery, and had issue,

MATTHEW, 2nd Earl of Lennox.

Alexander, died *s. p. m.*

John, Lord of Aubigny and Coneressault, in France, Knight of the Order of St. Michael, and captain of a hundred men-at-arms, *d.* in 1482, leaving by Beatrix d'Apecher, his wife, one son.

BERNARD STUART, Chevalier d'Aubigny, a renowned

Robert, of Aubigny, a highly distinguished military commander in the service of France, created a marischal by Francis I. *d.s.p.*

William, chevalier, Seigneur D'Oyzon et de Grey, counsellor and chamberlain of the king, captain of a hundred lances, mentioned as such in 1499.

John, of Henriestoun, rector of Kirkinner, and also of the university of Glasgow. He *m.* Marion, dau. of Thomas Semple, of Eliotstoun, and had one child, Margaret, *m.* to John Fraser, of Kuoik, in Ayrshire.

Alexander, described as brother of Matthew, Earl of Lennox, in a charter, 1495, an archer de la garde Ecossoise in France, 1538.

Allan, of Cardonald, of which he had a charter, 1496. He had a son,

John, who had a son, James, who had two sons, James, of Cardonald, and Alan, made Abbot of Crossregal, in 1564, both of whom *d.* without issue, and the estate of Cardonald went to the son of their sister Margaret, Walter, 1st Lord Blantyre.

Elizabeth, *m.* to Archibald, 2nd Earl of Argyll.

Marion, *m.* to Robert, 1st Lord Crichton, of Sanquhar.

Janet, *m.* to Ninian, 2nd Lord Ross, of Halkhead.

Margaret, *m.* to Sir John Colquhoun, of Luss.

The eldest son,

MATTHEW STEWART, 2nd Earl of Lennox, succeeded his father, 1494. He commanded the right wing of the Scottish army, together with the Earl of Argyll, at the fatal battle of Flodden, 9th September, 1513, and fell in that disastrous conflict. His lordship *m.* Elizabeth Hamilton, dau. of James, Lord Hamilton, niece of James III., and by her had, with three daus., Margaret, *m.* to John, 2nd Lord Fleming, and 2ndly, to Alexander Douglas, of Mains, Elizabeth, *m.* to Sir Hugh Campbell, of Loudon, and Agnes, *m.* to William Edmonstone, of Duntreath, a son and heir,

JOHN STEWART, 3rd Earl of Lennox, one of the most estimable characters of the age in which he lived, who was taken prisoner by the Laird of Pardovan, and murdered in cold blood by Sir James Hamilton, of Finnart, natural son of Arran. His lordship *m.* Lady Anne Stewart, 8th dau. of John, Earl of Atholl, uterine brother of King James II., and had issue,

MATTHEW, 4th Earl of Lennox.

Robert, 6th Earl of Lennox.

John, Lord of Aubigny.

Helen, *m.* 1st to William, 6th Earl of Erroll; 2ndly, to John, 10th Earl of Sutherland, and had issue to both.

The eldest son,

MATTHEW STEWART, 4th Earl of Lennox, succeeded his father, 1526. The early part of his life was passed in the service of the crown of France in the wars of Italy, where he served with gallantry and distinction. He returned home at the death of James V.; and after acting a leading part in the political transactions of the time, was constituted, in 1570, REGENT OF SCOTLAND. This high office he held for little more than a year, being slain in 1571. His lordship *m.* Lady Margaret Douglas, dau. of Archibald, Earl of Angus, by Margaret, Queen Dowager of Scotland, sister of Henry VIII., and by her (who *d.*

warrior, viceroy of Naples, so gallantly distinguished by his martial achievements in the service of France, against Gonsalvo de Cordova

3. WALTER, (Sir) of Dalwinton and Garlies, whose great grand-dau. and heiress, MARION STEWART, *m.* in 1396, Sir John Stewart, son of

at Hackney, 9th March, 1577, in her 62nd year) had four sons and four daus., all of whom *d.* young, except two sons,

HENRY, Lord Darnley, *b.* at Temple Newsom, 1545; created DUKE OF ALBANY, Earl of Ross, and Lord Ardmannoch, in 1565; *m.* 29 July, 1565, to MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTLAND; and was murdered, 9 February, 1566-7, leaving one son, King JAMES VI.

Charles, 5th Earl of Lennox.

The Regent Lennox was succeeded by his only surviving son,

CHARLES STEWART, 5th Earl of Lennox, who had four charters, dated 18th April, 1572, for the purpose of conveying to him and to his heirs male the Earldom of Lennox and various other lands belonging to the Darnley family, which had devolved on King James VI. in right of blood. He accordingly became 5th Earl of Lennox, but did not long enjoy them, dying at London in 1576, aged 21, and was buried in Henry VII.'s chapel, in Westminster Abbey, as appears from the inscription on his mother's monument there. He *m.* in 1574, Elizabeth, dau. of Sir William Cavendish, sister of William, 1st Earl of Devonshire, by whom he had an only dau.

ARABELLA, the ill-fated victim of the jealous timidity of James I., who feared her near kindred to royalty. Having formed a matrimonial connexion with William Seymour, Marquess of Hertford, without the consent of the king, the unfortunate lady was committed prisoner to the Tower, where she closed her unhappy life, 27th Sept. 1615.

ROBERT STEWART, 2nd son of John, 3rd Earl of Lennox, was created EARL OF LENNOX, by royal charter, dated 15th June, 1578, by which the Earldom of Lennox, the Barony of Torbaltoun, the lands of Cruickisfee, Derneley, and others, in the shires of Renfrew, Ayr, Dunbarton, and Stirling, were granted to him and the heirs male of his body. "He was bred," says Douglas, "to the church; the first promotion he had was that of provost of the collegiate church of Dunbarton, and after that he was preferred to the episcopal see of Caithness, in 1542; but while he was only elect, taking part with his brother, the Earl of Lennox, against the Earl of Arran, he was deprived of his bishopric, and lived in exile till 1563, when he was again restored, at least to the profits of the see; and complying with the Reformation, he had for his share of the riches of the church, the priory of St. Andrew's given him by the crown. He became 6th Earl of Lennox in virtue of the charter, 1578, but afterwards agreed to accept of the Earldom of March and Lordship of Dunbar in lieu of the Earldom of Lennox, so that the king might be at liberty to bestow the lands and honours of Lennox upon Esme, Lord of Aubigny. In confirmation of this arrangement, a charter was granted, 15th October, 1582, of the Earldom of March and Lordship of Dunbar in favour of Robert Stuart, containing a new erection of these lands into an earldom, and creating him Earl of March. After this he lived privately at St. Andrew's, in a studious and retired manner, happily free from any faction till his death, 29th March, 1586, in the 70th year of his age." He *m.* Lady Elizabeth Stewart, eldest dau. of John, 4th Earl of Atholl, relict of Hugh, 6th Lord Lovat, (who *d.* in January, 1576-7,) but had no issue by her, who obtained a divorce from him, and *m.* 6th July, 1581, James Stewart, Earl of Arran.

Sir William Stewart, of Jedworth, and was ancestor of the STEWARDS OF GARLIES, now represented by RANDOLPH STEWART, EARL OF GALLOWAY; of the STEWART-MACKENZIES, of SEAFORTH, now represented by KEITH WILLIAM STEWART MACKENZIE, Esq. of Seaforth; of the STEWARDS, EARLS OF BLESSINGTON in Ireland; of the STEWARDS OF PHYSGILL, co. Wigton; and of the STUARTS OF MINTO AND BLANTYRE, whose present male heir is CHARLES STUART, LORD BLANTYRE.

4. JAMES (Sir) of Periston and Warwick Hill, slain at Halidon Hill, leaving three sons, of whom the youngest,

SIR ROBERT STEWART, was of Innermeath. He *d.* about the year 1387, leaving two sons, JOHN, (Sir) his heir, and ROBERT, killed at the battle of Shrewsbury in 1403, ancestor of the STEWARDS OF ROSYTH, co. Fife, and of CRAIGIE HALL, co. Linlithgow. The elder son,

SIR JOHN STEWART, of Innermeath, *m.* Isabel, dau. and heir of Eugene de Ergadia of Lorn, and thus acquired the great barony of Lorn in Argyllshire. By her he had issue,

ROBERT, Lord Lorn, *m.* Margaret, dau. of Robert, Duke of Albany, and had (with two daus.) five sons,

JOHN, 2nd Lord Lorn, *d.* without male issue.

Walter, 3rd Lord Lorn, ancestor of the LORDS LORN, (*See Burke's Extinct Peerage*, p. 782.)

Alan. David. Robert.

Archibald.

JAMES, (Sir) the Black Knight of Lorn, *m.* Joanna, Queen Dowager of King James I., and dau. of John Beaufort, 1st Earl of Somerset, and had three sons,

JOHN, created EARL OF ATHOLL in 1357, whose direct descendant, JOHN STEWART, 5th EARL OF ATHOLL, left at his decease four daus., his coheirs, viz. DOROTHEA, *m.* to William Murray, 2nd Earl of Fullebardine, ancestor by her of the present DUKE OF ATHOLL; Mary, *m.* to James, Earl of Atholl; Jean, *m.* 1st to Henry, Lord St. Colme, and 2ndly, to Nicol Bellenden; and Anne, *m.* to Andrew, Master of Ochiltree.

JAMES, Earl of Buchan, now represented in the female line by HENRY DAVID ERSKINE, EARL OF BUCHAN.

ANDREW, Bishop of Moray.

ALEXANDER, ancestor of the STEWARDS OF GRANDTULLY, co. Perth, now represented by SIR WILLIAM DRUMMOND STEWART, Bart., of Grandtully, and of the LORDS DOUGLAS of Douglas Castle, co. Lanark. William.

5. John (Sir) killed at Halidon Hill.
6. ROBERT (Sir) of Daldowie, on the river Clyde, co. Lanark; fought at Bannockburn, with the Lord High Steward, under Robert Bruce, and accompanied Edward Bruce, in the expedition to Ireland. From Sir Robert of Daldowie, descended the STEWARDS OF ALLANTON, co. Lanark, now represented by ELIZABETH-MARGARET, LADY

SETON-STEUART, of ALLANTON and TOUCH ; the STUARTS of COLT-
NESS ; the STUARTS of ALLANBANK, &c.

- I. Isabel, *m.* to Thomas Randolph, Earl of Moray, Regent of Scotland.
- I. Elizabeth, *m.* to William de Douglas, ancestor of the Earls of Morton.

The eldest son,

JAMES, HIGH STEWARD OF SCOTLAND, succeeded his father, Alexander, in 1283, and was chosen in 1286 one of the six regents of the kingdom under Queen Margaret. In 1297, he was associated with Wallace in his patriotic struggle with England, but in 1306 he was compelled to swear fealty to Edward I. He *d.* 16 July, 1309, in the 66th year of his age, leaving, by Cecilia, his wife, dau. of Patrick, Earl of Dunbar and March, four sons and one dau., viz.,

- I. Andrew, *d. s. p.*
- II. WALTER, heir to his father.
- III. John, (Sir) killed at the battle of Dundalk, in Ireland, 14 Oct. 1318.
- IV. James, (Sir) of Durrisddeer.
 - I. Egidia, *m.* to Sir Alexander de Menzies.

The eldest surviving son,

WALTER, THE HIGH STEWARD, *b.* in 1293, brought a considerable force to the aid of Robert Bruce, and held, with Sir James Douglas, the command of the third division, at the glorious battle of Bannockburn. Shortly after, he was appointed to receive on the Borders, Elizabeth, Queen of Robert Bruce, the PRINCESS MARJORY, his daughter, and other illustrious Scottish prisoners, then released from captivity in England. On that occasion, it is probable, the High Steward formed an attachment to the Princess, for in a very short period (in 1315) he was married to her. In 1316, when King Robert went over to Ireland, Walter the High Steward, and Sir James Douglas, were appointed Governors of Scotland ; and in 1318, on the capture of Berwick, the charge of that important acquisition was committed to the Steward, who in the following year, defended it with signal bravery against Edward II. In 1320, Walter was one of the patriots who signed the famous letter to the Pope ; and in 1322, surprised, at Biland Abbey, in Yorkshire, the King of England, who, with the utmost difficulty escaped to York.

The High Steward *d.* 9 April, 1326, in the 33rd year of his age. Had he lived, he might have equalled Randolph and Douglas ; but his course of glory was brief. He *m.* 1st Alice, dau. of Sir John Erskine, of Erskine, and had by her a dau., Jean, *m.* to Hugh, Earl of Ross. His second wife, as we have already mentioned, was MARJORY, dau. of KING

ROBERT BRUCE,* and by her (who *d.* in 1316) he had an only son ROBERT, afterwards King ROBERT II.

The High Steward *m.* 3rdly, Isabel, sister of Sir John Graham, of Abercorn, by whom he had one son and one dau., viz.,

JOHN, (Sir) of Ralston, who was father of Sir Walter Stewart, of Ralston, who *d.s.p.*, and of Egidia, 2nd wife of William Graham, of Kincardine. Egidia, *m.* 1st, to Sir James Lindsay Dominus de Crawford; 2ndly, to Sir Hugh Eglinton, of Eglinton; and 3rdly, to James, Lord Dalkeith.

* Royal Ancestry of Robert Bruce.

MALCOLM THE THIRD, surnamed *Cean-Mohr*, who *m.* MARGARET, sister of EDGAR ATHELING, had three sons, EDGAR, ALEXANDER, DAVID, (successively kings) and Matilda, *m.* to HENRY I., of England. MALCOLM fell in battle, when besieging Alnwick Castle, 13 Nov. 1098, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

EDGAR, who *d.s.p.* in 1106, and was succeeded by his brother, ALEXANDER THE FIRST, who *d.* also issueless (in 1124), and was succeeded by his brother,

DAVID THE FIRST, who *m.* MAUD, dau. of WALDEOFF, Earl of Northumberland, by JUDITH, niece of WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, and had an only son,

HENRY, Prince of Scotland, who *d.* before his father, leaving issue by his wife, the Lady Adelaide de Warren, dau. of William, Earl of Warren and Surrey,

I. MALCOLM, who succeeded his grandfather upon the throne.

II. WILLIAM, successor to his brother.

III. David, Earl of Huntingdon, in England; who *m.* Maud, dau. of HUGH, (*Kivelok*), Earl of Chester, and had a son and four daus., viz.,

1. JOHN, (surnamed *Le Scot*), who inherited the Earldom of Chester, *d.s.p.*

2. Margaret, *m.* to Alan de Galloway, and had two daus., DIVORGAL, *m.* to John de Baliol, and was mother of JOHN DE BALIOL, who was declared KING OF SCOTLAND by EDWARD I. of England.

Marjory, *m.* to JOHN COMYN; and *d.* leaving

JOHN, called the *Red Comyn*, who claimed the crown of Scotland, and was killed by BRUCE in the church of the Friars Minorete.

3. Isabel, *m.* to Robert de Brus, and was mother of ROBERT BRUCE, who contended for the crown.

4. Maud, *d. unm.*

5. Ada, *m.* to Henry de Hastings, and had a son,

HENRY DE HASTINGS, whose grandson,

JOHN, 2nd BARON HASTINGS, was one of the competitors for the crown.

DAVID I. *d.* in 1153, and was succeeded by his grandson,

MALCOLM THE FOURTH, who *d. unm.* in 1165, and was succeeded by his brother,

WILLIAM the *Lion*, who was succeeded in 1214 by his only son,

ROBERT, HIGH STEWARD OF SCOTLAND, *b.* 2 March, 1316, the only child of Walter, by the Princess Marjory, his second wife, had the command of the second division of the Scotch army at Halidon Hill, and was one of the few who escaped the carnage of that disastrous day. His subsequent gallant efforts, in the cause of his brother-in-law David II., in whose absence he acted as regent of the kingdom, resulted in his sovereign's deliverance from captivity, in 1357. At length, that monarch

ALEXANDER THE SECOND, who *m.* 1st, Joan, dau. of King JOHN, of England, but by her had no issue; and he *m.* 2ndly, Mary, dau. of Ingelram de Courcy, and had a son, his successor in 1249.

ALEXANDER THE THIRD, who *m.* Margaret, dau. of HENRY III. of England, and had three children,

Alexander, } who both *d.s.p.* in their father's lifetime.
David, }

MARGARET, *m.* in 1281, to ERIC, King of Norway, and left an only dau.,

MARGARET, successor to her grandfather.

The King *d.* in 1285, and was succeeded by his granddaughter,

MARGARET, *the Maiden of Norway*, who *d.unm.* on her passage to Scotland.

On the death of this Queen a violent competition arose for the vacant throne between the descendants of DAVID, Earl of Huntingdon, (refer to DAVID I.,) namely,

JOHN BALIOL,

ROBERT BRUCE, and

JOHN Lord Hastings.

The competitors having finally agreed to submit their claim to the arbitration of EDWARD I. of England, that monarch decided in favour of

JOHN BALIOL, who was accordingly declared KING OF SCOTLAND in 1292. In the reign of this monarch flourished the renowned SIR WILLIAM WALLACE. Baliol *d.* in 1296, when an interregnum of ten years ensued; at length,

ROBERT BRUCE, Earl of Carrick, was declared KING, as ROBERT I. This prince, THE BRUCE OF BANNOCKBURN, *m.* 1st, Isabel, dau. of DONALD, Earl of Mair, and had one dau.,

MARGERY, who *m.* Walter, 3rd LORD HIGH STEWARD of Scotland, and had a son,

ROBERT STUART, FIRST of the STUART KINGS.

The King *m.* 2ndly, Elizabeth, dau. of AYMER DE BURG, EARL OF ULSTER, and had issue,

DAVID, his successor.

Margaret, *m.* to William, 4th Earl of Sutherland, ancestor of the Duke of Sutherland.

Matilda, *m.* to Thomas de Isaac.

Elizabeth, *m.* to Sir Walter Oliphant.

On the death of this renowned monarch, in 1329, the administration was assumed by JOHN RONDOLPH, 3rd Earl of Moray, as REGENT OF SCOTLAND, during the minority of

DAVID THE SECOND, who was crowned at Scone in 1331. With this monarch EDWARD BALIOL, aided by the English king, disputed the throne. King DAVID *d.* in 1370, and was succeeded by his nephew,

ROBERT STUART, as ROBERT THE SECOND.

dying *s.p.* 22 Feb. 1370-1, the succession to the crown of Scotland opened to the High Steward, as grandson of Robert Bruce: and his title was acknowledged in the most solemn manner at his coronation at Scone, on the 26 March following. He reigned over Scotland as

ROBERT II. He *m.* 1st, Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Adam Mure, of Rowallan, co. Ayr, and had by her,

- i. JOHN, Earl of Carrick, who changed his name to Robert, and ascended the throne as ROBERT III.
 - ii. Walter, *m.* Isabel, Countess of Fife, and died young, *s.p.* in 1360.
 - iii. ROBERT, EARL OF FIFE, and DUKE OF ALBANY, the celebrated GOVERNOR OF SCOTLAND, *b.* about 1339. This powerful nobleman, "who, as a statesman was an unprincipled politician, and as a soldier, a man of suspected courage," ruled Scotland as Prime Minister to Robert III., and as Regent for James I. for fifty years. He *m.* 1st, Margaret, Countess of Menteth, and had by her.
 1. MURDAC, 2nd Duke of Albany, Regent of Scotland, who was arrested in 1425, and executed, with his two sons Walter and Alexander. He *m.* Isabel, eldest dau. and coheir of Duncan, Earl of Lennox, and left surviving issue, a son James, called James the Gross, who, upon hearing of his father's imprisonment, came down from the highlands with a considerable force, burnt the town of Dunbarton, and killed Sir John Stewart, governor of the castle, with many others, for which he was obliged to fly to Ireland, where he died before 1451. By a lady of the name of Macdonald, he had seven sons, the eldest of whom, Andrew Stewart, Lord Avandale, and two of his brothers, were legitimated 17 April, 1479.
 2. Isabel, *m.* 1st, to Alexander, Earl of Ross; and 2ndly, to Walter, Lord Haliburton.
 3. Marjory, *m.* to Duncan, Lord Campbell of Lochow.
 4. Elizabeth, *m.* to Sir Malcolm Fleming of Cumbernauld.
 5. Margaret, *m.* to Robert, Lord Lorn.
 6. Beatrix, *m.* to James, 7th Earl of Douglas.
 7. A dau. *m.* to Sir George Abernethy, of Salton.
- The Regent *m.* 2ndly, Muriella, eldest dau. of Sir William de Keith, Great Marischal of Scotland, and had by her,

1. JOHN, EARL OF BUCHAN, a great military commander, who attained high reputation by his defeat of the English under the Duke of Clarence at Beaugé, in Anjou, 22 March, 1421, and was honoured by the French monarch with the sword of CONSTABLE OF FRANCE. The Earl fell at the battle of Verneuil, 17 Aug. 1424, leaving, by his wife, Lady Elizabeth Douglas, an only dau. Margaret, *m.* to George, 2nd Lord Seton.
2. Andrew, *d.s.p.*
3. Robert, slain at Verneuil, *s.p.*
- iv. Alexander, (Sir) of Badenach and Strathouyn, Earl of Buchan, known in history as "the Wolf of Badenach," from his excessive cruelty. He *d.* 24 July, 1394, leaving no issue by his wife Euphame, Countess of Ross, relict of Walter de Lesly.
 - i. Marjory, *m.* to John Dunbar, Earl of Moray.
 - ii. Jean, *m.* 1st, in 1379, to Sir John Lyon, ancestor of the Earls of Strath-

more ; and 2ndly, to Sir James Sandilands, of Calder, ancestor of the Lords Torpichen.

- III. Elizabeth, *m.* to Thomas Hay, Great Constable of Scotland.
- IV. Margaret, *m.* to John, Lord of the Isles.
- V. Catherine, *m.* to Sir David Lindsay, created Earl of Crawford in 1398.
- VI. Egidia, *m.* to William Douglas, Lord of Galloway and Nithsdale.

Robert II. *m.* 2udly, in 1355, Euphemia, Countess of Moray, dau. of Hugh, Earl of Ross, and relict of John Randolph, Earl of Moray, by whom, who *d.* in 1387, he had issue,

- 1. DAVID, Earl of Caithness, and EARL PALATINE OF STRATHERN, who *d.* before 1389, leaving a dau. and heir,
EUPHEMIA, COUNTESS OF STRATHERN AND CAITHNESS, who *m.* Sir Patriek Graham, and was mother of MALISE GRAHAM, Earl of Strathern and Menteth, whose direct descendant and representative is ROBERT BARCLAY ALLARDICE, Esq., of Urie and Allardice, sole heir of the body of Prince David, son of King ROBERT II. (See *Pedigree* xxxiii.)
- II. Walter, Earl of Atholl and Caithness, Palatine of Strathern, and Great Justiciary of Scotland, beheaded at Edinburgh in 1437, for the murder of his nephew, King James I., whereupon his titles and estates became forfeited. He *m.* Margaret, dau. and heir of Sir David de Barclay, Lord of Brechin, and had two sons,
DAVID, one of the hostages for the ransom of James I. in 1424 ; *d.* in England, leaving a son,
SIR ROBERT STEWART de Atholia, who was put to death with his grandfather the Earl of Atholl, for the murder of King James I. He appears to have *d.s.p.*
Allan, Earl of Caithness, killed at Inverlochy in an engagement with Donald Balloch, in 1431, *unn.*
- I. A dau. *m.* 1st, to James, Earl of Douglas, slain at Otterburn ; and 2ndly, to David Edmonstone.
- II. A dau. *m.* to John de Keith, eldest son and heir apparent of William, Great Marischal of Scotland.
- III. A dau. *m.* to Sir Robert Logan, Knt.
- IV. Margaret, *m.* to Sir John Swinton, Knt. of Swinton, co. Berwick.

Robert II.* *d.* in 1390, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

* King Robert II. had several natural children, the eldest of whom appears to have been JOHN STEWART, Sheriff of Bute, ancestor of the EARLS and MARQUESSSES OF BUTE, the LORDS WHARNCLIFFE, LORD STUART DE ROTHSAÏ, and LORD STUART DE DECIES.

By Marion Cardny, dau. of John Cardny, of Cardny, he had

ALEXANDER, ancestor of the Stewarts of Donally.

JOHN (Sir), of Arntullie, Tullybelty, &c. in Perthshire, ancestor of the STEUARTS OF ARNTULLIE and CARDNEYS, whose present male representative is RONALD STEUART-MENZIES, of Culdares, Esq., and of the STEUARTS of Dalguise, co. Perth, whose chief is JOHN STEUART, Esq. High Sheriff of the colony of the Cape of Good Hope.

James.

Walter.

ROBERT III. who *m.* Annabella, dau. of Sir John Drummond, of Stobhall, and by her (who *d.* in 1401), had issue,

- I. DAVID, Earl of Carrick, created Duke of Rothsay, in 1398. This prince fell a victim to the ambition of his uncle the Duke of Albany, by whom he was starved to death, in Falkland Castle, 27 March, 1402. He *m.* in 1400, Marjory, eldest dau. of Archibald the *Grim*, 3rd Earl of Douglas, but had no issue.
- II. JAMES, successor to the throne.
 - I. Margaret, *m.* to Archibald, 4th Earl of Douglas, Duke of Touraine, Marechal of France, and was mother of Archibald and James, Earls of Douglas.
 - II. Mary, *m.* 1st, in 1397, to George, Earl of Angus; 2ndly, in 1404, to Sir James Kennedy, of Dunure; 3rdly, to Sir William Graham, of Kincardine; and 4thly, to Sir William Edmonstone, of Duntreath.
- III. Elizabeth, *m.* to James Douglas, Lord of Dalkeith.

King Robert III.* *d.* at Rothsay Castle, 4 April, 1406, and was succeeded by his son,

JAMES I. King of Scotland, *b.* in 1394, who *m.* in Feb. 1423-4 Lady Johanna Beaufort, dau. of John, 1st Earl of Somerset, and granddau. of John of Gaunt, and by her, (who wedded 2ndly, Sir James Stewart, the Black Knight of Lorn, and *d.* in 1445) had issue,

JAMES, Duke of Rothsay, his successor.

Margaret, *m.* in 1436, to Louis, Dauphin of France, afterwards Louis X. Isabel, *m.* in 1441, Francis I. Duke of Brittany, and had two daus. Margaret, *m.* to Francis II. Duke of Brittany; and Marie, *m.* to John, Viscount de Rohan.

Jane, *m.* 1st, to James, 3rd Earl of Angus; and 2ndly, to George, 2nd Earl of Huntly.

Eleanor, *m.* to Sigismund, Archduke of Austria, *s.p.*

Mary, *m.* to John, Lord of Campvere in Zealand.

Annabella, *m.* 1st, to the Earl of Angus; and 2ndly, to James, 1st Earl of Morton.

King James was taken prisoner by the English on his voyage from Scotland to France in 1405, and sent to the Tower of London, where he remained in captivity till 1424. In that year he returned to Scotland, but was murdered by his uncle, Walter, Earl of Atholl, at Perth, on 21 Feb. 1437-8; his son and successor,

JAMES II. was *b.* 16 Oct. 1430; during his minority Sir Alan Livingston was Regent of Scotland. He *m.* in 1449, Mary, dau. of Arnold, Duke of Gelders, and by her (who *d.* in 1463) had issue,

* ROBERT III. left a natural son,

JOHN STEUART, of Blackhall and Ardgowan, ancestor of
SIR MICHAEL SHAW-STEUART, Bart. of Blackhall.

JAMES, Duke of Rothsay, his heir.

ALEXANDER, Duke of Albany,* *m.* twice; and by his 2nd wife, Anne, dau. of the Count of Boulogne, had a son, John, Duke of Albany, Regent in the minority of James V.

John, Earl of Marr, who was bled to death by his brother in 1479.

Mary, *m.* 1st, to Thomas, Lord Boyd, to whom she conveyed the Isles of Arran, of which he was made earl. Her ladyship *m.* 2ndly, James, Lord Hamilton.

Margaret, *m.* to William, 3rd Lord Crichton.

* King James III. having imbibed an unhappy prejudice against his two brothers, Albany and the Earl of Marr, they were arrested by his orders, 1479, and Marr put to death. Albany was committed prisoner to the castle of Edinburgh, whence he made his escape by means of two casks of malmsey wine, with which he intoxicated his guards, and, according to Pitscottie, killed them. "One of the casks," says Douglas, "contained a coil of rope, which was let down from a retired part of the wall (the king was then in the castle). Albany's servant first descended, but from the shortness of the rope, fell and broke his thigh. The duke guarded against the same fate by lengthening the cord with the torn sheets of his bed, and descending safely, first carried his faithful domestic upon his back to a place of security, and then proceeding to Newhaven, was received on board a French ship lying off that place, which immediately sailed for France. He was forfeited, 4 Oct. 1479, and troops were sent to besiege his castle of Dunbar, which soon yielded, the garrison escaping in boats to England. He met with an honourable reception at Paris, where his expenses were defrayed by Louis XI.; and he remained there till 1482, when he proceeded to England, where he entered into an agreement with King Edward IV., disgraceful to himself, and treasonable to his country. By that agreement Edward obliged himself to assist him in reducing Scotland and maintaining his royalty against James." Albany assumed the title of Alexander, King of Scotland, by gift of the English king; consented to pay homage to Edward, and to give up to him some counties and places in the south of Scotland, particularly Berwick. He afterwards joined the English army, which advanced against Berwick, and after taking that town, marched to Edinburgh. His grace nevertheless found means to make his peace with his brother, King James III., who engaged to restore his estates and offices, and to grant an amnesty to his followers, and having delivered the king from the power of the Earl of Atholl, his uncle, who kept him a prisoner in Edinburgh Castle, he acquired great favour. However, in 1483, Albany renewed his former treasonable agreement with King Edward IV., and having previously placed his castle of Dunbar in the hands of the English, he and the Earl of Douglas invaded Scotland with 500 cavalry and some infantry. They suffered a defeat at Lochmaben, 22nd July, 1484, when Douglas was taken prisoner, and Albany escaping by the swiftness of his horse, retired into France. By act of the parliament of Scotland, 1st Oct. 1487, the lands forfeited by Alexander, Duke of Albany, Earl of March, Marr, and Garioch, Lord of Annandale and Man, were annexed to the crown. These lands were the lordship and earldom of March, the baronies of Dunbar and Colbrandspath, with the castle of Dunbar, and tower and fortalice of Colbrandspath, and the lordship of Annandale, with the castle of Lochmaben. Alexander, Duke of Albany, was accidentally killed at Paris in 1485, by the splinter of a lance at a tournament between the Duke of Orleans and another knight, and was buried in the Celestins in that city. He *m.* 1st, Lady

The king* was killed by the bursting of a piece of ordnance at the siege of Roxburgh Castle, in 1460, and was succeeded by his son,

JAMES III. *b.* in 1453, who *m.* Margaret, dau. of Christian I., King of Denmark, and being murdered by the confederated nobility, involuntarily, headed by his own son, the Duke of Rothsay, in 1488, was succeeded by that prince, as

Catherine Sinclair, eldest dau. of William, Earl of Orkney and Caithness; but sentence of divorce was pronounced between the parties by the official of Lothian, 2nd March, 1477-8, on account of propinquity of blood. By her he had one son, Alexander, who was declared illegitimate by act of parliament, 13th November, 1516. He had first, the priory of Whithorn, in Galloway; afterwards, the abbey of Inchaffray; then that of Scone; was consecrated Bishop of Murray, 1527; and dying in 1534, was buried at Scone. Duncan Stewart says there was also a daughter of that marriage, Catherine, wife of Patrick Hamilton, of Kincavil, brother of James, Earl of Arran; she is, however, not mentioned in the act of parliament, 1516. Alexander, Duke of Albany, *m.* 2ndly, 16th Feb. 1480, Anne de la Tour, 3rd daughter of Bertrand, Comte d'Auvergne and de Bouillon, and by her (who *m.* secondly, 15th Feb. 1487, Louis, Comte de la Chambre, father of Cardinal Philippe de la Chambre; and dying 13th Oct. 1512, was buried in the Carmelite monastery de la Rochette, in Savoy) had one son,

JOHN STEWART, Duke of Albany, "who, in 1514," says Douglas, "was invited to assume the regency of Scotland, during the minority of King James V., and he arrived at Dumbarton, 18th May, 1515, with eight ships laden with ammunition, warlike stores, and the gold and luxuries of France; the peers and chiefs crowded to his presence; his exotic elegance of manners, his condescension, affability, and courtly demeanour, won all hearts. As soon as the forms would admit, a parliament was assembled at Edinburgh, where the first care, after the restitution of his honours and estates, was to inaugurate Albany in the regency, a ceremony performed with great splendour. A sword was delivered, a crown was placed upon his head, and the peers paid solemn obeisance, while Albany was with martial music proclaimed protector and governor of Scotland till the period of the king's attaining the age of eighteen years." This—the celebrated Regent Albany of the reign of James V.—after governing the kingdom with great incapacity and extreme unpopularity for eight years, made his final retreat to France in 1523, loaded with the curses and reproaches of the nation. John, Duke of Albany, *m.* 8th July, 1505, his cousin-german, Anne de la Tour, Comtesse D'Auvergne and de Lauragais, with whom he got the county of Lauragais, and the seigneuries of Danzenac, Courreze, and Boussac. She was eldest dau. of John de la Tour, Comte d'Auvergne, by Jane de Bourbon, eldest dau. of John, Comte de Vendome, and must have been very young at her nuptials, as her father and mother's contract of marriage is dated 11th January, 1495. She died without issue at St. Saturnin. Her sister, Madeline de la Tour, *m.* 13th June, 1518, Lorenzo de Medici, Duke of Urbino, nephew of Pope Leo X., and died in the following year, leaving one child, Catherine de Medici, Countess of Auvergne and Lauragais, queen of Henry II. of France.

* JAMES II. had a natural son, JOHN, ancestor of the Stewarts of Ballechin, in Perthshire.

JAMES IV.* *b.* in 1472, who *m.* in 1503, the Lady Margaret Tudor, eldest dau. of King HENRY VII. of England, and falling at Flodden, in 1513, was succeeded by his son,

JAMES V. *b.* 15 April, 1512. This monarch, *m.* 1st, 1 Jan. 1537, Magdalen, 3rd dau. of Francis I., King of France, but by that Princess, who *d.* 10 July after, had no issue. He *m.* 2ndly, in 1538, Mary, dau. of Claude de Lorraine, Duke de Guise, and by her (who was Regent of Scotland, and *d.* in 1560) left an only dau.,

MARY.

The king † *d.* in 1542, and was succeeded by his only child,

MARY, Queen of Scots, who was born the year after her father died, and inherited the throne in seven days after her birth. This unfortunate princess *m.* 1st, in 1558, Francis, Dauphin of France, afterwards Francis II., who *d.s.p.* in two years afterwards. Her Majesty *m.* 2ndly, 29 July, 1566, Henry, Lord Darnley, eldest son of Matthew, 4th Earl of Lennox, heir-male of the Stewarts, and by him, who was murdered 10 Feb. 1567, had a son,

JAMES, Duke of Rothsay.

* JAMES IV. left illegitimate children :—

By Mary, dau. of Archibald Boyd of Bonshaw.

ALEXANDER, Archbishop of St. Andrews, and Lord High Chancellor of Scotland; the theme of panegyric of Erasmus and Ariosto, killed at Flodden.

Catherine, *m.* to James, 3rd Earl of Morton.

By Jean, dau. of John, 2nd Lord Kennedy, afterwards 3rd wife of Archibald, 5th Earl of Angus.

James, Earl of Moray, *d.* in 1544, leaving an only child Mary, *m.* to John, master of Buchan.

By Margaret, eldest dau. of John, 1st Lord Drummond.

Margaret, *m.* 1st in 1512, to John, Lord Gordon; and 2ndly, to Sir John Drummond, of Innerpefferay.

By Lady Isabel Stewart, 3rd dau. of James, Earl of Buchan.

Jean, *m.* to Malcolm, 3rd Lord Fleming.

† JAMES V. left illegitimate children :—

By Elizabeth Shaw, of the family of Sauchie,

James, Abbot of Kelso and Melrose, the pupil of Buchanan, he *d.* in 1558, *s.p.*

By Margaret, dau. of John, 12th Lord Erskine, who *m.* afterwards Sir Robert Douglas, of Lochleven.

James, Earl of Moray, the celebrated Regent of Scotland.

By Eupheme, 2nd dau. of Alexander, 1st Lord Elphinstone.

Robert, Earl of Orkney.

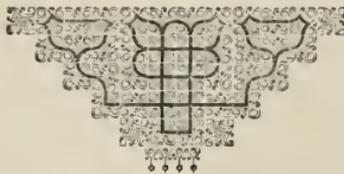
By Elizabeth, dau. of Sir John Carmichael.

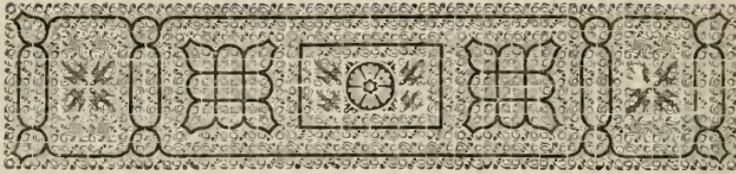
John, Prior of Coldinghame, whose son,

Francis, was created Earl of Bothwell.

The Queen *m.* 3rdly, 15 May, 1567, James Hepburn, 4th Earl of Bothwell, but had no other issue. The fate of Queen Mary is a matter of too much notoriety to be dwelt upon at any length. Her rule was opposed by a confederation of the Scottish nobles, headed by her bastard brother, the Regent Moray, and to these she was forced to surrender at Carberry Hill, 15 June, 1567, whence she was sent prisoner to Lochleven Castle, and there placed under the immediate surveillance of the Lady Margaret Douglas, the Regent's mother. In this state of restraint the Queen was compelled to sign a formal resignation of the crown to her son, JAMES, Duke of Rothsay. Subsequently she effected her escape from the walls of Lochleven by the aid of George Douglas, and joining her followers, fought and lost the battle of Langside, 13 May, 1568. In this her extremity she fled into England, to claim the protection of her kinswoman, the English Queen; but her hope was false. After enduring nineteen years of captivity, Mary was put to death, at Fotheringhay Castle, by decapitation, on the 8th of February, 1586. Upon the resignation of the crown by Queen Mary, at Lochleven, her son, JAMES, Duke of Rothsay, then but a year old, was declared King, ^{as}

JAMES VI., and under this monarch the sceptres of England and Scotland became united at the decease of ELIZABETH, in 1603, when he ascended the English throne, as King JAMES I.





Ancestry of the Royal House of Guelph.

THE obscurity in which antiquity has involved the early history of nations can only be, in a slight degree, cleared up by tracing the origin of the families that maintained the continued rule over them. By the combined efforts and researches of Muratori and Leibnitz, the ancestry of the Guelphs has been derived from the princely race of Este; and Gibbon continues the line from that illustrious house, though the dark ages, up to Charlemagne. "The genuine masculine descent of the Princes of Brunswick," says that eloquent writer, "must be explored beyond the Alps: the venerable tree which has since overshadowed Germany and Britain, was planted in the Italian soil. As far as our sight can reach, we discern the first founders of the race in the Marquesses of Este, of Liguria, and, perhaps, of Tuscany. In the eleventh century, the primitive stem was divided into two branches; the elder migrated to the Banks of the Danube and the Elbe; the younger more humbly adhered to the neighbourhood of the Adriatic: the Dukes of Brunswick and the Kings of Great Britain are the descendants of the first; the Dukes of Ferrara and Modena were the offspring of the second.

In the 11th century, CUNIGUNDA, sister and heiress of Guelph, Duke of Lower Bavaria, Count of Altdorf, married Azo, MARQUESS OF ESTE, representative of his illustrious house, a nobleman, whose character shines conspicuously through the gloom of the age in which he lived. This alliance was productive of a son, who received at his baptism the name of GUELPH, to revive and perpetuate the memory of his uncle, his

grandfather, and his first progenitors on the maternal side. After the death of Cunigunda, Azo wedded Garzenda, dau. and heir of Hugh, Count of Maine, and was, by her, father of a son, Fulk, the acknowledged parent of the Dukes of Ferrara and Modena. The Marquess of Este *d.* in 1097, aged upwards of a hundred years. His son, by Cunigunda,

GUELPH, Count of Altdorf and Duke of Upper and Lower Bavaria, engaged in the first Crusade, and *d.* on his return from Palestine, at Paphos in Cyprus, A.D. 1100. He had *m.* Judith, dau. of Baldwin, Count of Flanders, and sister of Queen Maud, wife of William the Conqueror, and left four sons, of whom HENRY, surnamed *the Black*, had the title of Duke of Saxony, and *d.* in 1125. He was father of HENRY the *Proud*, who acquired by marriage with Gertrude, dau. and heir of the Emperor Lothaire, new and extensive dominions on the banks of the Elbe and the Weser, including the Dukedom of Brunswick and the County of Northeim, in which he was succeeded by his son, HENRY the *Lion*, Duke of Saxony. This celebrated warrior, the most renowned of his time, became, by the great extent of his hereditary and acquired property, too powerful to escape the jealousy and fears of the Emperor and Princes of Germany, by whom he was despoiled of his Saxon and Bavarian dominions. He still, however, retained Brunswick and Lunenburg, and made the former city the capital of his states.

Henry the *Lion* was twice married; by his first wife he left no family, but by his second wife, who was Maud, dau. of HENRY II. of England, he had issue,

- I. HENRY, *Longus*, of Zelle, who became Count Palatine of the Rhine, from 1195 to 1215. This Prince partitioned his father's dominions with his brother Otto; and *d.* in 1227, leaving two daus., the elder *m.* to Otto the *Illustrious*, Duke of Bavaria, and the younger *m.* to Herman IV. Margrave of Baden.
- II. OTTO, Duke of Brunswick, elected Emperor in 1198, *d.* in 1218.
- III. WILLIAM, surnamed *of Winchester*, from the place of his birth.
- IV. LUTHER, who *d.* in 1191.
- I. Maud, who *m.* Henry Burewin I., Prince of Wenden, and from this marriage derived the House of Mecklenburg and Queen Charlotte, consort of George III. of England.

The third son,

WILLIAM *of Winchester*, *b.* in 1184, was one of the hostages for the payment of the ransom of his uncle Richard Cœur de Lion. He *m.* Helen, dau. of Waldemar I., King of Denmark, and left, at his decease in 1213, an only son,

OTHO, surnamed *Puer*, who at the death of his uncle Henry, of Zelle, laid claim to Brunswick as heir male, in opposition to that prince's daughters, and establishing his right by the sword, was created by the Emperor Frederick II., DUKE OF BRUNSWICK LUNENBURG. He *m.* Matilda, dau. of Albert II., Elector of Brandenburg, and dying in 1252, was succeeded by his eldest son,

ALBERT the *Great*, Duke of Brunswick, a renowned soldier, who, at the head of the Bohemians and Brunswickers, defeated a powerful army of Hungarians, and captured their king. In 1258, he took the fortress of Asseburg after three years' siege, and also acquired, by conquest, the lordship of WOLFENBUTTEL. His successful career terminated in 1279. By Adelheid, his second wife, dau. of Boniface III., Marquess of Montferrat, he left a dau. Matilda, *m.* to Eric VI., King of Denmark, and six sons, of whom, Luther and Conrad, were knights of St. John the Baptist, and Otto, a distinguished Member of the chivalrous Order of the Temple. Among the other three sons, Henry, ALBERT, and William, their father divided his dominions. Of these,

ALBERT the *Fat*, succeeded to Gottingen, Northeim, Minden, &c. He *m.* Richenza, dau. of Henry, Prince of Wenden, and was father of

MAGNUS the *Pious*, whose youngest son (by Sophia, his wife, dau. of Henry Margrave of Brandenburg),

MAGNUS, *Torquatus*, Duke of Brunswick Lunenburg, continued the line, and was slain in a war against the Count of Schaumburgh, in 1373. He *m.* Catherine, dau. of Waldimar I., Elector of Brandenburg, and left with five daus., four sons, of whom, the eldest, the Emperor Frederick, joined Wolfenbuttel to Brunswick, but *d.s.p.* in 1400, and the third,

BERNARD, Duke of Brunswick Lunenburg, continued the succession. He was father, by Margaret, his wife, dau. of Otho, Duke of Saxony, of a son,

FREDERICK the *Pious*, Duke of Brunswick Lunenburg, who retired in 1459, to a monastery at Zelle, leaving the cares of government to his eldest son,

BERNARD, at whose decease issueless, in 1464, the dominions devolved on his brother,

OTHO, the *Magnanimous*, Duke of Brunswick Lunenburg, a distinguished soldier, who *m.* in 1467, Ann, Countess of Nassau, Vianden, and Dietz, had a son and successor,

HENRY, the *younger*, Duke of Brunswick, who engaged in a war with his cousins, Henry, senior and Eric I., Dukes of Brunswick Wolfenbuttel,

and gained a decisive victory over them in 1519. His wife was Margaret, dau. of Ernest, Elector of Saxony, and by her he had five sons and three daus. Of the former, the fourth,

ERNEST the *Pious*, *b.* 16 Jan. 1497, succeeded to Zelle, upon the abdication of his father, and became celebrated as the patron of Luther, and one of the earliest Reformers. He *m.* Sophia, dau. of Henry, Duke of Mecklenburg, and *d.* 11 Jan. 1546, leaving, with other issue, two sons,

I. HENRY, Duke of Danneburg, from whom derived, third in descent,

FERDINAND ALBERT, Duke of Brunswick Bevern, who *m.* Antoinetta-Amelia, dau. of Lewis Rodolph, Prince of Blackenbourg, and had issue,

1. CHARLES, his heir.
2. Anthony-Ulric.
3. Lewis-Ernest, tutor to the Prince of Orange.
4. Augustus, a Prussian Commander.
5. FERDINAND, the famous General in the Seven Years' war, so celebrated for his victory of Minden.
6. Albert.
7. Frederick-William.
8. Frederic-Francis.

1. Elizabeth-Christina, Queen consort of Frederick the Great, of Prussia.

2. Louisa-Amelia, *m.* to William-Augustus, of Prussia.

3. Sophia-Antoinetta, who *m.* Ernest-Frederick, Duke of Saxe-Coburg Saalfeld, and was great-grandmother of H. R. H. PRINCE ALBERT.

4. Juliana-Maria, *m.* to Frederick V. King of Denmark.

Ferdinand-Albert, *d.* in 1735, and was succeeded by his son,

CHARLES, Duke of Brunswick Wolfenbittel, who *m.* Philippina-Charlotte, dau. of Frederick-William, King of Prussia, and dying in 1730, was succeeded by his eldest son.

CHARLES-WILLIAM-FERDINAND, Duke of Brunswick Wolfenbittel, a distinguished commander in the wars against revolutionized France, who received his death wound at the battle of Amerstadt, in 1806. He *m.* Augusta, dau. of Frederick-Louis, Prince of Wales (father of George III. of England), and left (with two daughters, Charlotte, *m.* to Charles-Frederick, Duke of Wurtemberg, and CAROLINE, Queen of George IV. of England) two sons, the elder *d. s. p.*; the younger,

FREDERICK-WILLIAM, Duke of Brunswick, who succeeded, fell at Quatre Bras, in 1815, leaving by Mary-Elizabeth, his wife, dau. of Charles-Louis, hereditary Prince of Padua, two sons,

CHARLES-FREDERICK, the ex-Duke of Brunswick, now resident in London, *b.* 30 Oct. 1804, and

WILLIAM-MAXIMILIAN-FREDERICK, *b.* 25 April, 1806, the reigning Duke of Brunswick.

II. WILLIAM, of whose line we treat.

This

WILLIAM, founder of the new House of Lunenburg, was *b.* 4 July, 1535, and succeeded to the government in 1559. He *m.* Dorothy, dau.

of Christian III., King of Denmark, and had fifteen children. The sons having agreed amongst themselves not to divide the dukedom, determined that one only should marry, and decided by lot the individual: at the same time they agreed to reign primogeniturally; and those engagements they adhered to inviolably, to the admiration of all Europe. The matrimonial chance fell to the sixth brother,

GEORGE, a great military commander, who learned the art of war under Prince Maurice of Nassau. He *m.* in 1617, Anne-Eleanor, dau. of Lewis V., Landgrave of Hesse Darmstadt, and dying in 1641, from the effects of poison, left besides four daus., four sons, viz.:

CHRISTIAN-LEWIS, Duke of Zelle, a great general, distinguished by his victory over Marshal Crequi. He *d. s. p.* 1665.

GEORGE-WILLIAM, of Calenburg and Göttingen, *d.* in 1675. He left an only dau. Sophia-Dorothea, the ill-fated consort of George I. of England.

JOHN-FREDERICK, who succeeded to Calenburg and Göttingen (the Hanoverian Dominions), at the death of his brother. He became a Catholic, and *d.* in Italy in 1679, leaving daus. only, one of whom Amelia, *m.* the Emperor Joseph I.

ERNEST-AUGUSTUS, Bishop of Osnaburg.

The three eldest sons dying without male issue, the principalities were reunited in the person of the youngest, ERNEST-AUGUSTUS, Bishop of Osnaburg, who thus became Duke of Hanover. This prince, who inherited the military talents of his family, was made 9th Elector of the Empire, in 1692, under the title of Elector of Hanover, and Great Marshal of the Empire. His Serene Highness *m.* SOPHIA, dau. of Frederick, Elector Palatine, and King of Bohemia, by ELIZABETH, his wife, dau. of JAMES I. of England, and had issue,

GEORGE-LEWIS, his successor.

Frederic-Augustus, an Imperial General, killed in the war against the Turks.

Maximilian-William, General of the Venetians, who embraced the doctrines of the Church of Rome, and became the Emperor's general. He *d.* in 1702.

Charles-Philip, Colonel in the Imperial army, slain in the Turkish war, in 1690.

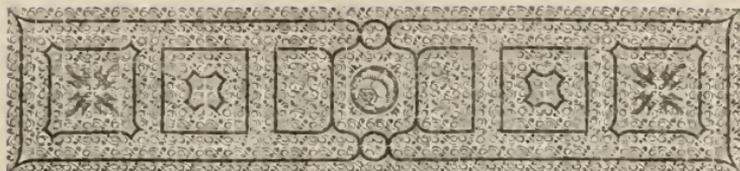
Christian, drowned in an engagement with the French.

Ernest-Augustus, Bishop of Osnaburg, Duke of York and Albany, K.G., *d. unm.* 1728.

Sophia-Charlotte, *m.* to Frederick, Elector of Brandenburg, afterwards King of Prussia.

The Elector *d.* in 1698, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

GEORGE-LEWIS, Elector of Hanover, *b.* 28 May. 1660, who, under the act of settlement, and in right of his mother, Sophia, ascended the British throne as GEORGE I., and was crowned 20 Oct. 1714.

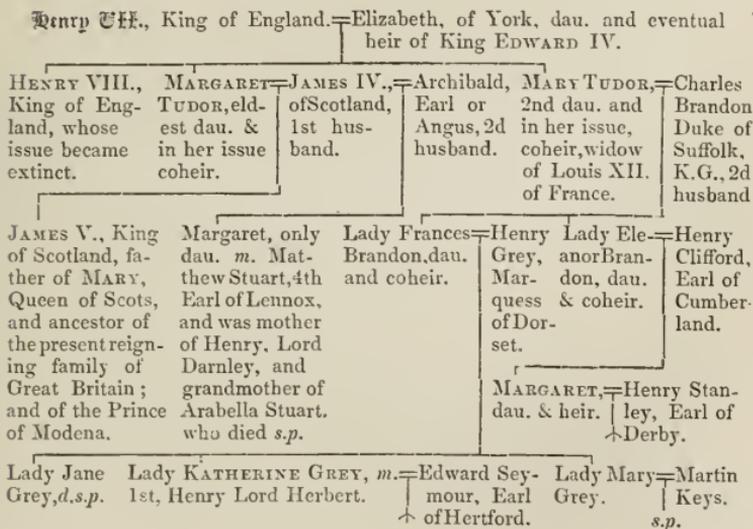


DESCENDANTS

OF THE

Plantagenets and Tudors, entitled to quarter the Royal Arms.

I.



In right of descent from MARGARET TUDOR, eldest dau. (and in her issue, coheir) of King HENRY VII., by the Princess ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET, his wife, dau. and eventual heir of King EDWARD IV.

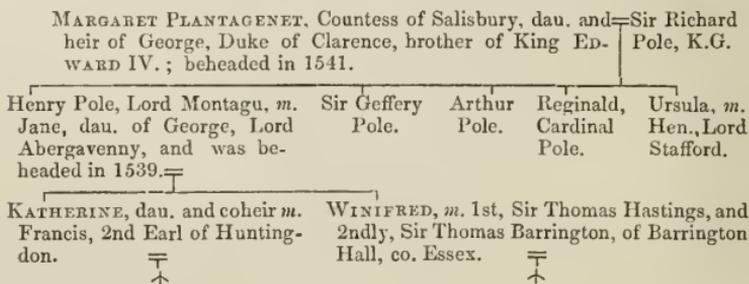
1. FRANCIS-FERDINAND-GEMINIEN, Hereditary PRINCE of MODENA.
2. Maria-Theresa, wife of Charles-Louis, Duke of Lucca.
3. Maria-Anne, wife of Ferdinand, Emperor of Austria.

In right of descent from MARY TUDOR, 2nd dau. (and in her issue coheir), of King HENRY VII., by ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET, his wife, dau. and eventual heir of King EDWARD IV.

1. Richard - Plantagenet Temple - Nugent - Brydges - Chandos - Grenville, Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, K.G.
2. Algernon Percy, Duke of Northumberland.
3. George Percy, Earl of Beverley.
4. George Child-Villiers, Earl of Jersey.
5. George-Granville Sutherland-Leveson-Gower, Duke of Sutherland, K.G.
6. Francis Egerton, Earl of Ellesmere.
7. John-William-Compton Brownlow, Viscount Alford.
8. William Saladin, of Crans, near Geneva.
9. William-Charles Master, Esq. of Knole Park, co. Gloucester.
10. Francis Hayter, Esq. of Roche Court, co. Wilts.
11. Wilbraham Egerton, Esq. of Tatton, co. Chester.
12. Thomas-William Tatton, Esq. of Withenshaw, co. Chester.
13. William-Osmond Hammond, Esq. of St. Alban's Court, co. Kent.
14. Maximilian-Dudley-Digges Dalison, Esq. of Hamptons, co. Kent.
15. Mrs. Charlotte Harrison.
16. Mrs. Elizabeth Branfill, of Upminster Hall, co. Essex.
17. Sir John-Egerton Brydges, Bart. of Wotton, co. Kent.
18. Henry-Weysford-Charles-Plantagenet Rawdon-Hastings, Marquess of Hastings.
19. George-Augustus-Frederick-John Murray, Duke of Atholl.
20. John Murray Aynsley, Esq. of Little Harle Tower, co. Northumberland.
21. Augustus-Frederick Lindley, Esq.
22. Alexander-Edward Murray, Earl of Dunmore.
23. James-Ross Farquharson, Esq. of Invercauld, co. Aberdeen.
24. Margaret-Elphinstone De Flahault, Baroness Nairne and Keith.

II.

In right of descent from MARGARET PLANTAGENET, dau. and eventual heiress of GEORGE, DUKE OF CLARENCE, brother of King EDWARD IV.



1. Henry-Weysford-Charles-Plantagenet Rawdon Hastings, Marquess of Hastings.

2. Elizabeth-Anne, only child of the late Hon. John-Theophilus Rawdon, and widow of Lord George-William Russell.
3. Henry De la Poer Beresford, Marquess of Waterford.
4. John-Delaval Carpenter, Earl of Tyrconnel, G.C.H.
5. Francis-Theophilus Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon.
6. William Lowndes, Esq. of the Bury, Chesham, co. Bucks.
7. William Selby Lowndes, Esq. of Whaddon, co. Bucks.
8. Louisa-Edith, wife of Sir Richard-Godin Simeon, Bart. of Grazeley, co. Berks, and eldest dau. and coheir of Sir Fitz William Barrington, Bart.
9. Jane, 2nd dau. and coheir of Sir Fitz William Barrington, Bart.
10. Philip-Lybbe Powys, Esq. of Hardwick, co. Oxford.
11. Ellen, wife of John Campbell, Esq. and dau. and coheir of Sir Fitz William Barrington, Bart.
12. Thomas-William Richardson, Esq.

 III.

In right of descent from JOHN OF GAUNT, DUKE OF LANCASTER, third son of King Edward III.

Mary Isabella, Queen of Spain, Ferdinand, King of Naples, Pedro, Emperor of the Brazils, Henri de Bourbon, Duc de Bordeaux, Frederick Augustus, King of Saxony, the Emperor of Austria, the Grand Duke of Tuscany, &c., and

1. Mary Lady Stanley, of Hooton, widow of the late Sir Thomas Massey Stanley, Bart., and dau. and heir of Sir Carnaby Haggerston, Bart.
2. Marianne- Sarah, wife of David Robertson, Esq., of Ladylands, co. Berwick, and eldest dau. and co-heir of Sir Thomas Haggerston, Bart.
3. Margaret-Frances, wife of Lewis Eyre, Esq., and second dau. and co-heir of Sir Thomas Haggerston, Bart.
4. Emma, Winifred, and Charlotte Haggerston.
5. Sir Edward Haggerston, Bart.
6. William Constable Maxwell, Esq. of Everingham, co. York, and Caerlavrock, co. Dumfries.
7. Marmaduke Constable Maxwell, Esq. of Terregles, co. Dumfries.
8. Peter Constable Maxwell, Esq. of Richmond, co. York.
9. Henry Constable Maxwell, Esq. of Milnhead, co. Dumfries.
10. Joseph Constable Maxwell, Esq. of Thorp Arch, co. York.
11. William Middleton, Esq. of Middleton Lodge and Stockeld, co. York.

 IV.

In right of descent from THOMAS OF WOODSTOCK, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER, fifth son of KING EDWARD III.

1. George-William Stafford Jerningham, Baron Stafford.
2. George-Ferrers Townshend, Marquess Townshend.
3. Lord Charles-Vere Townshend.
4. Captain John Townshend, M.P. of Balls Park, Herts.
5. Washington-Sewallis Shirley, Earl Ferrers.
6. Evelyn-John Shirley, Esq., M.P. of Eatington, co. Warwick.

7. Edward John Littleton, Lord Hatherton.
8. Edward Walhouse, Esq.
9. Sir Robert Burdett, Bart. of Foremark.
10. Robert Devereux, Viscount Hereford.
11. Sir Charles Knightley, Bart. of Fawsley, co. Northampton, M.P.
12. Troth, wife of the Rev. Richard Jenkyns, D.D., Master of Baliol College, Oxon.
13. Sir Bouchier Palk Wrey, Bart. of Trebitch, co. Cornwall.
14. Captain John Bruton.
15. Wrey Chichester Bruton, Esq. of Calcutta.
16. George Barnard Knighton Drake, Esq.
17. Henry William Wilson, Lord Berners.
18. Captain Thomas Strangways.
19. Edward Strangways, Esq. of Ripon.
20. D'Arcy Strangways, Esq. of London.
21. William Nicholson, of Manchester.
22. John Penny, of Westminster.
23. Charles Knyvett, Esq. of Sonning, Berks.
24. Henry John Knyvett, Esq. of the Secretary of State's Office (Home Department.)
25. Carey Seymour Knyvett, Esq. Banker, of Waterloo Place, London.
26. Captain Frederic Knyvett, E.I.S.
27. Felix Knyvett, Esq. of Chester.

v.

In right of descent from Thomas Plantagenet, surnamed of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, second son of King Edward I.

1. Charles Stourton, Lord Stourton.
2. Sir Edward Vavasour, Bart. of Haslewood, co. York.
3. The Hon. Charles Langdale, of Houghton, co. York.
4. William Bernard Petre, Lord Petre.
5. Henry Charles Howard, Duke of Norfolk, K.G.
6. Henry Howard, Esq. of Greystoke Castle, co. Cumberland.
7. Charles Augustus Ellis, Lord Howard de Walden and Seaford, G.C.B.
8. Winchcombe Henry Howard Hartley, Esq. of Bucklebury, Berks, and Little Sodbury, co. Gloucester.
9. Anne Frederica Elizabeth, Lady le Fleming, widow of the late Sir Daniel le Fleming, Bart. of Rydal, Westmoreland, and dau. and sole heir of Sir Michael le Fleming, fourth Bart. by the Lady Diana Howard, his wife, dau. and heir of Thomas, fourteenth Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire.
10. Thomas Howard, Earl of Suffolk, and Berkshire.
11. George William Frederick Howard, Earl of Carlisle.
12. Philip Henry Howard, Esq., M.P. of Corby Castle, co. Cumberland.
13. Charles-Gordon Lennox, Duke of Richmond and Lennox, K.G.
14. George Montague, Duke of Manchester.
15. Sir John Gordon Sinclair, Bart. of Stevenson, co. Haddington.
16. Jane, wife of Richard, Lord Braybrooke.
17. Lady Louisa Cornwallis.
18. Jemima, Countess of St. Germans.
19. Lady Mary Ross, wife of Charles Ross, Esq.
20. Lady Elizabeth Cornwallis.

21. Georgiana, Duchess Dowager of Bedford.
22. Frances Isabella, Dowager Lady Clinton.
23. Elizabeth Georgiana, Countess Spencer.
24. Isabella, wife of Brownlow Cecil, Marquess of Exeter.
25. Sir Roger Martin, Bart. of Long Melford, co. Suffolk.
26. William Shipley Conway, Esq. of Bodrhyddan, co. Flint.
27. Conway Mordaunt Shipley, Esq. of Twyford House, Hants.
28. Sir William Mordaunt Sturt Milner, Bart. of Nun Appleton, co. York.
29. Edward Vernon Harbord, Lord Suffield.
30. William Courtenay, Earl of Devon.
31. Guy Carleton, Lord Dorchester.
32. Col. Richard Wm. Howard Vyse, of Stoke, Bucks, and of Boughton, co. Northampton.
33. Henry Howard, Earl of Effingham.
34. Henry Benedict Arundell, Lord Arundell.
35. Hugh Charles Clifford, Lord Clifford, of Chudleigh.
36. Michael Henry Mary Blount, Esq. of Maple Durham, co. Oxford.
38. John-Alexander Thynne, Marquess of Bath.
39. Francis-Godolphin-D'Arcy D'Arcy-Osborne, Duke of Leeds.
40. George-Spencer Churchill, Duke of Marlborough.
41. The Earl of Berkeley.
42. Thomas Barneby, Esq. of Worcester.
43. The representatives of Sir Thomas Jones, of Abermarles, by Mary, his wife, dau. and heir of James Berkeley, Esq. of the Body to King HENRY VII., 2nd son of Maurice, 8th Lord Berkeley.
44. Louisa-Anne, only child and heir of the late Rev. Richard Berkeley, of Cotheridge, co. Worcester.
45. The Rev. Richard-Hopkins Harrison, Incumbent of Builth, co. Brecon.
46. William Berkeley, Esq. of Cotheridge.
47. George Berkeley Calcott, Esq. of Caynham Court, co. Salop.
48. Henry Bromley, Lord Montfort.
49. John Somers Somers Cocks, Earl Somers.
50. **Robert Berkeley**, Esq. of Spetchley, co. Worcester.

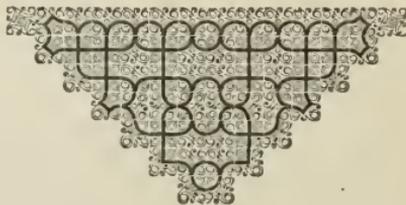
VI.

In right of descent from EDMUND PLANTAGENET, surnamed of Woodstock, Earl of Kent, 6th son of King EDWARD I.

1. Sir John-Roger Kynaston, Bart. of Hardwick, co. Salop.
2. George-Augustus-Frederick-Henry Bridgeman, Earl of Bradford.
3. Henry Bridgeman Simpson, Esq. of Babworth Hall, co. Notts.
4. Sir Henry Hunloke, Bart. of Wingerworth, co. Derby.
5. Montague Bertie, Earl of Abingdon.
6. Hon. and Rev. Frederic Bertie, Rector of Albury and Wytham.
7. William-Lennox-Lascelles-Fitzgerald De Ros, Lord De Ros.
8. John-Henry Manners, Duke of Rutland, K.G.
9. Charles-Manners Sutton, Viscount Canterbury.
10. Anne-Isabella Noel Byron, Dowager Lady Byron.
11. Nathaniel Curzon, Lord Scarsdale.
12. Richard-Noel Noel Hill, Lord Berwick.
13. George-Robert Morgan, Esq. of Mount Noel, Slindon, co. Sussex.
14. James Fermor, Esq. of Tusmore, co. Oxford.
15. Sir Piers Mostyn, Bart. of Talacre, co. Flint.

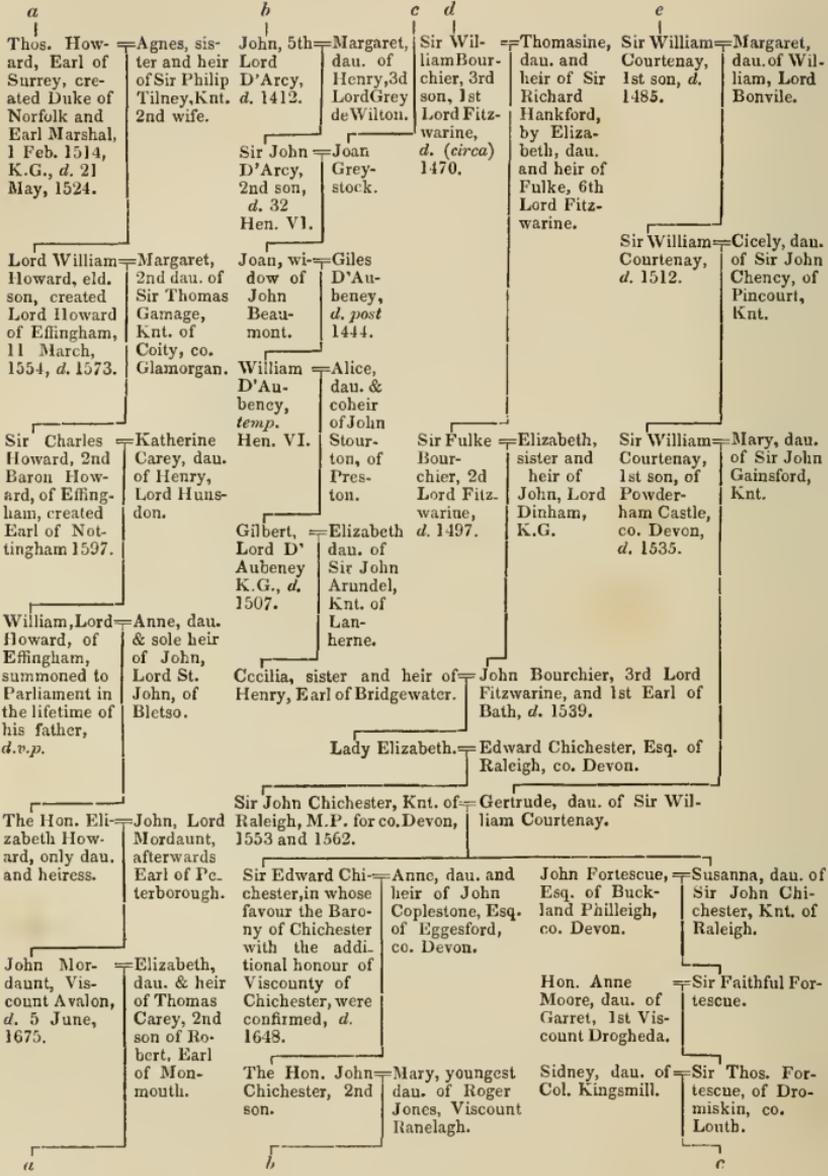
lxvi DESCENDANTS OF THE PLANTAGENETS AND TUDORS.

16. George Mostyn, Lord Vaux, of Harrowden.
17. William-Henry Powell Gore-Langton, Esq. of Newton Park, co. Somerset, M.P.
18. Montague Gore, Esq. of Barrow Court, co. Somerset.
19. The Rev. Richard-Eaton Browne.
20. Charles-Eaton, Esq. of Windsor.
21. Edward Huddleston, Esq. of Sawston, co. Cambridge.
22. Francis Huddleston, Esq. of Dublin, late Capt. in the army.
23. Charles Eyston, Esq. of East Hendred, co. Berks.
24. Ferdinando-Dudley-Lea Smith, Esq. of Halesowen Grange, co. Salop.
25. Joseph Smart.
26. George Wilmot.
27. John Green.
28. Thomas Hughes, Esq. of Treadam and the Chapel, co. Monmouth.
29. William Paver, Esq. of York.
30. Sir Stephen-Richard Glynn, Bart. of Hawarden Castle, co. Flint.
31. Henry-Hall Gage, Viscount Gage.
32. Lucius-Bentinck Cary, Viscount Falkland.
33. Mary, wife of Charles Cutcliffe Drake, Esq. of Ashford, Devon.
34. The Rev. Edward Cusack.
35. James-William Cusack, Esq. M.D., of Feltrim, co. Dublin.
36. George Cusack, Esq. of Moyaugher, co. Meath.
37. Thomas St. Lawrence, Earl of Howth.
38. Arthur-Lyttelton Annesley, of Arley Castle, co. Stafford.
39. George-William Lyttelton, Lord Lyttelton.
40. Charles-Augustus Bennet, Earl of Tankerville.
41. Charlotte-Emma-Georgiana, wife of Fitzstephen French, Esq. M.P.
42. Gertrude-Frances, wife of Hamilton Gorges, Esq. of Kilbrew, co. Meath.



Royal Descents.

Viscount Bussereene.



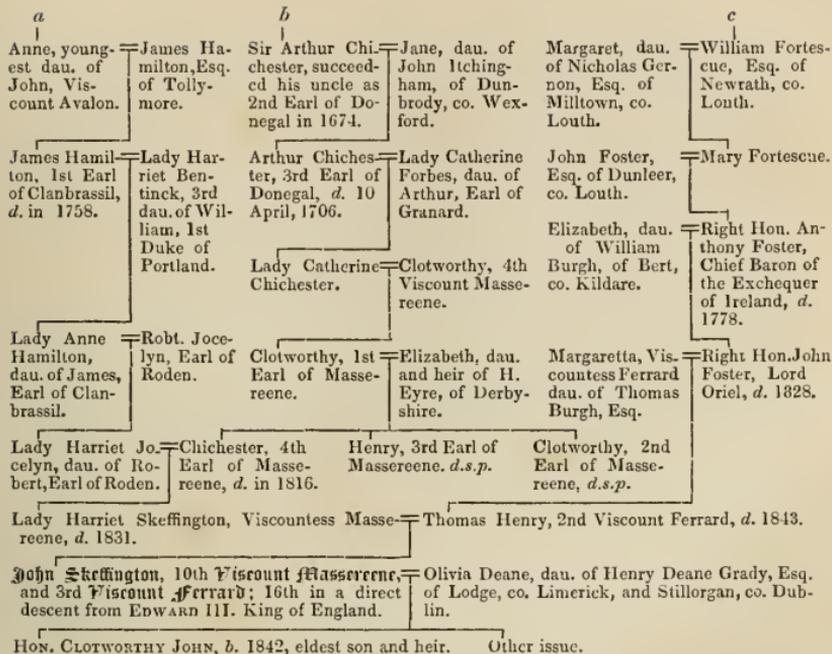
a

b

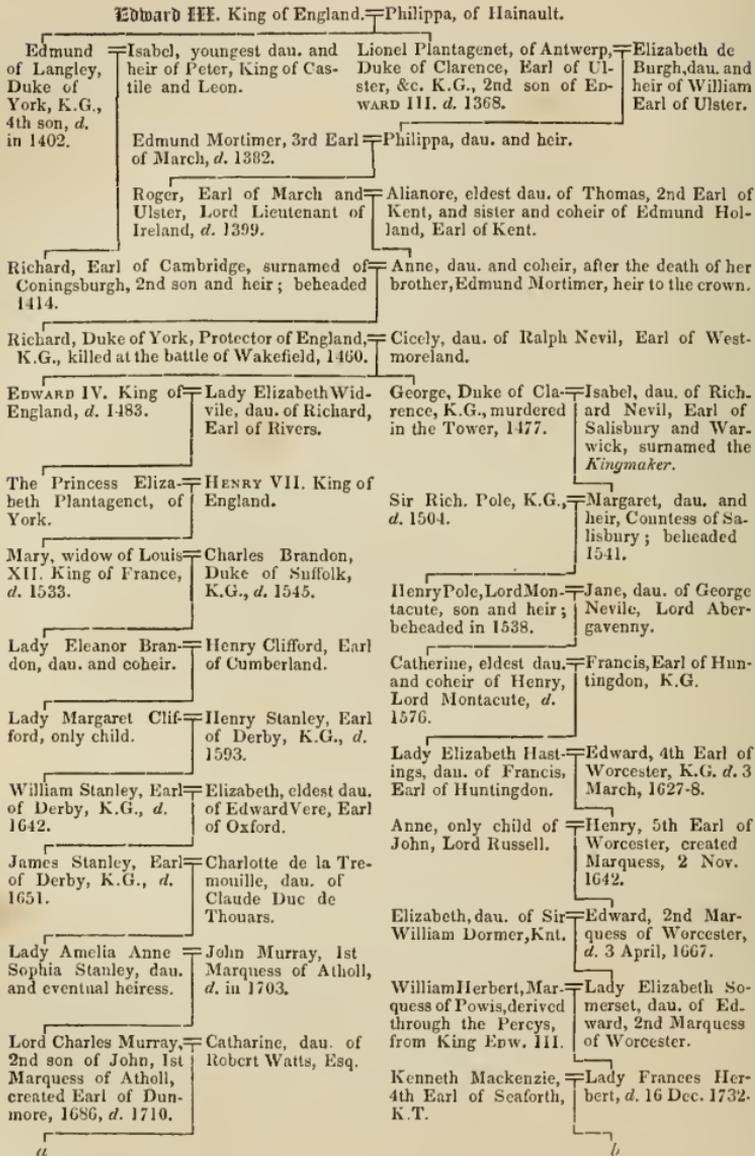
c

Viscount Massereene.

PEDIGREE I.

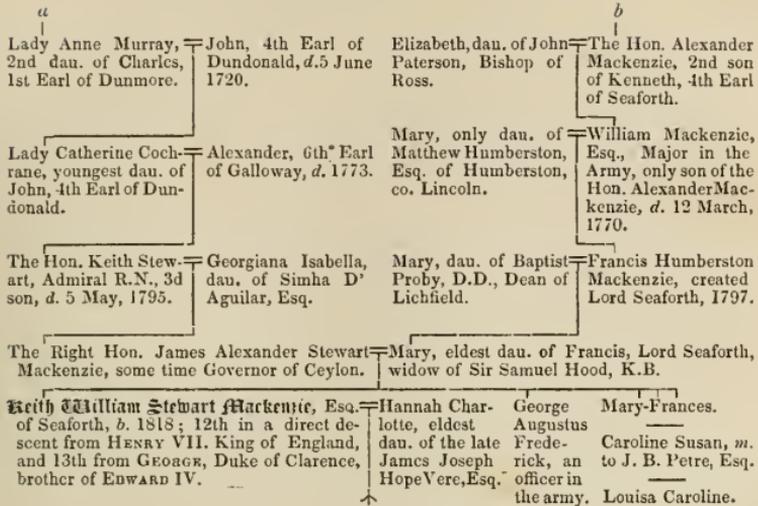


Keith William Stewart Mackenzie, Esq.

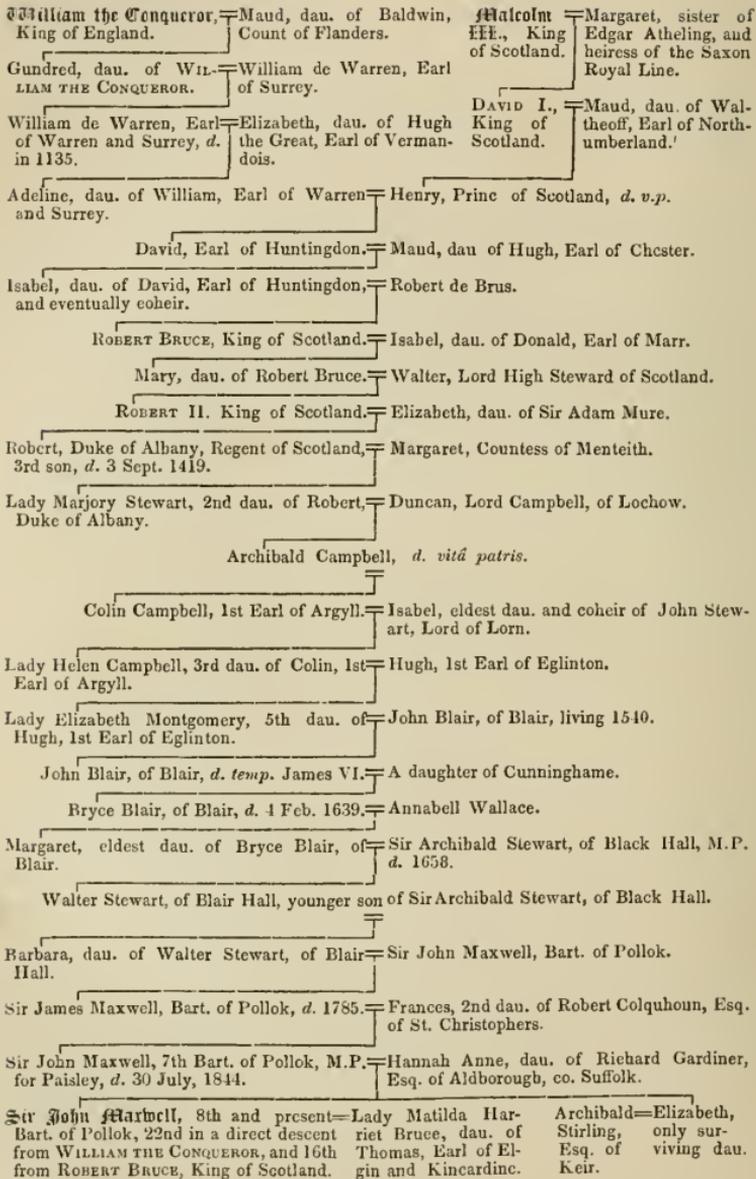


Keith William Stewart Mackenzie, Esq.

PEDIGREE II.

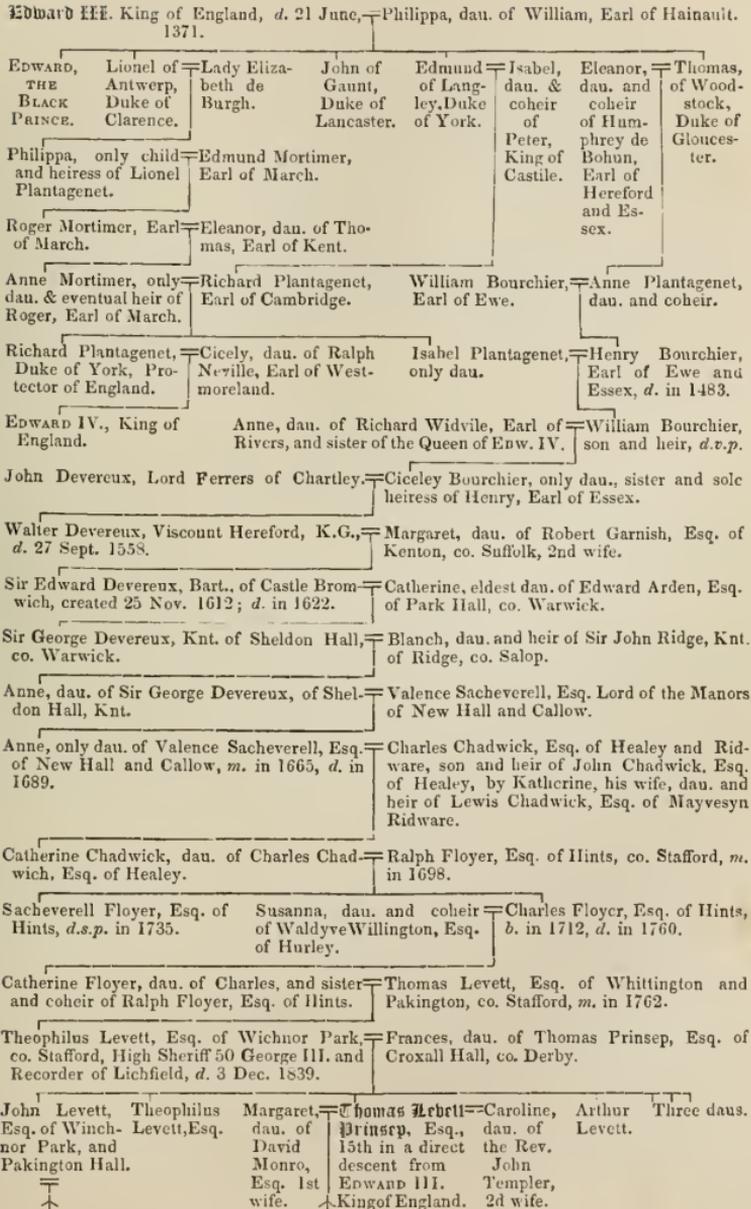


Sir John Maxwell, Bart.

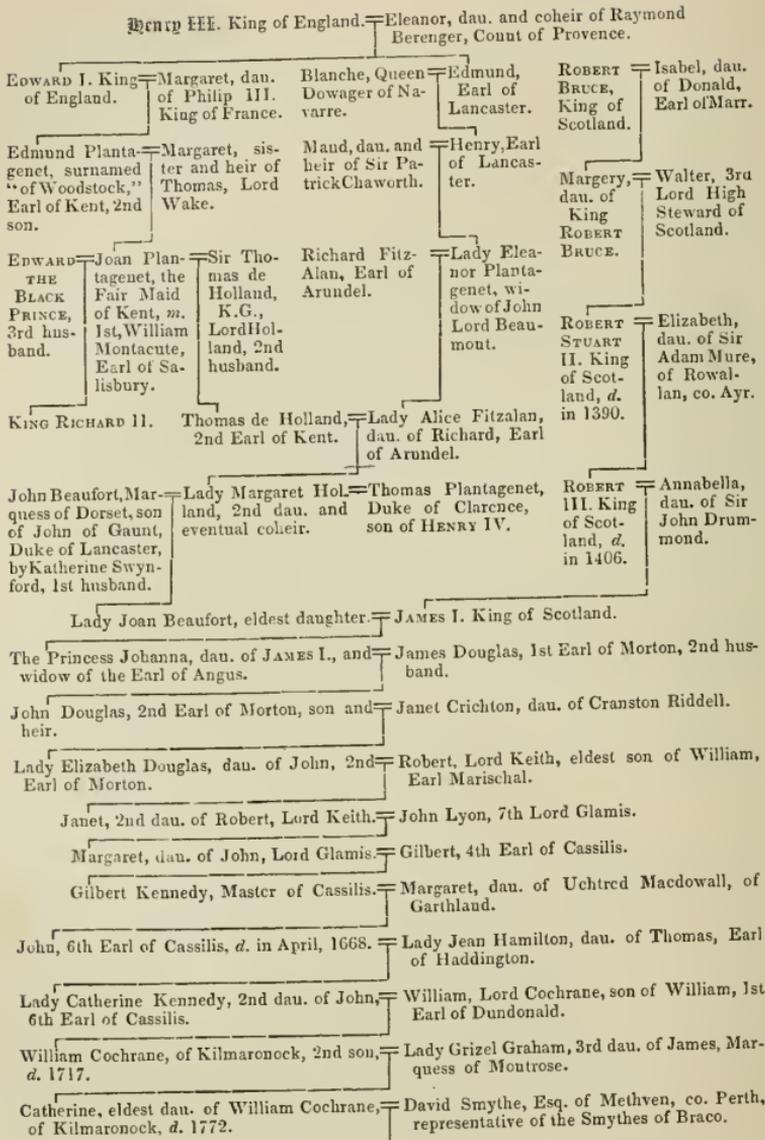


Thomas Levett Prinsep, Esq.

PEDIGREE IV.



William Smythe, Esq.



William Smythe, Esq.

PEDIGREE V.

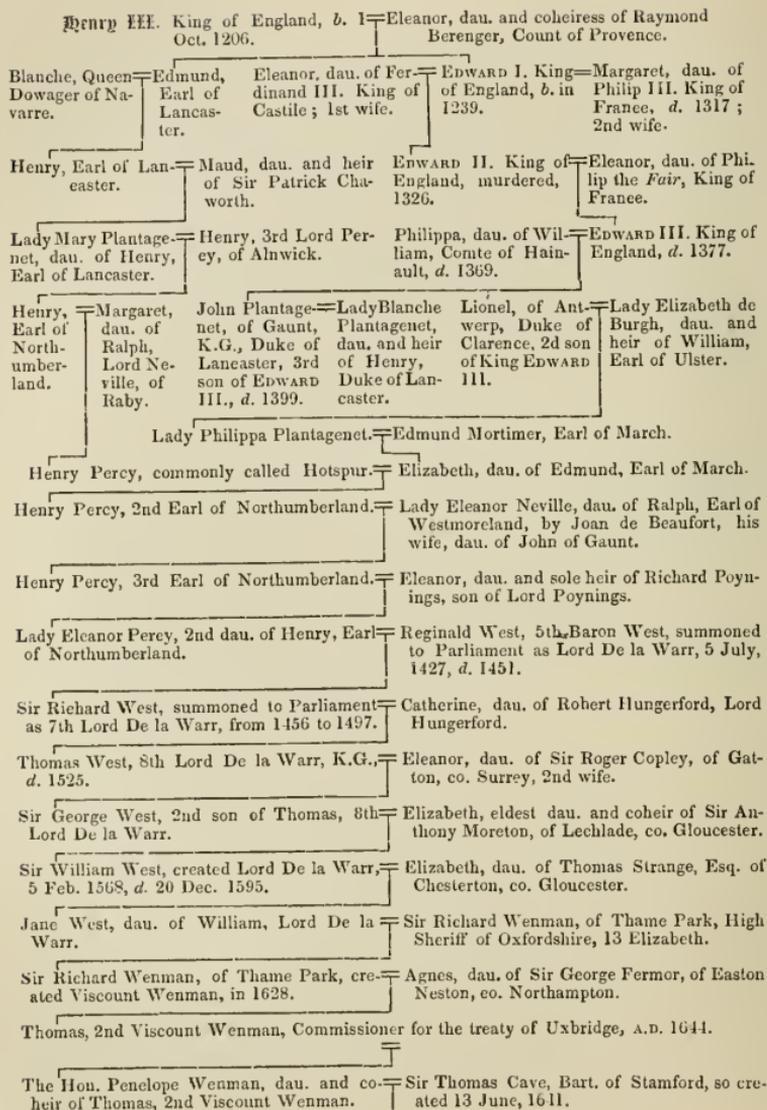
a

David Smythe, Esq. of Methven, *b.* in 1711, = Mary, eldest dau. of James Graham, of Braco
d. 1764 and Gorthie.

DAVID SMYTHE, Esq. of Methven, a Senator of the College of Justice, as Lord Methven, <i>d.</i> 30 Jan. 1806.	1st. Elizabeth, only dau. of Sir Robert Murray, Bart. of Hillhead.	2ndly. AMELIA EUPHEMIA, only dau. of Mungo Murray, of Lintrose, son of John Murray, of Lintrose, by Amelia, his wife, dau. of Sir William Murray, Bart. of Ochtertyre, and Catherine, his wife, dau. of Hugh Fraser, Lord Lovat, by the Lady Amelia Murray, his wife, dau. of John, Marquess of Atholl, and granddau. of Lady Amelia Sophia Stanley; 7th in a direct descent from HENRY VII. King of England, and his Queen, ELIZABETH of YORK, HEIRESS of the HOUSE of PLANTAGENET, (see vol. i. <i>pedigree</i> clvi.)
--	--	--

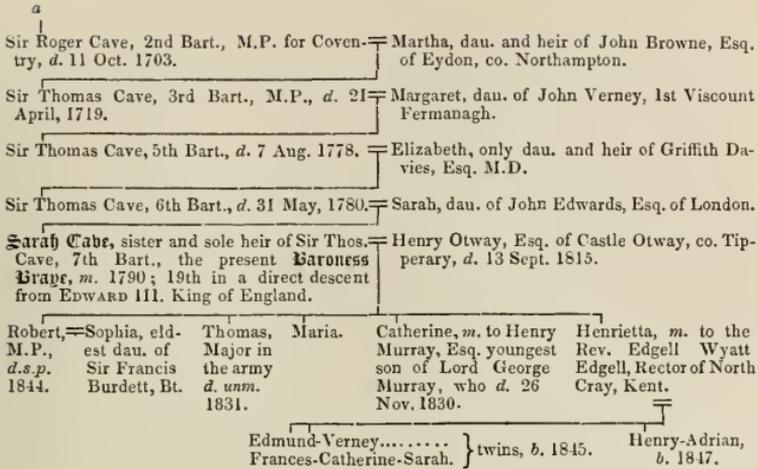
ROBERT SMYTHE, Esq. of Methven Castle, <i>d.s.p.</i> in 1847.	William Smythe, Esq., now of Methven Castle, <i>b.</i> in 1803; 18th in descent through his father, from EDWARD I. King of England, and 12th, through his mother, from HENRY VII. and the Princess ELIZABETH of York.	= Margaret, Other issue. of James Walker, Esq.
---	---	--

Baroness Braye.



Baroness Braye.

PEDIGREE VI.



Baron St. John, of Bletshoe.

William the Conqueror, King of England. — Maud, dau. of Baldwin V. Count of Flanders.

HENRY I. King of England *d.* 1135. — Maud, dau. of Malcolm Canmore, King of Scotland, by Margaret, his queen, sister of Edgar Atheling, heir to the Saxon Kings of England.

William de Warren, Earl of Warren. — Gundred, dau. of William the Conqueror.

Elizabeth, dau. of Hugh the Great, Earl of Vermandois. — William de Warren, Earl of Warren and Surrey.

The Empress Maud, *m.* 2 April, 1127. — Geoffrey, Earl of Anjou.

Ala, dau. of William, son of Robert, Earl of Belesme. — William de Warren, Earl of Warren and Surrey, *d.* 1147.

HENRY II. King of England, *d.* 1189. — Eleanor, eldest dau. and heir of William, Duke of Aquitaine.

Hameline Plantagenet, Earl of Warren and Surrey. — Isabella, only child.

JOHN, King of England, *d.* 1216. — Isabel, dau. of Aymer, Count of Angoulesme.

Maud, dau. of William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke. — William Warren, Earl of Warren and Surrey.

HENRY III. King of England. — Eleanor, dau. and co-heir of Raymond Berenger, Count of Provence.

Alice, dau. of Hugh le Brun, Earl of March. — John Warren, Earl of Warren and Surrey.

Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, 2nd son. — Blanche, Queen Dowager, of Navarre, dau. of Robert, Count of Artois.

Joan, dau. of Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford. — William Warren, *d.v.p.*

Henry Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster. — Maud, dau. and heir of Sir Patrick Chaworth.

Edmund Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel. — Lady Alice, sister and sole heir of John, last Earl of Warren and Surrey.

Lady Eleanor Plantagenet, dau. of Henry, Earl of Lancaster. — Richard Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel, *d.* 1375.

Sir John Fitzalan, Lord Arundel and Maltravers, 2nd son, poisoned 1379. — Eleanor, dau. and heir of John Maltravers, *d.* 1405.

Eleanor Fitzalan, dau. of Sir John Fitzalan, Lord Arundel and Maltravers. — Sir Robert Gousell, Knt.

Elizabeth, dau. and coheir of Sir Robert Gousell, Knt. — Sir Robert Wingfield, Knt. of Letheringham, co. Suffolk, *M.P.* 6 Hen. VI.

Sir Oliver St. John, of Penmark, co. Glamorgan, 1st husband.

Margaret, dau. of John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, K.G., 2nd husband.

Elizabeth, dau. of Sir John Fitz Lewis, Knt. of West Horndon, co. Essex. — Sir John Wingfield, of Letheringham, eldest son *K.B.*, *d.* 1431.

Alice, dau. of Sir Thomas Bradshaigh, of Haigh, co. Lancaster.

Sir John St. John, *K.B.* eldest son.

Lady Margaret Beaufort, dau. of John, Duke of Somerset.

Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond.

Sir John Wingfield, of Letheringham, eldest son, Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, 1483 and 1492-3. — Anne, dau. of John Touchet, Lord Audley.

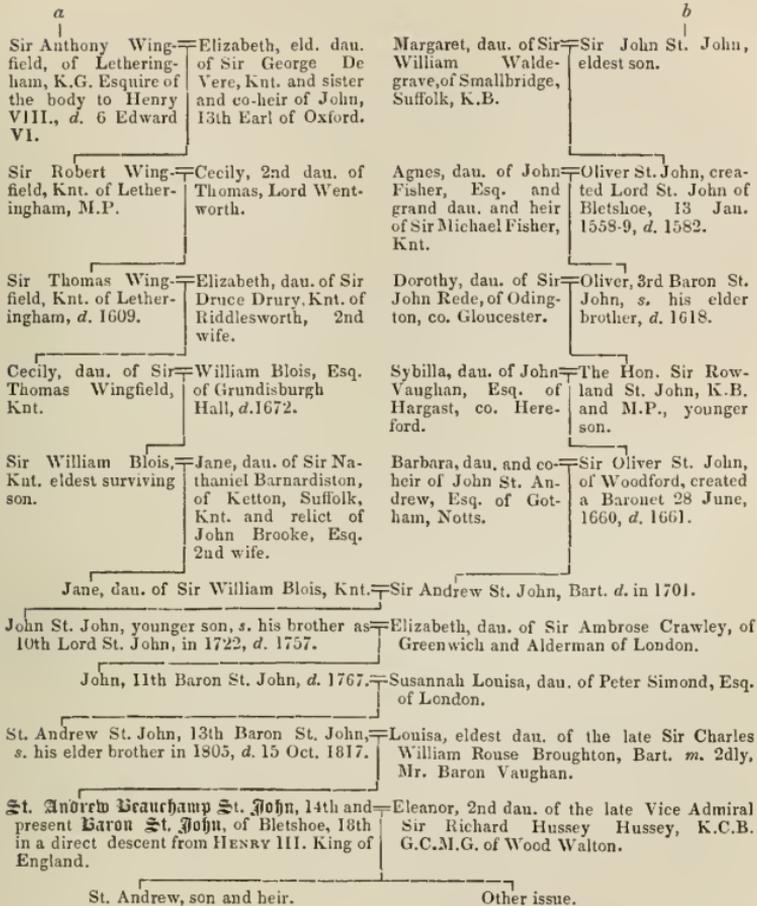
Sibyl, dau. of Morgan ap Philip. — Sir John St. John of Bletshoe, *K.B.*

HENRY VII., King of England.

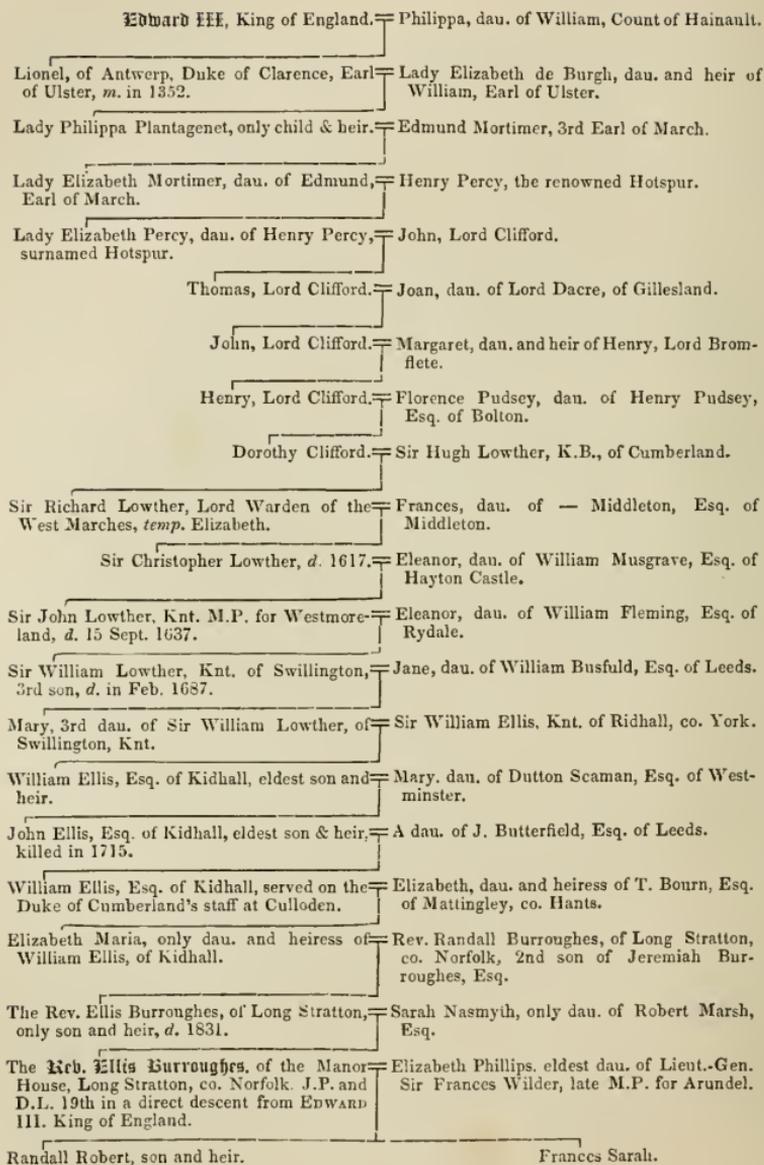
a

b

Baron St. John, of Bletshoe. PEDIGREE VII.

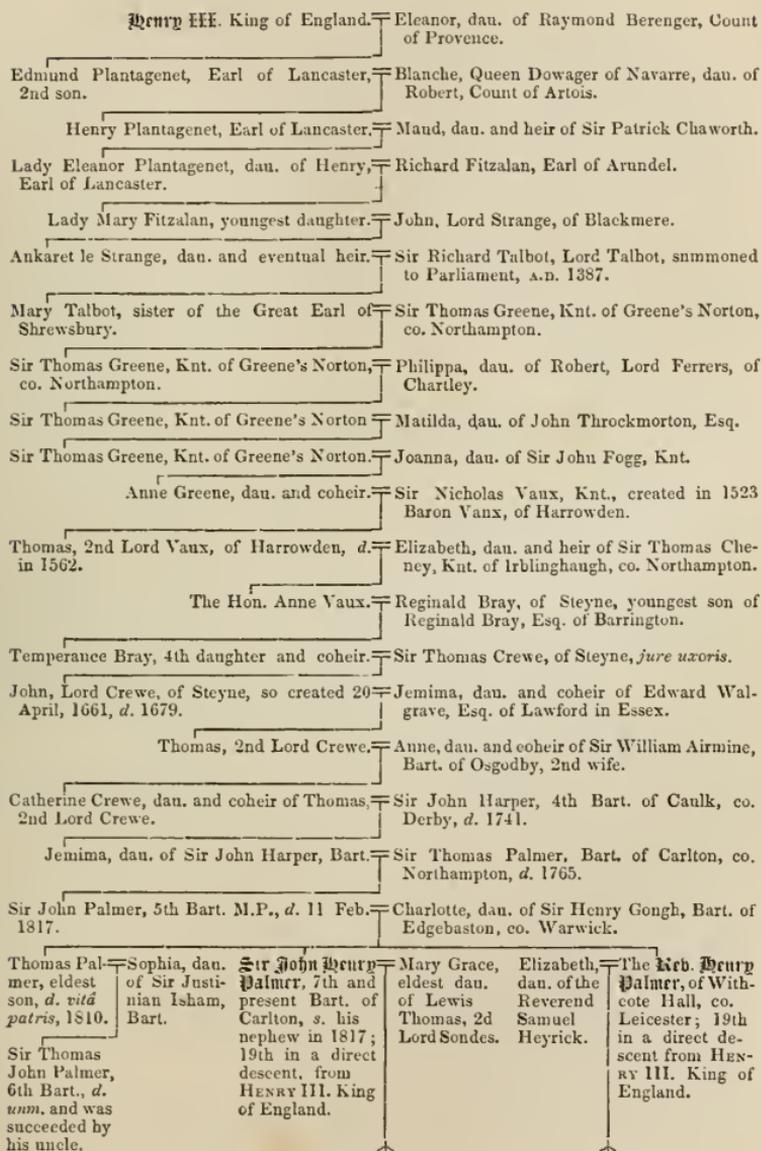


Rev. Ellis Burroughes.

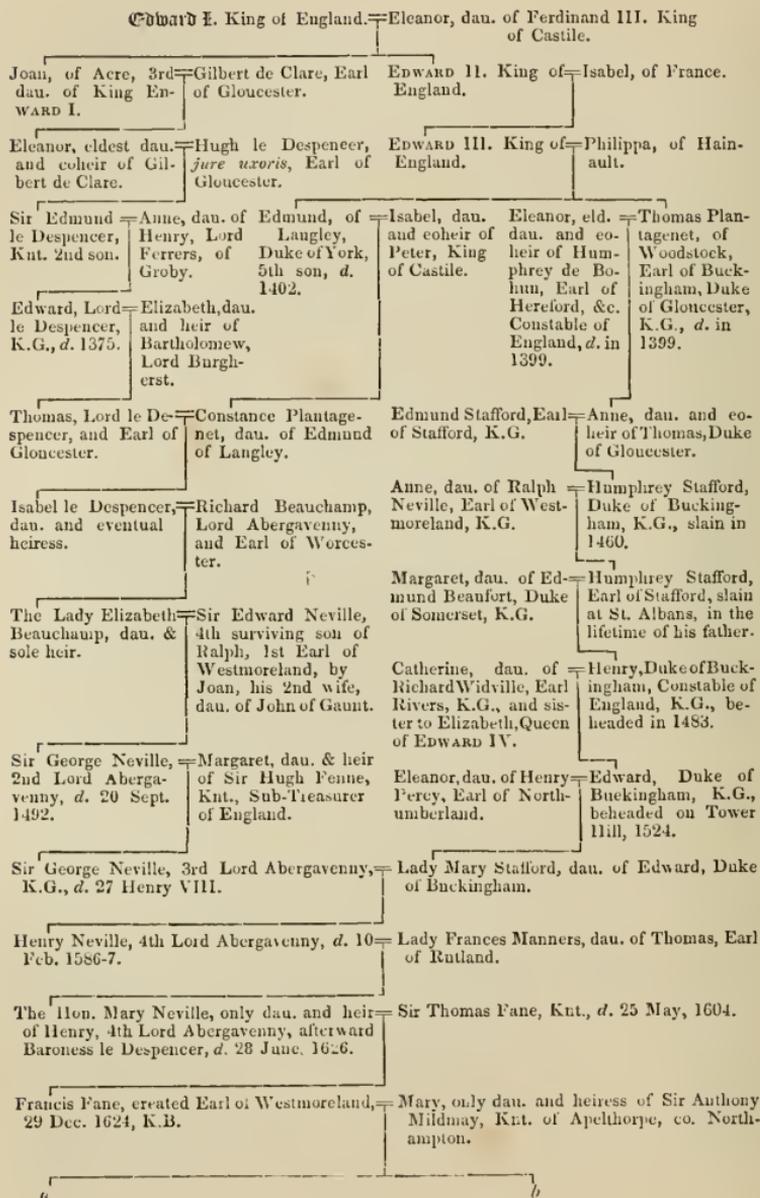


Sir John Henry Palmer, Bart.

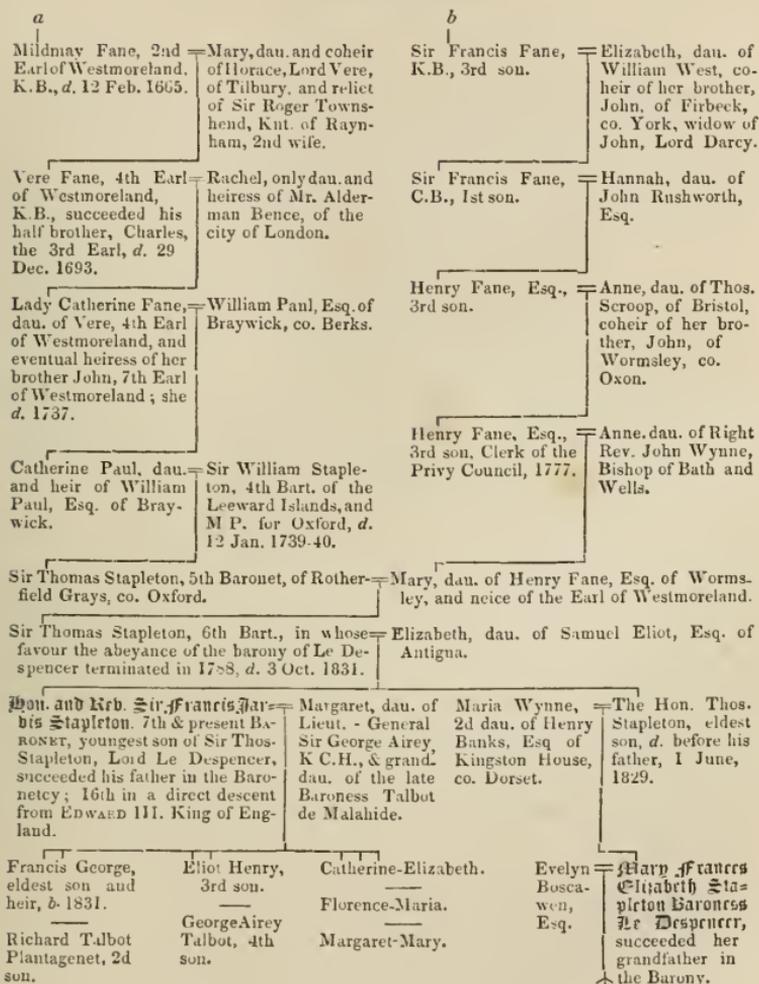
PEDIGREE IX.



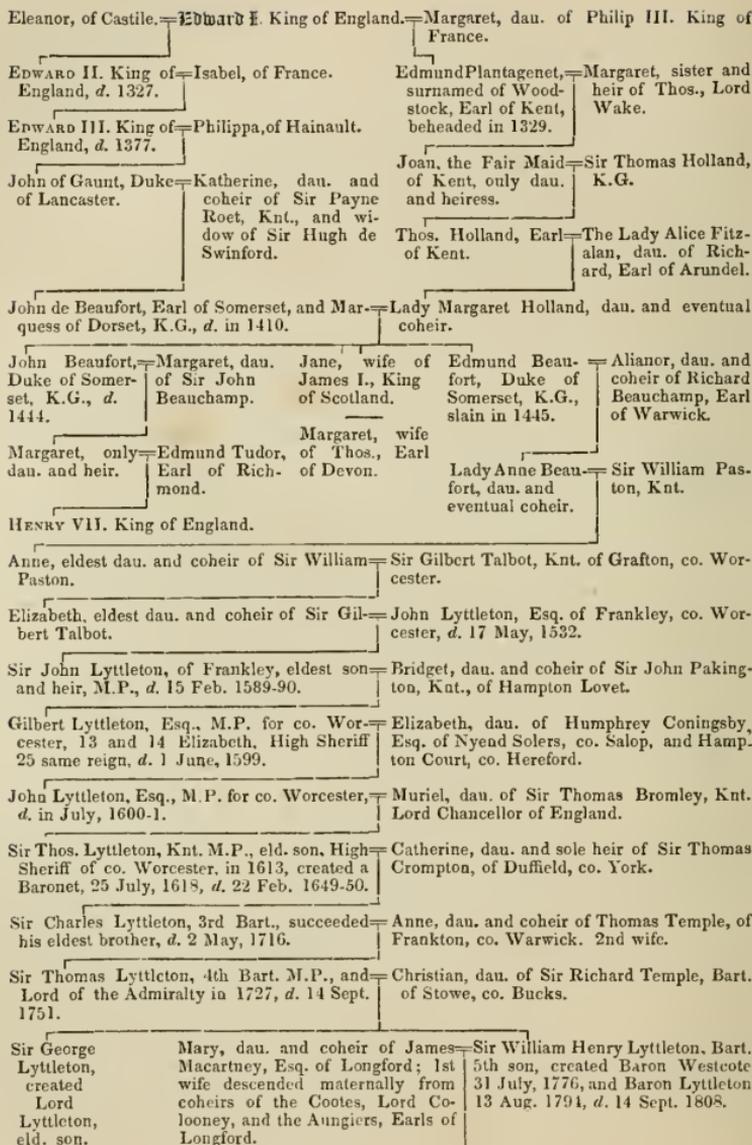
GEDIGREE X. Hon. and Rev. Sir Francis Stapleton, Bart.



Hon. and Rev. Sir Francis Stapleton, Bart. PEDIGREE X.

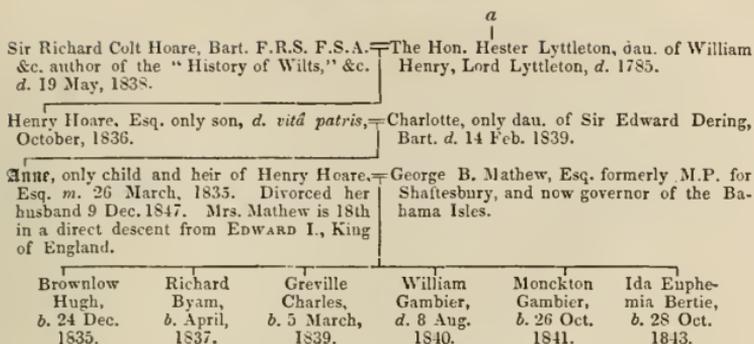


Mrs. Gathew.

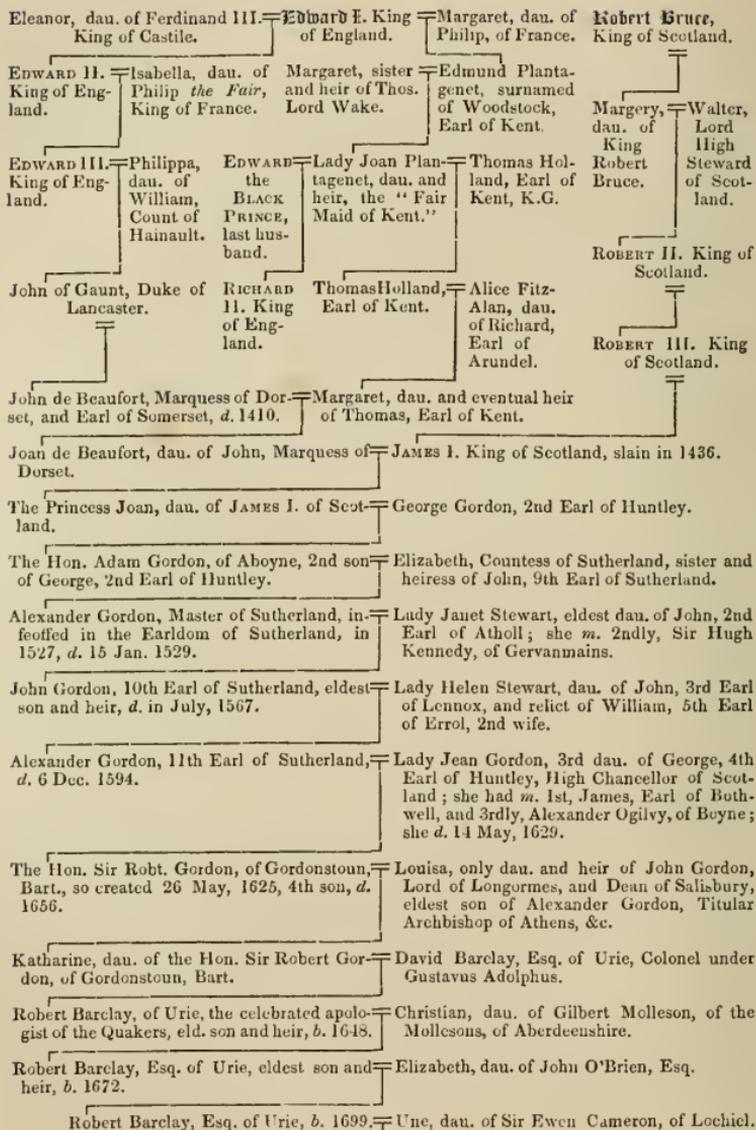


Mrs. Mathew.

PEDIGREE XI



John Howard Galton, Esq.



John Howard Galton, Esq.

PEDIGREE XII.

a

Lucy, dau. of David Barclay, Esq., 1st wife.	↑	Robert Barclay, Esq. of Urie, b. 1731-2, M.P. for co. Kincardine, d. in 1797.	↑	Sarah Anne Allardice, heiress of the line of the Earls of Airth and Mentcith, 2nd wife.
--	---	---	---	---

Lucy, dau. of Robert Barclay, Esq. of Urie.	↑	Samuel Galton, Esq. of Duddeston House, co. Warwick, F.R.S., d. 19 June, 1832.
---	---	--

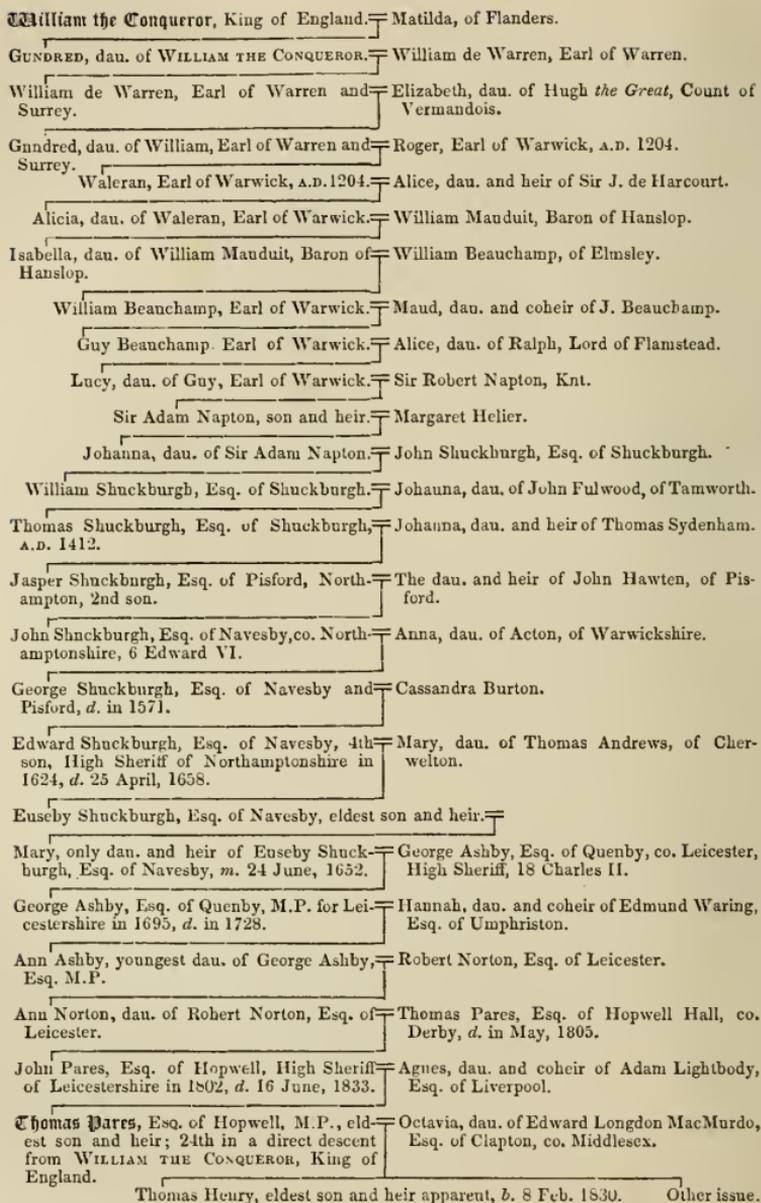
1. Samuel Tertius Galton, Esq. of Duddeston House, eldest son, J.P. and D.L.	Francis Anne Violette, dan. of Erasmus Darwin, M.D., F.R.S.	2. Theodore, d. 1810.	3. Hubert John Barclay Galton, Esq. of Warley Hall, co. Salop.	Mary, dan. of Robt. Barclay, Esq. of Clapham.	5. John Howard Galton, Esq. of Hadzor House, co. Worcester, J.P. and D.L., Esq. of 18th in a direct line from Edward I. King of England, and 17th from Robt. Bruce, King of Scotland.	Isabella, only surviving child of Lambert Schemmelpen, ninck, Esq.	1. Mary-Anne, m. to Chas. Brewin, Esq.	2. Sophia, m. to John Kaye Booth, M.D., of Bush House, co. York.
--	---	-----------------------	--	---	---	--	--	--

m. Fav. Barrois

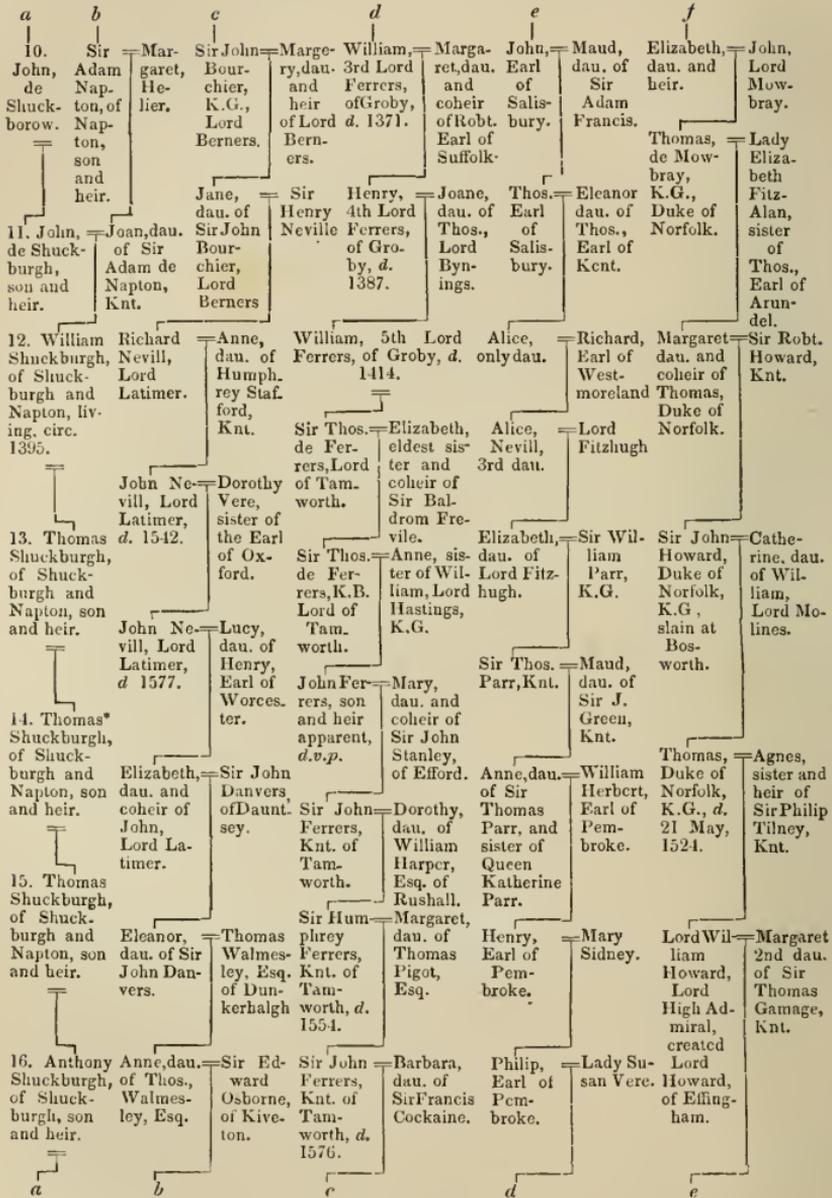
gives name of Phillips

Theodore Howard, eldest son, b. 1820.	Douglas, b. 1822.	Herman Ernest, b. 1826.	Robert Cameron, b. 1830.
---------------------------------------	-------------------	-------------------------	--------------------------

Thomas Pares, Esq.



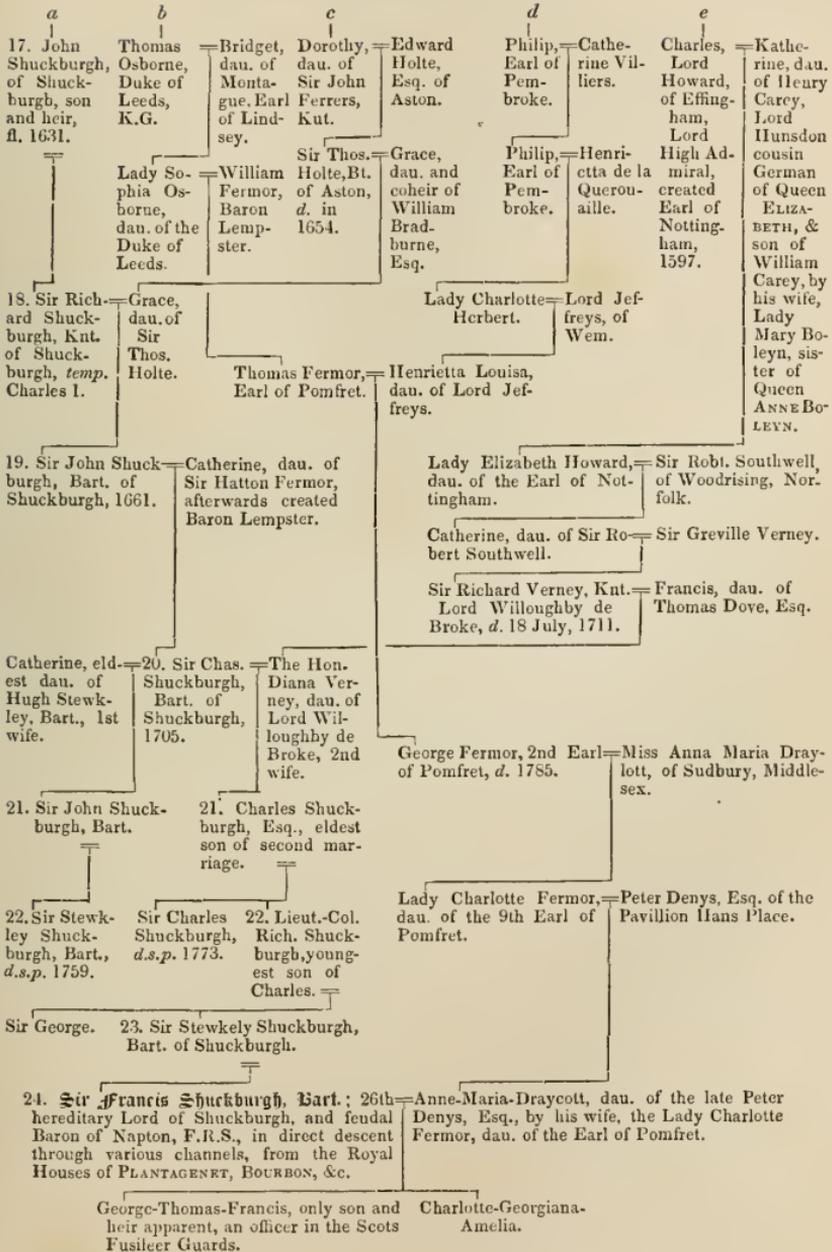
Sir Francis Shuckburgh, Bart.



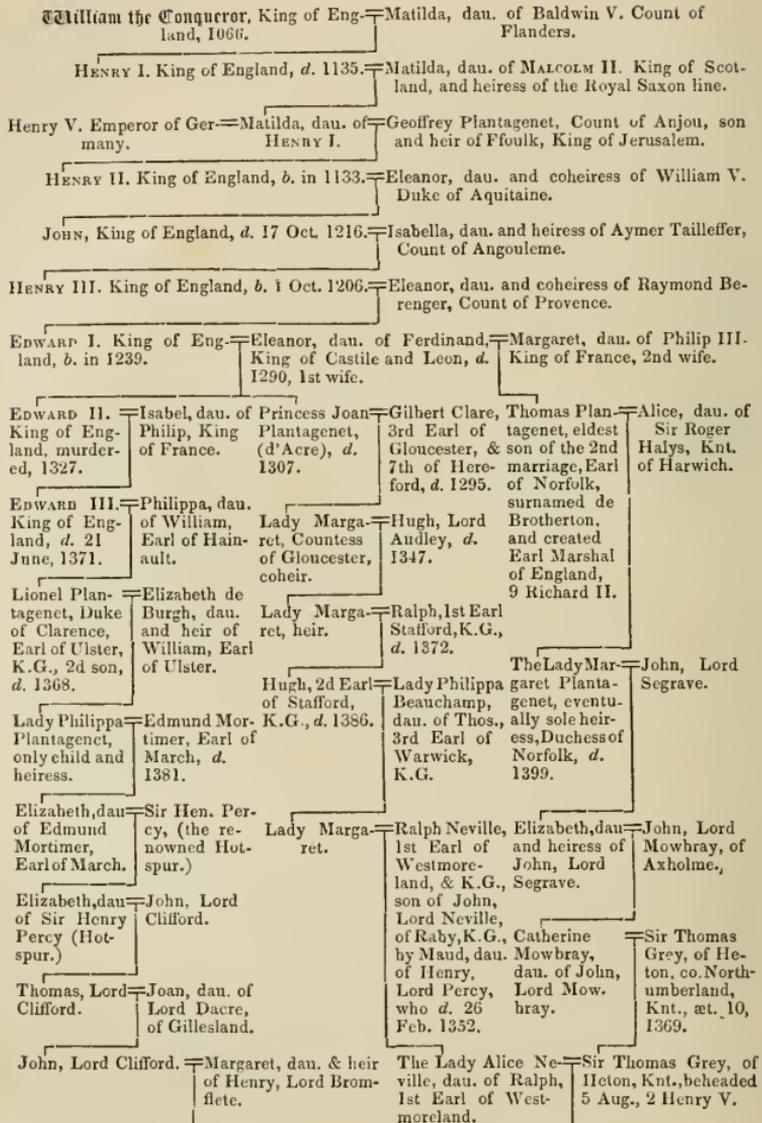
* Thomas, fl. cir. 1485, and m. Philippa Vaux, whose descent is very distinguished.

Sir Francis Shuckburgh, Bart.

PEDIGREE XIV.



Freville Lambton Burne, Esq.

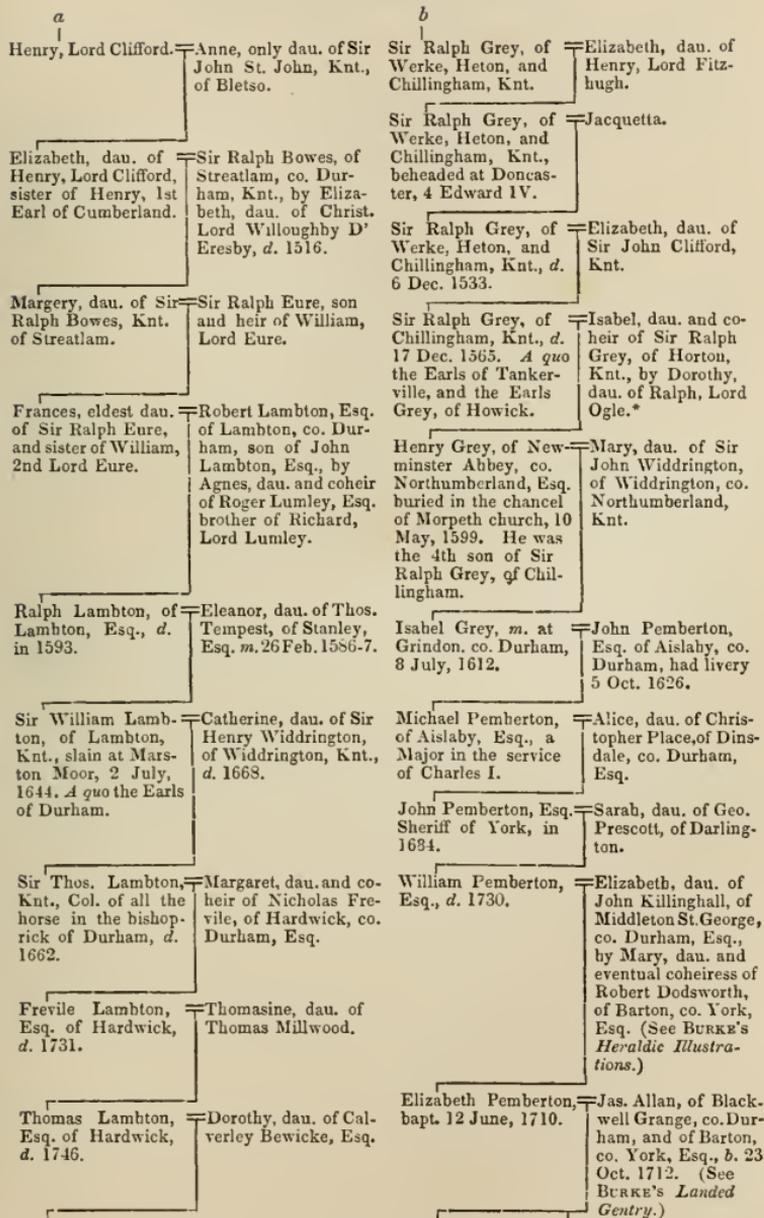


a

b

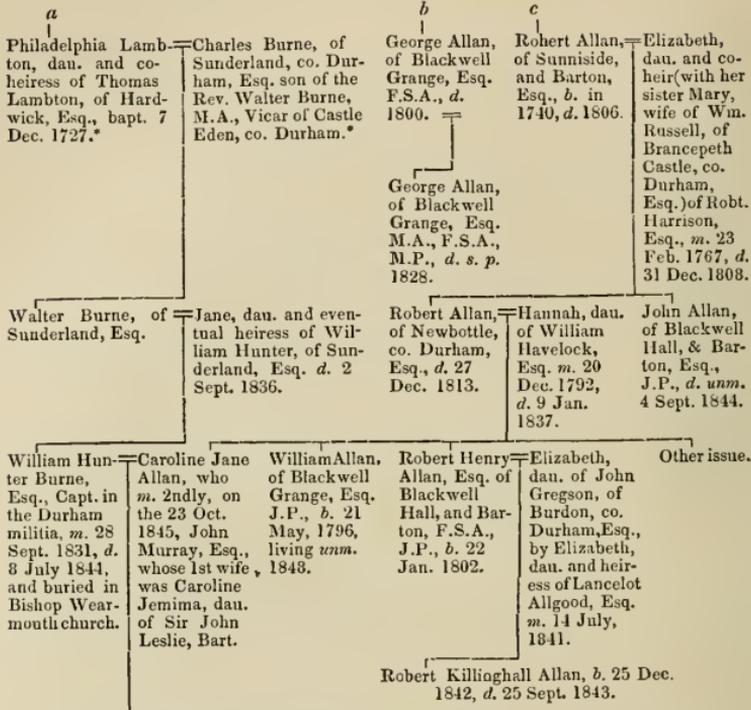
Frevile Lambton Burne, Esq.

PEDIGREE XV.



* This generation is omitted in the Allan pedigree, vol. i. *pcd.* lxviii.

Frevile Lambton Burne, Esq.

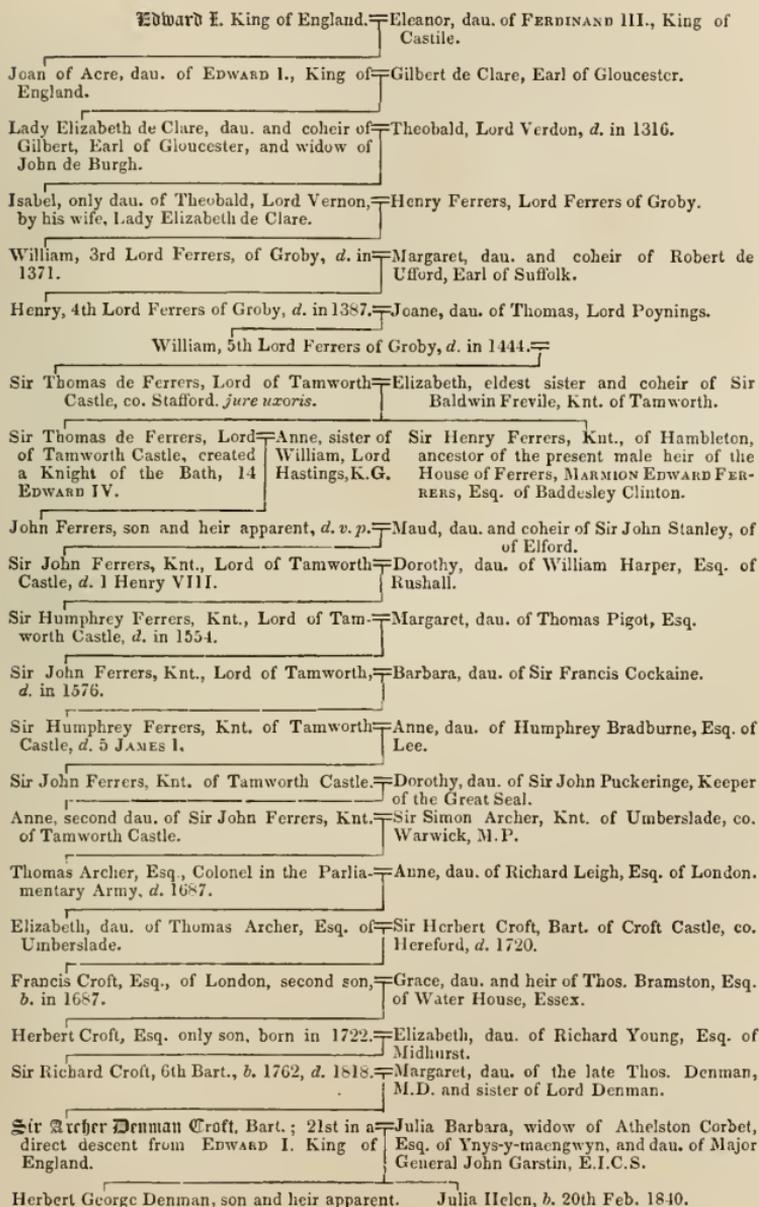


Frevile Lambton Burne, Esq. b. 20 Dec. 1835, 27th in direct descent from WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.

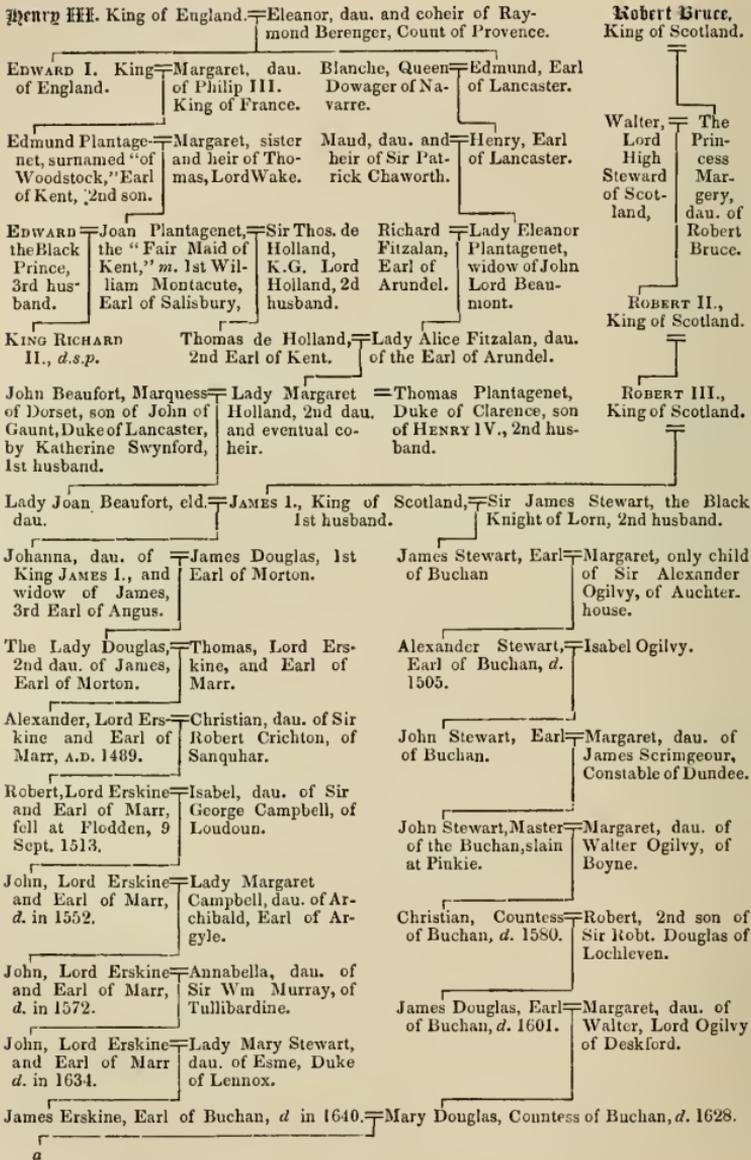
* This match brings in the quarterings of Lambton, Frevile, Lumley, Lumley (ancient), Audrè, Morewic, Thwenge, Darell, Brus, Arches, Fitz-Roger, Lancaster, Fitz-William, Holland, Thornton, and Wanton.

Sir Archer Denman Croft, Bart.

PEDIGREE XVI.

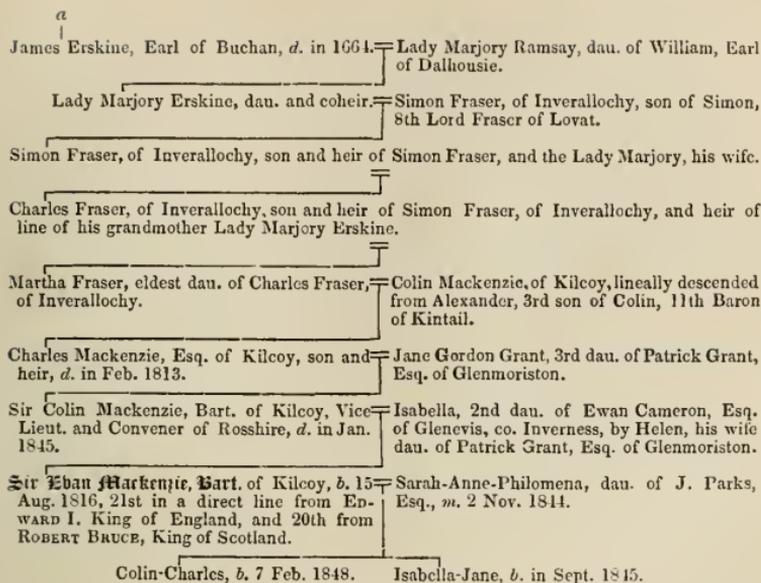


Sir Evan Mackenzie, Bart.



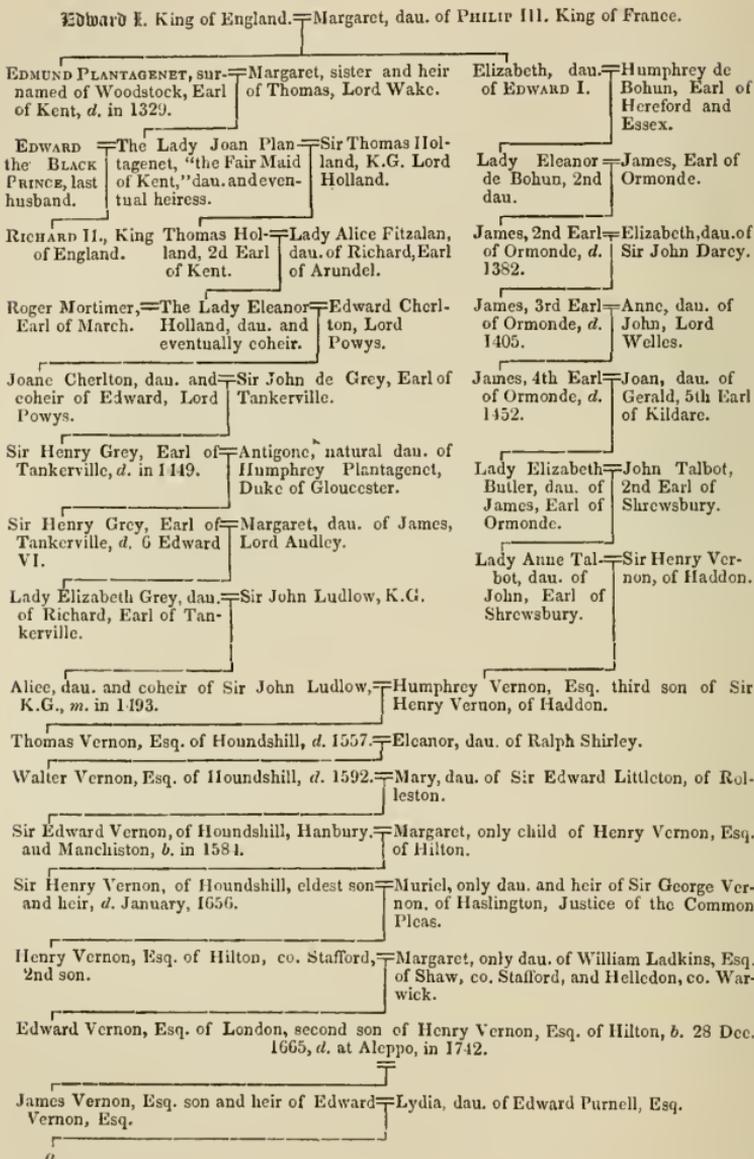
Sir Evan Mackenzie, Bart.

PEDIGREE XVII.



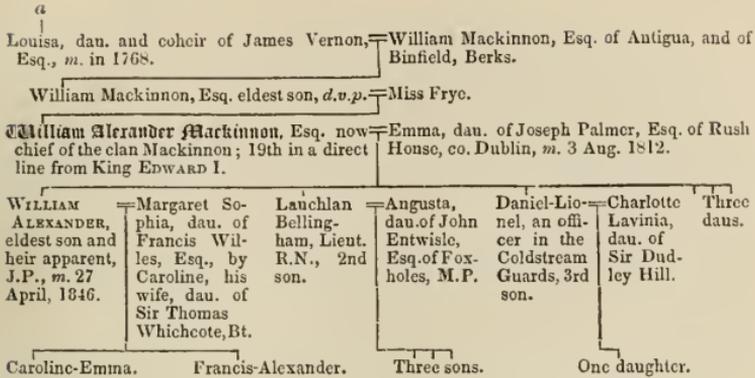
See V

PEDIGREE XVIII. *William Alexander Mackinnon, Esq.*

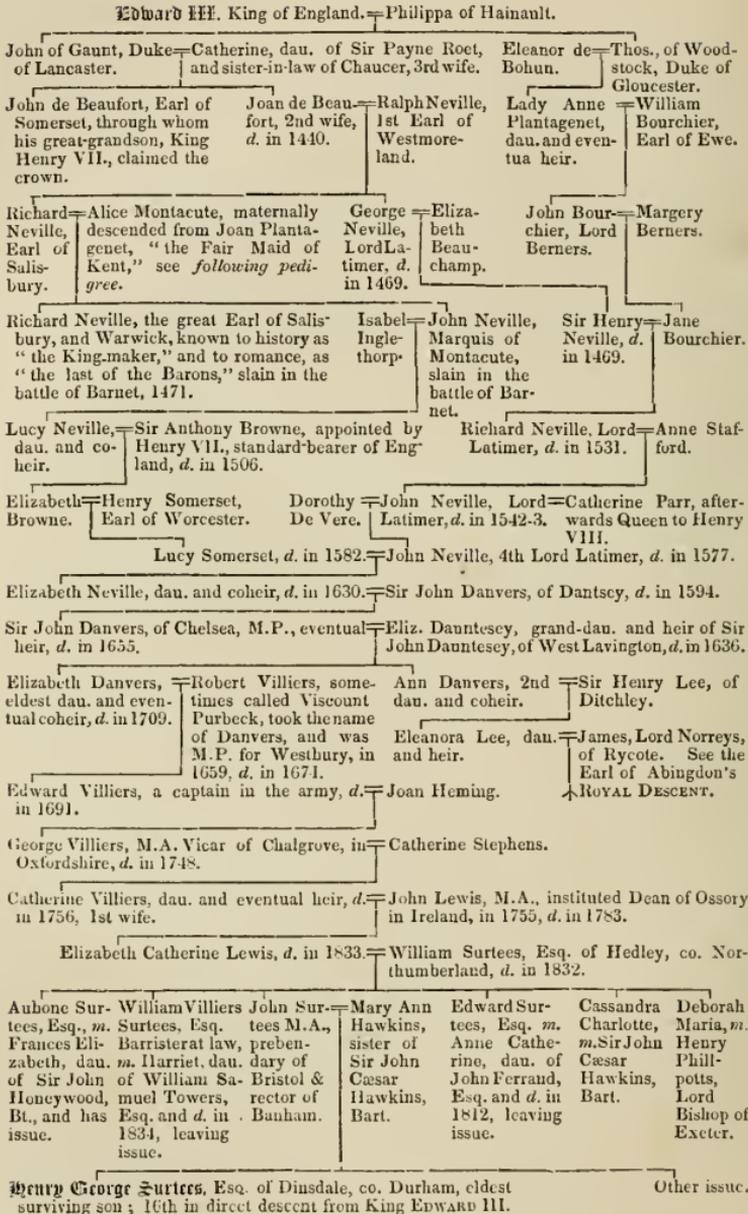


William Alexander Mackinnon, Esq.

PEDIGREE XVIII.



Henry George Surtees, Esq.



Thomas Beckett Feilding Marriott, Esq. PEDIGREE XX.

Eleanor, dau. of Ferdinand III., King of Castile. = Edward I., King of England. = Margaret, dau. of Philip, King of France.

Edward II., King of England. = Isabella, of France. = Margaret, sister and heir of Thomas, Lord Wake. = Edmund, of Woodstock, Earl of Kent.

Edward III., King of England, founder of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, d. 1377. = Sir Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, K.G., d. 1360. = Joan, the Fair Maid of Kent, dau. and heiress of Edward, Earl of Kent. = Edward the Black Prince, last husband.

John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster and Leon, K.G., d. 1399. = Catherine, dau. of Sir Payn Roet, and relict of Sir Otho de Swinford, Knt., d. 1403. = Tho. Holland, 2nd Earl of Kent, d. 1397. = Lady Alice Fitzalan, dau. of Rich., Earl of Arundel. = Richard II., King of England.

Joan, dau. of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, d. 1440. = Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland, Earl Marshal of England, K.G., d. 1426. = Lady Eleanor Holland, dau. and eventual co-heir. = Thomas Montacute, Earl of Salisbury.

Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury, &c. beheaded at Wakefield, 2 Edward IV., 1460. = Alice dau. and heir of Thomas Montacute, Earl of Salisbury.

Lady Alice Neville, dau. of Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury, and sister of the renowned Earl of Warwick. = Henry Lord Fitz Hugh, d. in 1472.

Sir William Parr, Knt. 1st husband. = Elizabeth, 2nd dau. and coheir of Lord Fitz Hugh. = Nicholas, Lord Vaux, 2nd husband.

Sir Thomas Parr, Knt. a.n. 1512. = Maud, dau. and coheir of Sir Thomas Green. = Sir William Parr, of Horton, created Baron Parr: d. in 1546. = Mary dau. of Sir William Salisbury, Knt.

William Parr, Marquess of Northampton. = Anne Parr, Countess of Pembroke. = Katherine Parr, Queen of HENRY VIII. = Maud Parr, dau. & coheir of William Lord Parr. = Sir Ralph Lane, Knt.

Dorothy, dau. of Sir Ralph Lane. = Sir William Feilding, Knt.

Basil Feilding Esq. Sheriff of Warwickshire, 9 JAMES I. = Elizabeth dau. of Sir Walter Aston, Knt. of Tixall, co. Stafford.

Sir William Feilding, Knt., created Earl of Denbigh, slain in the civil war. = Mary, dau. of Sir George Villiers, Knt. of Brokesby.

George Feilding, 2nd son, created Earl of Desmond. = Bridget, dau. and coheir of Sir Michael Stanhope.

William, Earl of Denbigh and Desmond, d. in 1685. = Mary, dau. of Sir Robert King, and widow of Sir William Meredyth.

Basil, Earl of Denbigh and Desmond, d. 1716-7. = Hester, dau. and heir of Sir Basil Firebrace, Bart.

Lady Diana Feilding, 3rd dau. of Basil, Earl of Denbigh. = The Rev. Randolph Marriott, D.D. Rector of Darfield.

Randolph Marriott, Esq., Hon. E.I.C. Civil Service, distinguished at Plassy. = Elizabeth, 2nd dau. of Christopher Wilson, Bishop of Bristol.

Lieut.-Gen. Thomas Marriott of Avonbank, co. Worcester. b. in 1773. in India at present. = Anne, 3rd dau. of Sir John Beckett, Bart.

Thomas Beckett Feilding Marriott, Esq. Capt. Royal Artillery. eldest son and present representative of the family, 19th in a direct descent from EDWARD I. King of England.

Sir Matthew Blakiston, Bart.

Henry III., King of England, crowned 28 Oct., 1216. = Eleanor of Provence.

Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, son of HENRY III. = Blanche, Queen Dowager of Navarre.

Henry Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, son and heir. = Maud, dau. and heir of Sir Patrick Chaworth.

Lady Eleanor Plantagenet, dau. of Henry, Earl of Lancaster. = John, Lord Beaumont.

Henry de Beaumont, Lord Beaumont, son and heir. = Lady Margaret De Vere.

John de Beaumont, Lord Beaumont, K.G. d. 1396. = Katherine, dau. and heir of Sir Thomas de Everingham.

Thomas Beaumont, Lord of Basquerville, and Captain of Galliarde, 2nd son. = Philippa, dau. and heir of Sir Thomas Maureward.

John Beaumont, of Overton, slain in 1459. = Joan, dau. of John, Lord Darcy.

George Beaumont, Esq. 2nd son of John of Overton. = Joan, dau. and heir of Sir Thomas Pauncefort.

William Beaumont, Esq. son and heir of George. = Mary, dau. of Sir William Basset of Blorc.

Richard Beaumont, Esq. son and heir of William, d. 1539. = Collett, dau. and heir of Richard Clerke, Esq.

Nicholas Beaumont, Esq. M.P., for Leicester shire, 14th Queen Elizabeth, son and heir. = Anne, dau. of William Saunders, Esq. of Welford.

Sir Thomas Beaumont, Knt. of Bedworth, co. Leicester, d. 27 Nov., 1614, 3rd son. = Catherine, dau. and heir of Thomas Farnham, Esq. of Houghton Grange.

Frances, second dau. of Sir Thomas Beaumont, Knt. of Bedworth and Houghton-Grange. = Sir Wolstan Dixie, Knt. of Bosworth, co. Leicester, temp. Queen Elizabeth.

Sir Wolstan Dixie, Bart. of Bosworth, so created 1660, d. in 1682. = Barbara, dau. and heir of Sir Henry Beaumont, Knt. of Gracedew and relict of John Harpur, Esq.

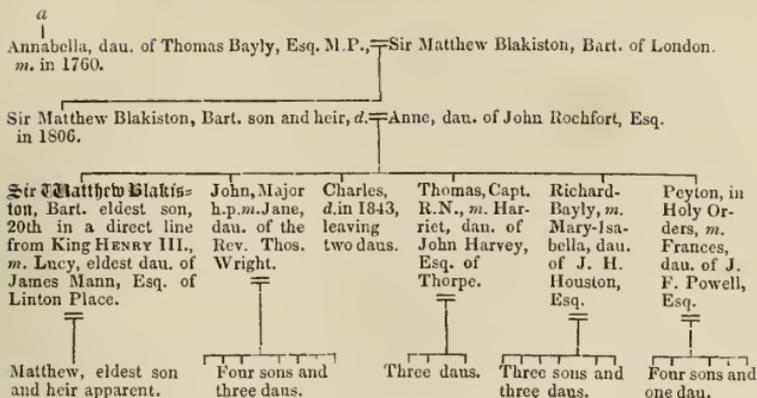
Sir Beaumont Dixie, Bart. of Bosworth, d. in 1692. = Mary, sister and heir of Sir William Wiltoughby, Bart.

Sir Wolstan Dixie, Bart. of Bosworth, d. in 1731. = Rebecca, dau. of Sir Richard Atkins, Bart.

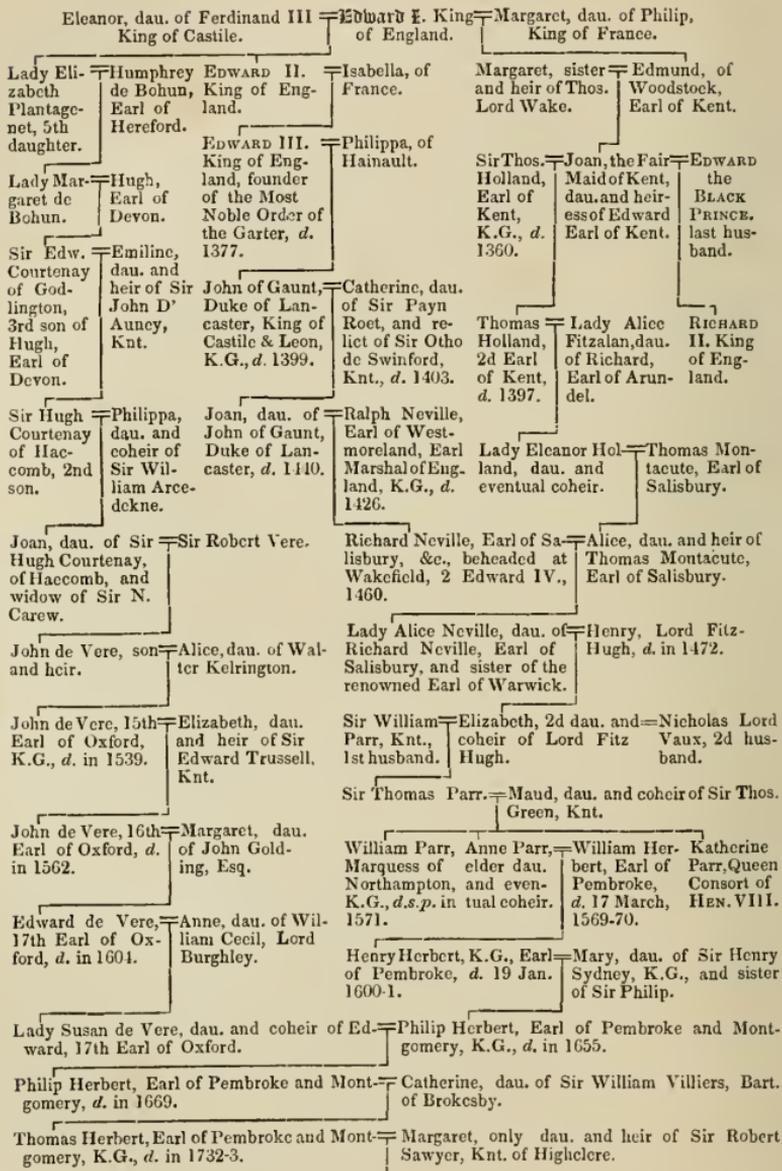
Bridget, second dau. of Sir Wolstan Dixie, Bart. = Thomas Bayly, Esq. M.P. for Derby.

Sir Matthew Blakiston, Bart.

PEDIGREE XXI.



Thomas Barrett-Lennard, Esq. B.P.



Thomas Barrett-Lennard, Esq. M.P. PEDIGREE XXII.

^a
 Lady Catherine Herbert, dan. of Thomas, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery. = Sir Nicholas Morice, Bart. M.P., of Werrington, Cornwall, *d.* 27 Jan. 1725-6.

Catherine, elder dan. and eventual coheir of Sir Nicholas Morice, Bart., *m.* in 1725. = Sir John St. Aubyn, Bart. of Clowance, co. Cornwall, *d.* 25 Aug. 1741.

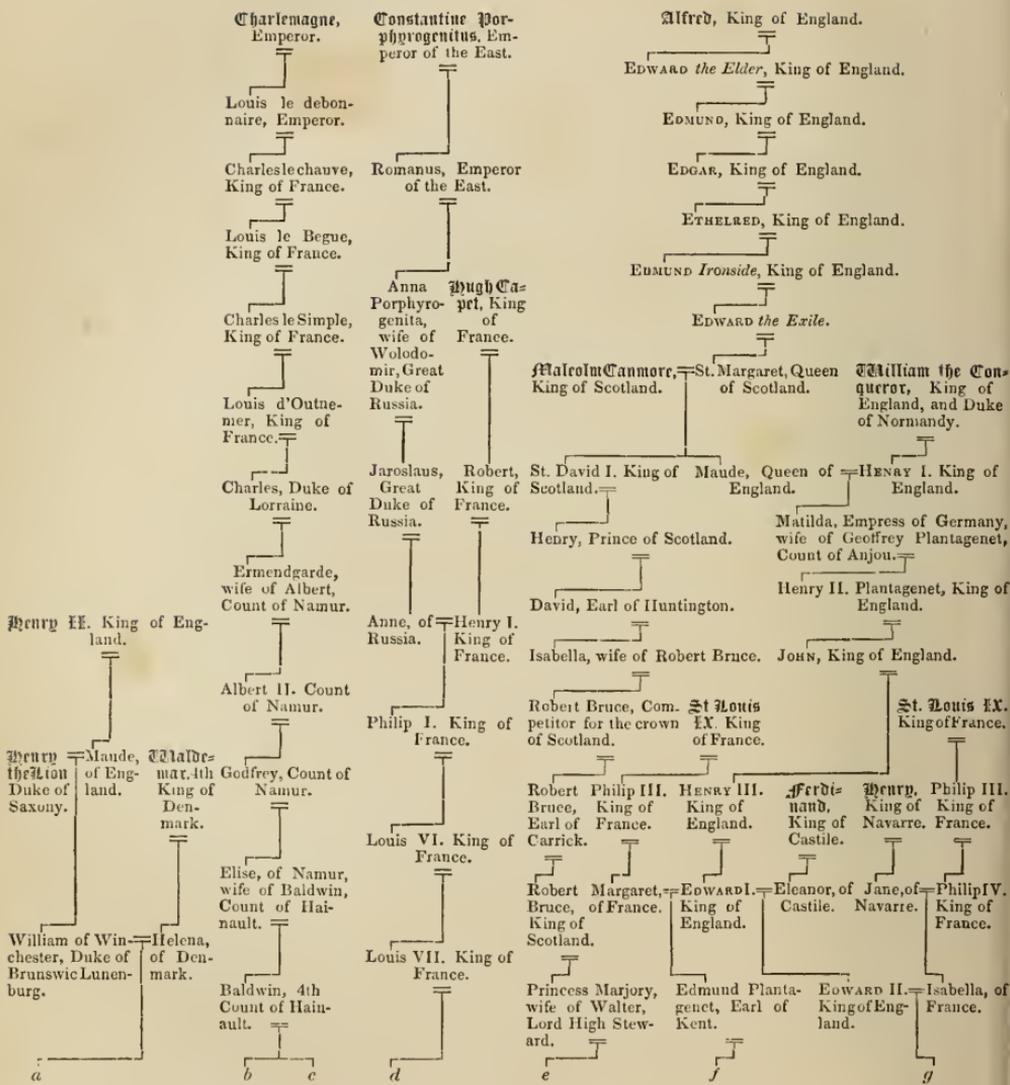
Sir John St. Aubyn, Bart., of Clowance, *d.* 12 Nov. 1772. = A dau. of William Wingfield, Esq.

Dorothy, dan. and eventually coheir of John St. Aubyn, Bart. of Clowance, *m.* in 1787, *d.* 26 Oct. 1830. = Sir Thomas Barrett-Lennard, Bart. F.S.A., of Bell House, Essex.

Thomas Barrett-Lennard, Esq. M.P. = Margaret, 2nd dan. of John Wharton, Esq. of Skelton Castle, co. York, 1st wife. = Mary, only dan. and heir of the late Bartlett Bridger Shedden, Esq. of Aldbam Hall, Suffolk, *d.* in 1844, 2nd wife.

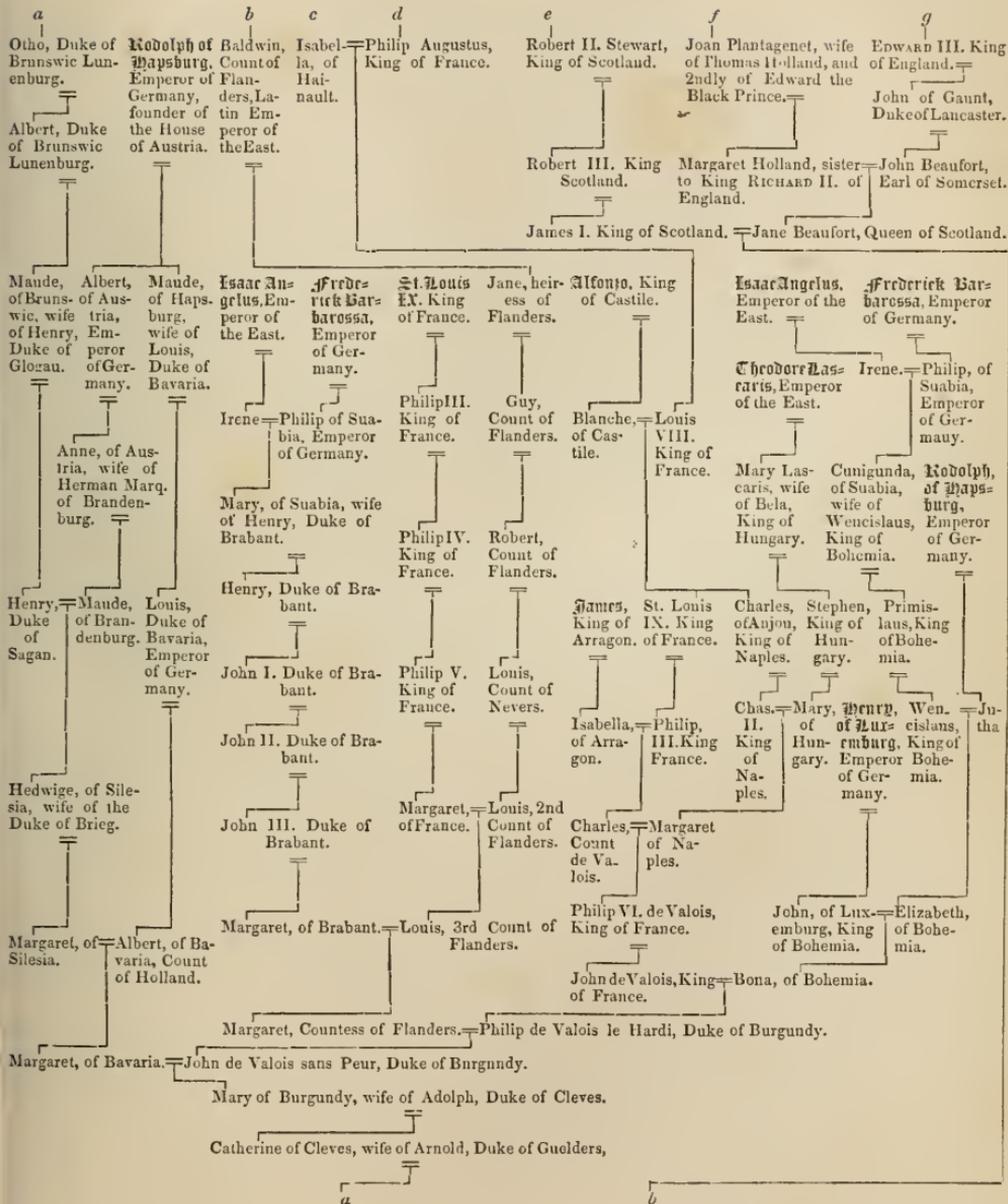
Thomas, *b.* 28 Dec. 1826.

Rev. John Hamilton Gray.



Rev. John Hamilton Gray.

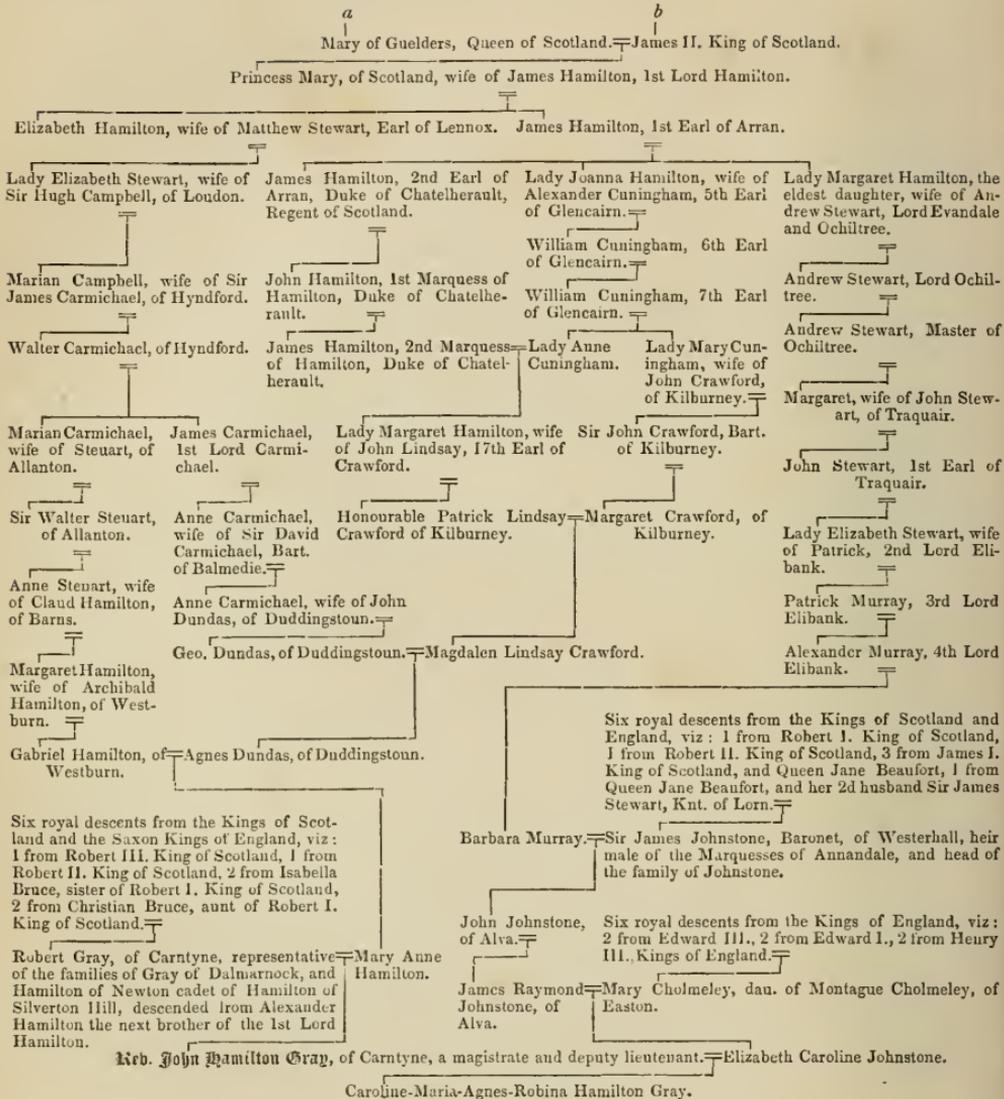
PEDIGREE XXIII.



a

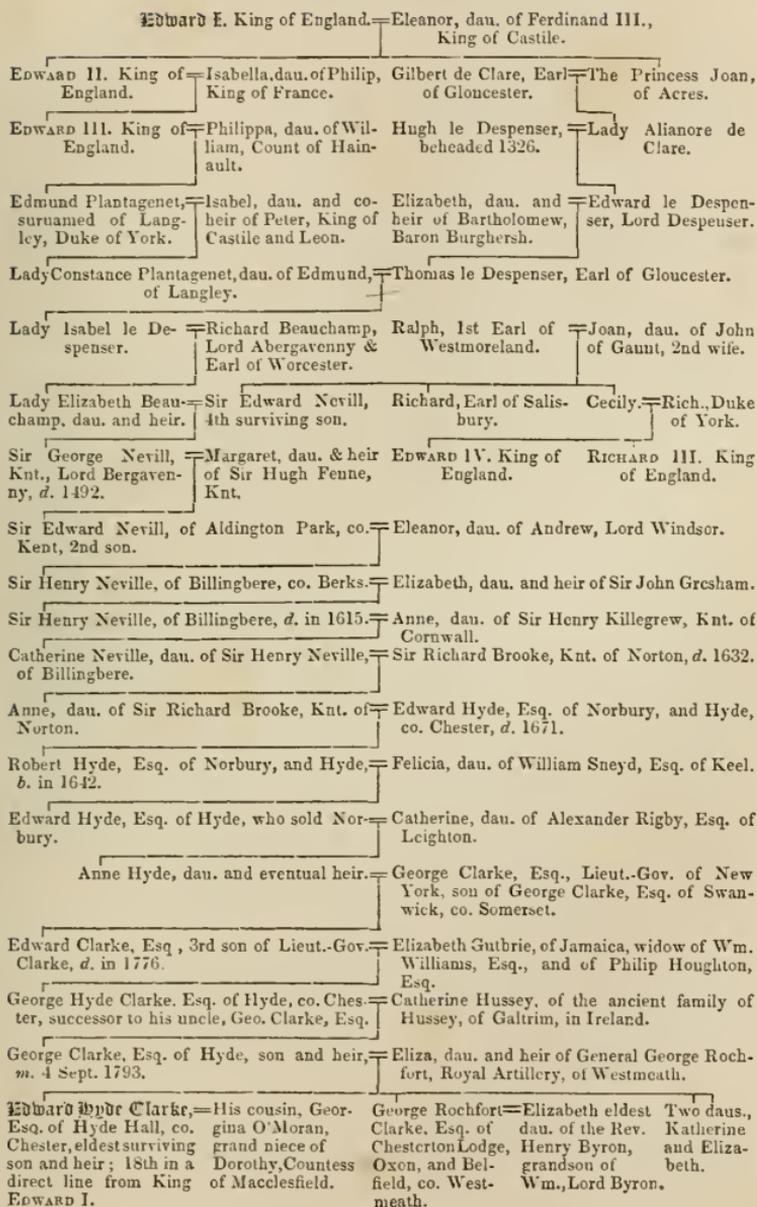
b

Rev. John Hamilton Gray.

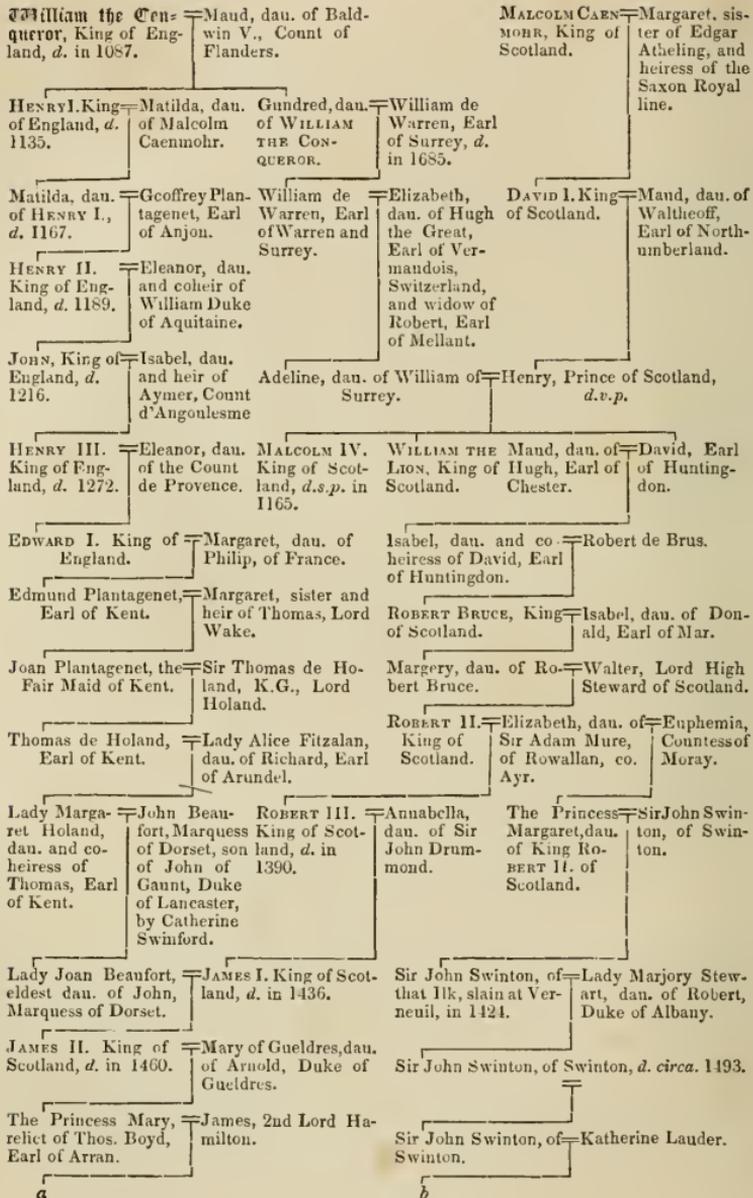


Edward Hyde Clarke, Esq.

PEDIGREE XXIV

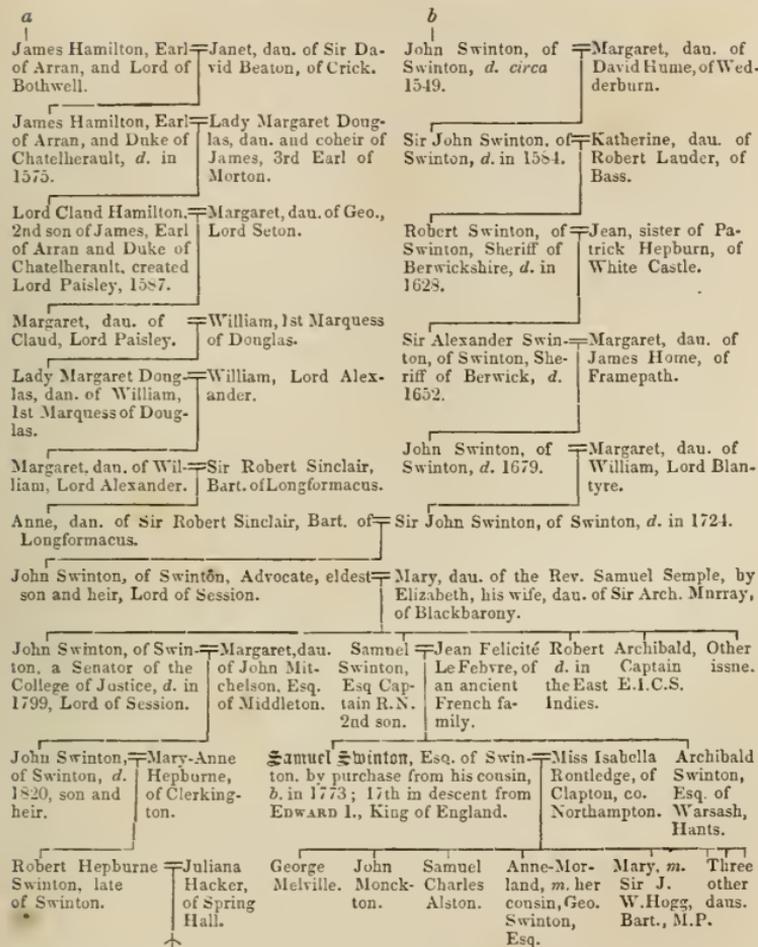


Swinton, of Swinton.



Swinton, of Swinton.

PEDIGREE XXV.



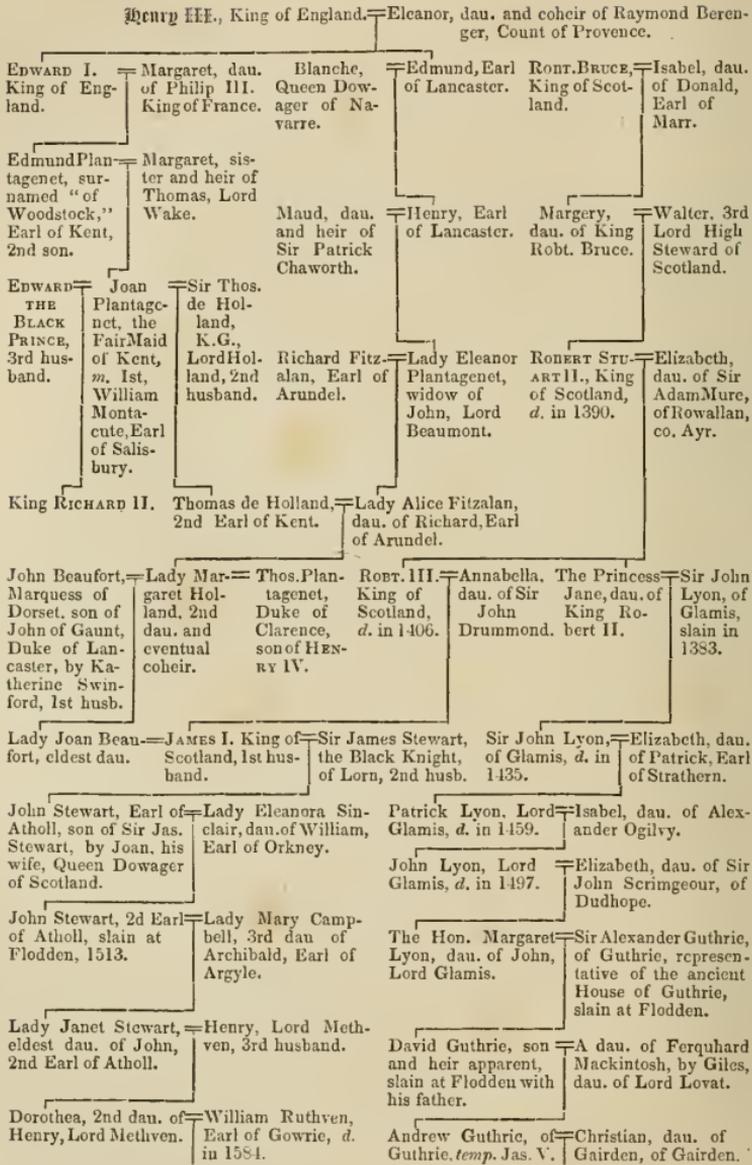
PEDIGREE XXVI. **Rev. George Walter Urangham, D.D.**

Edward I. King of England.	==	Eleanor, dau. of Ferdinand, King of Castile.
The Princess Elizabeth Plantagenet, dau. of King EDWARD I.	==	Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex.
The Lady Eleanor de Bohun, 2nd dau. of Humphrey, Earl of Hereford.	==	James, Earl of Ormonde, <i>d.</i> 6 Jan. 1337-8.
The Lady Petronilla Boteler, dau. of James Earl of Ormonde.	==	Gilbert, 3rd Lord Talbot, <i>d.</i> in 1387.
Elizabeth, dau. of Gilbert, 3rd Lord Talbot.	==	Henry, 5th Lord Grey de Wilton.
Margaret, dau. of Henry, 5th Lord Grey de Wilton.	==	John, 5th Lord D'Arcy, <i>b.</i> in 1377.
Philip D'Arcy, 6th Lord D'Arcy, <i>d.</i> in 1418.	==	Eleanor, dau. of Henry, Lord Fitzhugh.
Elizabeth, dau. of Philip, 6th Lord D'Arcy, and his coheir.	==	Sir James Strangways, Knt. of Harlesay Castle, co. York.
James Strangways, son of Sir James Strangways, Knt.	==	Anne, dau. and coheir of Sir Robert Conyers, of Ormsby and Hornby.
James Strangways, of Ormsby, co. York, son and heir.	==	Anne, dau. of Sir Edmund Trafford, Knt. of Lancashire.
James Strangways, of Ormsby, son and heir, will dated 15 July, 1547.	==	Agnes, dau. and coheir of Ralph Danby, Esq. of Yafford.
Sir Richard Strangways, of Ormsby and Sneeton, son and heir.	==	Isabel, dau. of Thomas Thwayts, Esq. of Sound.
Henry Strangways, 3rd son of Sir Richard Strangways.	==	Katharine, dau. of — Millop, of Whithall, in co. palatine of Durham, living a widow 1608.
James Strangways, Esq. of South-house, co. York, son and heir, <i>d.</i> 1649.	==	Alice Kay, of Oldstede.
Thomas Strangways, Esq. of South-house and Pickering, aged 45 years in 1665, will dated 12 Sept. 1669.	==	Jane, dau. of Luke Robinson, Esq. of Riseborough.
Thomas Strangways, Esq. of Pickering, co. York, son and heir, bapt. there 1656, <i>d.</i> 1702.	==	Penelope, dau. of Richard Etherington, of Rillington, co. York, Esq., buried 8 Oct. 1681, at Pickering.
Thomas Strangways, Esq. of Pickering, who assumed the surname of Robinson, bapt. at Pickering, 22 Dec. 1677.	==	Elizabeth, dau. of James Gibson, of Welborne, co. York, Esq. buried 27 Dec. 1751, at Kirkdale.
Thomas Robinson, Esq. of Welburn, co. York, son and heir, bapt. 12 June, 1715, buried 11 March, 1771, at Kirkdale.	==	Dorothy Bowes, of York, buried at Kirkdale, 13 Jan. 1785, aged 71.

Rev. George Walter Wrangham, D.D. PEDIGREE XXVI.

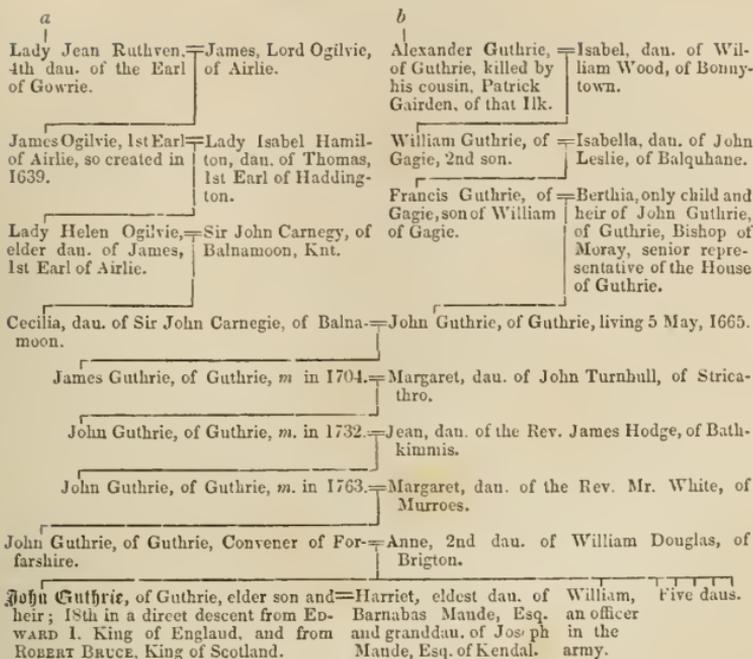
<p>^a Elizabeth, dan. and eventually sole heiress of Thomas Robinson, Esq. buried 3 Nov. 1777, aged 35.</p>	<p>The Rev. Digby Cayley, 5th son of Sir Geo. Cayley, Bart. ; 15th in a direct descent from King EDWARD III. (See CAYLEY <i>Royal Pedigree</i>, vol. i. ped. clxiv.), buried 11 Jan. 1798, aged 53.</p>		
<p>Dorothy, 2nd dan. and coheir of the Rev. Digby Cayley.</p>	<p>The Venerable Francis Wrangham, A.M., F.R.A., Archdeacon of the East Riding of Yorkshire, the distinguished churchman, scholar, and poet, <i>d.</i> 27 Dec. 1842, æt. 73, buried in Chester cathedral.</p>		
<p>The Rev. George Walter Wrangham, D.D., Rector of Thorpe Basset, co. York, <i>b.</i> 30 March, 1804 ; 20th in a direct line from King EDWARD I.</p>	<table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 60%;">Digby-Cayley Wrangham, Serjeant-at-Law, <i>b.</i> 16 June, 1805.</td> <td style="width: 40%; text-align: right;">Three daughters.</td> </tr> </table>	Digby-Cayley Wrangham, Serjeant-at-Law, <i>b.</i> 16 June, 1805.	Three daughters.
Digby-Cayley Wrangham, Serjeant-at-Law, <i>b.</i> 16 June, 1805.	Three daughters.		

John Guthrie, Esq.



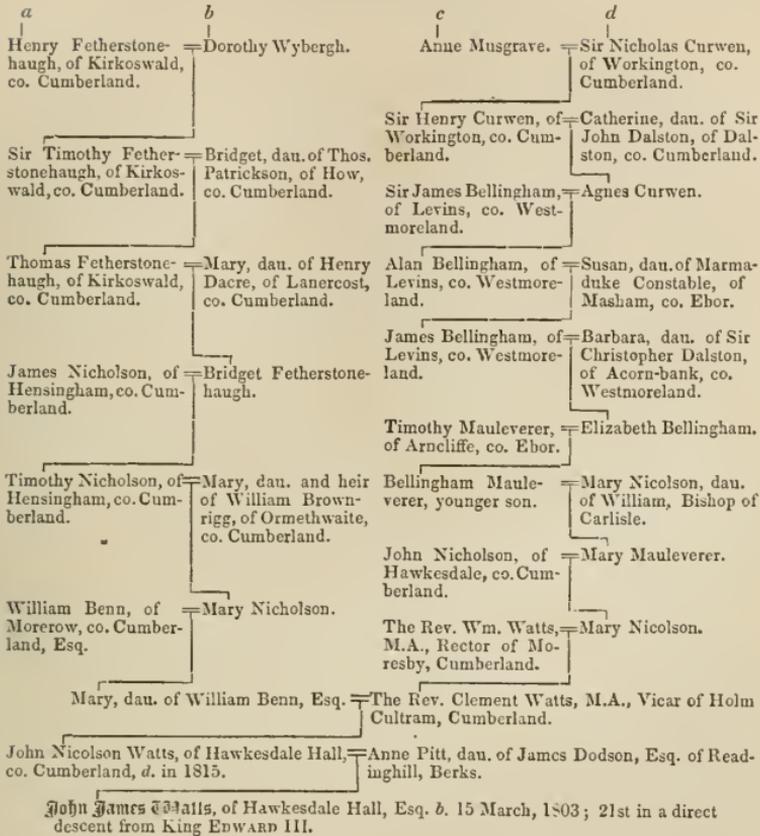
John Guthrie, Esq.

PEDIGREE XXVII.

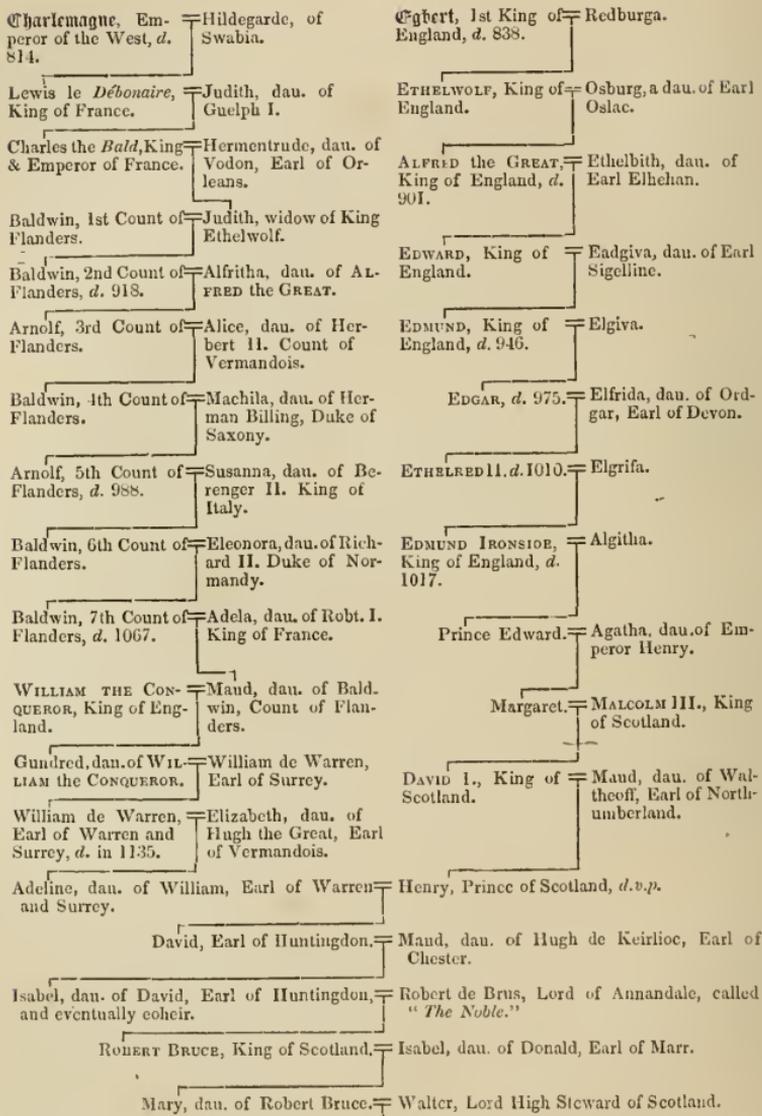


John James Watts, Esq.

PEDIGREE XXVIII.



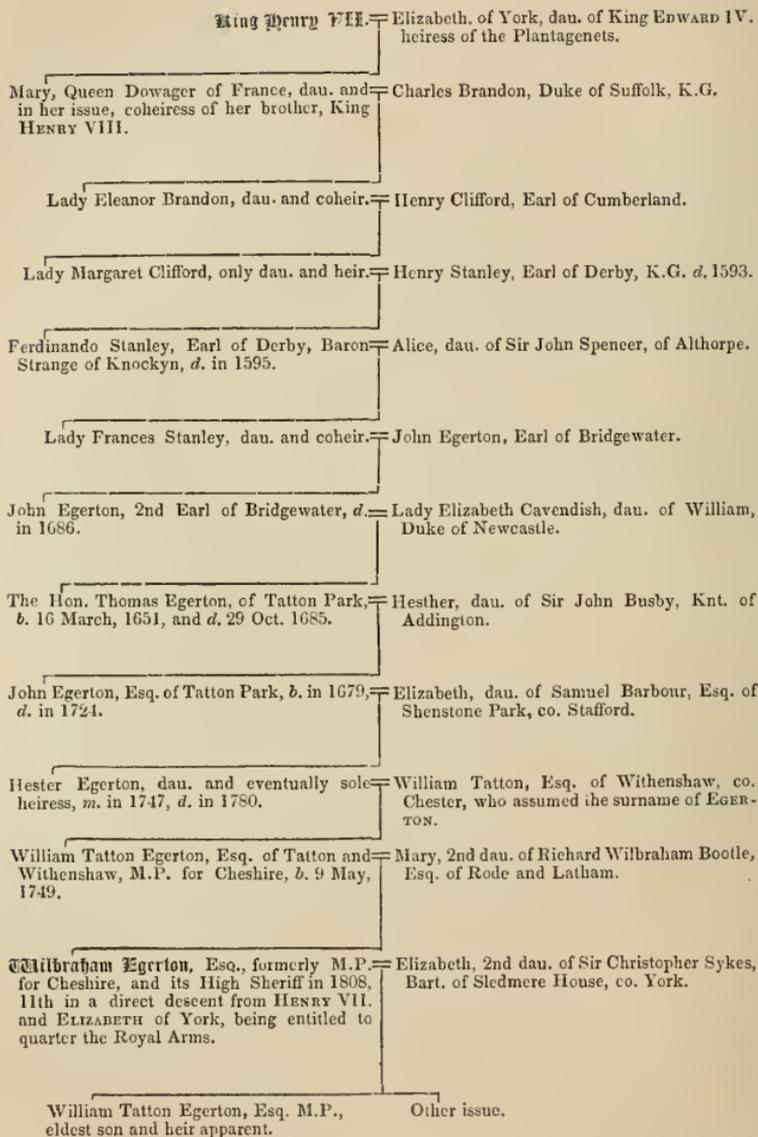
Sir Robert Shafto Adair, Bart.



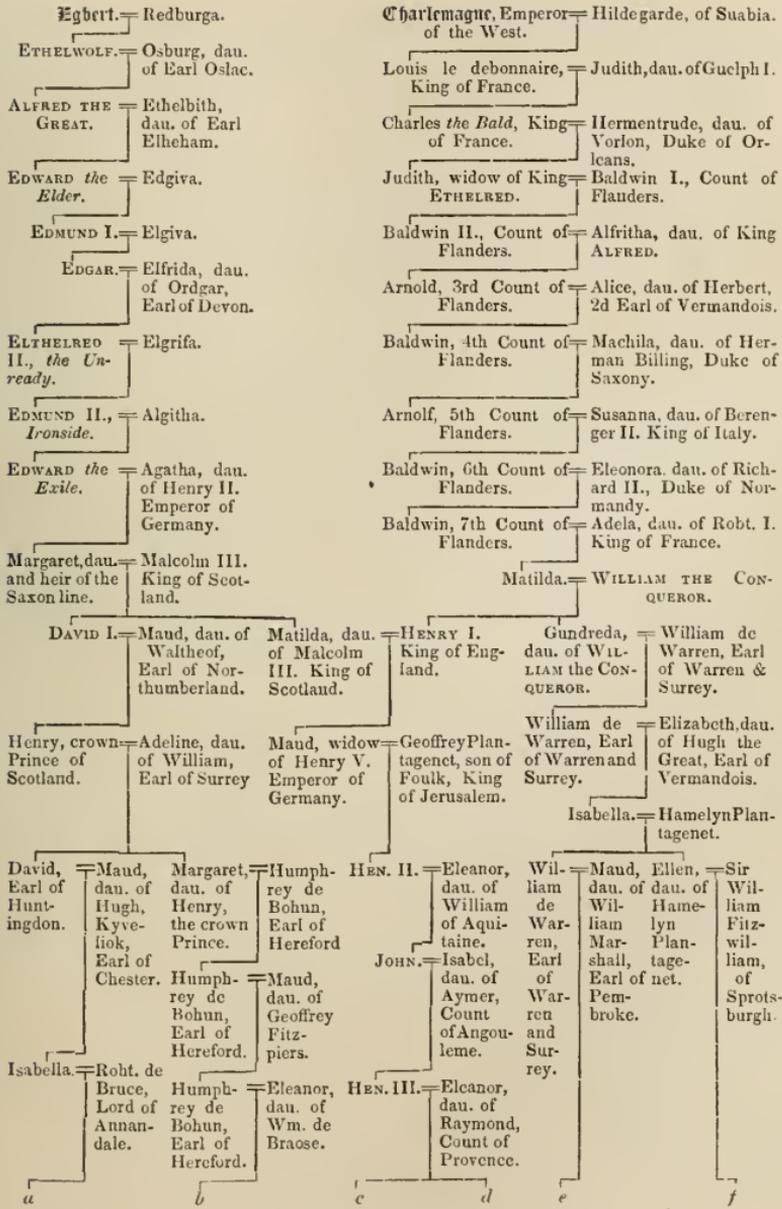
Sir Robert Shafto Adair, Bart. PEDIGREE XXIX.

<p>^a ROBERT II., King of Scotland, crowned at Scone, anno 1327.</p>	<p>Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Adam Mure, of Row- allan.</p>
<p>ROBERT III., King of Scotland, <i>d.</i> in 1406.</p>	<p>Annabella, dau. of Sir John Drummond, Knt. of Stobhall, <i>d.</i> anno 1401.</p>
<p>The Princess Mary, dau. of Robert III., and widow successively, of George, Earl of An- gus, of Sir James Kennedy, and of Sir Wil- liam Graham.</p>	<p>Sir William Edmonstone, of Culloden and Duntreath, <i>d.</i> in 1460.</p>
<p>William Edmonstone, of Duntreath, a Lord of Session.</p>	<p>Matilda Stuart, grand-dau. of the Duke of Albany.</p>
<p>Sir Archibald Edmonstone, Knt. of Duntreath, <i>d.</i> in 1502 (assumed the double tressure.)</p>	<p>Janet, dau. of Sir James Shaw, Knt., of Sauchy.</p>
<p>Sir William Edmonstone, Knt. of Duntreath, fell at Flodden, anno 1513.</p>	<p>Sybill, dau. of Sir William Baillie, of Lam- ington.</p>
<p>Sir William Edmonstone, Knt. of Duntreath.</p>	<p>Margaret, dau. of Sir James Campbell, of Lawers.</p>
<p>Sir James Edmonstone, Knt. of Duntreath.</p>	<p>Helen, dau. of Sir James Stirling, of Keir.</p>
<p>William Edmonstone, of Duntreath, <i>d.</i> anno 1617.</p>	<p>Isabel, dau. of John Halden, of Gleneagles.</p>
<p>Jean, dau. of William Edmonstone, and sister of Archibald, of Duntreath.</p>	<p>Sir Robert Adair, of Kinhult and Ballymena, knighted by King Charles I., descended, according to Lodge, Irish Peerage, vol. i. p. 66, from a younger son of the noble house of Fitzgerald, Earls of Desmond. Sir Robt. Adair <i>d.</i> anno 1655.</p>
<p>William Adair, Esq. of Ballymena, <i>d.</i> 30 Nov. 1661.</p>	<p>Anne Helena Scott, died <i>circa</i> anno 1710.</p>
<p>Sir Robert Adair, of Kinhult and Ballymena, Knight Banneret, <i>d.</i> 1745.</p>	<p>Penelope, dau. of Sir Robert Colville, Knt. of Newtown, co. Antrim.</p>
<p>William Robert Adair, Esq. of Ballymena, Captain of Horse, <i>d.</i> in 1762.</p>	<p>Catherine Smallman, of Ludlow, co. Salop, <i>d.</i> anno 1752.</p>
<p>Robert Adair, Esq. of Ballymena, <i>d.</i> in 1798.</p>	<p>Anne, eldest dau. of Alexander M'Aulay, Esq. of Dublin.</p>
<p>William Adair, Esq. of Ballymena, co. An- trim, Flixton Hall, co. Suffolk, and Cole House, Devon, <i>d.</i> 7 May, 1814.</p>	<p>Camilla, dau. and heir of Robert Shafto, Esq. of Benwell, <i>d.</i> anno 1827.</p>
<p>Sir Robert Shafto Adair, Bart. of Flixton Hall, <i>b.</i> 26 June, 1786; 23rd in a direct de- scendant from WILLIAM the CONQUEROR; eldest son.</p>	<p>Elizabeth Maria, dau. of the Rev. James Strode, of Berkhamstead, Herts.</p>
<p>Robert Alexander Shafto, M.P. for Cambridge, <i>b.</i> in 1811.</p>	<p>Theodosia, dan. of the Hon. Gen. Meade.</p> <p>Hugh Edward, M.P. for Ipswich.</p>

Wilbraham Egerton, Esq.

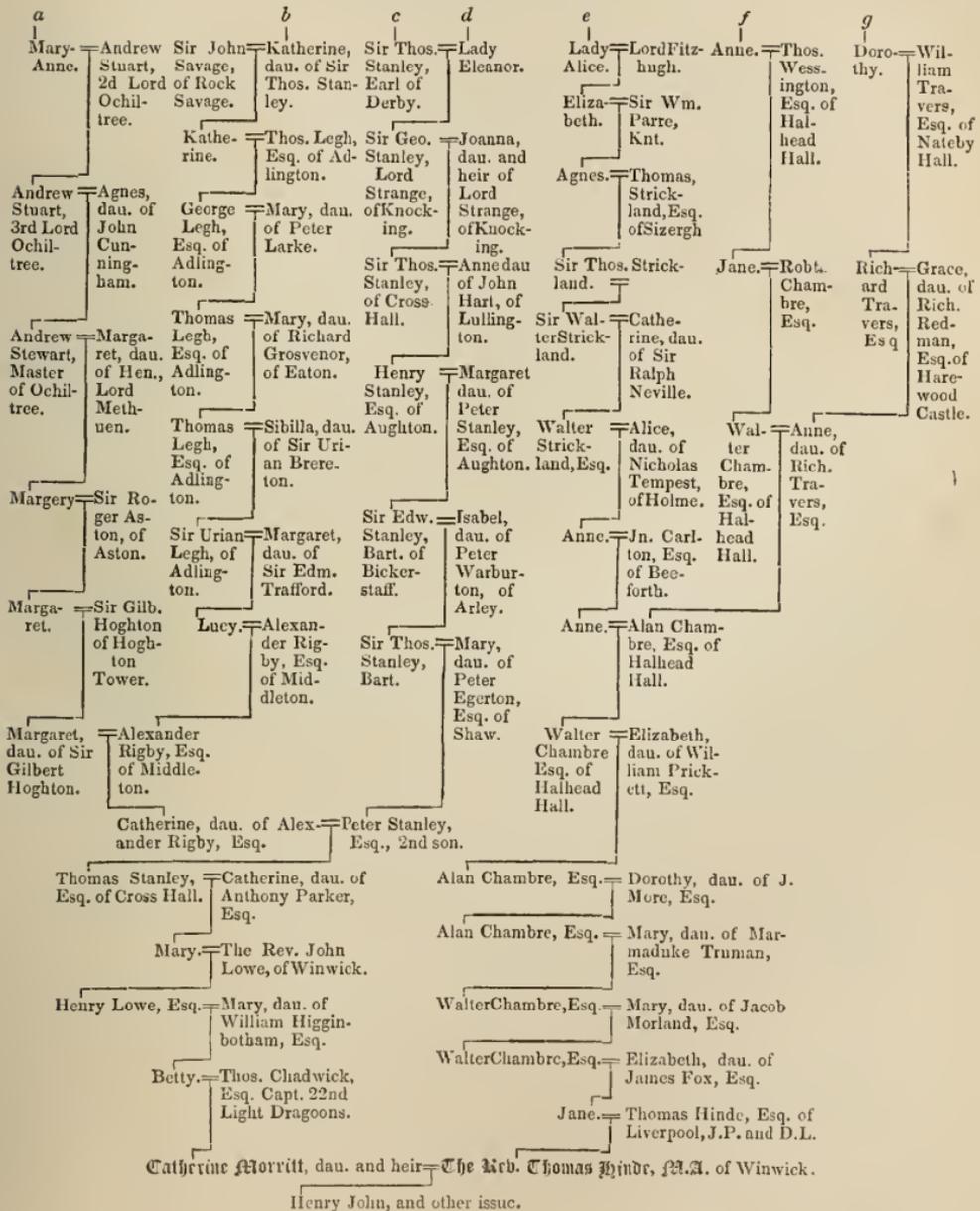


Rev. Thomas Hinde, B.A. and Mrs. Hinde. PEDIGREE XXXI.

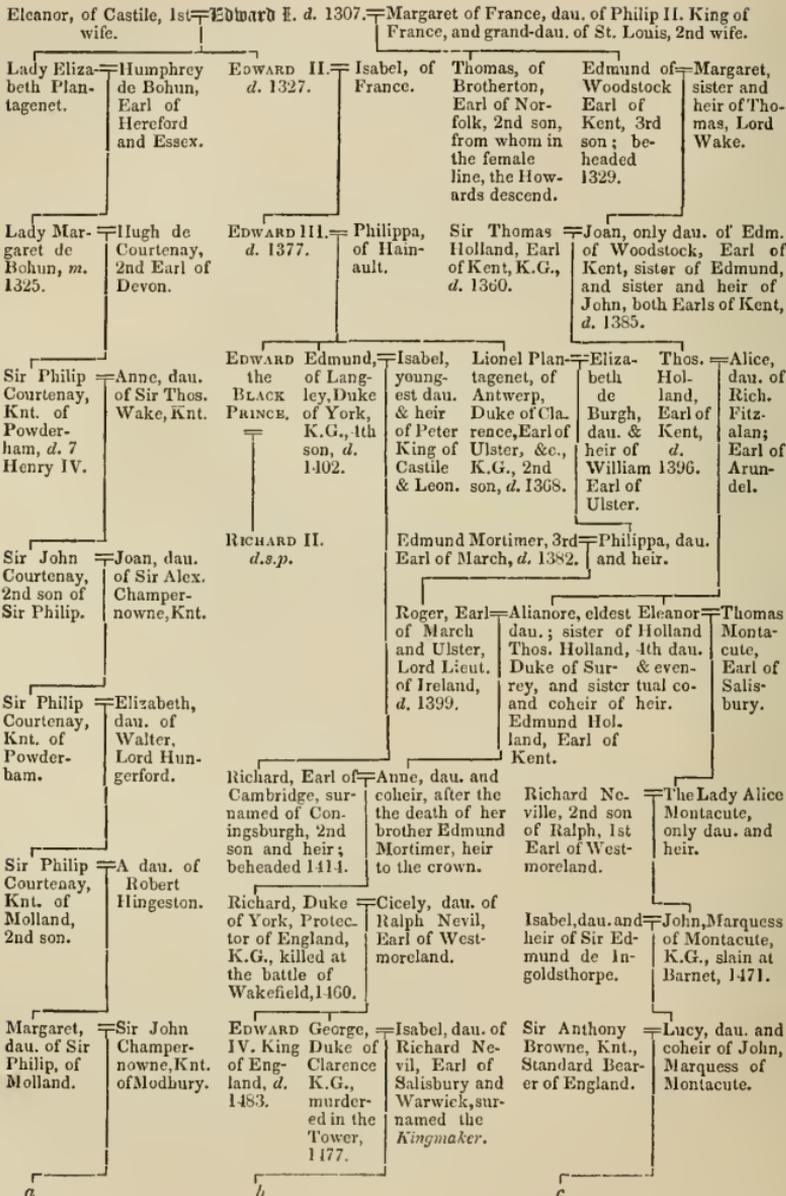


Rev. Thomas Hinde, G. A. and Mrs. Hinde.

PEDIGREE XXXI.

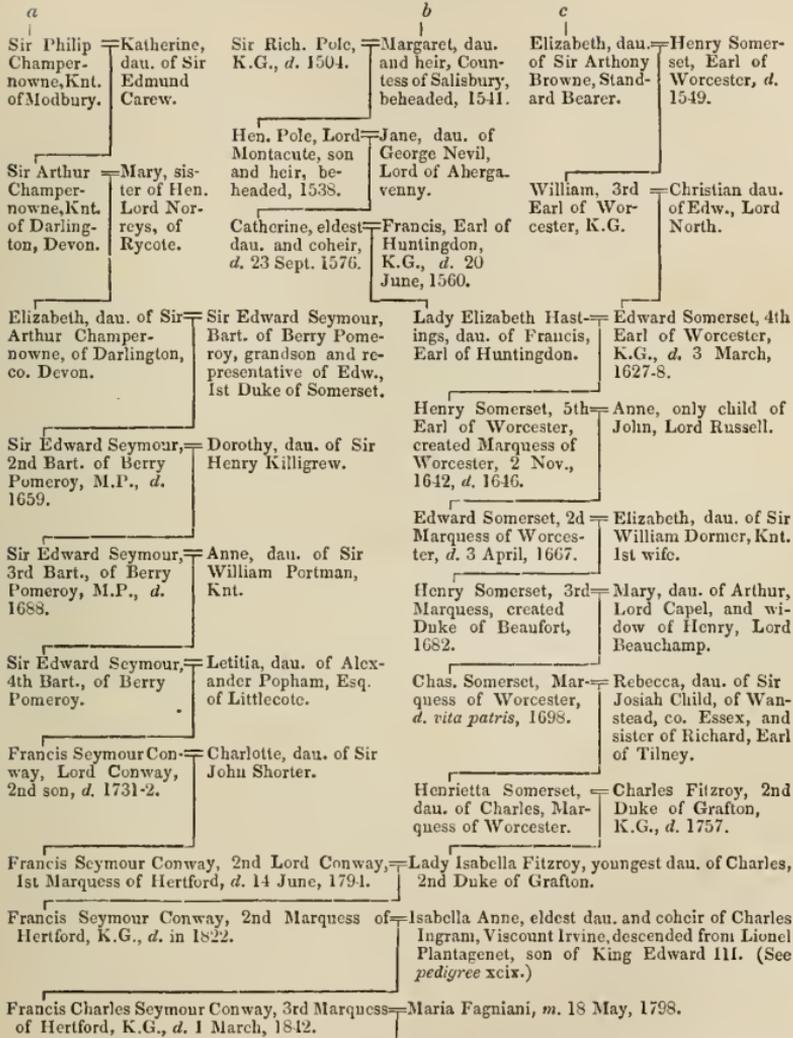


Marquess of Hertford.



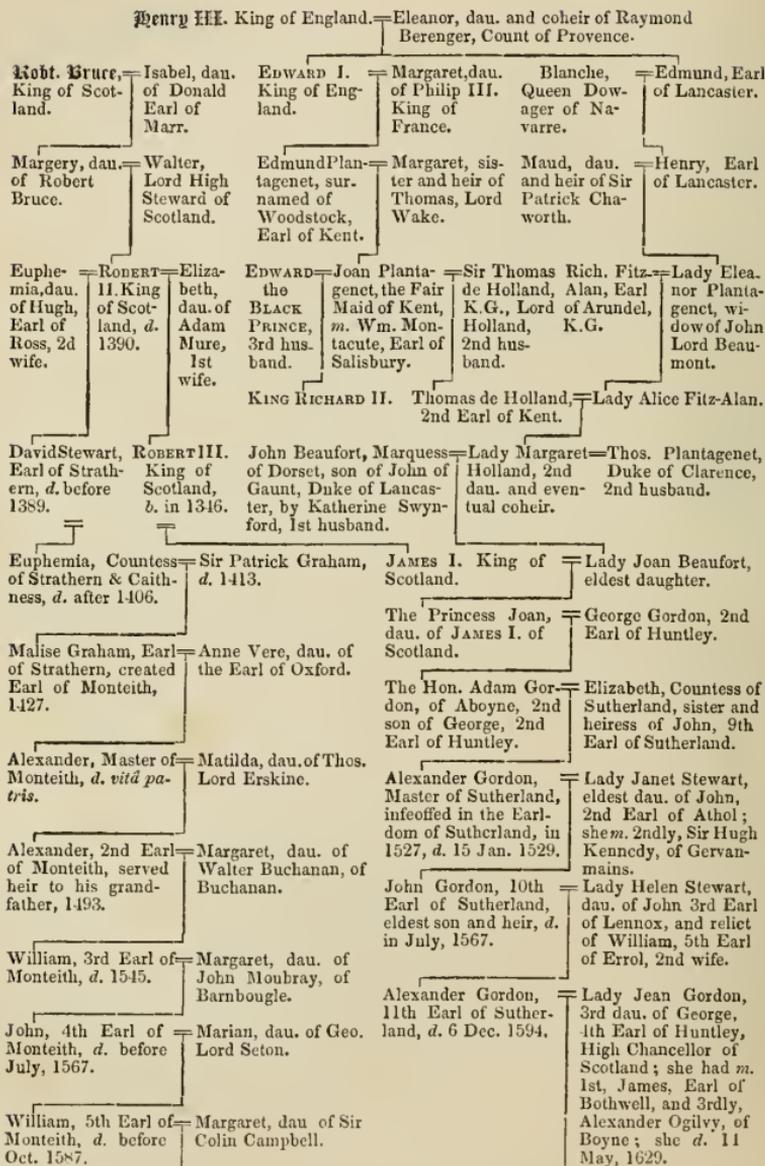
Marquess of Hertford.

PEDIGREE XXXII.

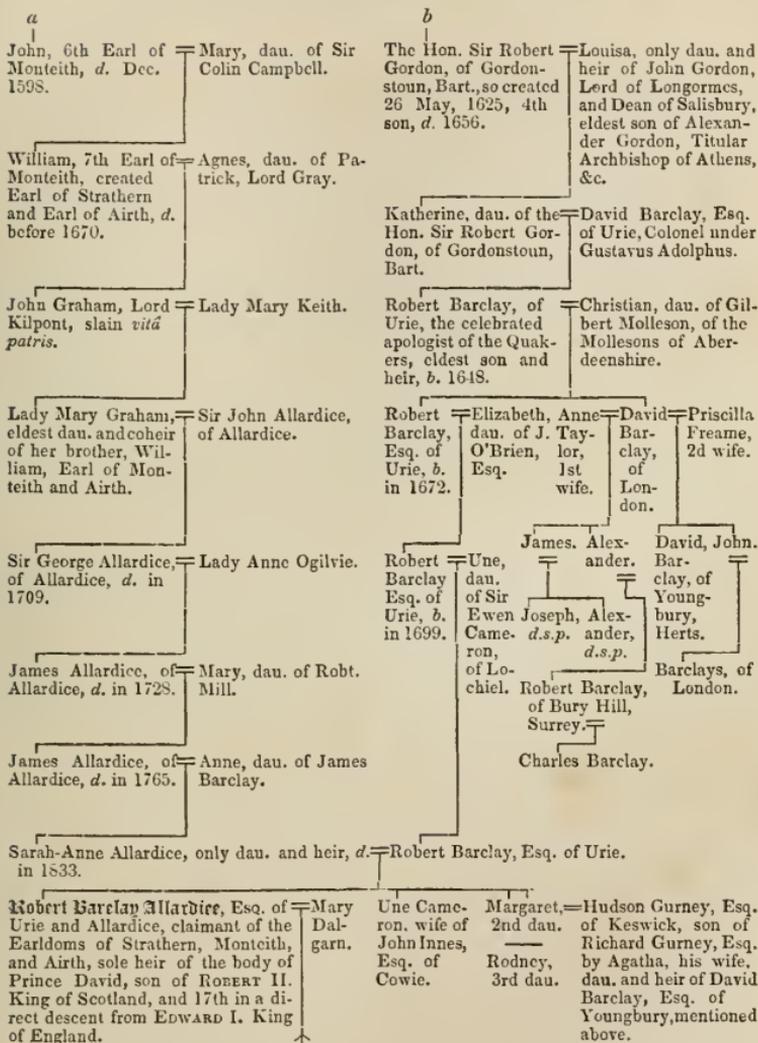


Richard Ingram Seymour Conway, 4th and present MARQUESS OF HERTFORD, K.G.; 13th in a direct descent from George Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, brother of King EDWARD IV., and 17th in a direct descent from Lady Elizabeth Plantagenet, dau. of King EDWARD I.

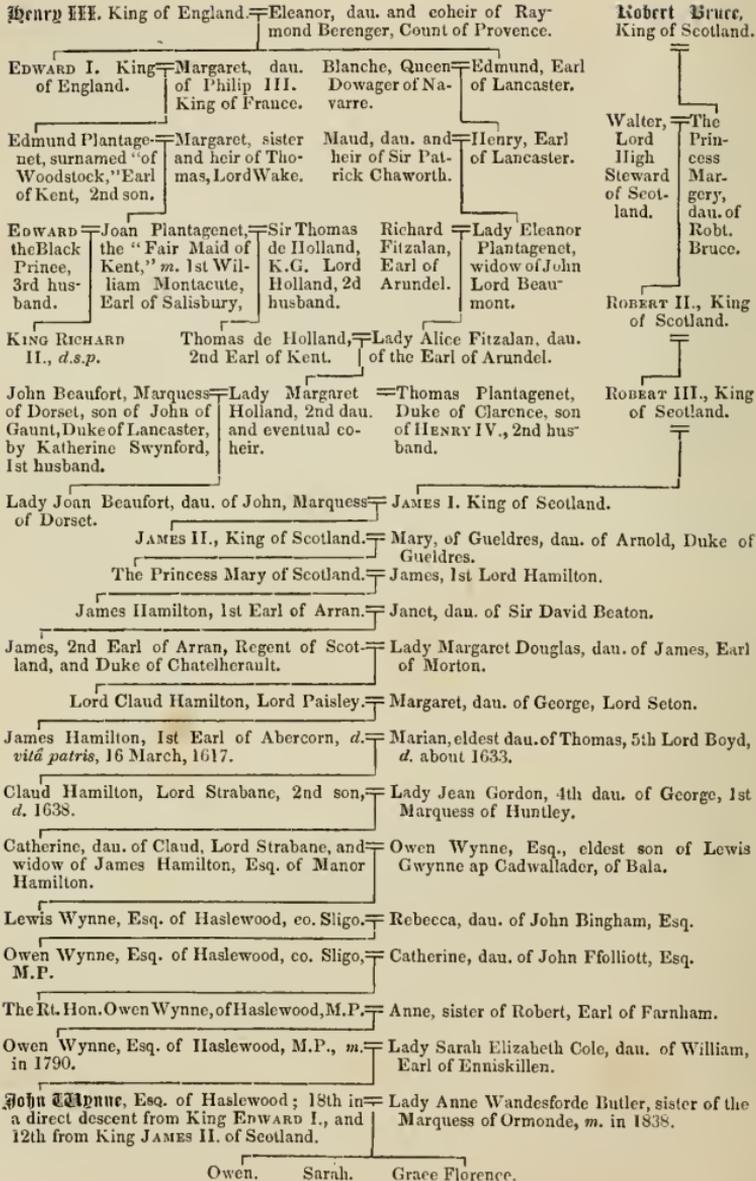
PEDIGREE XXXIII. Robert Barclay Allardice, Esq.



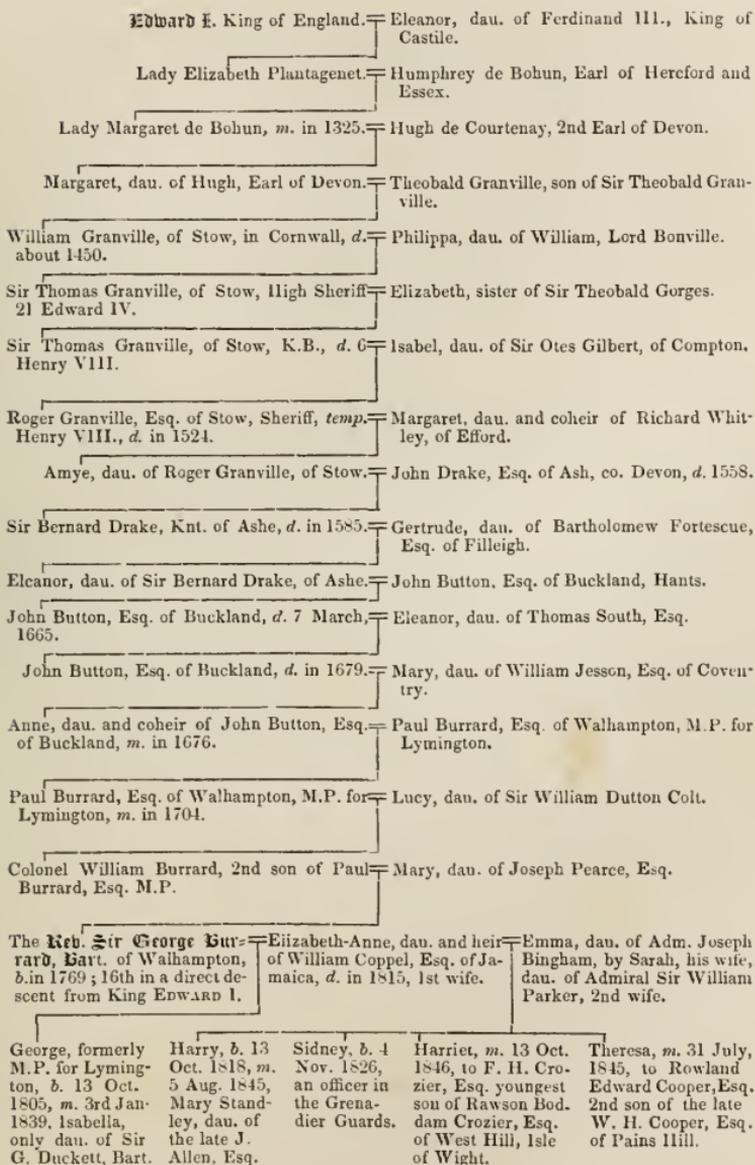
Robert Barclay Allardice, Esq. PEDIGREE XXXIII.



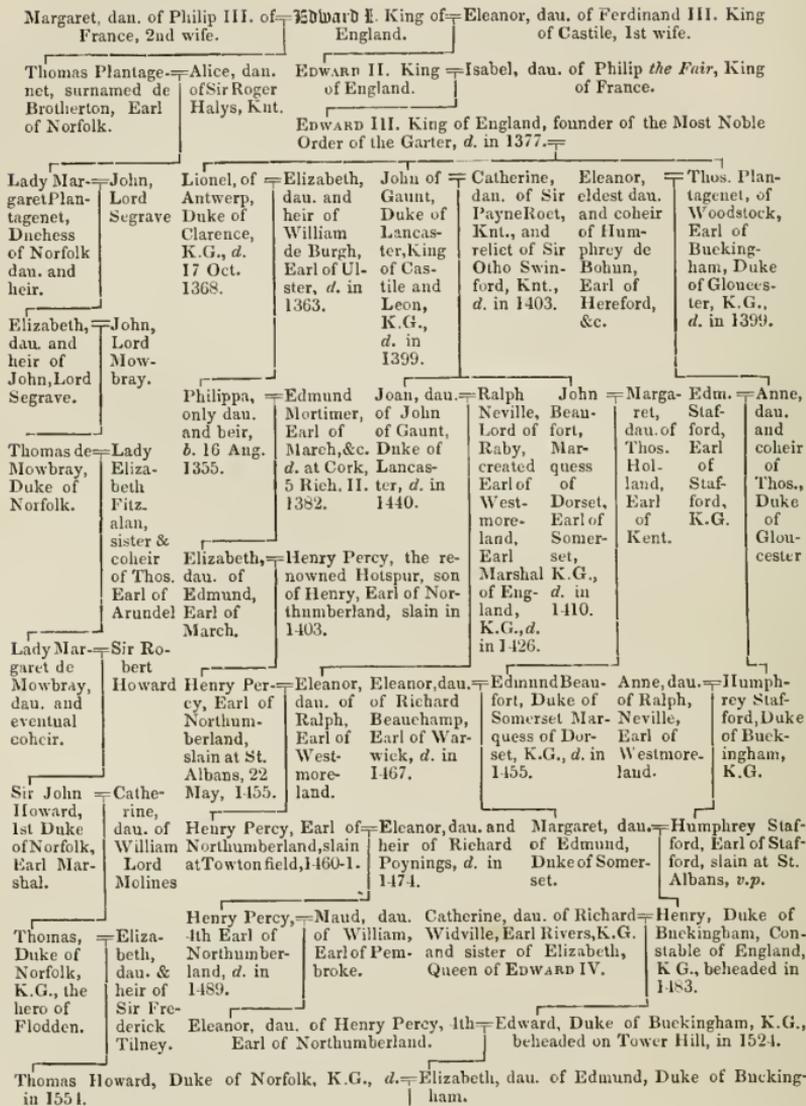
John Wynne, Esq.



The Rev. Sir George Burrard, Bart. PEDIGREE XXXV.



Frederick Wilder, Esq.



Frederick Wilder, Esq.

PEDIGREE XXXVI.

a

Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, beheaded, *v. p.*, = Frances, dau. of John Vere, Earl of Oxford.
in 1546.

Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, Earl Mar- = Margaret, dau. and heir of Thomas, Lord Aud-
shal. K.G., beheaded 2 June, 1572.

Lord Thomas Howard, 2nd son, created Earl of = Katherine, eldest dau. and coheir of Sir Henry
Suffolk, K.G., *d.* in 1626.

Theophilus, 2nd Earl of Suffolk, *d.* 3 June, 1640. = Elizabeth, dau. and heir of George, Earl of
Dunbar.

Lady Margaret Howard, 3rd dau. of Theophilus, = Roger Boyle, Earl of Orrery, *d.* in 1679.
2nd Earl of Suffolk.

The Hon. Henry Boyle, of Castle Martyr, co. = Lady Mary O'Brien, dau. of the Earl of Inche-
Cork, second son of Roger, Earl of Orrery.

Colonel William Boyle, youngest son of the Hon. = Martha Beaufoy, dau. and heir of Sir Samuel
Henry Boyle, and brother of the first Earl of Garth, Knt., by Martha, his wife, dau. and heir
Shannon, *d.* in 1725. of Beaufoy, of Edmundscote.

Beaufoy, dau. and coheir of Colonel William = John Wilder, Esq. of Nunhide, in Sulham, Berks.
Boyle, *m.* 11 June, 1736.

The Rev. Henry Wilder, LL.D., of Purley Hall, = Joan, dau. of William Thoys, Esq. of Sulham-
Berks, Rector of Sulham, *b.* in 1744, *d.* in 1814. stead.

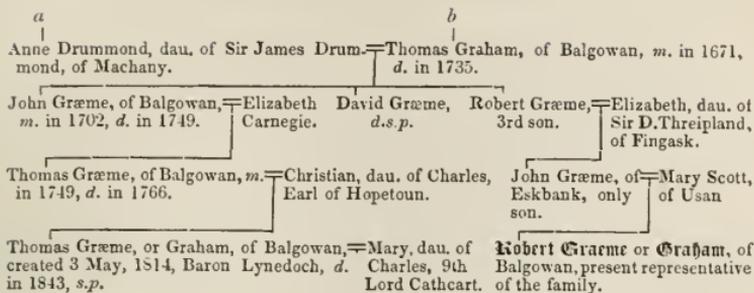
John Wilder, Esq. of Purley Hall, *b.* in 1769, *d.* in 1834. = Harriett, dau. of William, George Lodo- Francis Boyle Shau- Four daus.
the Rev. Edwards d. in wick, *m.* and nou, of Busbridge
Beaden. 1843. had issue. Hall, Surrey, *m.*

The Rev. Henry Watson Wilder, of Purley Hall, Rector of Sulham, *b.* in 1798, *d.* July 2, 1836. = Augusta, John, Rec- = Mary, dau. of the Rev. Charles, Fel- Jane, Frederick
sister of tor of Sul- Gilbert Heathcote, arch low of King's *d.* Dec. and Har-
Sir Chas. ham, and deacon of Winchester, College, Cam- 31, rict, *d.* in
Joshua Fellow of grand-dan. of Sir Thos. bridge, *d.* in 1843. infancy.
Smith, Bt. Eton, *b.* Heathcote, Bart., of 1838.
of Suttons, in 1801. Hursley Park, Hants.
Essex.

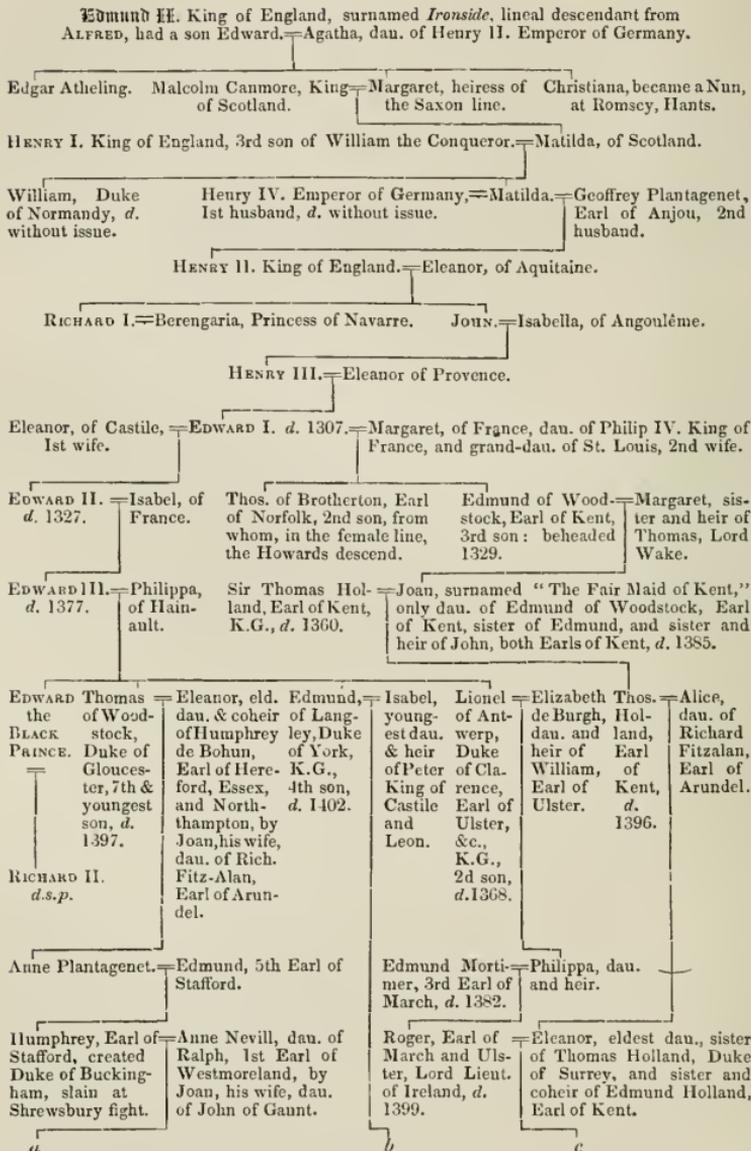
Frederick Wilder, Esq. of Purley Hall, and Sulham, *b.* July 2, 1832; 20th in a direct descent from King EDWARD III. Henry Beaufoy, *b.* 25 Oct. 1834.

Robert Graham, Esq.

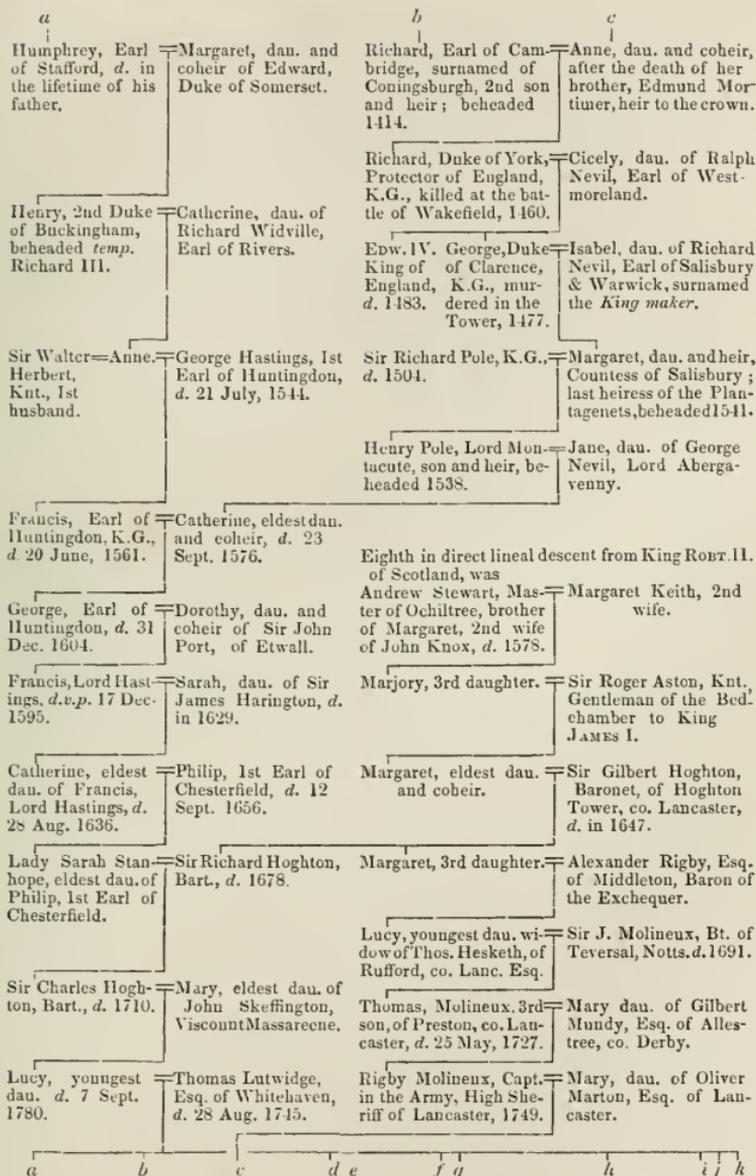
PEDIGREE XXXVII.



PEDIGREE XXXVIII. **Charles Robert Fletcher Lutwidge, Esq.**



Charles Robert Fletcher Lutwidge, Esq. PEDIGREE XXXVIII.



PEDIGREE XXXVIII. **Charles Robert Fletcher Lutwidge, Esq.**

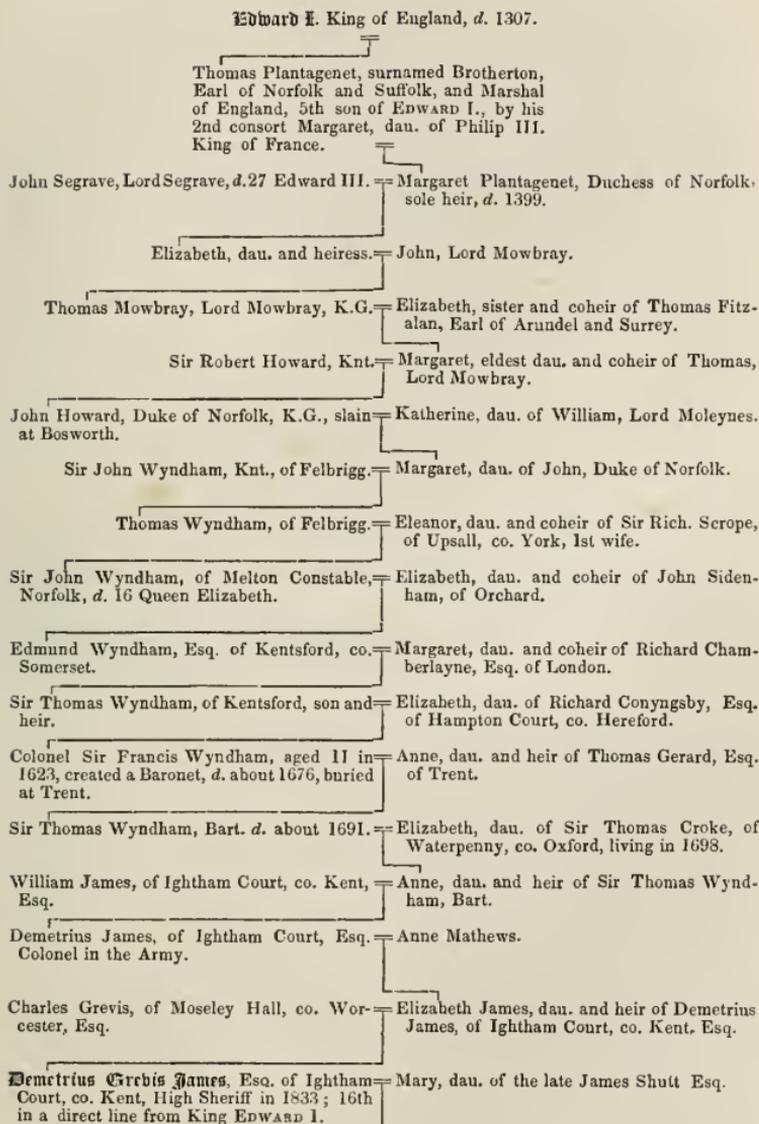
<i>a</i>	<i>b</i>	<i>c</i>	<i>d e</i>	<i>f g</i>	<i>h</i>	<i>i j k</i>
1. Charles Lutwidge, Esq. of Holmrook, co. Cum- berland, <i>d. unm.</i> in 1784.	2. Henry Lutwidge, Esq. of Holmrook <i>b.</i> 17 June, 1724, <i>m.</i> 8 Sept. 1767, <i>d.</i> 1 Aug. 1798.	1. Jane, 2d dan. and coheir, <i>d.</i> 1791.	3. Thomas, <i>d. unm.</i> , 1716. 4. John, <i>d.</i> <i>unm.</i> 1749.	5. Samuel, Lieut. R.N., <i>d. unm.</i> 1757. 6. Walter, <i>d. young.</i>	7. Skeffington Lut- widge, Esq. Adm. of the Red, <i>m.</i> Cath- rine, sister of Sir Robert Bateson Harvey, Bart. of Langley, co. Bucks, <i>d.s.p.</i> at Holmrook, 15 Aug. 1814.	1. Mar- garet. 2. Cor- delia. 3. Lucy.

1. Charles Lutwidge, Esq., for- merly Major 1st Regt. of Royal Lan- cashire Mil- litia, <i>b.</i> 15 June, 1768, <i>d.</i> 7 Sept. 1848.	Elizabeth Anne, dau. of Charles Dodgson, Bishop of Elphin, <i>d.</i> 17 April, 1836.	2. Skeffing- ton Lut- widge, Esq. late Major 11th N.I., E.I.C.S., and now J.P. for Cumber- land.	3. Henry— Mary, Marga- ret, dau. of Gen. Captain Lock- hart, of Lanark- shire.	4. Mary— John R.N., <i>b.</i> 1780.	1. Char- lotte. 2ndly, T. Cope, Esq. 2. Lucy— Rev. W. Grice. 3. Mar- garet. J. E. Carter, Esq. 4. Cordelia, <i>d. unm.</i> 5. Henrietta— C. Poole, Esq. Octavia.
--	---	---	--	--	--

1. The Rev. Chas. Henry Lutwidge, Vicar of East Farleigh, Kent, <i>b.</i> 21 March 1800, <i>d.</i> 15 Jan. 1843.	Anne Louisa, only dan. of Robt. Raikes, Esq. of Wel- ton House, co. York.	2. Robert Wilfred Skeffington Lutwidge, Esq., Bar- rister at law, <i>b.</i> 17 Jan. 1802.	1. Elizabeth- Frances, <i>m.</i> 17 Feb. 1825, Thos. eldest son of Ro- bert Raikes, Esq. of Wel- ton House, co. York. Is- sue, two sons and a dau.	2. Frances-Jane, <i>m.</i> 5 April, 1827, her cousin, the Rev. Charles Dodgson, Rector of Croft, co. York. Issue, 4 sons and 7 daus.	3. Lucy. 4. Charlotte- Menella. 5. Margaret Anne. 6. Henrietta Mary.
--	--	--	--	---	--

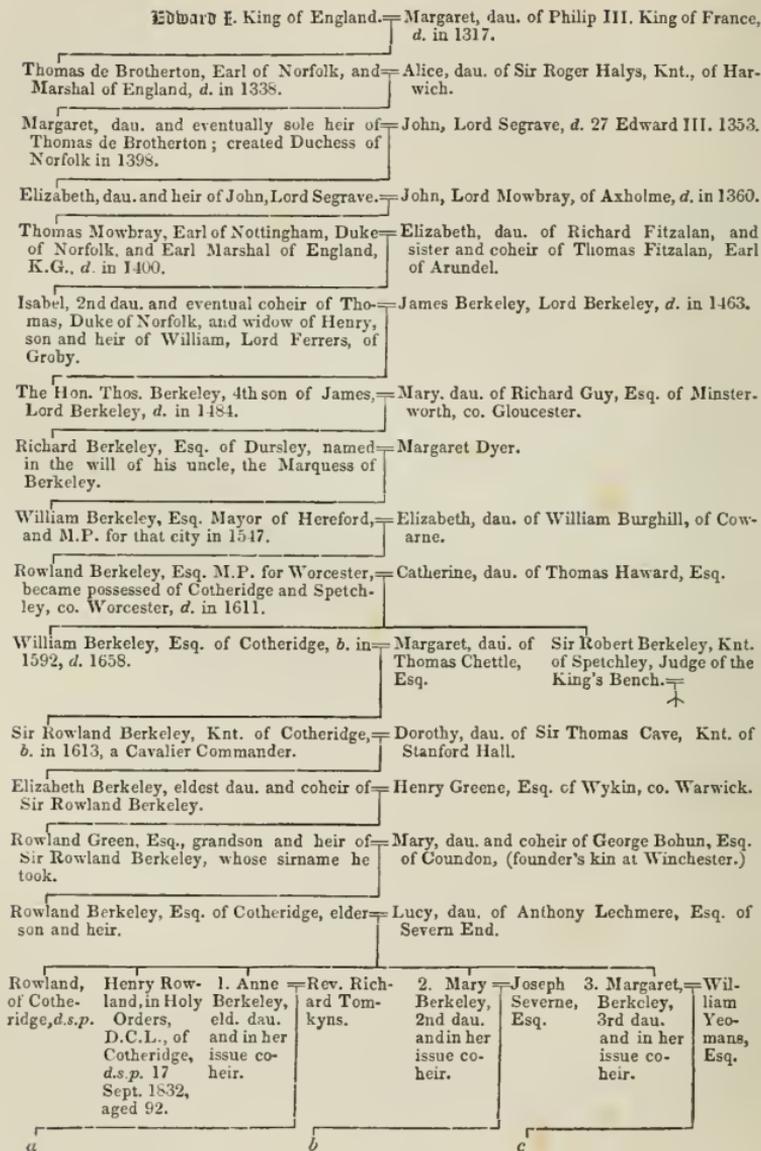
Charles Robert Fletcher Lutwidge, Esq., *b.* 2 Aug. 1835. Caroline Louisa.

Demetrius Grevis James, Esq. PEDIGREE XXXIX.



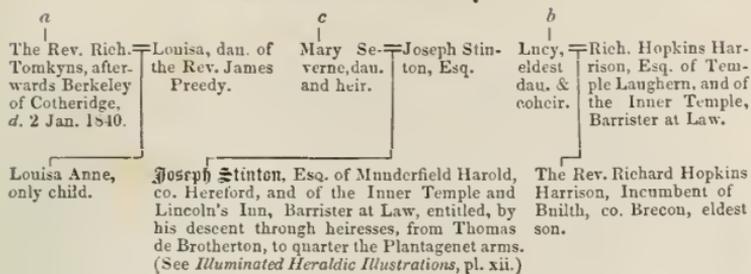
Issue.

Joseph Stinton, Esq.



Joseph Stinton Esq.

PEDIGREE XL.



^a
The Rev. Rich. Tomkyns, afterwards Berkeley of Cotheridge, d. 2 Jan. 1840.

Louisa, dau. of the Rev. James Preedy.

^c
Mary Se-
verne, dau.
and heir.

Joseph Stinton, Esq.

^b
Lucy,
eldest
dau. &
coheir.

Rich. Hopkins Harrison, Esq. of Temple Laughern, and of the Inner Temple, Barrister at Law.

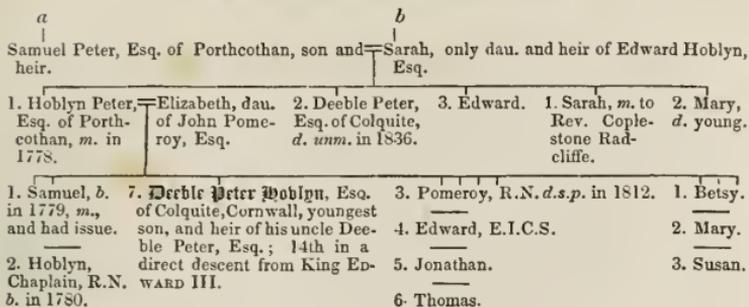
Louisa Anne, only child.

Joseph Stinton, Esq. of Munderfield Harold, co. Hereford, and of the Inner Temple and Lincoln's Inn, Barrister at Law, entitled, by his descent through heiresses, from Thomas de Brotherton, to quarter the Plantagenet arms. (See *Illuminated Heraldic Illustrations*, pl. xii.)

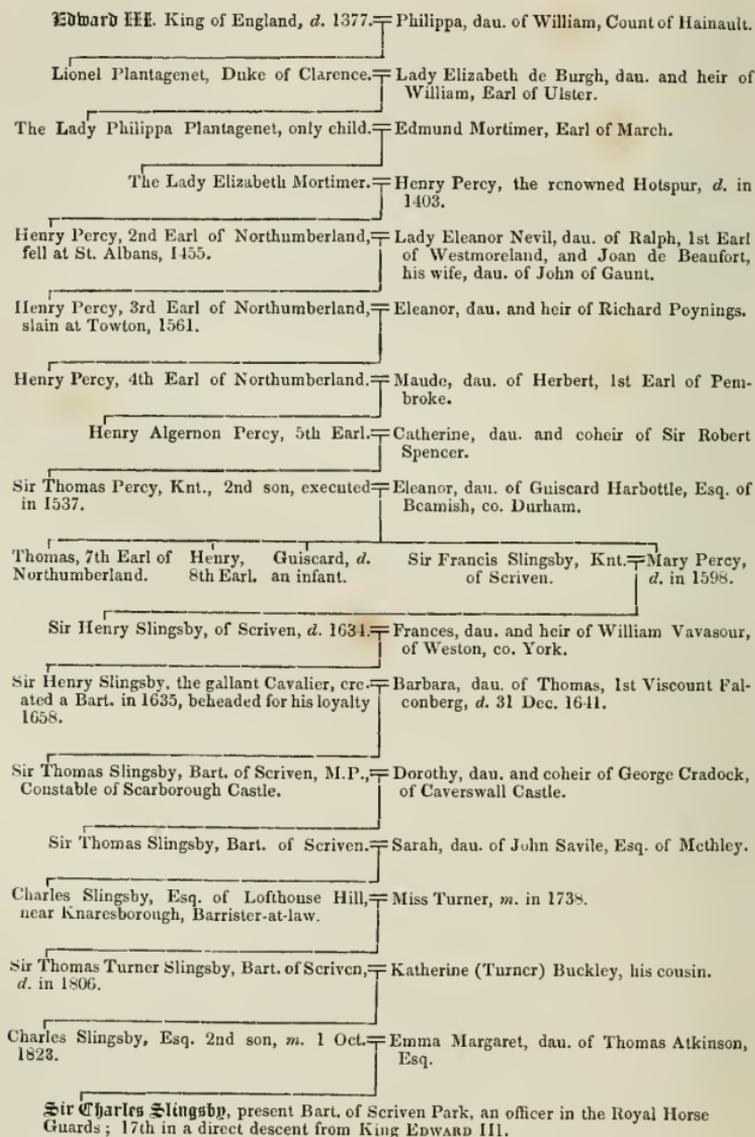
The Rev. Richard Hopkins Harrison, Incumbent of Bnith, co. Brecon, eldest son.

Deeble Peter Hoblyn, Esq.

PEDIGREE XLI.

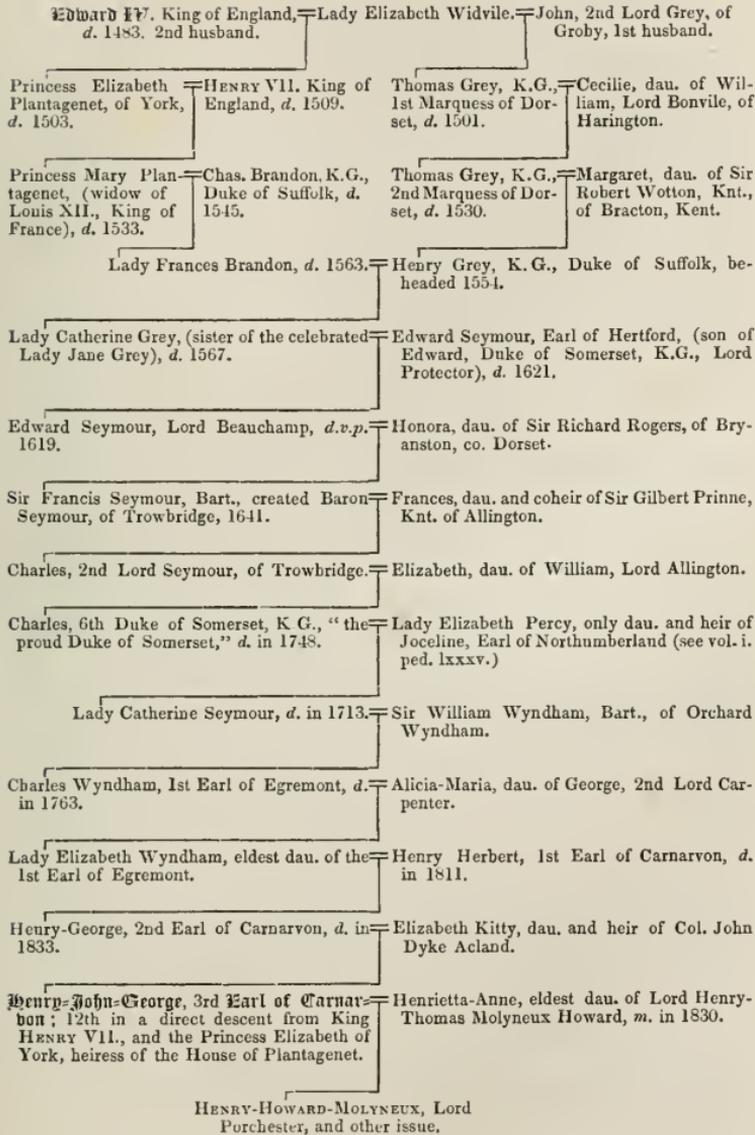


Sir Charles Slingsby, Bart.

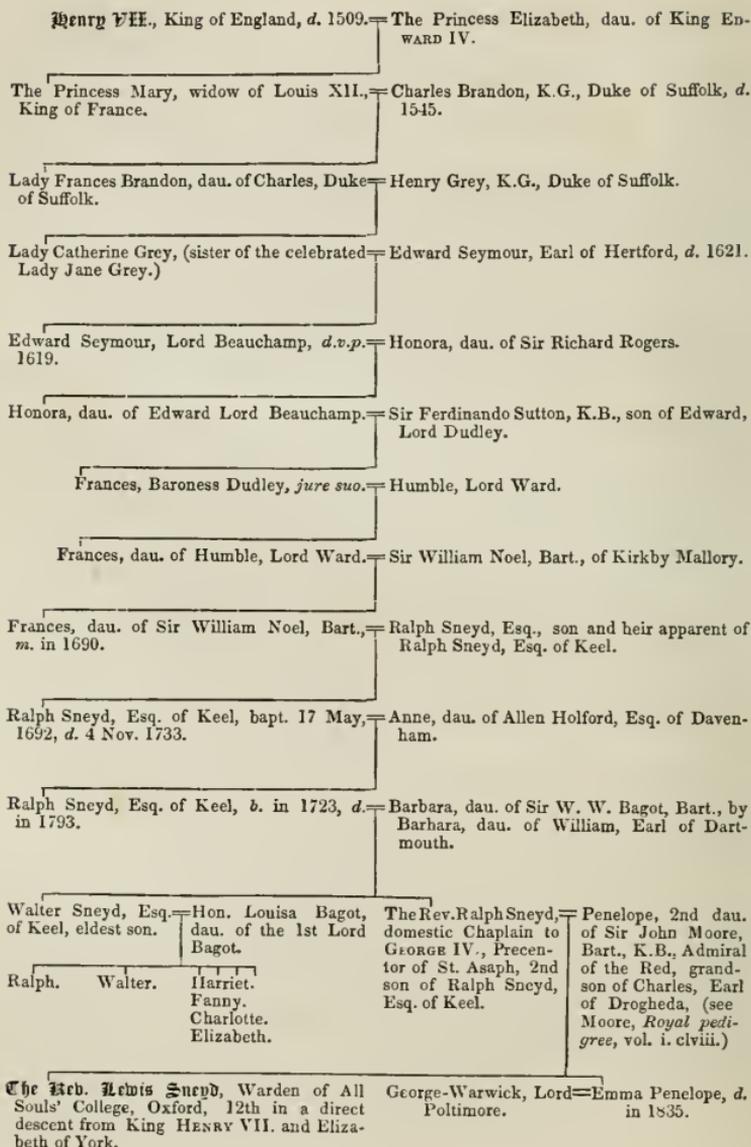


Earl of Carnarvon.

PEDIGREE XLIII.

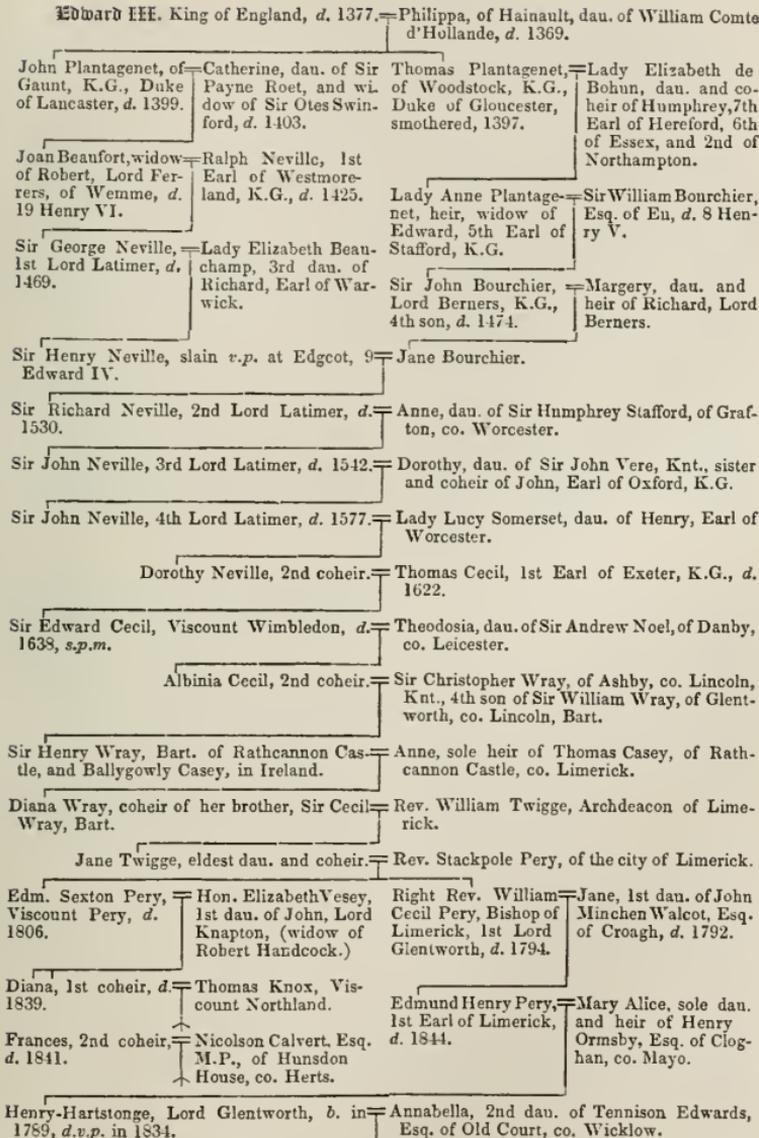


PEDIGREE XLIV. · The Rev. Lewis Sneyd.



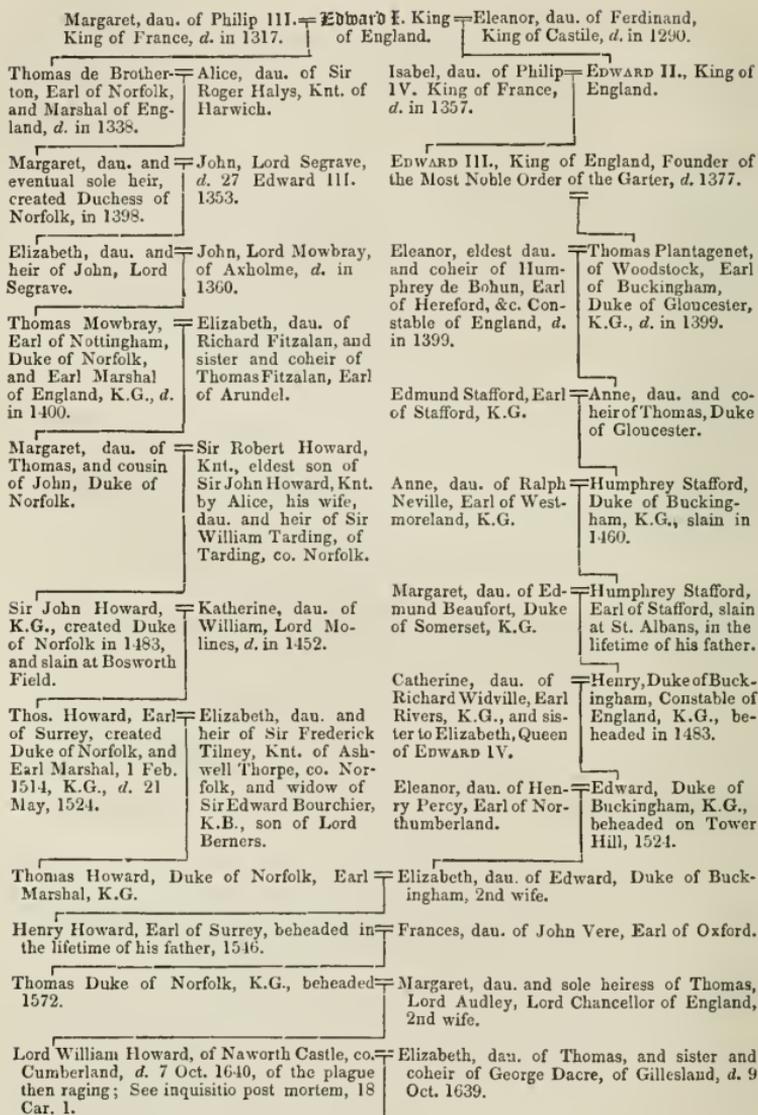
Earl of Limerick.

FEDIGREE XLV.



William Henry Tension, 2nd and present EARL OF LIMERICK ;
17th in a direct descent from King EDWARD III.

Philip Henry Howard, Esq.

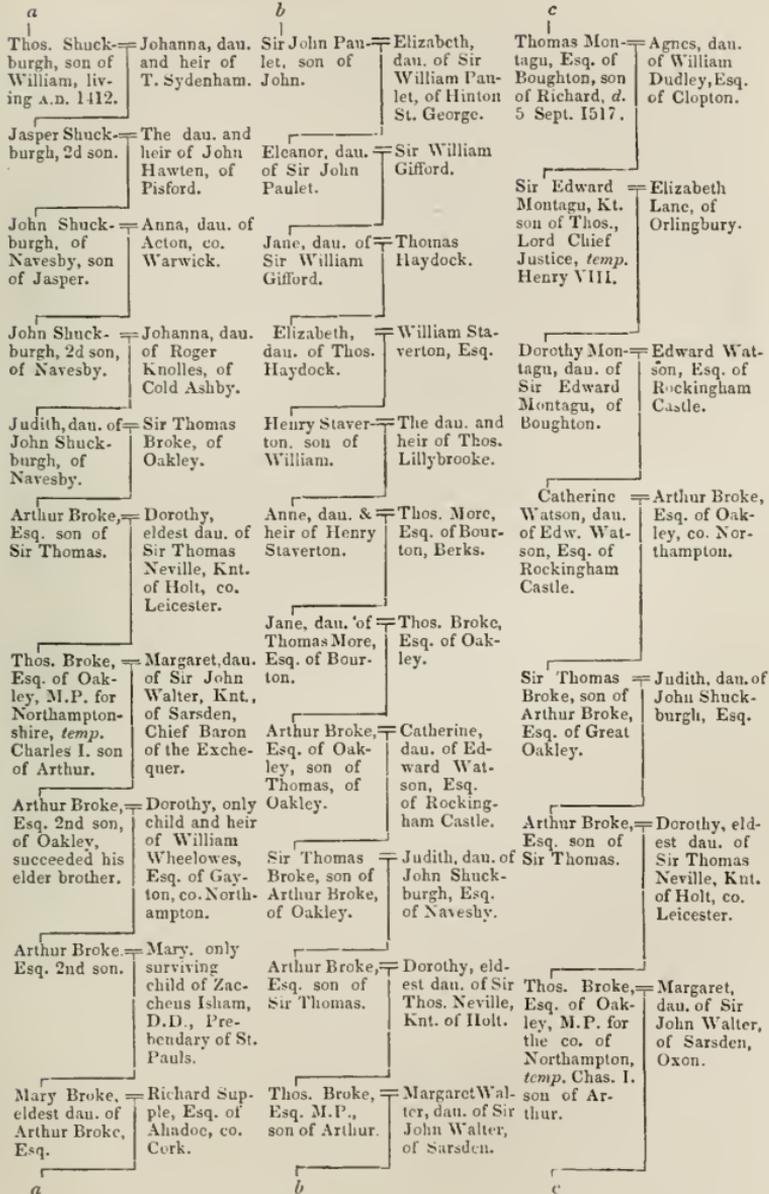


Philip Henry Howard, Esq.

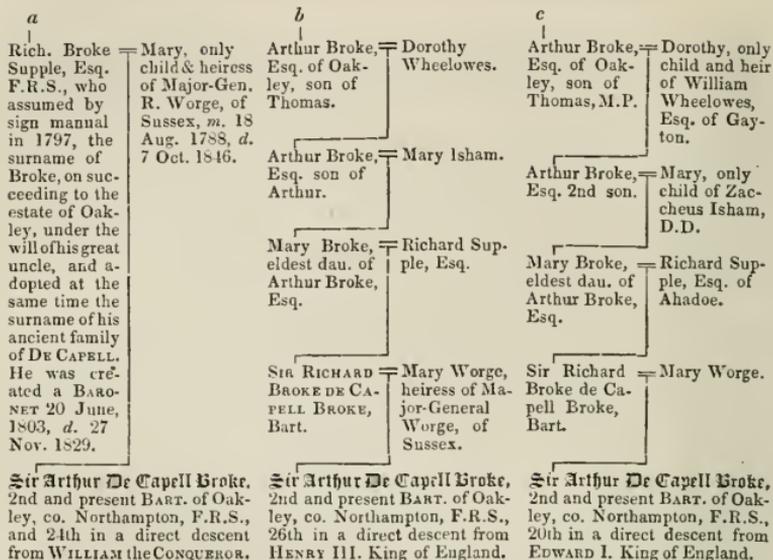
PEDIGREE XLVI.

- a*
- Sir Francis Howard, Knt. of Corby Castle, 2nd son of the above, *d.* 11 April, 1659, buried at Wetheral, in the said county. Deed of entail by Lord William Howard, 14 Charles I. = Mary, dau. of Sir Henry Widdrington, of Widdrington Castle, co. Northumberland, by Mary, his wife, dau. and heir of Sir Richard Curwen, Knt. This lady was 2nd wife to Sir Francis, and sister to William, 1st Lord Widdrington.
- William Howard, Esq. of Corby, brother and heir of Francis Howard, Esq., Governor of Carlisle, *d.* at Little Hall, co. Cumberland, 20 Oct. 1708. = Jane, dau. of John Dalston, of Acorn Bank, Esq. co. Westmoreland, *d.* 11 June, 1710, buried at Wetheral.
- Thomas Howard, Esq. of Corby, *b.* 23 March, 1677, *d.* 20 Aug. 1740. = Barbara, dau. of Philip Musgrave, eldest son of Sir Christopher Musgrave, of Eden Hall. She *d.* 29 July, 1732, at Chelsea, and was buried at St. Pancras.
- Philip Howard, Esq. of Corby, *b.* 3 Sept. 1730, *d.* 8 Jan. 1810. = Anne, dau. of Henry Witham, of Cliff, co. York, *m.* 11 Nov. 1754, *d.* at Bath, July, 1794.
- Henry Howard, Esq. of Corby, *b.* 2 July, 1757, *d.* 1 March, 1842. = Catherine-Mary, 2nd dau. of Sir Richard Neave, Bart. of Dagnam Park, Essex.
- Philip Henry Howard, Esq. of Corby Castle, M.P. for Carlisle, *b.* 22 April, 1801; 17th in a direct descent from King Edward I., being entitled to quarter the Plantagenet Arms. = Miss Eliza Minto Canning, of Foxcote, co. Warwick, eldest dau. of the late Major John Canning.

Sir Arthur De Capell Broke, Bart. PEDIGREE XLVII.



PEDIGREE XLVII. Sir Arthur De Capell Broke, Bart.



Elizabeth Tylecote,

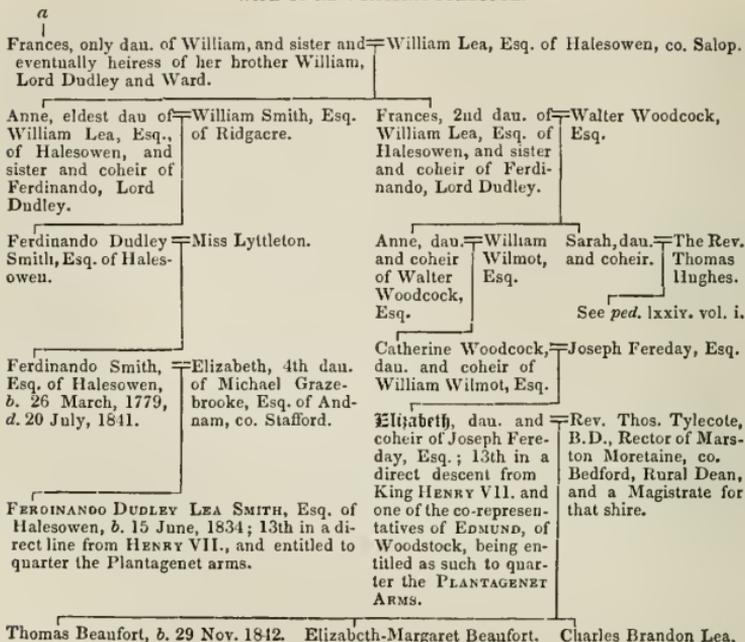
PEDIGREE XLVIII.

WIFE OF REV. THOMAS TYLECOTE.



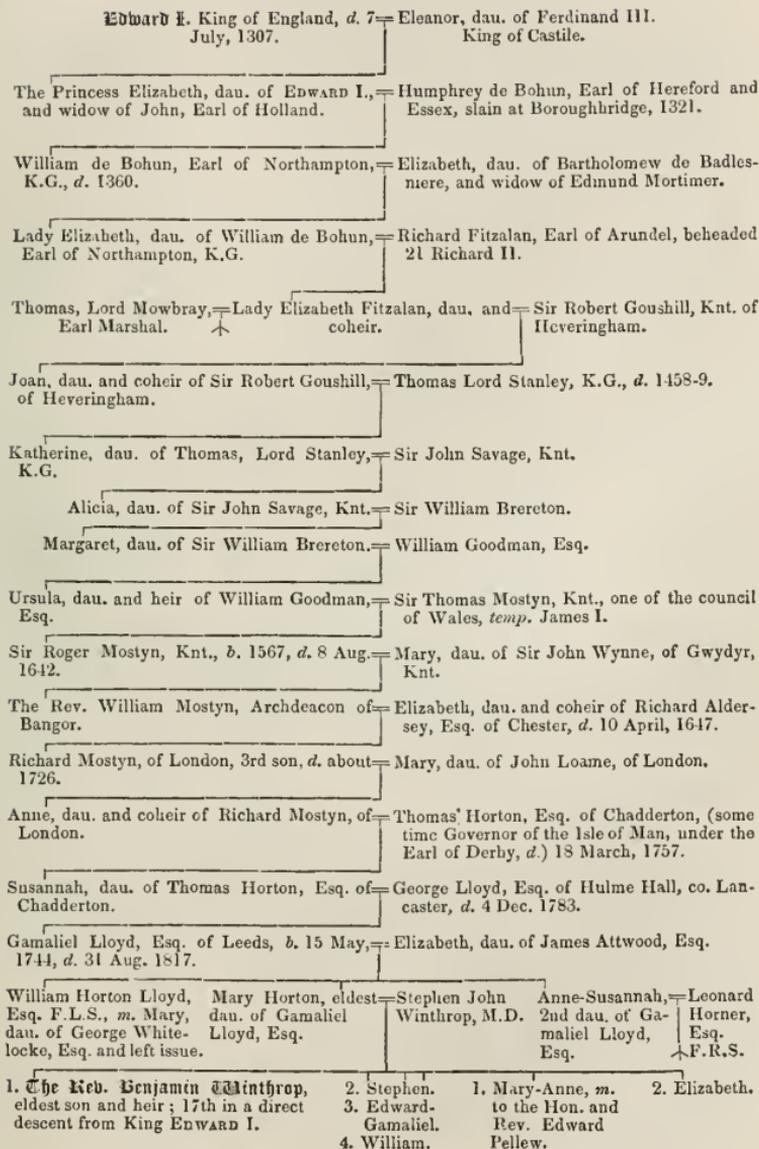
Elizabeth Tylecote,

WIFE OF REV. THOMAS TYLECOTE.



Rev. Benjamin Winthrop.

PEDIGREE XLIX.



George Mangle, Esq. and

Charlemagne, Emperor of the West,
King of France, d. 814.

Egbert, founder of the Anglo-Saxon monarchy, 1st King of England, d. 836.

ETHELWOLF, King of England, d. 857.

ALFRED the GREAT King of England, d. 901.

EDWARD, King of England, d. 925.

EDMUND, King of England, d. 946.

EDGAR, King of England, d. 975.

ETHELRED, King of England, d. 1016.

EDMUND Ironsides, King of England, d. 1017.

The Prince Edward.

Margaret.

Matilda.

The Empress Maude, widow of Hen. V. Emperor of Germany.

Lewis le Debonaire, King of France, d. 841.

Charles the Bald, King of France.

The Princess Judith.

Ethelwida.

Arnolf, Count of Flanders.

Baldwin III. Count of Flanders.

Arnolf, Count of Flanders, d. 988.

Baldwin IV. Count of Flanders, d. 1036.

The Prince Edward.

MALCOLM III. King of Scotland, d. 1098.

HENRY I. King of England, d. 1135.

Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou.

Judith, Princess of Bavaria.

Baldwin I. Count of Flanders.

Baldwin II. Count of Flanders, d. 918.

Adela, dau. of Herbert, Count of Vermandois.

Baldwin III. Count of Flanders.

Baldwin IV. Count of Flanders, d. 1036.

Baldwin V. Count of Flanders.

Agatha, dau. of Henry II. Emperor of Germany.

Gunnred.

William de Waren, 2nd Earl of Surrey.

Elizabeth dau. of Hugh the Great, Earl of Vermandois.

Charles, Duke of Ingelheim, 5th son.

Rowland.

Godfrey.

Baldwin.

Baldwin.

John, Earl of Comyn, Baron of Tonsburgh, in Normandy.

Harlowen De Burgo.

Robert De Burgo, half brother of the Conqueror, created in 1068, Earl of Cornwall.

William De Burgh, Earl of Cornwall.

Maude, dau. of Waltheoff, Earl of Northumberland.

Adelm de Burgh.

Juliana, dau. of Rowland, sister's son of Charles the Great.

Arlotta, mother of WILLIAM the CONQUEROR.

Maude, dau. of Roger de Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury.

Agnes, dau. of Lewis King of France.

DERMOT Mac MURROUGH, King of Leinster.

a

b

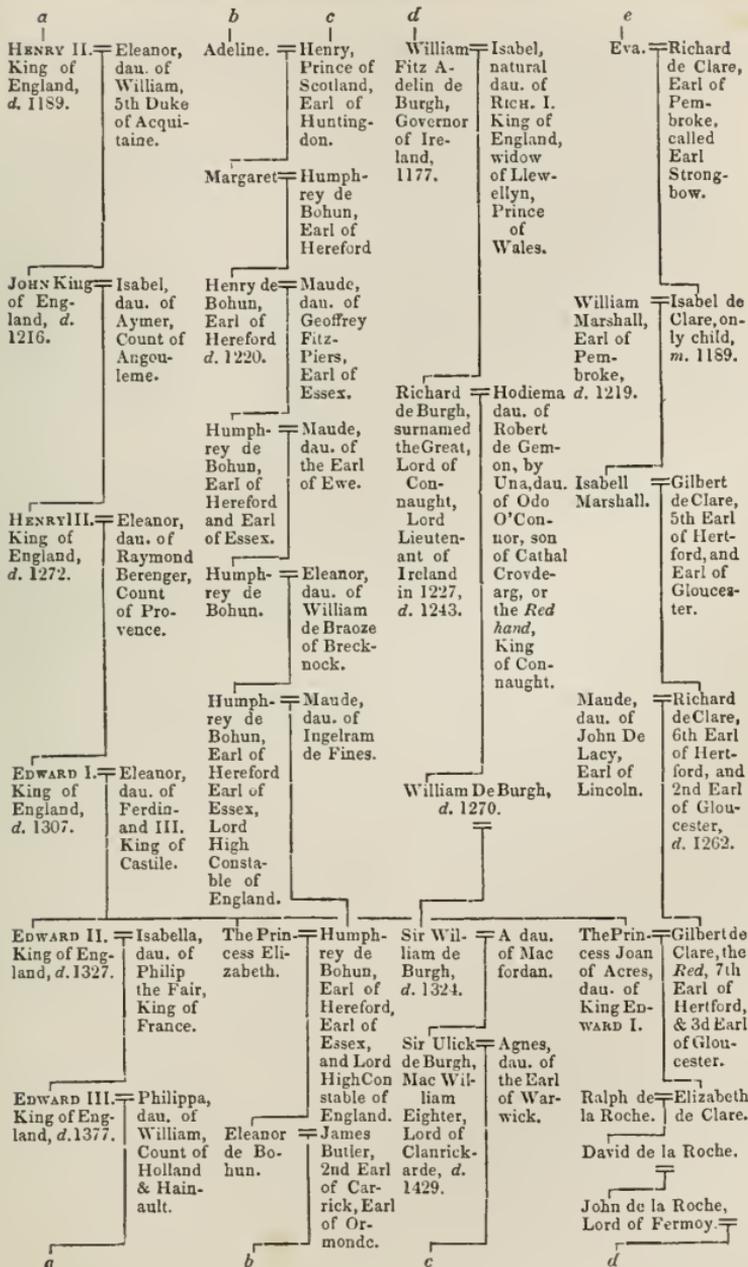
c

d

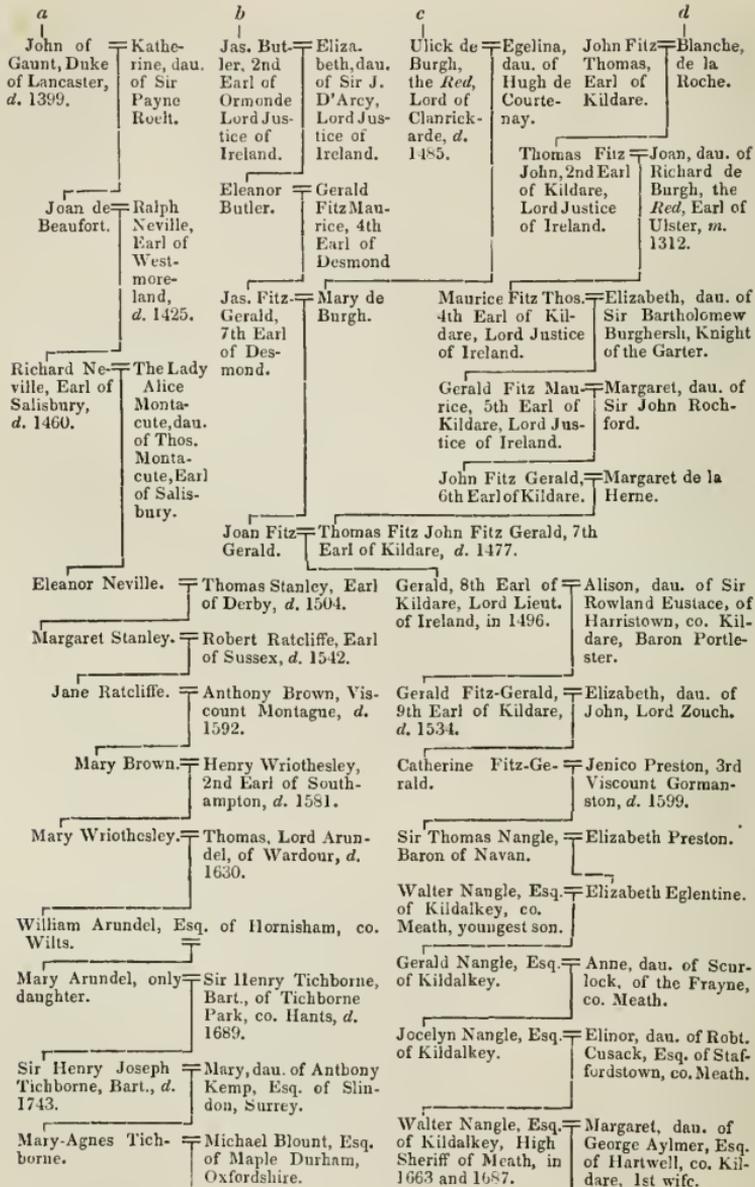
e

Lucy Mary Tichborne, his wife.

PEDIGREE L.



George Nangle, Esq. and

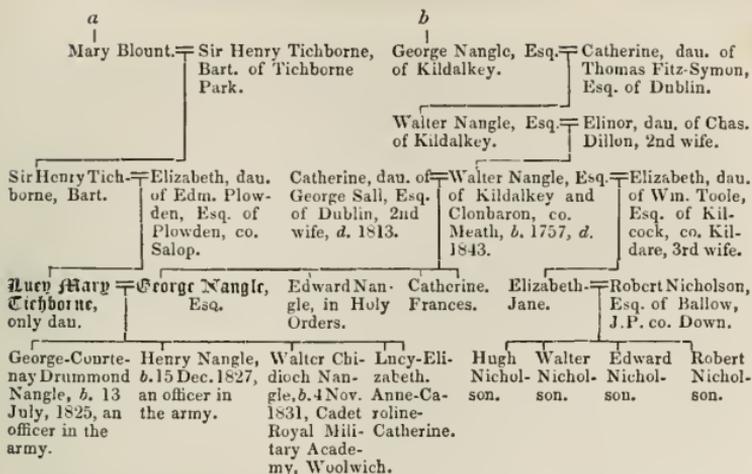


a

b

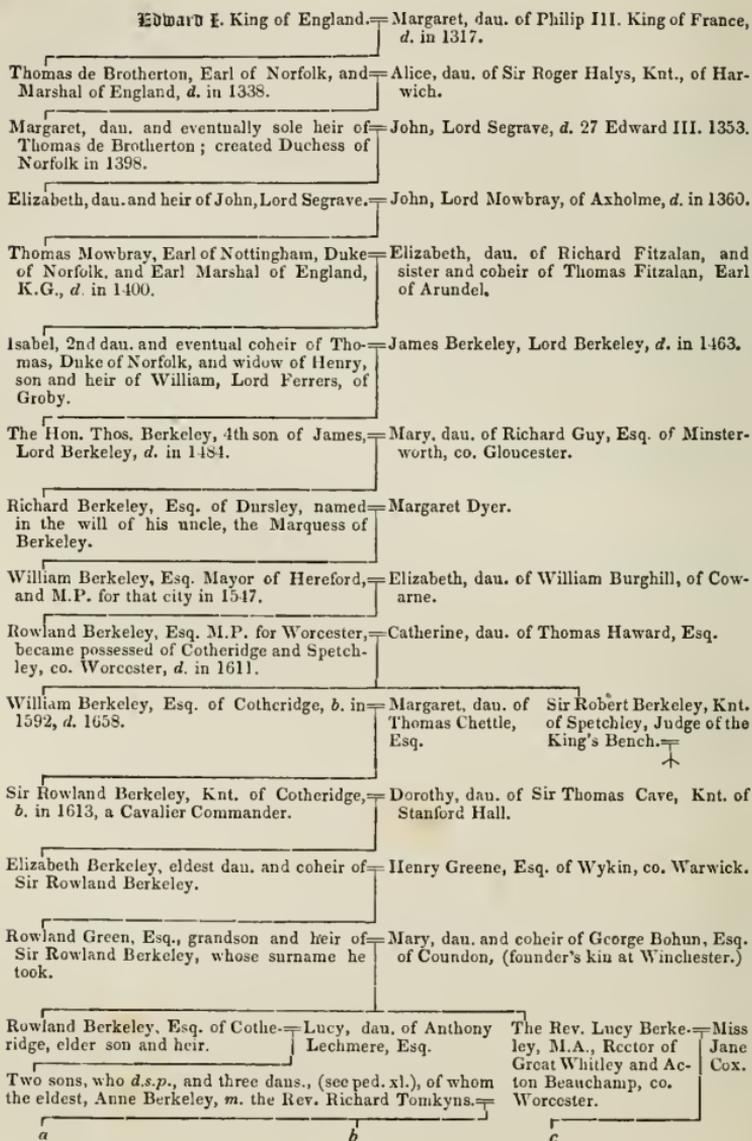
Lucy Mary Tichborne, his wife.

PEDIGREE L.



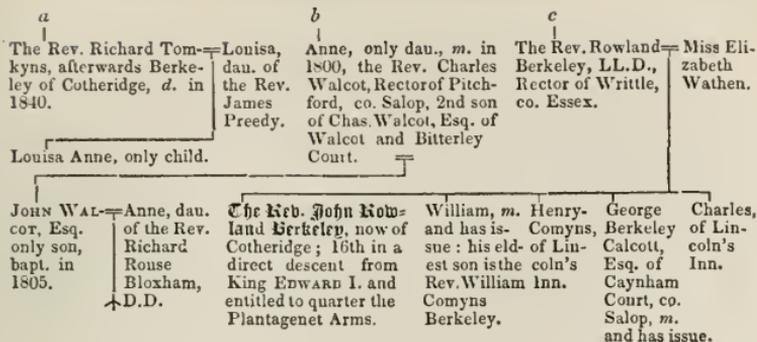
N.B. For the full Pedigree of the Nangles, Barons of Navan, see BURKE's *Dictionary of the Landed Gentry*.

Rev. John Rowland Berkeley.

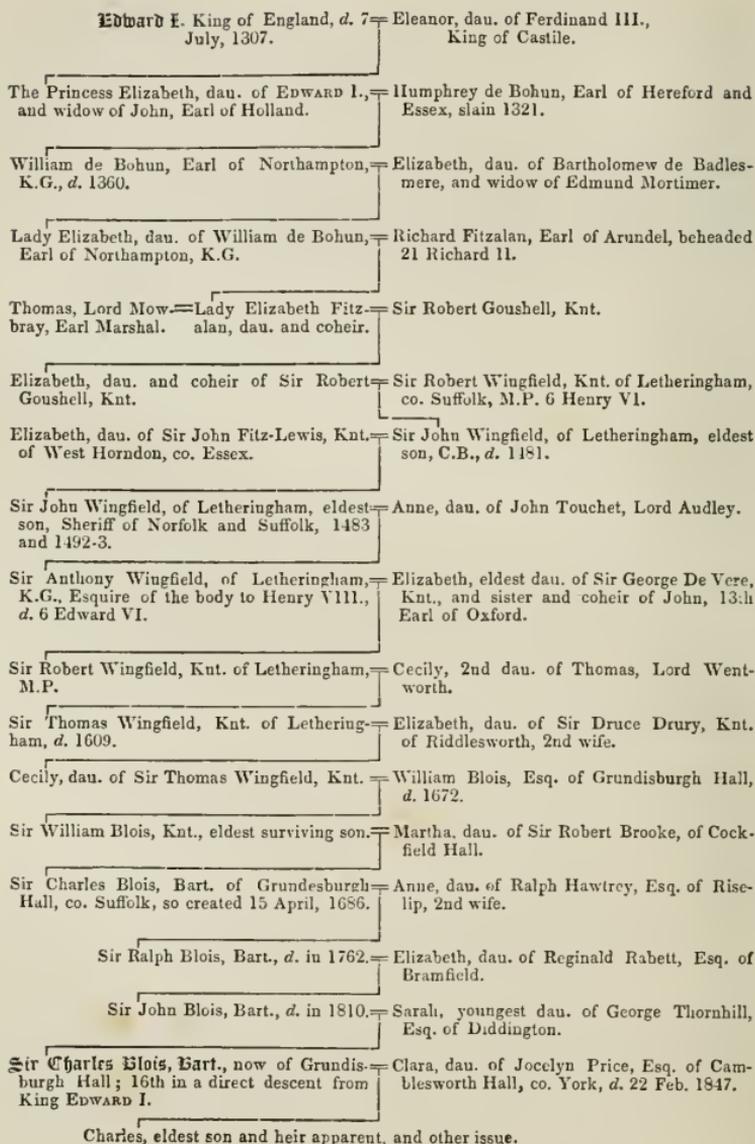


Rev. John Rowland Berkeley.

PEDIGREE LI.

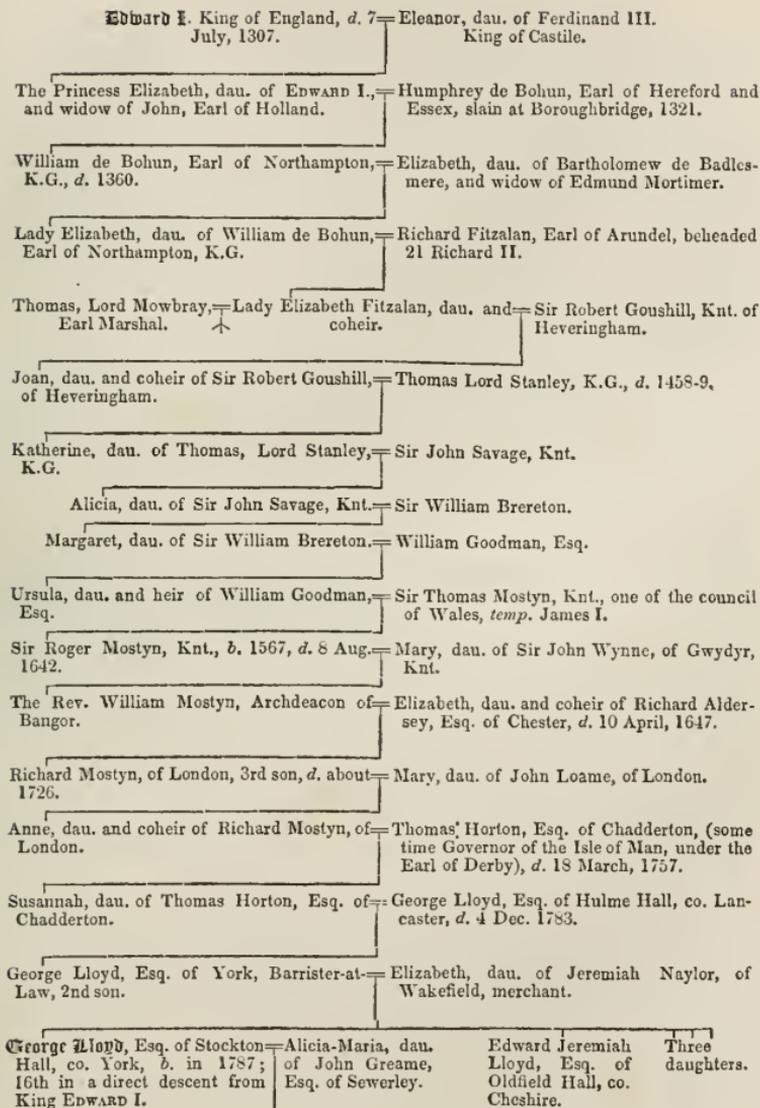


Sir Charles Blois, Bart.



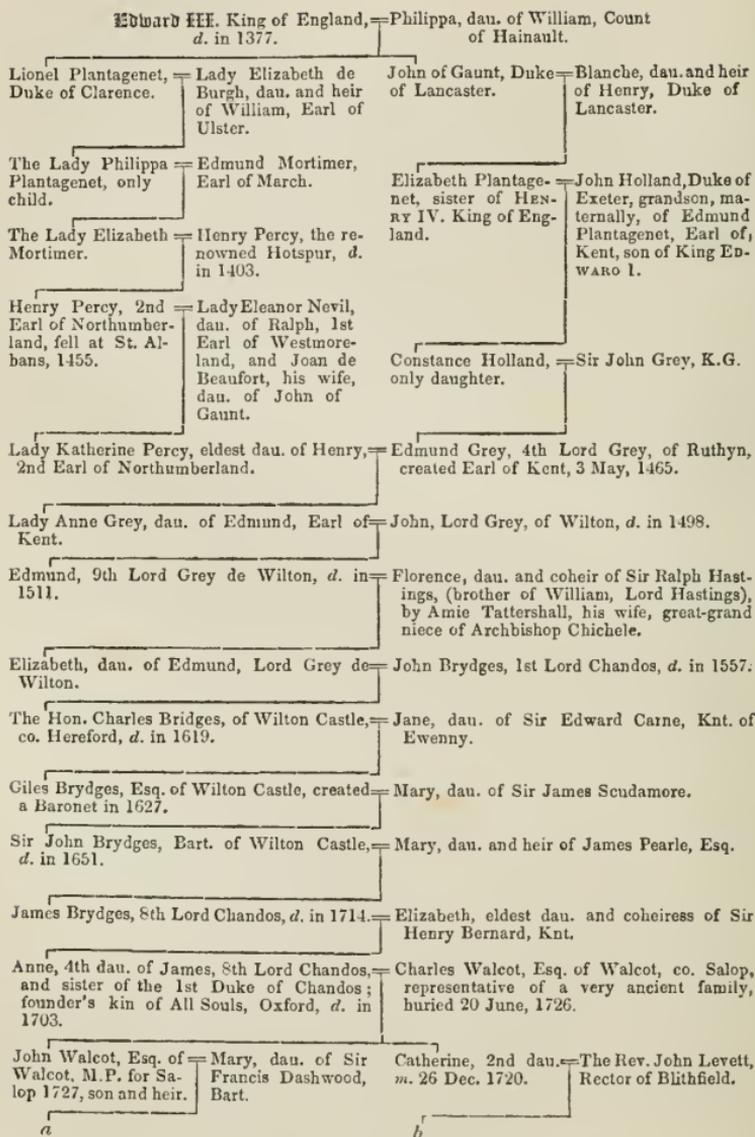
George Lloyd, Esq.

PEDIGREE LIII.



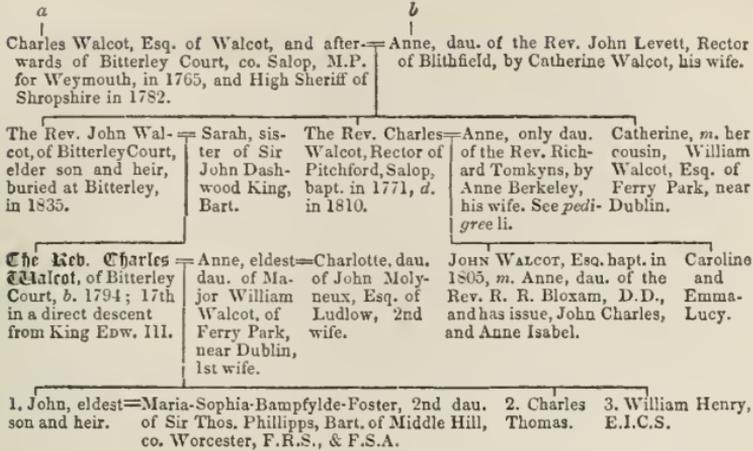
George John, eldest son, and other issue.

Rev. Charles Walcot.

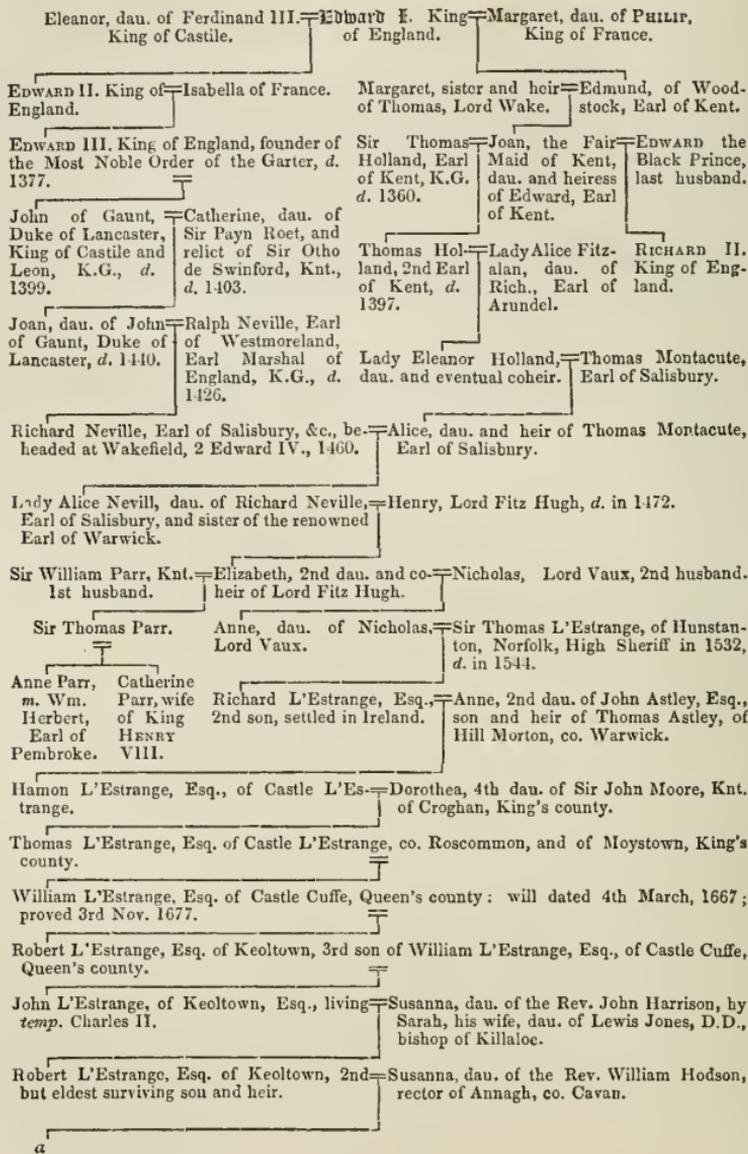


Rev. Charles Walcot.

PEDIGREE LIV.

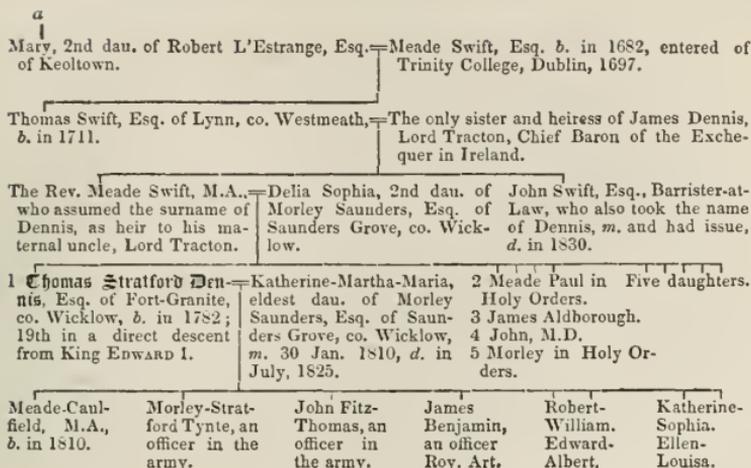


Thomas Stratford Dennis, Esq.

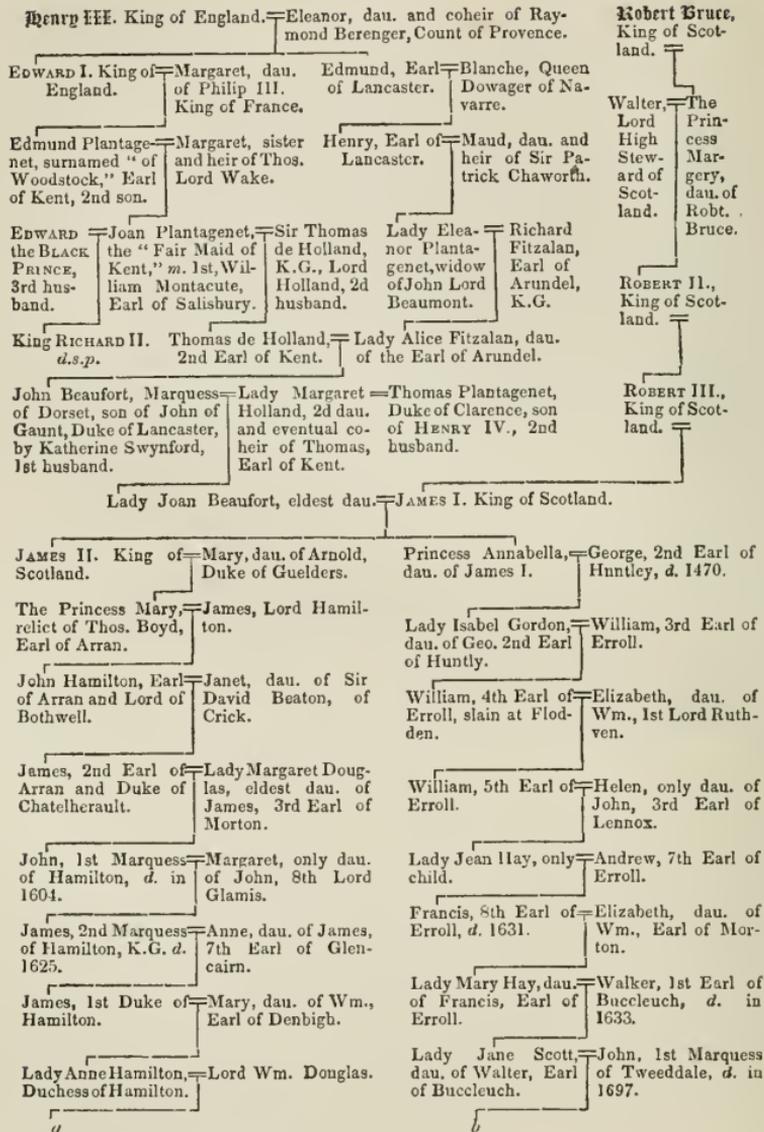


Thomas Stratford Dennis, Esq.

PEDIGREE LV.

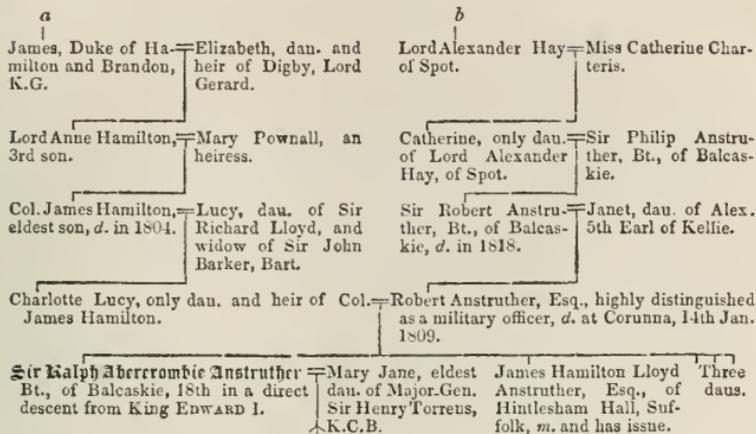


Sir Ralph Abercrombie Anstruther, Bt.

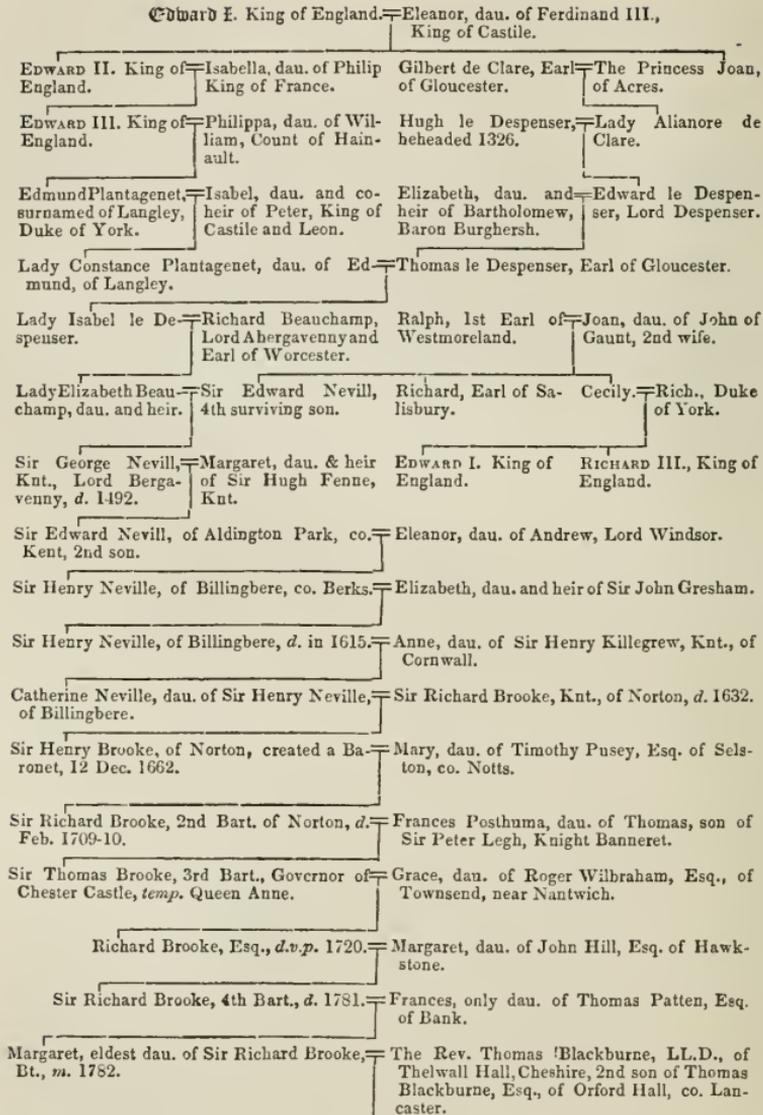


Sir Ralph Abercrombie Anstruther, Bt

PEDIGREE LVI.

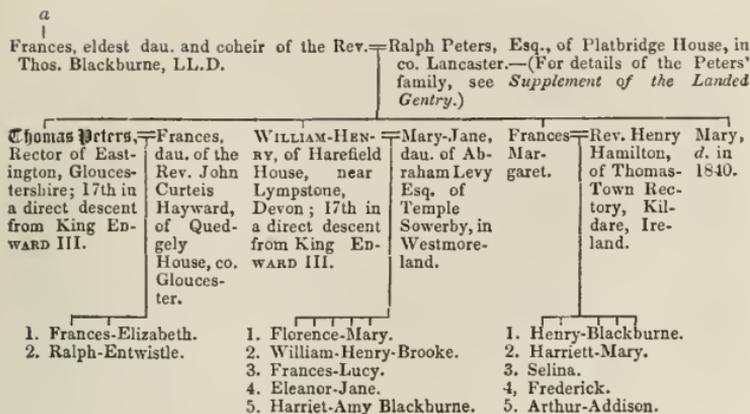


Rev. Thomas Peters.

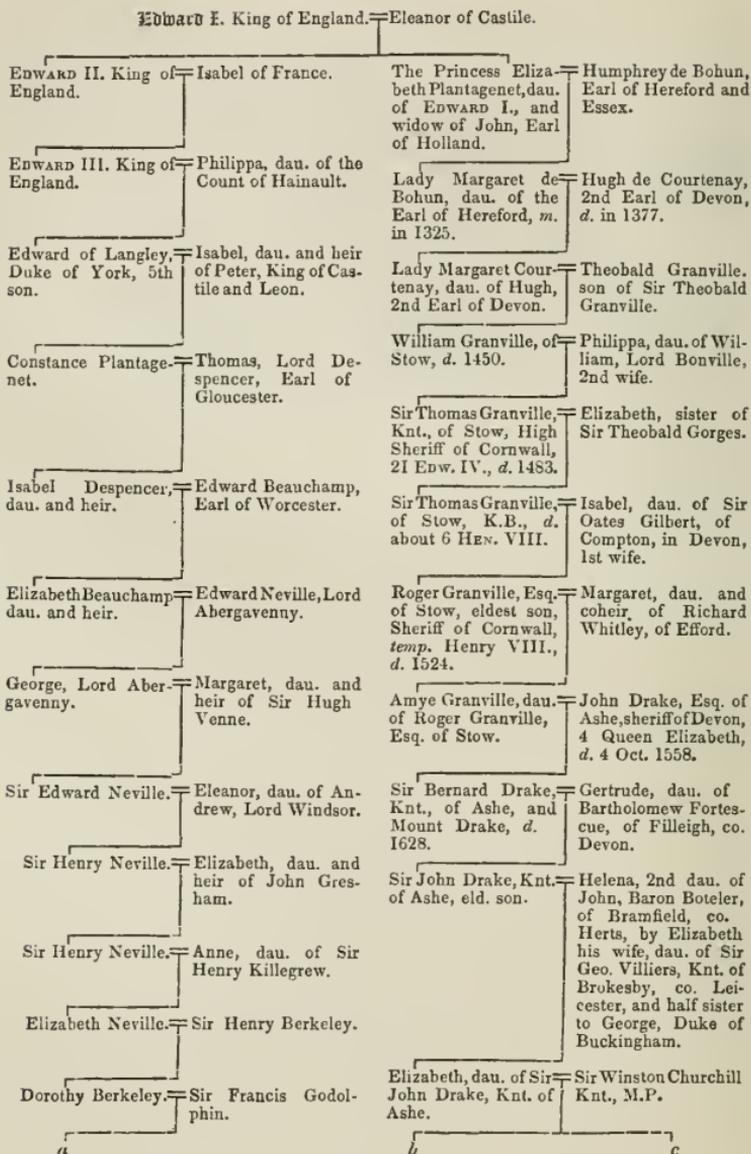


Rev. Thomas Peters.

PEDIGREE LVII.

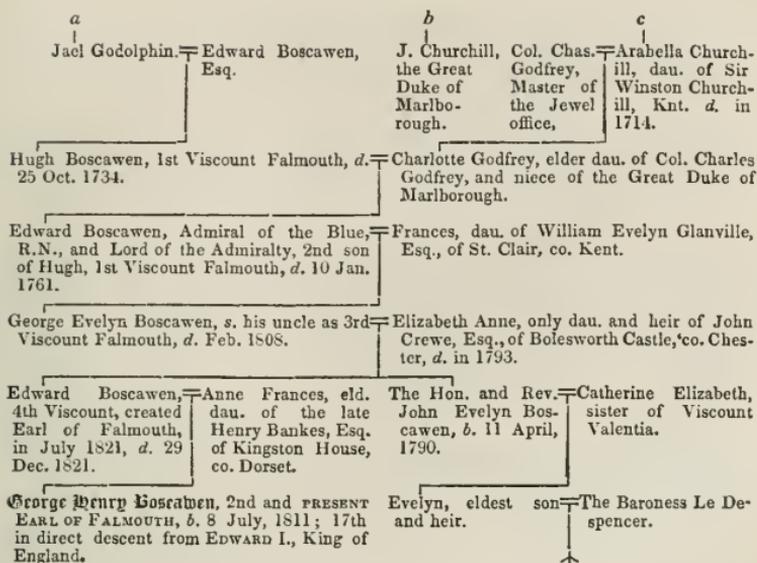


Earl of Falmouth.



Earl of Falmouth.

PEDIGREE LVIII.



William Charles Cochran Patrick, Esq.

Eleanor, dau. of Ferdinand III. King of Castile. = Edward I., King of England. = Margaret, dau. of Philip, of France.

EDWARD II. King of England. = Isabella, dau. of Philip the Fair, King of France.

Edmund Plantagenet, surnamed of Woodstock, Earl of Kent. = Margaret, sister and heir of Thomas, Lord Wake.

EDWARD III. King of England, d. 1377. = Philippa, dau. of William, Count of Hainault.

EDWARD the Black Prince, last husband. = Lady Joan Plantagenet, dau. & heir, called the Fair Maid of Kent. = Thos. Holland, Earl of Kent, K.G.

1. Edward Prince of Wales, commonly called the BLACK PRINCE, father of RICH. II.

2. Lionel Duke of Clarence, Earl of Ulster, m. 1352.

Lady Elizabeth de Burgh, dau. and heiress of William, Earl of Ulster. 1st wife.
Isabel, youngest dau. & coheir of Peter, King of Castile & Leon. 1st wife.

1. Edmund Langley, Duke of York and Earl of Cambridge.

5. Thos. of Woodstock.

3. John Ricard of Gaunt, King of Lancaster.

Thos. Holland, Earl of Kent.
Alice Fitzalan, dau. of Rich., Earl of Arundel.

Philippa Plantagenet, only child and heiress.

= Edmund Mortimer, 3rd Earl of March, lineally derived from the marriage of Ralph, Lord Mortimer, of Wigmore, with the Princess Gwyladys, dau. of Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, Prince of North Wales.

John de Beaufort, Marquess of Dorset and Earl of Somerset, d. 1410.

= Margaret, dau. and eventual coheir of Thomas, Earl of Kent.

Roger Mortimer, 4th Earl of March, d. 1398.

= Eleonora, dau. of Thomas, Earl of Kent.

Joan de Beaufort, dau. of John, Marquess of Dorset.

= JAMES I., King of Scotland, slain in 1436.

Edmund, 5th Earl of March, d. s. p. 1421.

= Anne Mortimer, only dau.

= Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Cambridge, only surviving son.

JAMES II., King of Scotland, slain in 1460.

= Mary, of Guelders, dau. of the Duc de Guelders.

Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, Protector of England, only son, fell at the battle of Wakefield, 1460.

= Cecily, dau. of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland.

The Princess Mary Stuart, eldest dau.

= James, 2nd Lord Hamilton.

Edw. Edm. Geo., IV. Earl Duke of Rutland, slain put to d. 9 at death, April, Wake 1483. field. aged 12.

Isabel, RIC. Anne dau. & III. Plantagenet, dau. of Ric. of Eng. Henry VIII. Earl of Warwick.
Ric. Eng. Henry VIII. Duke of Exeter.

Sir Marga-Eliza- Thos. ret, m. beth, St. Chas. m. John Leger, Bold, Pole, Knt. Duke Duke of Bur- of gundy. Sussex.

James Hamilton, 1st Earl of Arran, d. in 1530.

= Janet, dau. of Sir David Beaton, of Crick, co. Fife.

Lady Johanna Hamilton, dau. of the 1st Earl of Arran.

= Alexander, 5th Earl of Glencairn.

William, 6th Earl of Glencairn, d. before 1581.

= Janet Gordon, of Lochvar.

HENRY VII. King of England.

= The Princess Elizabeth.

Sir George Manners, Lord Ros, to which barony he s. on the death of his mother, in 1487. d. 1513.

= Anne St. Leger, only dau. and heir.

James, 7th Earl of Glencairn.

= Margaret Campbell, of Glenurchy.

Mary Tudor, widow of Louis XII. King of France.

= Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, K.G.

Thos. Manners, 13th Lord Ros, K.G., eldest son, created Earl of Rutland, 18 June, 1528, d. 1543.

= Eleanor, dau. of Sir William Paston, 2nd wife.

Lady Mary Cunningshame.

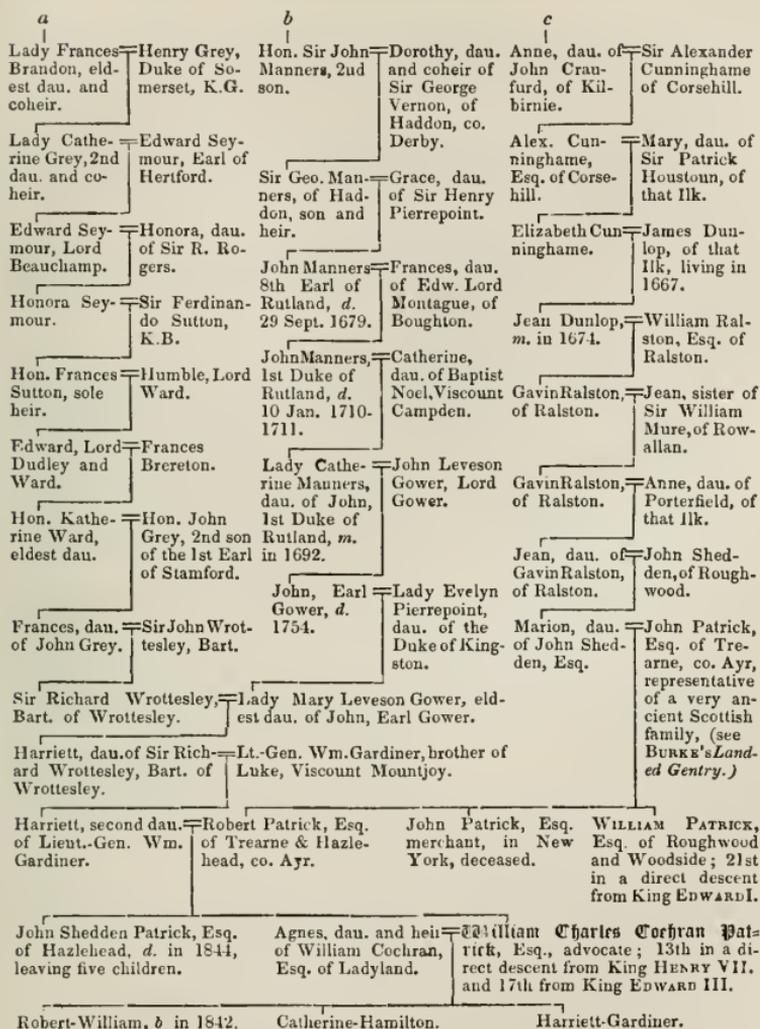
= John Craufurd, of Kilbirnie.

a

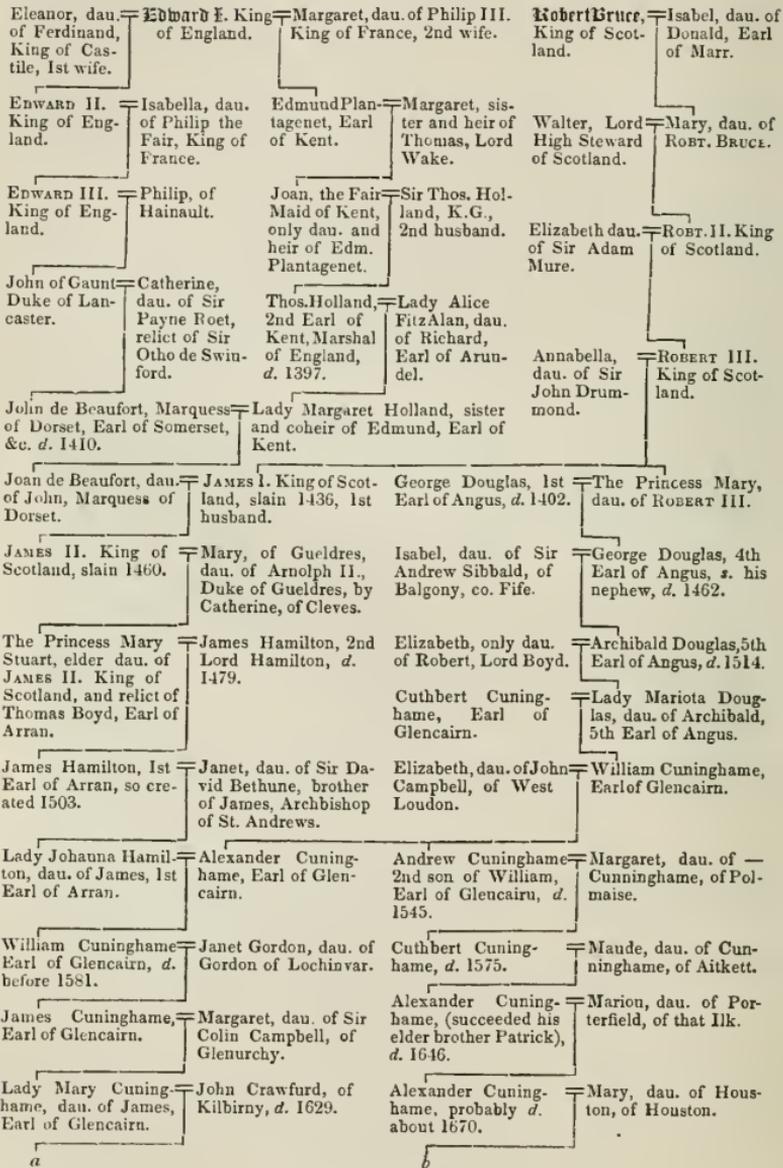
b

c

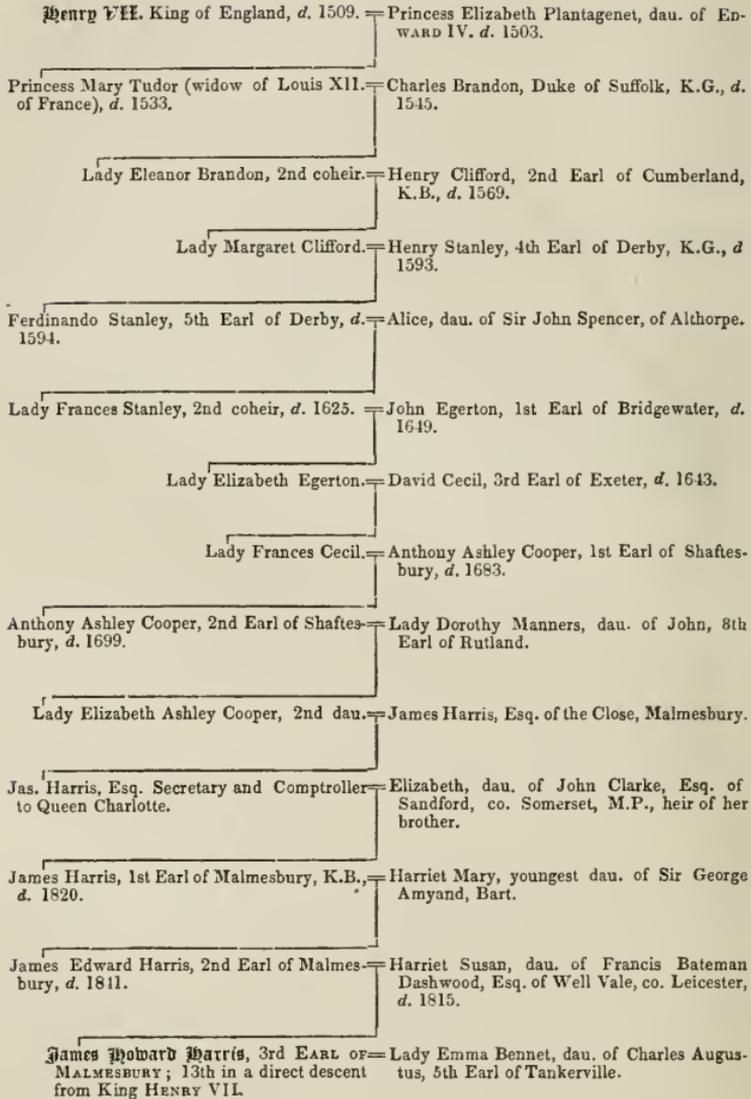
William Charles Cochran Patrick, Esq. PEDIGREE LIX.



PEDIGREE LX. Sir Thomas Montgomery Cuninghame, Bart.



Earl of Malmesbury.



John Vaughan Williamson, Esq. PEDIGREE LXII.

- I. BEATRIX of England, second daughter of HENRY III. King of England, and of Eleanor of Provence, married 1259 at St. Dennis, in France, JOHN II. Duke of Brittany, Count of Richmond, peer of France, &c., who was born 4 January, 1238, and was made a knight by his father-in-law in London in 1260. She accompanied her husband in his journey to the Holy Land, whence she returned in 1273. She died at London in the month of March, 1277, at the age of 35 years; and was buried in the convent of the Cordeliers, of that city, which she had founded.—Their second daughter, viz :
- II. MARY of Brittany, born in 1268, married in 1292 GUY DE CHATILLON III. of that name, Count of St. Paul, Grand Butler of France, second son of Guy of Chatillon, Count of Blois and of St. Paul, by Mahaud of Brabant; who died 6 April, 1317, and was buried in the abbey of Cercamp. She died 5 May, 1339, and was buried in the abbey of Cercamp. Their eldest daughter, viz :
- III. MAHAUD DE CHATILLON, married June 1308, CHARLES of France, Count of Valois, of Alençon, of Maine, and of Anjou, &c., second son of Philip the Hardy, King of France, and of Isabella of Arragon, daughter of James I. King of Arragon, and of Ioland of Hungary, his wife. She was his third wife, and died 3rd Oct. 1358.—Their second daughter, viz :
- IV. ISABELLA of Valois, married 25 January, 1336, PETER I. Duke of Bourbon, Count of Clermont, &c., grandson of Robert of France, Count of Clermont, the sixth son of St. Louis IX. King of France, by Margaret of Provence, who was killed at the battle of Poitiers, 19 Sept. 1356. She died 26 July, 1383.—Their fifth daughter, viz :
- V. MARGARET of Bourbon, sister of Jane, Queen of France, wife of Charles the Wise, King of France, married 4 May, 1368, ARNAUD-AMANJEU, Sire d'Albret, Viscount of Tartas, Grand Chamberlain of France, Count of Dreux, &c., who died in the year 1401. Their only daughter, viz :
- VI. MARGARET D'ALBRET, married 10 April, 1410, GASTON DE FOIX, Captal of Buch, Count of Benagues and of Longueville, K.G. second son of Isabella, sovereign Countess of Foix and of Bearn, by her husband, Archambaud de Grailly, Viscount of Benagues, &c. Gaston de Foix sided with the King of England, and was highly distinguished at the battle of Agincourt, and made a Knight of the Garter. He afterwards sustained the cause of the English in Normandy and Guyenne, with so much zeal, that, when it became desperate by the fall of Bordeaux, he preferred to banish himself rather than submit to another power. He sold all his possessions in Guyenne, to his nephew, the Count of Foix, and to the Count of Dunois, 20 January, 1451, and retired to Meilles, in Spain, which he purchased. Their only son, viz :
- VII. JOHN DE FOIX,* Earl of Kendal, in England, K.G., Count of Longueville, and of Be-

* *Another Descent of John de Foix,* Earl of Kendal, K.G., from Henry III. King of England.*

- I. BEATRIX, second daughter of Henry III., King of England, and of Eleanor of Provence, married John de Dreux, 2nd of the name, Duke of Brittany, and Earl of Richmond.—Their eldest daughter, viz :
- II. BLANCHE of Brittany, married July, 1280, Philip d'Artois, Count of Artois, Lord of Conches, of Donancourt, &c., who accompanied his father Robert II. Count of Artois, peer of France, regent of the kingdom of Naples, surnamed "The Good and the Noble," to the battle of Furnes. He died soon afterwards from the effects of wounds received in that action, 11 Sept. 1296. Blanche of Brittany, his wife, died at the castle of Vincennes, 19 March, 1327.—Their second daughter, viz :
- III. JANE of Artois, married October, 1301, Gaston I. sovereign Count of Foix, Viscount of Bearn, and of Castelbon, eldest son of Roger Bernard III. Count of Foix, and of Margaret de Moncade, Viscountess of Bearn, who died at Pontoise on return from the war in Flanders in 1315. Jane of Artois long survived her husband, and was ill

* The eldest son of John de Foix, Captal of Buch, &c., 1st Earl of Kendal, and of Margaret de la Pole, of the house of Suffolk, Gaston by name, became Earl of Kendal at the death of his father, in 1485; and his posterity continued that style afterwards. But in 1572, Henry de Foix, Earl of Keodal, dying without issue male by his wife, Mary de Montmorency, daughter of Anne de M., Duke of Montmorency, Constable and Grandmaster of France, their eldest daughter Margaret de Foix, Countess of Kendal, who married John Louis de Nogaret de la Vallette, Duke of d'Epernon, Peer of France, transmitted to that family all the possessions of her house, on condition of their eldest son taking the name and arms of De Foix. Her second son by this marriage, Bernard de La Vallette and de Foix, Duke of Epernon and Earl of Kendal, died at Paris, 25 July, 1661, leaving a daughter, Anne Louisa Christine de Foix de la Vallette d'Epernon, a nun of the order of the Carmelites, in whose convent in the Faubourg St. James, at Paris, she died 22 Aug., 1791. The title of Earl of Kendal then reverted to the posterity of the second son of John de Foix, 1st Earl of Kendal, John de Foix, by name, Count of Gursion of Fleix, &c.; whose male line failed in 1714, at the death of Henry Francis de Foix, Duke of Keodal, Prince Captal of Buch, Marquis of Senecey, Count of Fleix and of Beaufrémont and Earl of Kendal. The latter title then became dormant.

nauges, Captal of Buch, Viscount of Meilles, and of Gurson, followed the same side as his father, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Castillon, where the English General Talbot was slain. The king of England gave him in the year 1449, the Earldom of Kendal, and also made him a Knight of the Garter; and though by the re-union of Guyenne to the crown of France, the House of Foix lost its great possessions in England, their descendants have always borne the title of Earl of Kendal, (Comte de Candalle in French), which they transmitted to the House of Nogaret de La Valette, Dukes of Epéron. John de Foix lived at first in England, but Henry VI. having lost his crown, and the House of Suffolk, whose heiress he married, having been ruined during the civil wars, he returned to France, and repurchased the lands which his father had sold. He married Margaret, otherwise Elizabeth De La Pole, second dau. and coheirss of Michael, second of the name, Earl of Suffolk, and niece of William, 1st Duke of Suffolk, so celebrated in the reign of Henry VI. He died in 1485, and was buried at Castelnau de Medoc. Their second son, viz :

VIII. JOHN DE FOIX, Viscount of Meilles, Count of Gurson, and of Fleix, founder of the

treated by her son the Count of Foix, by whom she was imprisoned, but released in 1343.—Her second son, viz :

- IV. ROGER BERNARD DE FOIX, 1st Viscount of Castelbon, and Lord of Moncade, is styled cousin by the King of France in his letters, dated from Moncellez-Pont St. Maixence, the 8th October, 1340. He made his will in 1349. By his wife Constance de Luna, sister of Lopez, Count of Luna, he had three children, of whom the eldest, viz :
- V. ROGER BERNARD DE FOIX, 2nd Viscount of Castelbon, signalled himself in the wars of Spain, in the years 1356, 1357, 1363, and 1374. He married Giraude de Navailles, by whom he had two children, of whom the eldest, Mathew de Foix, became on the death of his cousin, Gaston Phœbus, Count of Foix and Viscount of Bearn; but dying himself in August, 1398, without issue, by his wife, Jane of Arragon, eldest dau. of John I., King of Arragon, and of Martha of Armagnac, he was succeeded by his only sister, viz :
- VI. ISABELLA DE FOIX, who thus became sovereign Countess of Foix, Viscountess of Bearn and of Castelbon. She married in 1381, by the Pope's dispensation, Archambaud de Grailly, son of Peter de Grailly, and of Roseburge de Talleyrand de Perigord. He succeeded, on the death of his nephew, John de Grailly, 3rd of the name, Knight of the Garter, to the possessions of the house of Grailly, and became Captal of Buch, Count of Benauges, of Longueville, Lord of Meille in Arragon, of Puy-Paulin, of Fleix, &c. He had attached himself to the party of the English, and of Charles the Bad, King of Navarre. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Cocherel, May 1364; and was afterwards made again prisoner, and led as such to Paris with several English and Gascous, 11th December, 1372. They had five sons; to the eldest of whom was left the succession of the house of Foix, &c.; to the second, Gaston, all the possessions of the house of Grailly; to the third, viz : Archambaud, the estates derived from Giraude de Navailles, his grandmother. To Matthew, their fourth son, was left the sum of 20,000 florins of gold of the money of Arragon; and to Peter, their youngest son, intended for the church, a pension of 1,000 florins. All their sons adopted the name and arms of De Foix.—Their second son, viz :
- VII. GASTON DE FOIX, 1st of that name, Captal of Buch, Count of Benauges and of Longueville, Lord of Gurson, of Grailly, of Villagrands, of Rolle and of Meille, succeeded to all the estates his father had possessed before he became Count of Foix. He followed during the whole of his life the side of the English, on account of his possessions in Guyenne. Henry V. King of England, confirmed, in the 2nd year of his reign, 23 June, 1414, the donations made to the Lords of Grailly by the Kings of England, his predecessors. He was made a Knight of the Garter, and married in the name of that king, Catherine of France, daughter of King Charles VI. He received from Henry V. the earldom of Longueville in Normandy, in 1421. He had distinguished himself at the battle of Agincourt, in 1415, and afterwards supported the English cause with so much zeal, that when it became desperate by the reduction of Bordeaux, he sold all his possessions in Guyenne to his nephew, the Count of Foix, and retired to Meille in Spain. He married Margaret d'Albret, dau. of Arnaud-Amanjon, Sire d'Albret, and of Margaret de Bourbon, dau. of Peter, 1st Duke of Bourbon, and of Isabella of Valois, by whom he had an only son, viz :
- VIII. JOHN DE FOIX, Earl of Kendal, K.G., Count of Benauges, Captal of Buch, &c., who married Margaret de la Pole, daughter of Michael, 3rd Earl of Suffolk.

- branch of the Dukes of Rendan, which, on the extinction of the House of Nogaret de La Vallette, Dukes of Epernon, assumed the title of Earls of Kendal; married 4 December, 1507, ANNE, daughter and heiress of Louis De Villeneuve, Marquis of Trans, Premier Marquis of France, and of Honorade de Berre. Their third daughter, viz:
- IX. M^{RS} MARTHA DE FOIX, married 9 March, 1535, Claude de Grasse, Baron of Bar, in Provence, eldest son of James de Grasse, Lord of Bar, and of Sybil de Quiqueran, daughter of Gaucher, Baron of Beaujen. Martha of Foix was cousin german of Anne, Queen of Bohemia and of Hungary, the dau. of Ladislaus, and of Anne of Foix Kendal, who married Ferdinand I. Emperor of Germany. She was also niece of Catherine de Foix, Queen of Navarre, who married John Sire d'Albret, whose grand-daughter Jeanne d'Albret, married Anthony de Bourbon, and was the mother of Henry IV., who in her right became King of Navarre. Their eldest son, viz:
- X. CLAUDE II. COUNT OF BAR, Knight of the Orders of the King, Chamberlain to the Duke of Orleans, brother of the king, and Governor of Antibes, married 27 February, 1560, Jane de Brancas, dau. of Gaspard de Brancas, Baron of Cereste, and of Frances d'Ancezone, dau. of John d'Ancezone, Lord of Condolet, Lieut.-General of Artillery, by Mary de Crussol-Uzes his wife. Their eldest son, viz:
- XI. HANNIBAL DE GRASSE, Count of Bar, Marshal de Camp, Governor of Antibes, was one of the chiefs of the party of Henry IV. He married Clara, dau. of Claude d'Allagonia, Lord of Meirargues, and of Jane de Risse, Lady of Astouin. His will is dated 11 June, 1607. Their third daughter, viz:
- XII. ANNE DE GRASSE, married John Henry Grimaldi, Marquis of Corbons, Baron of Cagnes, of the Chief Grimaldis Lords of Cagnes and Antibes, the senior branch of the sovereign House of Monaco. He was the eldest son of Honoré Grimaldi, Lord of Corbons and of Cagnes, and of Blanche de Thomas, dau. of Bartholomew de Thomas, Lord of Milhaud, by Sylvestre de Digne, Lady of Gignac, his wife. He was well known for his devotion to literature, and was appointed King's Lieutenant at Monaco, in consideration of his having contributed to place his relation, the Prince of Monaco, under the protection of France. His will is dated in 1622, but he lived long afterwards, having attained to a very advanced age. Their eldest daughter, viz:
- XIII. M^{RS} MARY GABRIELLE GRIMALDI, married November 16, 1654, Francis de Lombard, third of the name, Lord of Gourdon in Provence, Major in the Regiment La Marine. He had lost an arm at the battle of Rocroy, and succeeded on the death (without issue) of his two elder brothers, to the possessions of his House, as well as to the hereditary office of Lieutenant General, civil and criminal, of the Senechalat of Grasse. Their eldest daughter,
- XIV. M^{RS} MARY ANNE DE LOMEARD GOURDON, married Joseph Amadeus de Bonardo Mangardo, Count of Roburento, in the Marquessate of Ceva, in Piedmont, hereditary Knight Commander of the Order of St. Maurice and Lazarus, of Savoy, only son of John Anthony Bonardo Mangardo, Count of Roburento, Knight Commander of Saints Maurice and Lazarus, Privy Councillor to the Duke of Savoy, &c., and of Marie Anne Bianca de Sforza, of Ceva. He died at Venice in 1700. His only sister, called Alessandra Marguerita, married Anthony Cordero, 1st Count of Pamparato, and by him was the great-great-grandmother of the present Marquess of Pamparato, Stanislaus Felix Joseph Cordero, by name, Director General of the Royal and National studs of Sardinia, Major-General of cavalry, &c. Their only son,
- XV. CEZAR ANTONY BONARDO MANGARDO, Count of Roburento, hereditary Knight Commander of Saints Maurice and Lazarus, of Savoy, was born 5th July, 1684, at Nice. He left Piedmont, the land of his ancestors, to settle at first in Provence, the country of his mother, then in the island of Bourbon, where he married, and had several children. He held a high office in that colony, where he died in the year 1732, at the age of 46. His eldest son, viz:
- XVI. JOSEPH BONARDO MANGARDO, Count of Roburento, *de jure*, hereditary Knight Commander of Saints Maurice and Lazarus, but which latter dignity with the annexed estate, (situated in the valley of the Ellero, near the town of Mondovi, in Piedmont), in consequence of the neglect of his father to conform to the necessary regulations for securing the succession to his descendants, had been awarded about the year 1733, by the religion of Saints Maurice and Lazarus, to John Baptist Cordero, 1st Marquis of Pamparato, as being the nearest representative of the Bonardo family remaining in Piedmont, in virtue of his descent from Alessandra Marguerite Bonardo, Countess of Pamparato, his grandmother. Count Joseph Bonardo, married Mademoiselle de Laval, of the island of Bourbon. Amongst other children, deceased sine prole, they had the following.
1. Joseph Bonardo Mangardo, Count of Roburento, who died in the island of Bourbon many years since without issue. His widow still resides there.

John Vaughan Williamson, Esq.

2. Mary Josephine, who married Adolphe de Lort, Viscount of Serignan, by whom she left,

1. Amadeus, Marquess de Lort Serignan, who died at the Chateau of la Trésorière in Languedoc, 1838.

2. Arthur, Count de Lort Serignan, born 1792, formerly captain of cavalry, residing at his estate of La Trésorière, near the town of Beziers. He married the only dau. and heirs of the Chevalier de Chaulnes, who died in 1848. He has no issue.

3. Adolphe, Viscount de Lort Serignan, also formerly in the cavalry, and Secretary General of the war office, under Marshal Bourmont. He also resides in the South of France, and is married, but has no issue.

3. Louisa Bonardo, who follows.

XVII. LOUISA BONARDO MANGARDO, married Monsieur Jacques Grand-Jean de Fouchy, of the noble and ancient Burgundian family of Grand-Jean, Lords of Fouchy, nephew of John Paul, Grand-Jean de Fouchy, the celebrated Astronomer of France, Perpetual Secretary of the Institute, &c. who died at Paris in 1788. Monsieur de Fouchy, served at first in the Royal Navy, but having been compelled to retire, in consequence of the decree of the National Convention, depriving all ex-nobles of their commissions in the service, he settled in the Isle of France, where he possessed several plantations. When the Isle of France was taken by the English in 1810, he removed with his family to the French settlement of Chandernagore, in India. He died there in 1839. His wife died at an advanced age in India, in the year 1836. They had the following children.

1. Honoré Grand-Jean de Fouchy, residing in India, unmarried.

2. Gustavus, also living in India unmarried.

3. Emilie, married about 1811, to Captain, now Major-General Henry Hodgson, of the Bengal army. General Hodgson, who resides at Paris, assisted at the taking of the Isle of France; he is a nephew of the late Right Rev. Beilby Porteus Lord Bishop of London, and brother of Admiral Brian Hodgson, and of the late Very Rev. Robert Hodgson, D.D. Dean of Carlisle. Mrs. Hodgson died at Paris in 1844, leaving an only child,

Eliza Hodgson, married in 1835, to Alcide Dubois, Baron de Beauchésne, formerly Chamberlain of King Charles X., a Knight of the Legion of Honor, and author of several works in prose and poetry. They have issue, viz:
Four children.

4. Eleanor de Fouchy, who follows.

5. Eliza, married to Lieut.-Colonel John Oliver, of the Bengal army, who died in 1844.

1. John Oliver employed in the Hon. E. I. Cos. Civil Service.

2. Adolphus Oliver.

3. Theophilus Oliver.

4. Constance, wife of Colonel Moore, C.B., Brigadier 1st class, Bengal army, who died on board the "Lord Hardwicke," on his passage to England, in 1848.

5. Matilda, wife of Major Campbell, Bengal army.

6. Ernestine, wife of Brevet-Major Younghusband, 35th Regiment N.I. Bengal army.

7. Rosalie.

8. Elizabeth, married 14th of Nov., 1818, to Dr. Bowhill, Assist. Surgeon, Bengal Army.

9. Caroline.

10. Minnie.

6. Estelle, married to the Rev. Vincent Shortland, Archdeacon of Madras.

1. Vincent. } Lieutenants Madras Army.

2. Talbot. }

3. Estelle Shortland.

Three other children.

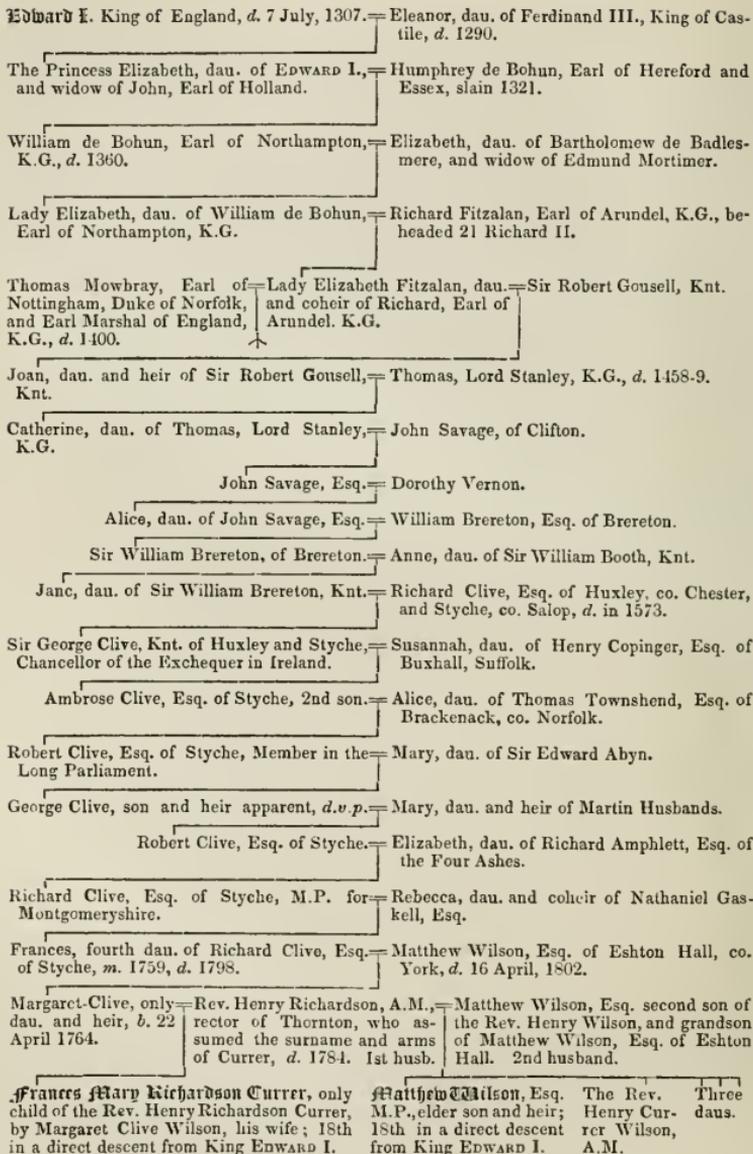
XVIII. ELEANOR, GRAND-JEAN DE FOUCHY, born April, 1796, married April, 1814, to Lieut. David Williamson, Interpreter, and Quartermaster, 21st Regt. N. I. Bengal Army, now Lieut. Colonel, Commanding 14th Regt. N. I. Bengal Army. Col. Williamson was appointed a Cadet on the Bengal Establishment, in 1804, and has been in almost every important engagement in India, commencing with the taking of the Cape of Good Hope from the Dutch, in the year 1806, and ending with the fall of Blurpore, in 1826. They have the following children;—

1. John Vaughan Williamson, born 4 March, 1817, at Kissengunge, near Calcutta, in India.

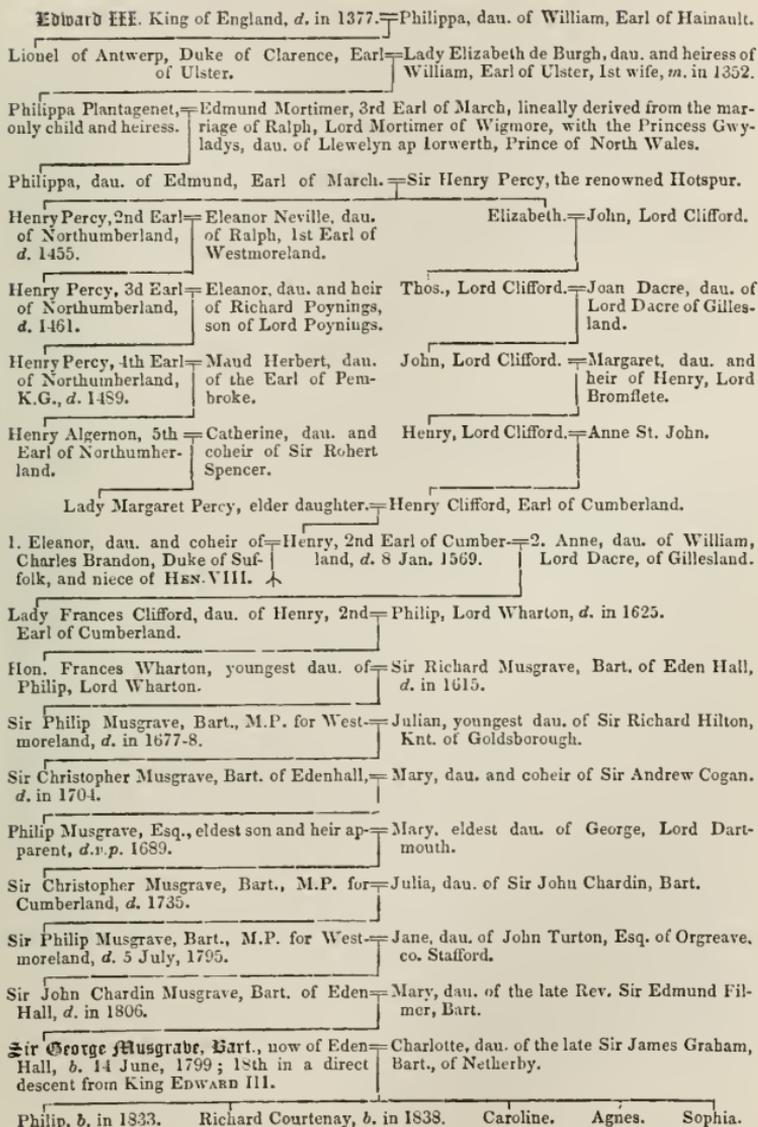
John Vaughan Williamson, Esq. PEDIGREE LXII.

2. David Williamson, M.D., practising in London, born 2 August, 1818, at Sul-tanpore, in Oude.
3. William, born 6 June, 1823, Lieutenant, 41st Regiment, and S. Asst. Com-missary General, Bengal Army; married, Sept., 1846, to Jessie, second daughter of Dr. Chapman, of Hawkfield House, Leith, and niece of Lady Ellis of Southall, by whom he has one daughter, viz.
Alice Wemyss, born in 1848.
4. Eleanor, married to Capt. George Ramsay, 25 Regt., N. I. Bengal Army, eldest son of the Honourable Andrew Ramsay, late of Bengal Civil Service, brother of the late, and uncle to the present Earl of Dalhousie, Governor General of India. Captain Ramsay, is also nephew to the Right Honourable Lord Panmure, and cousin german of the Right Honourable Fox Maule, the present Secretary at War. He holds the appointment of First Assistant to the Resident of Nagpore.
5. Fanny, married in Oct., 1838, to Captain Henry Edward Pearson, 18th Regt., N. I. Bengal Army, 3rd son of the Rev. — Pearson, Rector of Witley, near Worcester.
Thomas Pearson, born in 1839.
Edward, born 1841.
Four other children.
6. Louisa, married 1839, to Captain Christopher George Fagan, 8th Regt. Light Cavalry, Bengal Army, son of the late Colonel Fagan, Adjutant General of the Bengal Army.
George Fagan, born in 1841.
James, born 1842.
Two daughters.
7. Henrietta Williamson.
8. Helen Williamson.

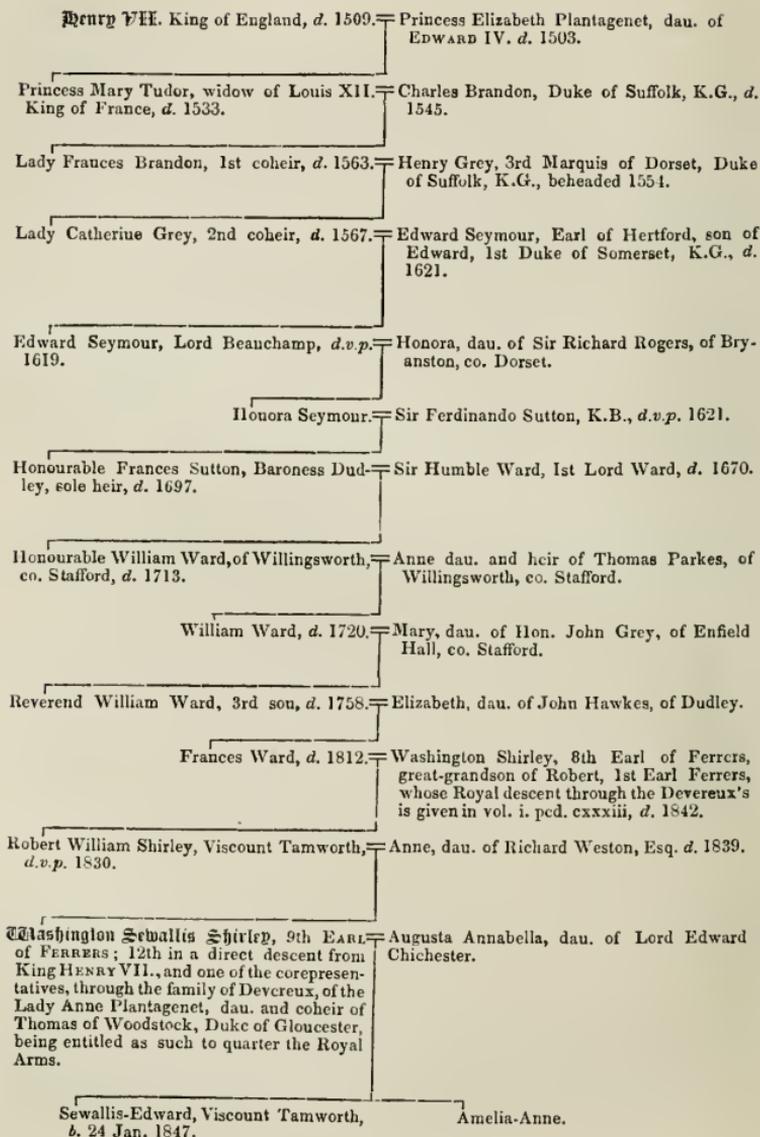
Frances Mary Richardson Curren.



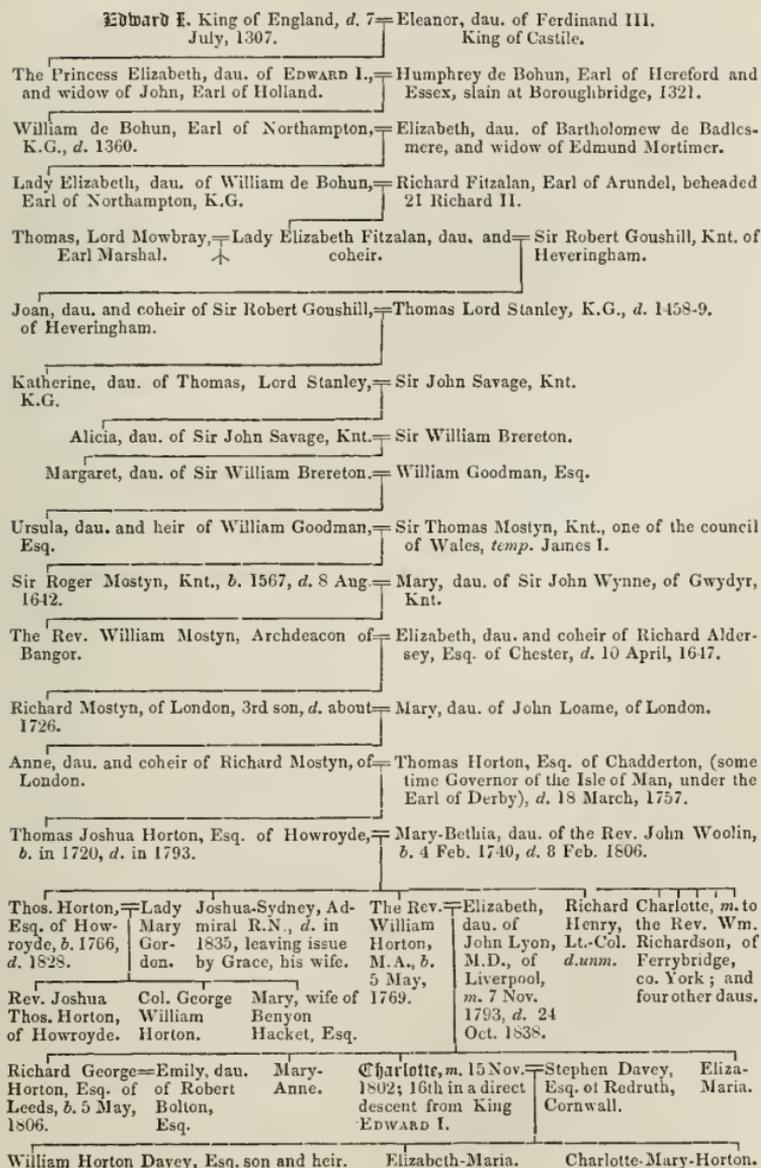
Sir George Musgrave, Bart. PEDIGREE L.IV.



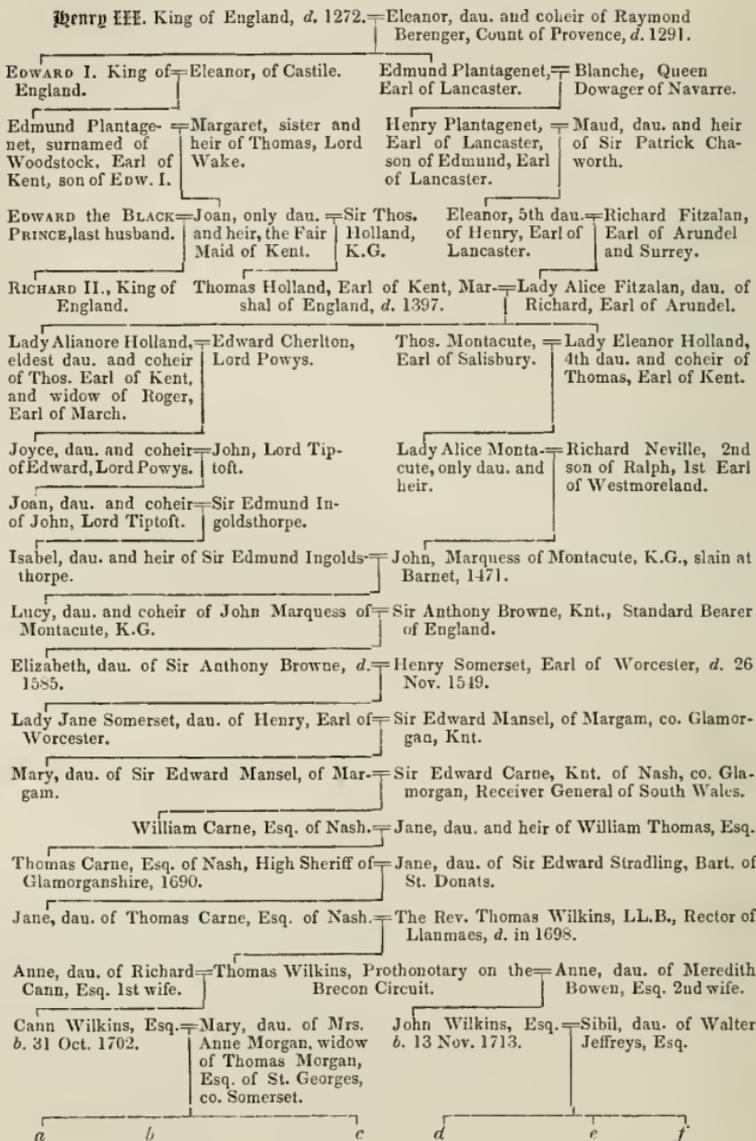
Earl of Ferrers.



Charlotte, wife of Stephen Davy, Esq. PEDIGREE LXVI.

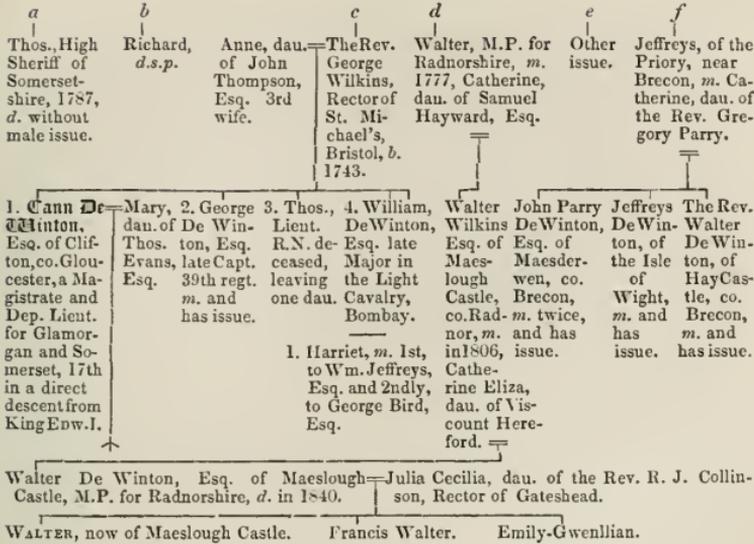


Cann De Winton, Esq.



Cann De Winton, Esq.

PEDIGREE LXVII.



Charles Chester, Esq.

Edward III. King of England, d. 1377. = Philippa, dau. of William of Hainault.

Edward, Prince of Wales, commonly called the BLACK PRINCE, father of Rich. II.	Lionel, of Antwerp, Duke of Clarence, Earl of Ulster, m. 1352.	=Lady Eli- zabeth de Burgh, dau. and heirress of William, Earl of Ulster, 1st wife.	John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, Earl of Richmond, HEN. IV.	Isabel, youngest dau. and coheir of Peter, King of Castile and Leon. 1st wife.	=Edmund of Langley, Duke of York and Earl of Cambridge.	Thomas of Wood- stock.
--	--	---	--	--	--	------------------------------

Philippa Plan- tagenet, only child and heirress. = Edmund Mortimer, 3rd Earl of March, lineally derived from the marriage of Ralph, Lord Mortimer, of Wigmore, with the Princess Gwyladys, dau. of Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, Prince of North Wales.

Roger Mortimer, 4th Earl of March, eldest son, d. 1398. = Eleonora, dau. of Thomas, Earl of Kent.

Edmund, 5th Earl of March, d.s.p. 1424. = Anne Mortimer, only dau. and heir. = Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Cambridge, only surviving son.

Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, Protector of England, only son, fell at the battle of Wakefield, 1460. = Cecily, dau. of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland.

EDWARD IV. King of Eng- land, d. 9 April, 1483, aged 12.	Edmond, Earl of Rutland, Wake- field, aged 12.	George, Duke of Clarence, put to death, 1477.	Isabel, dau. & heir of Rich. Neville, Earl of Warwick.	RICHARD III. King of Eng- land.	Anne Plan- tagenet, m. 1st, Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter.	Sir Thos. St. Le- ger, Knt.	Margaret the Bold, Duke of Burgundy.	Eliza- beth, m. John de la Pole, Duke of Sussex.
--	---	--	--	--	---	---	---	---

The Princess Elizabeth, m. King HENRY VII.; a *quibus* her present Majesty, Queen Victoria.

Sir George Manners, Lord Ros, to which barony he succeeded on the death of his mother, in 1487, d. 1513. = Anne St. Leger, only dau. and heir.

Thomas Manners, 13th Lord Ros, K.G., eldest son, created Earl of Rutland, 18 June 1528, d. 1543. = Eleanor, dau. of Sir William Paston, 2nd wife.

Lady Catherine Manners, 4th dau. of the 1st Earl of Rutland. = Sir Henry Capel, High Sheriff of Essex and Herts.

Anne, dau. of Sir Henry Capel, Knt. = Sir Robert Chester, of Royston and Cokenhatch, knighted A.D. 1603.

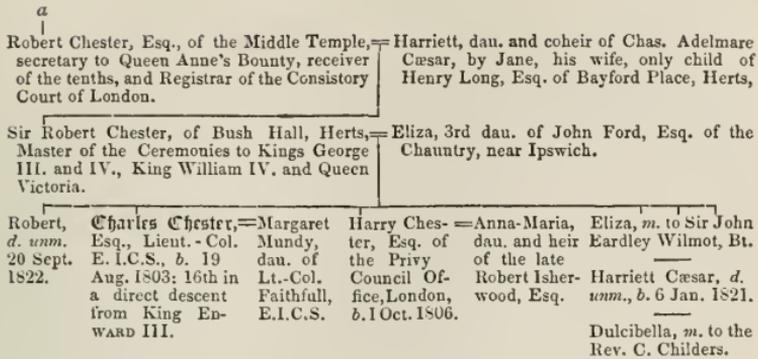
Sir Edward Chester, of Royston and Cokenhatch, knighted 1642, d. in 1664. = Anne, dau. and heir of Sir Peter Saltonstall, Knt., of Barkway. 2nd wife.

Edward Chester, Esq. of Barkway and Cokenhatch, sheriff of Herts in 1666, d. 21 May, 1718. = Judith, dau. and heir of Edward Wright, Esq. of Finley, Notts.

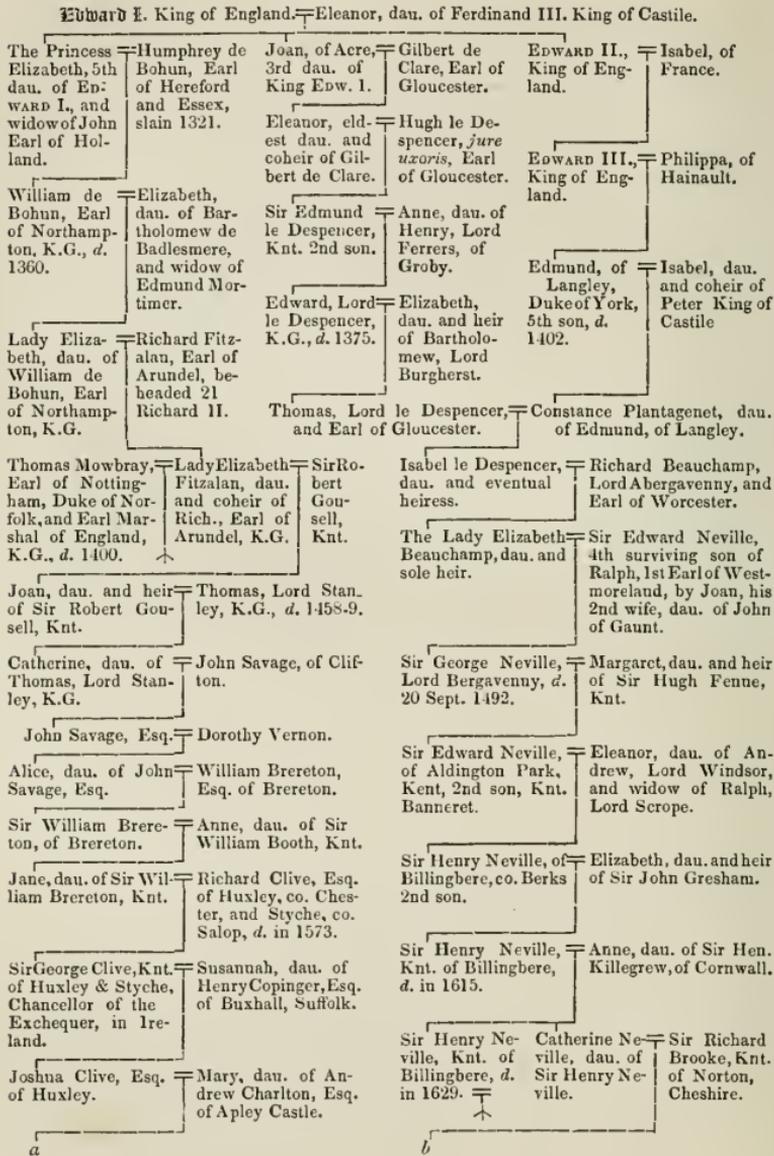
The Rev. Peter Chester, D.D., rector of Heydon, Essex, d. in 1728. = Sarah, 2nd dau. of Richard Webb, Esq. of Cavcnham, Suffolk.

Charles Chester, Esq.

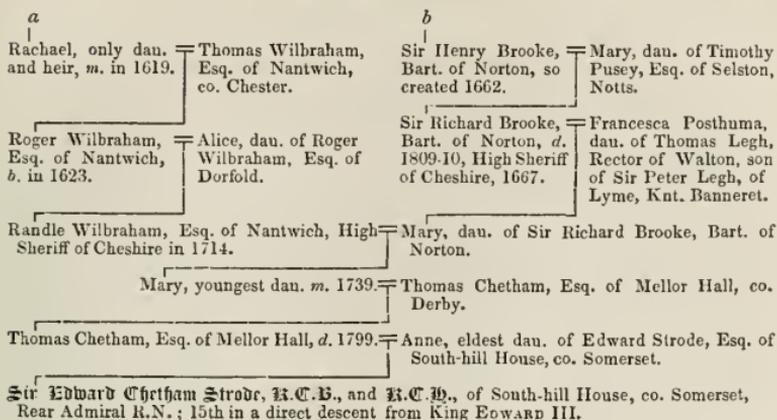
PEDIGEEE LXVIII.



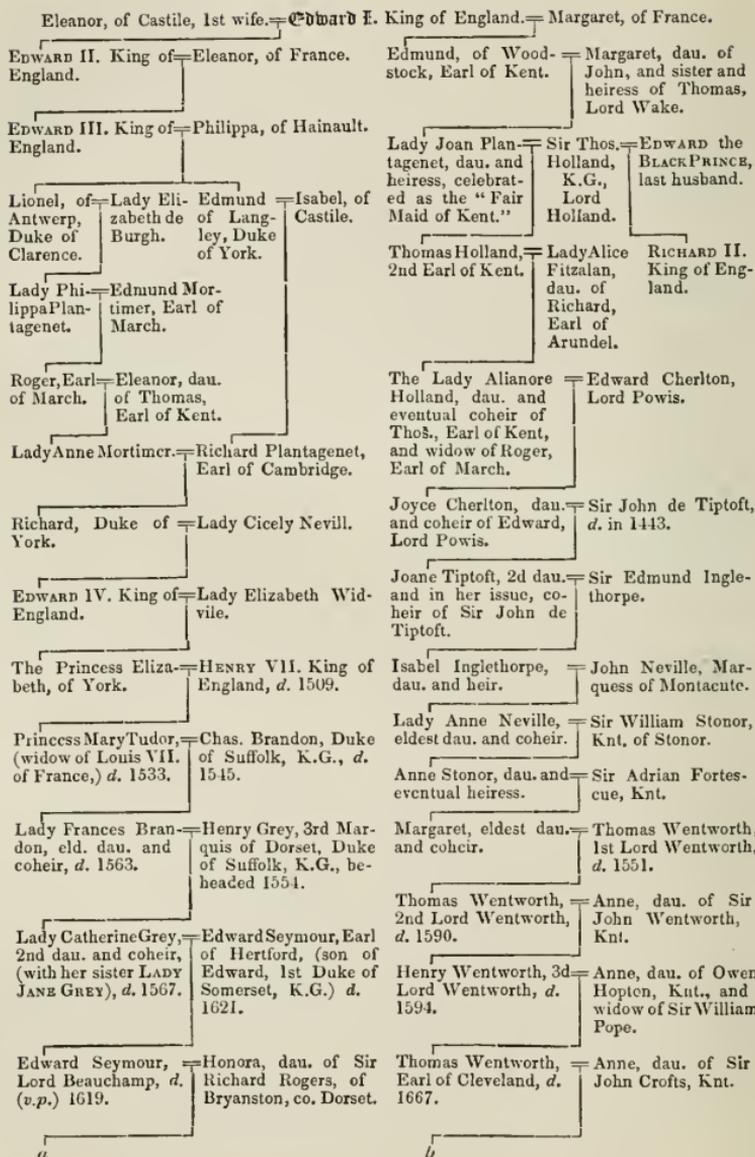
PEDIGREE LXIX. Sir Edw. Chetham Strode, K.C.B., K.C.H.



Sir Edw. Chetham Strode, K.C.B., K.C.D. PEDIGREE LXIX.

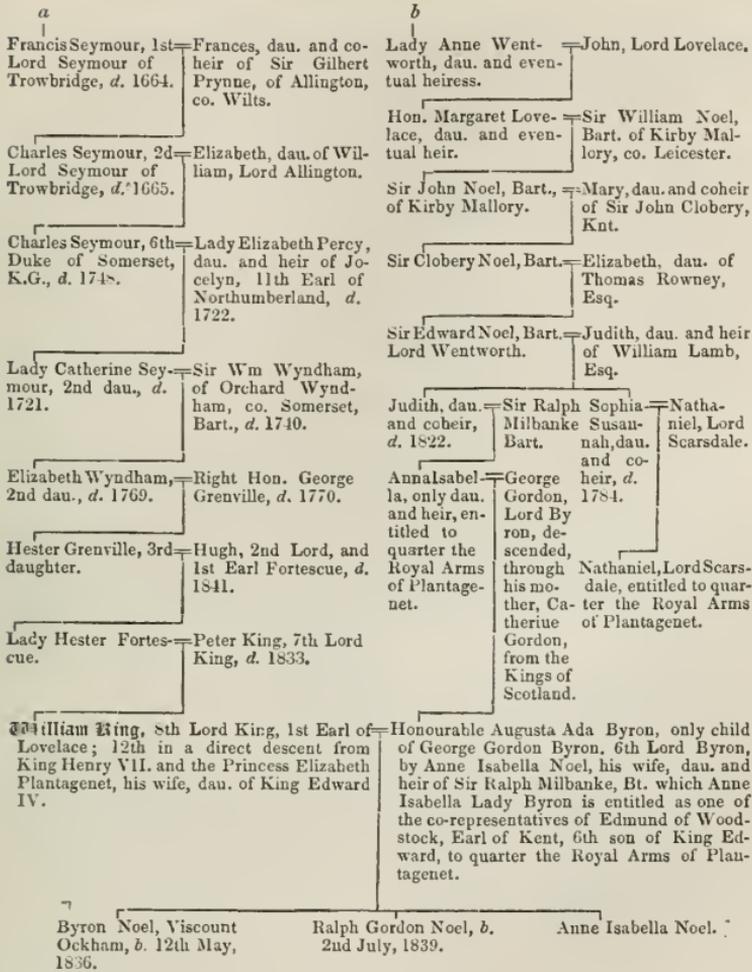


Earl of Lovelace.



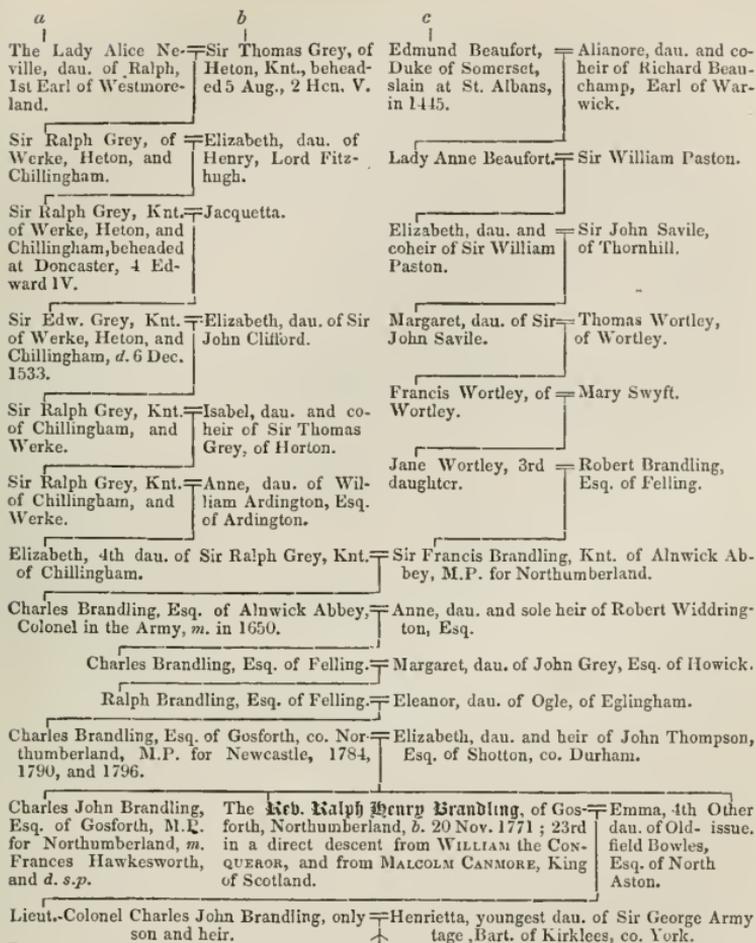
Earl of Lovelace.

PEDIGREE LXX.

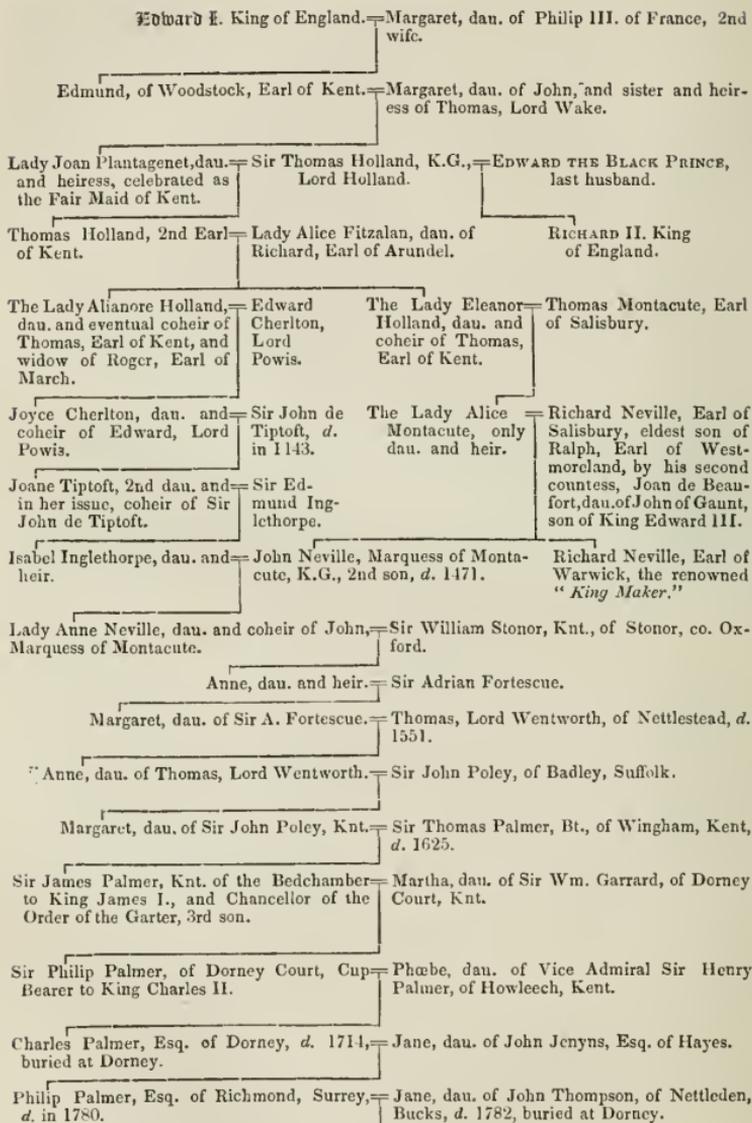


Rev. Ralph Henry Brandling.

PEDIGREE LXXI.



Charles Ginkell Landon, Esq.



Charles Ginkell Landon, Esq.

PEDIGREE LXXII.

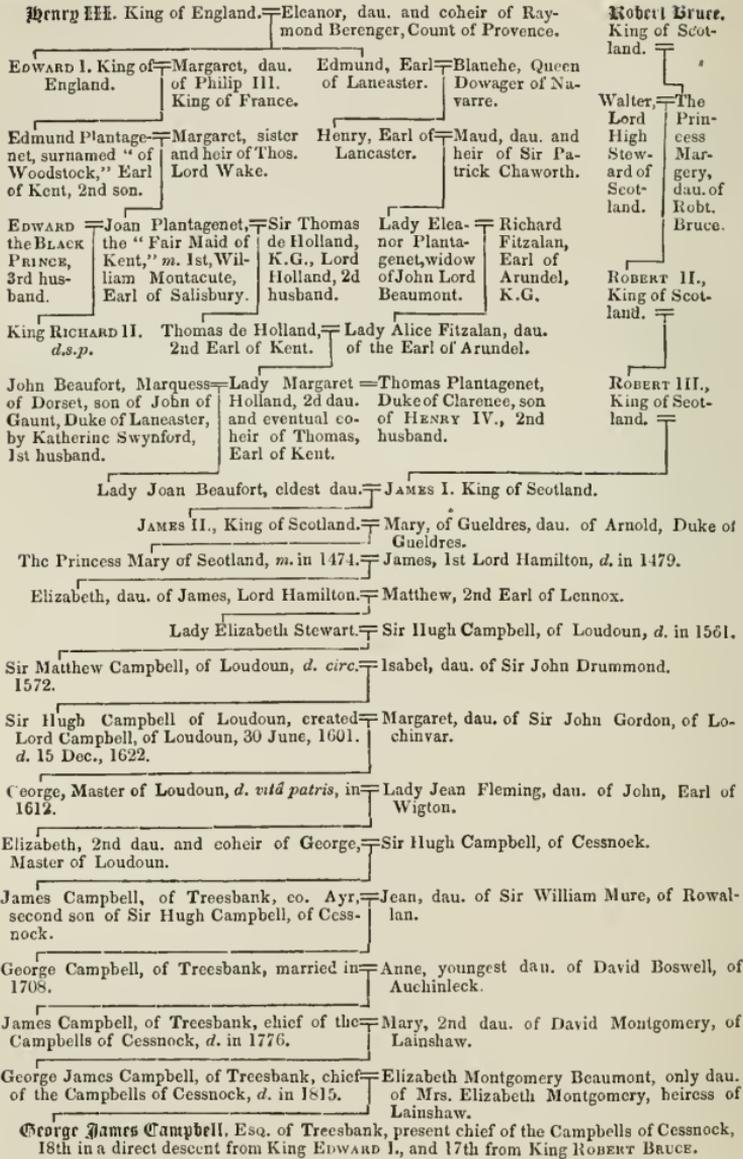
a
 Anna Palmer, (only child to leave issue,) *b.* James Landon, Esq. of Cheshunt, (son of in 1738, *d.* at St. Bride's, London, 1 Sept., 1819, buried at Cheshunt.) John Luke Landon, Merchant of London) *d.* 19 Sept. 1812.

1. James, =Margaret- a senior Maria, dau. merchant, of Admiral E.I.C.S. at Sir Digby Madras, <i>d.</i> Dent. there 26 June, 1794, <i>s.p.</i>	2. Rev. Charles = Rich. Landon, of Richmond, Surrey, B.D., <i>b.</i> 21 Feb. 1766, <i>d.</i> 11 Feb. 1834.	3. John = Caroline- Mann, 4. Philip, who <i>d.</i> of Sun- eld. dau. in 1821, leaving bury, <i>m.</i> of Josiah by Sophia Char- Elizabeth, Harrop, lotte, his wife, dau. of Esq., youngest dau. of John Merchant Josiah Harrop, Maud, of Lon- Esq., two sons Esq. don, <i>m.</i> and a dau., viz. in June, Philip, Samuel, 1802. and Sophiana.	5. Samuel, 1. Anna, m. to John Jones, Esq. of Alver- stoke. 2. Jane, <i>m.</i> to Joshua Collier, Esq. 3. Louisa, <i>m.</i> to the Rev. Chas. Mayo, B.D.
--	---	---	---

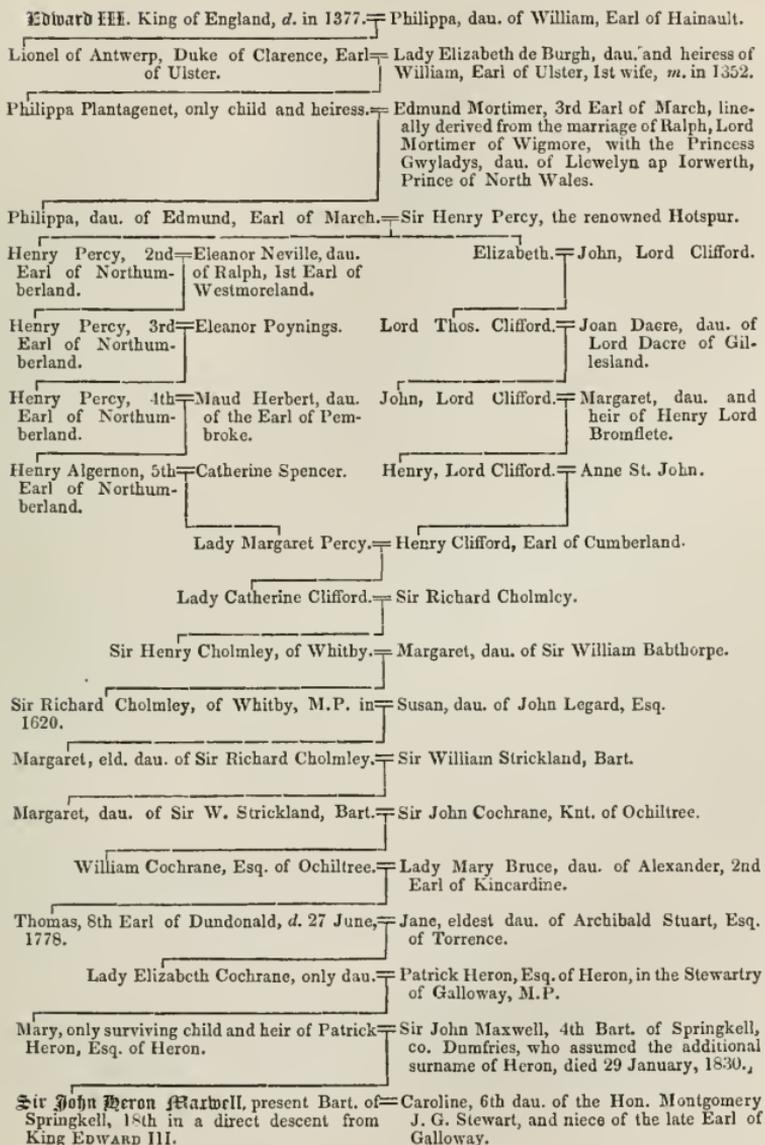
1. Charles Ginkell Landon, Capt. Bengal N. Inf., <i>b.</i> 18 Oct. 1803, <i>m.</i> 1st Aug. 1837.	= Louisa, dau. of Benjamin Aislable, Esq.	2. Francis-Newcombe Landon, <i>b.</i> 14 Sept. 1806.	3. Arthur-John, Barrister-at-Law, <i>b.</i> 18 March, 1812.	4. The Rev. =Edw. Henry Letitia, dau. of James Birch, Esq., Captain R.E.	5. Juliana- 1. Caroline- Mann, <i>d.</i> <i>wam.</i> 2. Louisa- Antoinette. 3. Augusta- Mary.
---	---	--	---	--	--

Charles-Aislable, and other issue.

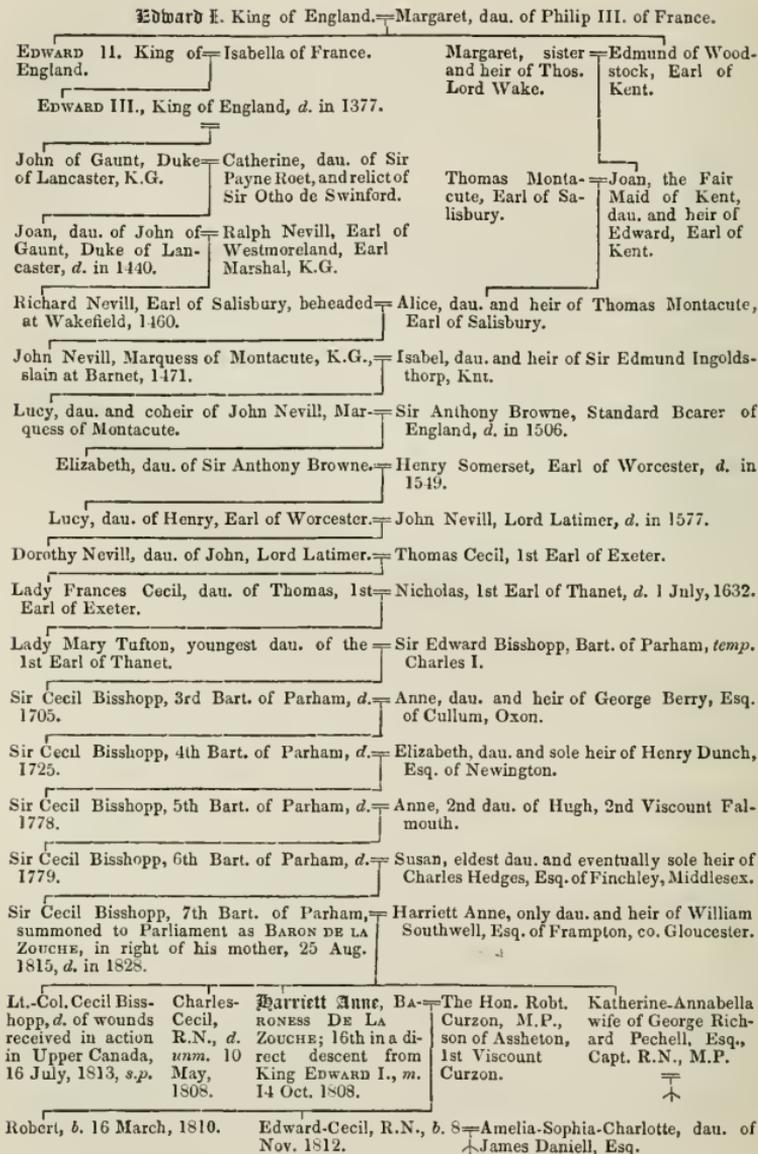
George James Campbell, Esq.



Sir John Heron Hartwell, Bart. PEDIGREE LXXIV.

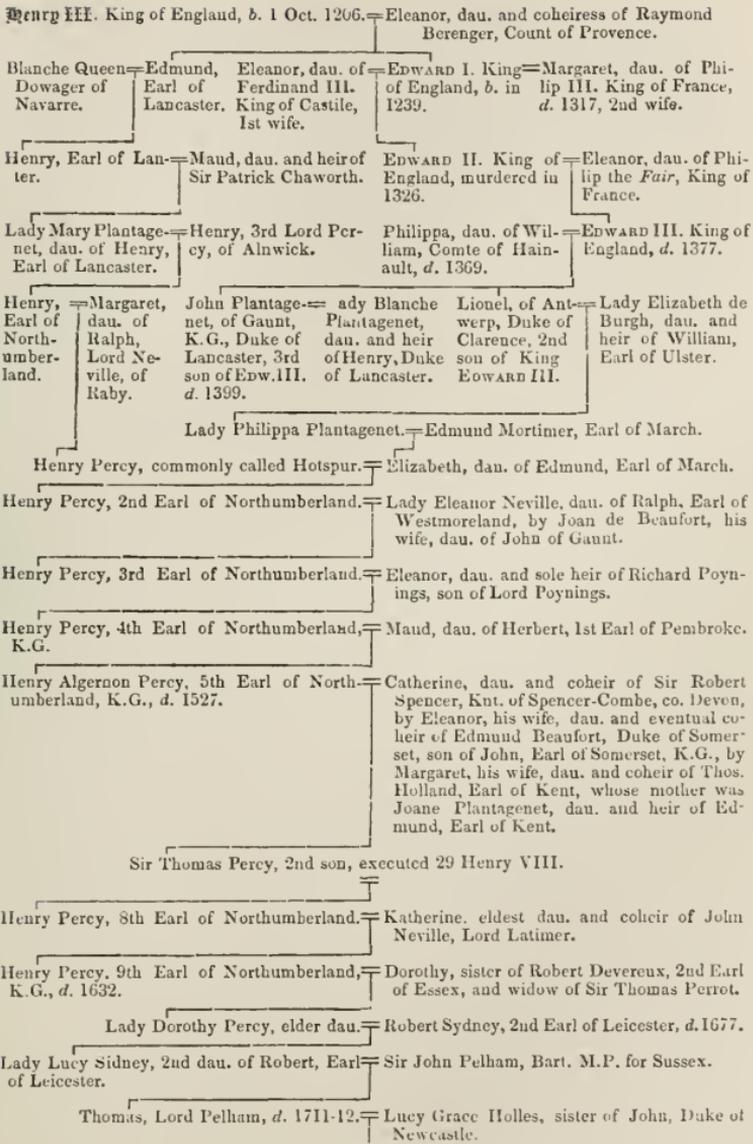


Baroness De La Zouche.

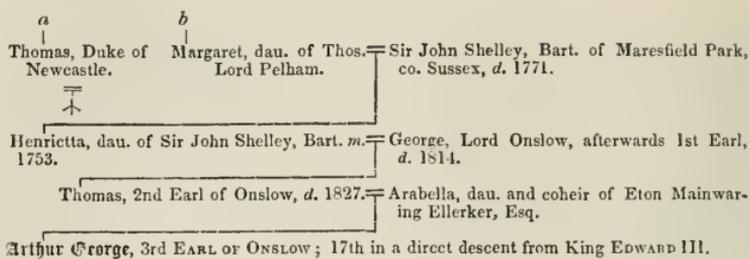


Earl of Enslow.

PEDIGREE LXXVI.

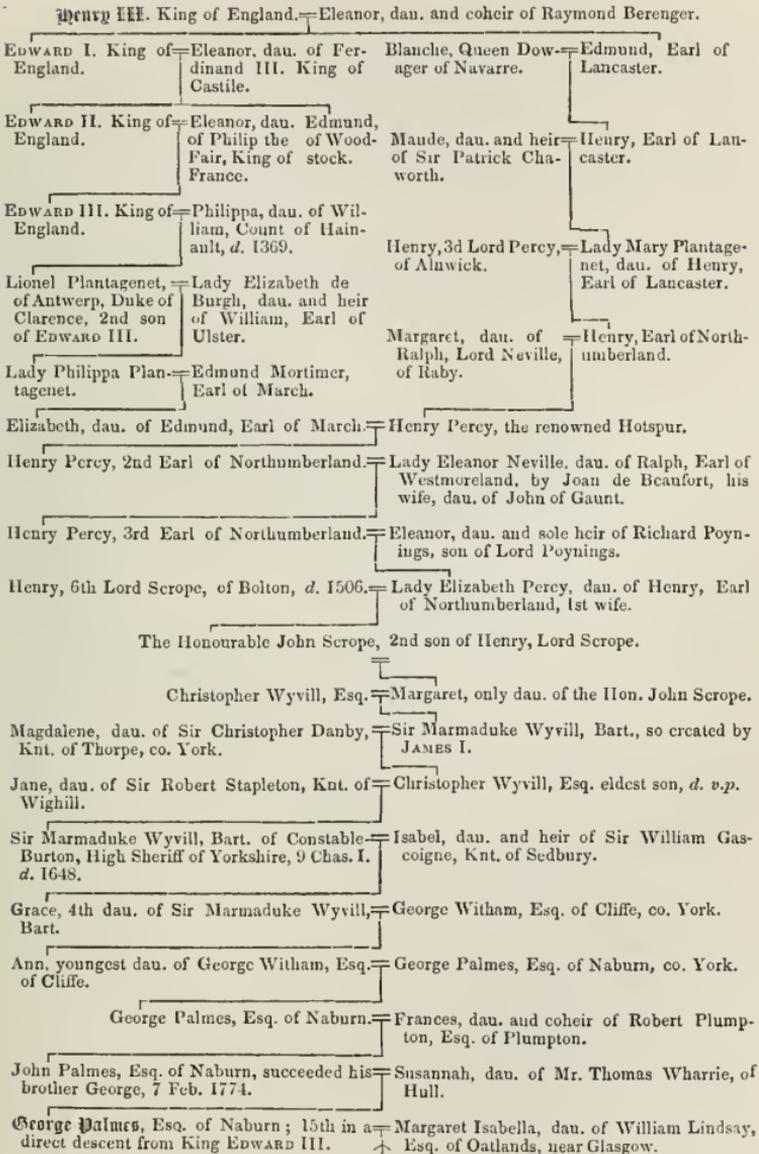


Earl of Onslow.

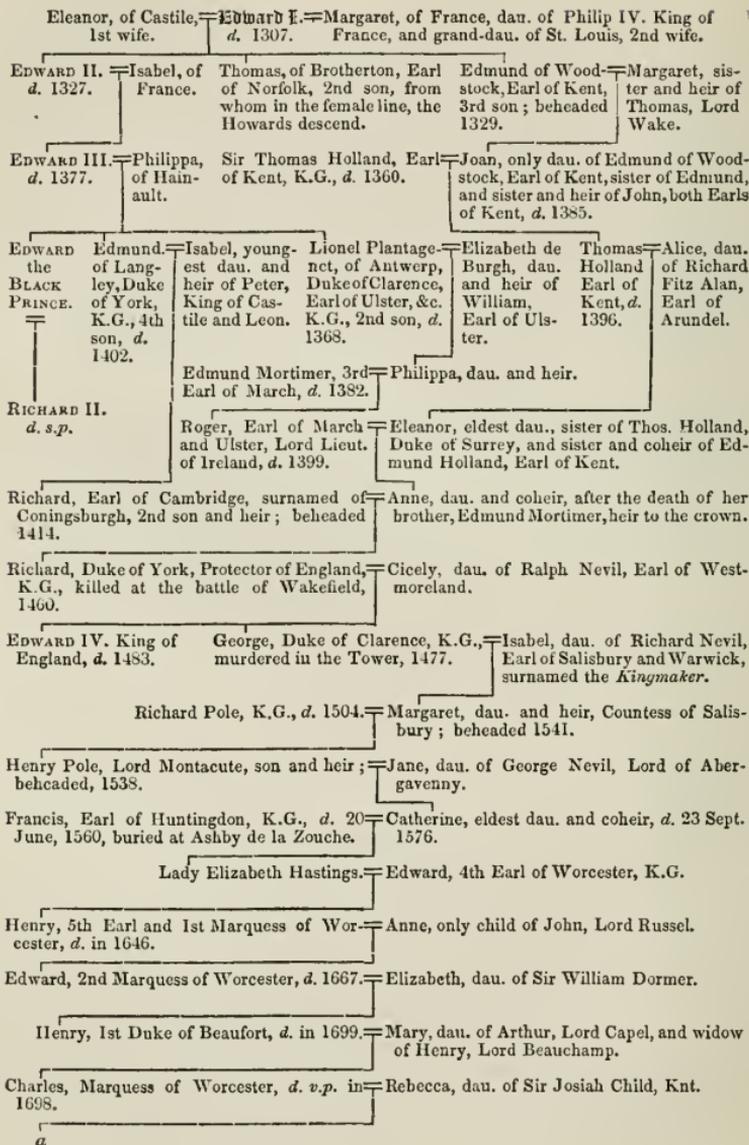


George Palmes, Esq.

PEDIGREE LXXVII.

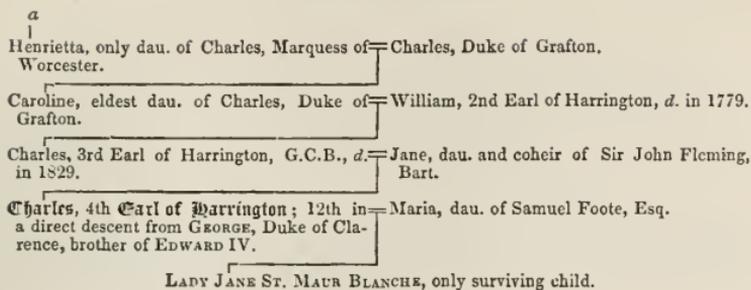


Earl of Harrington.

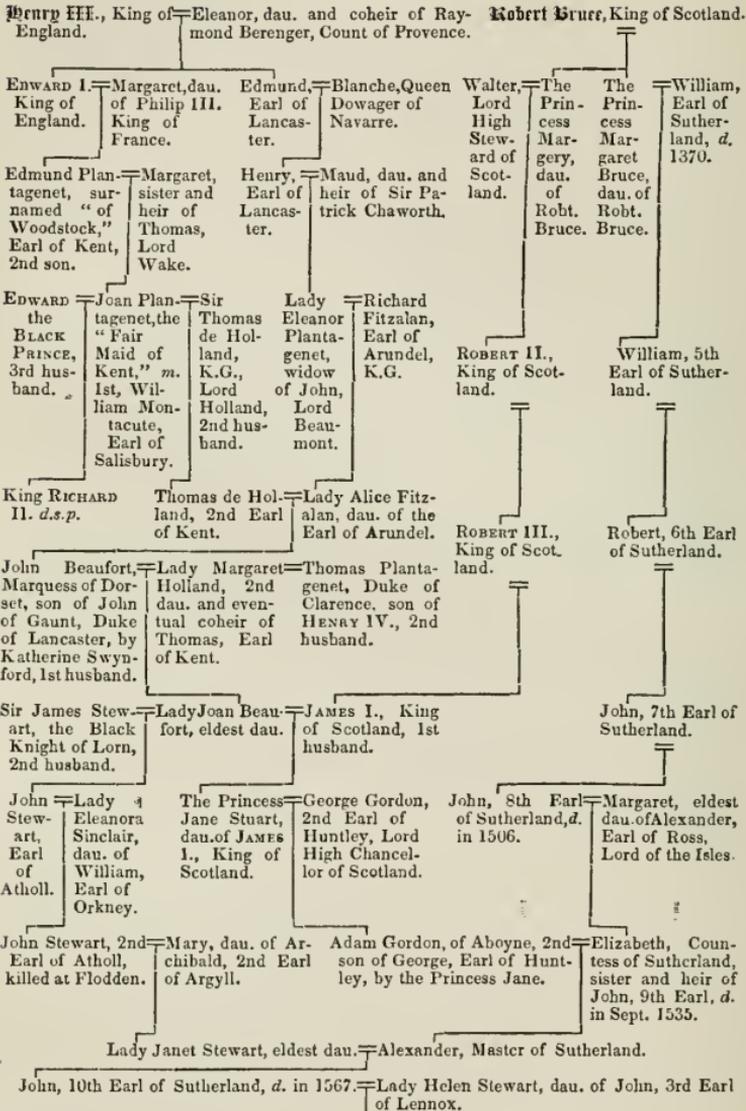


Earl of Harrington.

PEDIGREE LXXVIII.

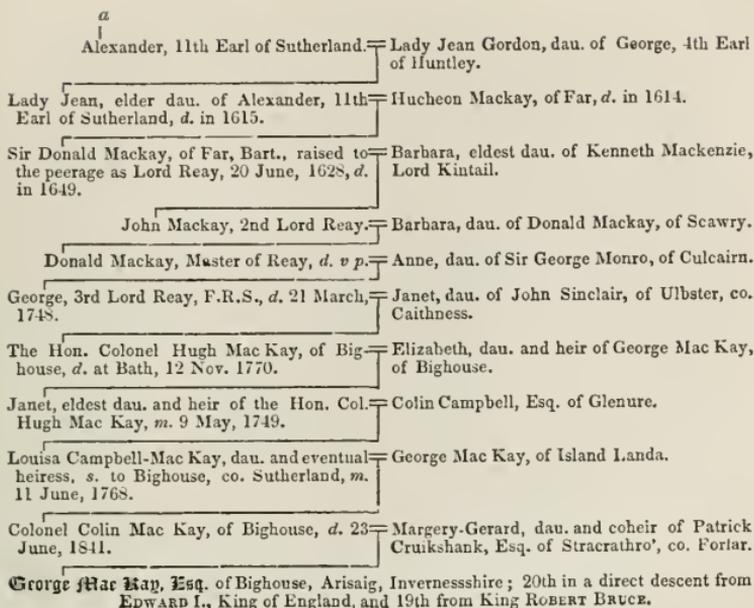


George Mac Kay, Esq.

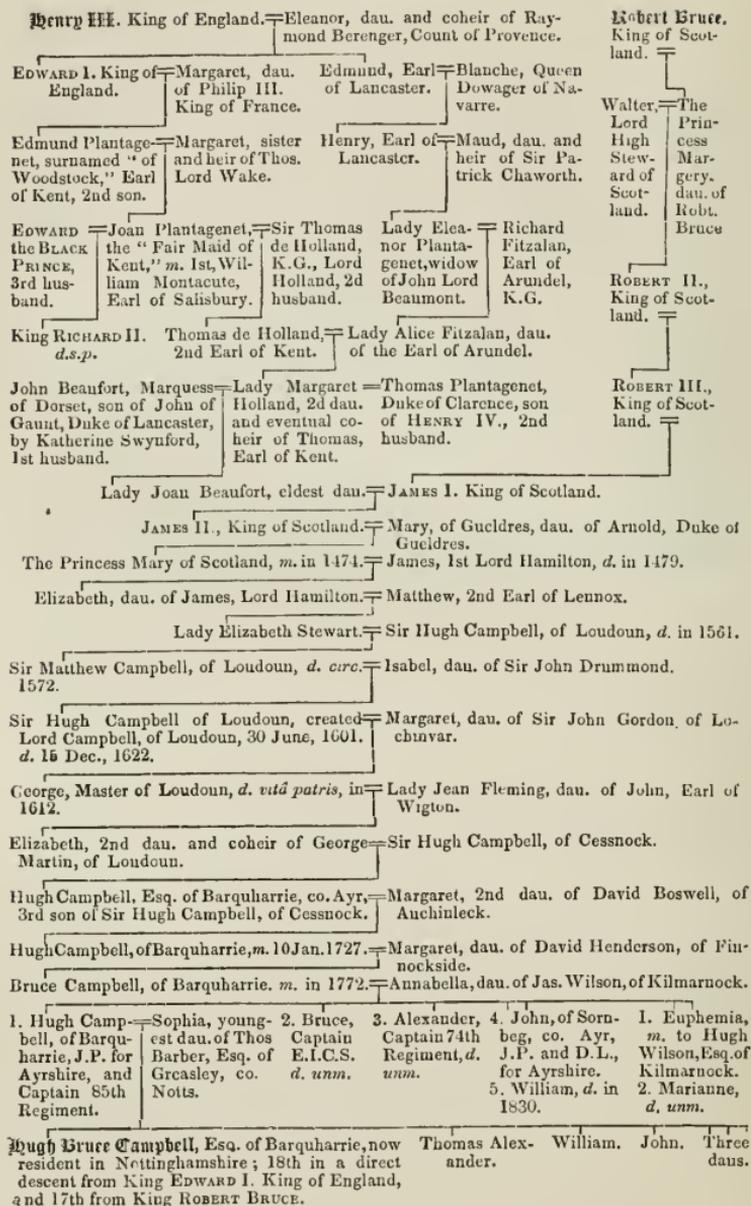


George Mac Kay, Esq.

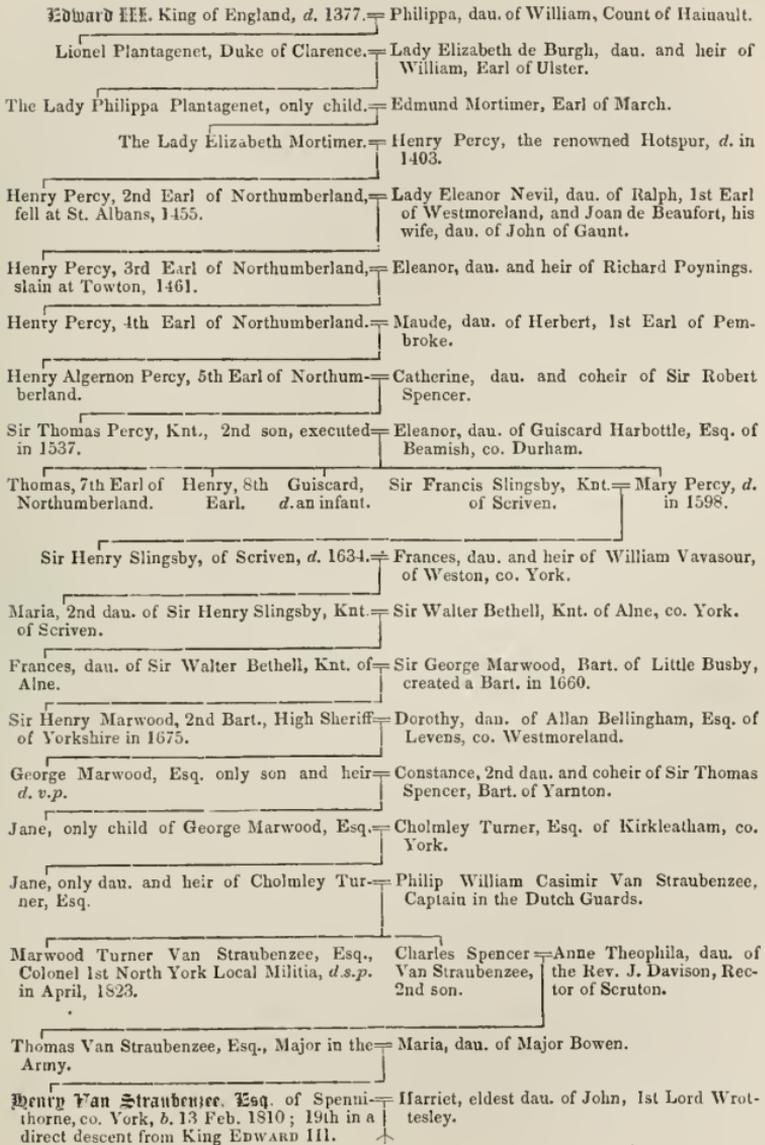
PEDIGREE LXXX.



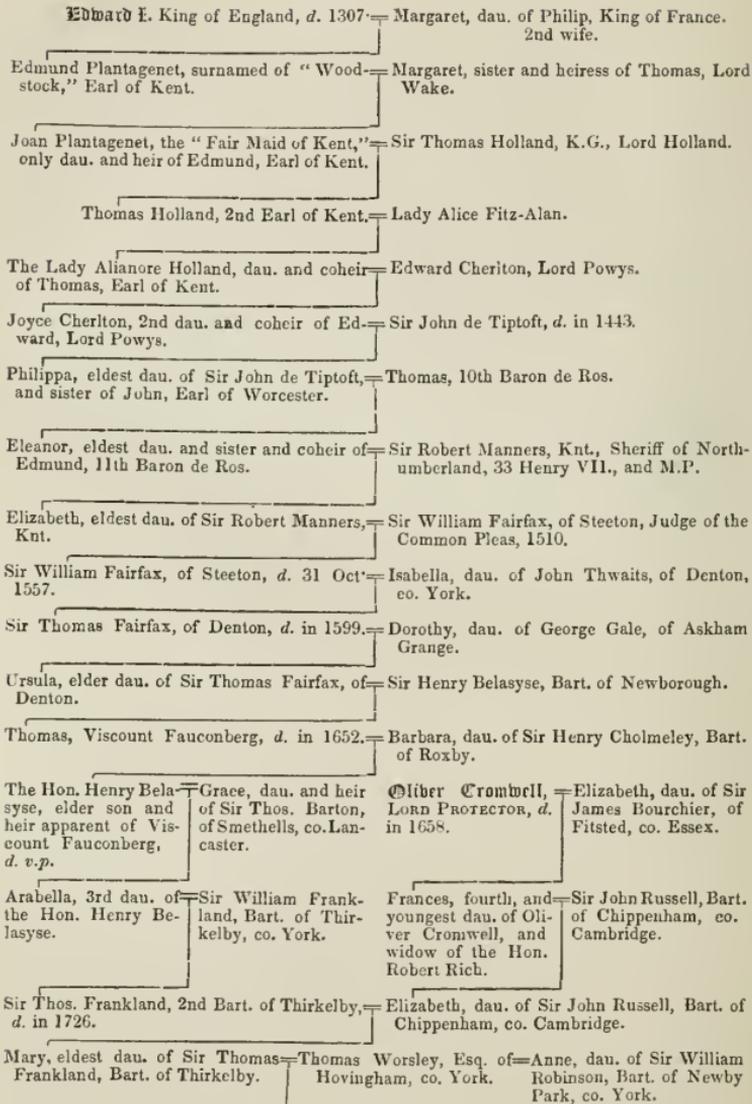
PEDIGREE LXXXI. **Hugh Bruce Campbell, Esq.**



Henry Van Straubenzee, Esq. PEDIGREE LXXXII.



Sir William Worsley, Bart.



Sir William Worsley, Bart. PEDIGREE LXXXIII.

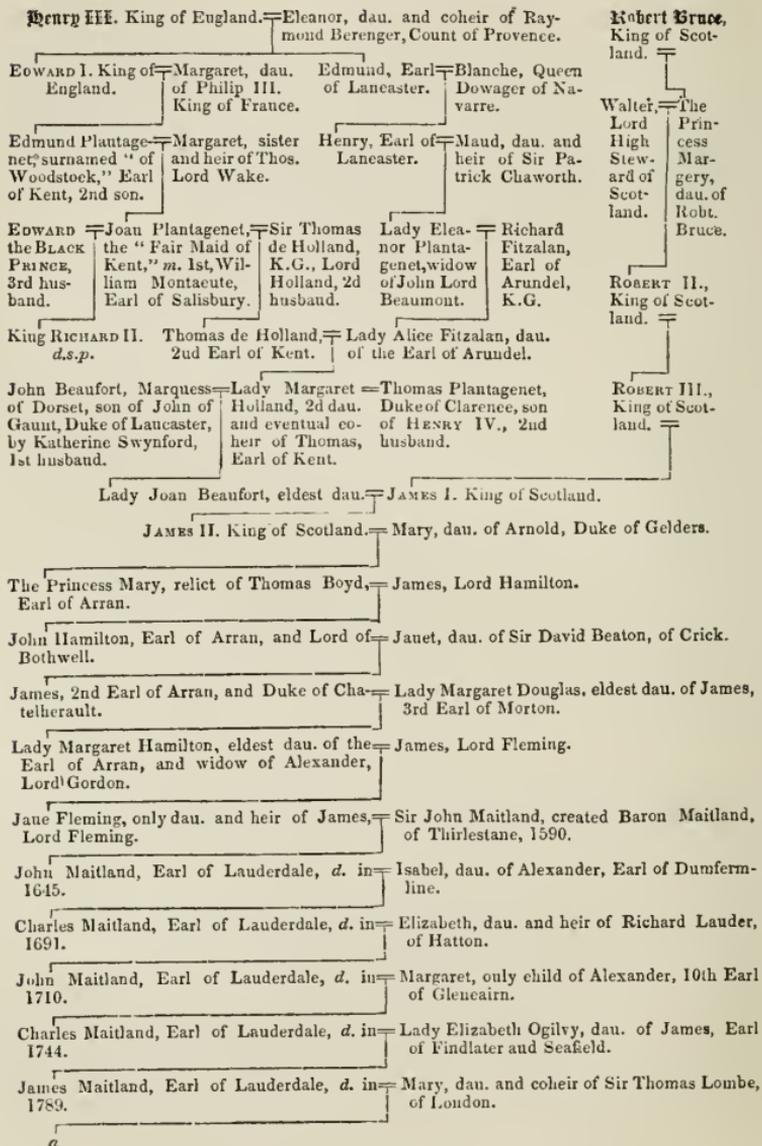
^a
 |
 Thomas Worsley, Esq. of Hovingham, M.P., = Elizabeth, dau. of the Rev. J. Lister.
 ; Surveyor General of the Board of Works,
 temp. George III.

Edward Worsley, The Rev. George Worsley, M.A., of Trinity College, = Anne, 4th dau. of
 Esq. *d. unm.* 21 Cambridge, Rector of Stonegrave and Sawton, co. York, Sir Thos. Cayley,
 March, 1830. *d.* in 1815. Bt., of Brompton.

Sir William Worsley, Bart. of Hovingham, eldest son, heir to his uncle; 5th in
 a direct descent from King EDWARD I., and Sarah Philadelphia, 4th dau. of Sir George
 Cayley, Bart. of Brompton, co. York, *m.* 18
 th from OLIVER CROMWELL. Jan. 1827.

Thomas-Robinson, eldest son and heir apparent.

PEDIGREE LXXXIV. Sir Thomas Buchan Hepburn, Bart.



Sir Thomas Buchan Hepburn, Bart. PEDIGREE LXXXIV.

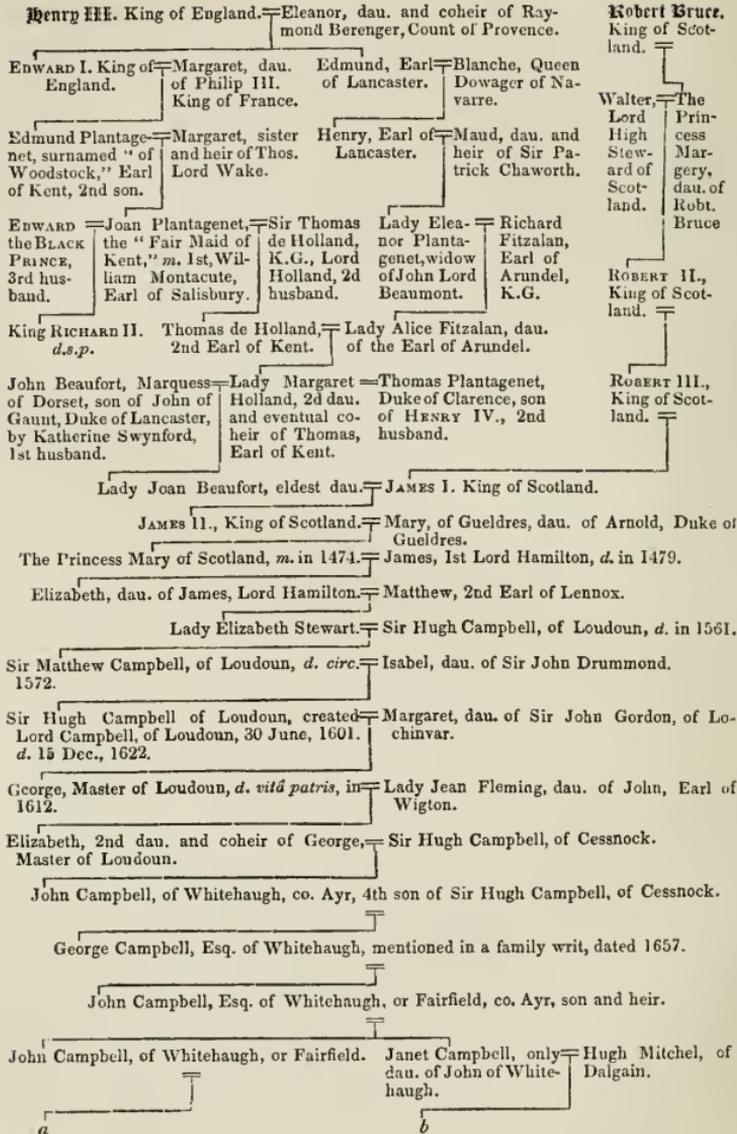
^a
 Lady Mary Julian Maitland, 3rd dau. of Thomas Hog, Esq. of Newliston, co. Linlithgow, Earl of Lauderdale, *d.* in 1793. Thomas Hog, Esq. of Newliston, co. Linlithgow, *d.* in 1827.

Mary Turner, only child to leave issue, of Thomas Hog, Esq. of Newliston, by the Lady Mary, his wife. Sir John Buchan Hepburn, Bart. of Smeaton Hepburn, co. Haddington, descended from the old Earls of Buchan.

Sir Thomas Buchan Hepburn, Bart. of Smeaton Hepburn; 19th in a direct descent from King EDWARD I., and 18th from King ROBERT BRUCE. Helen, dau. of Archibald Little, Esq. of Shabden Park, co. Surrey, *m.* 23 July, 1835.

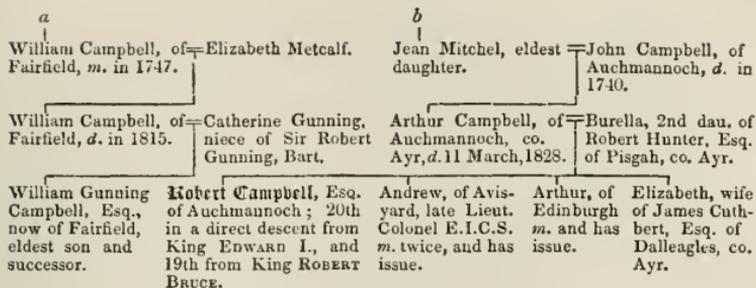
John George, son and heir apparent, *b.* 24 Sept. 1841. Agnes. Mary Turner. Jane. Emily.

Robert Campbell, Esq.

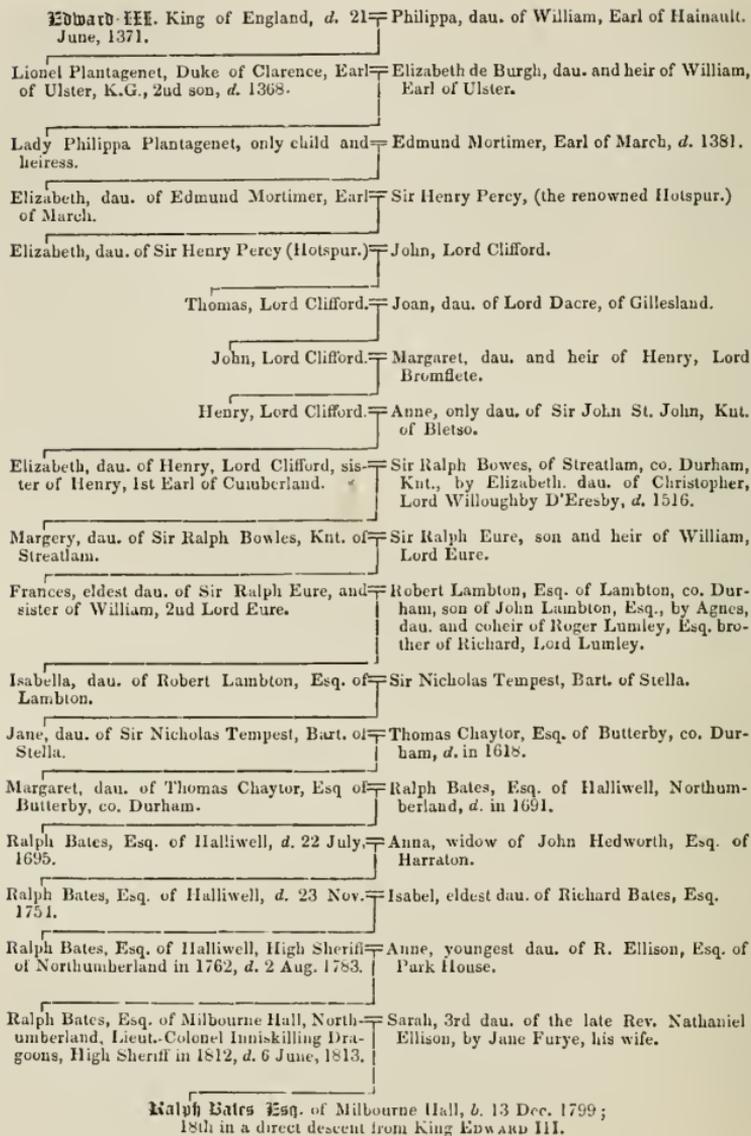


Robert Campbell, Esq.

PEDIGREE LXXXV.

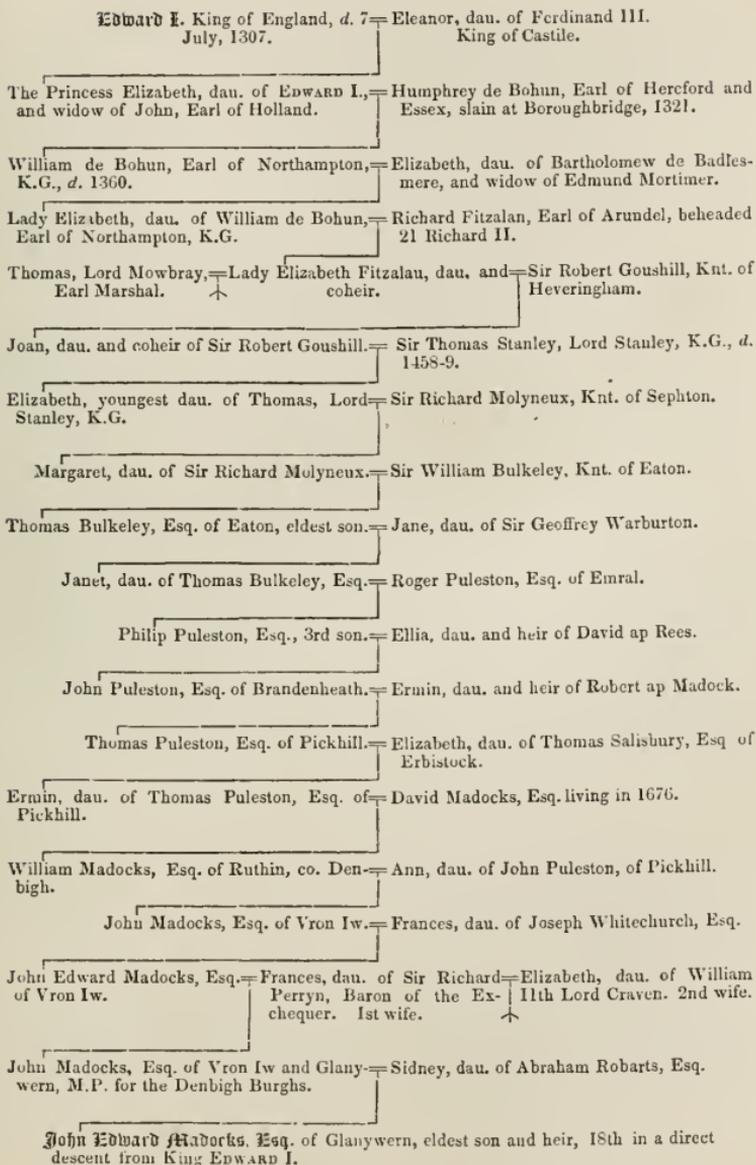


Ralph Bates. Esq.

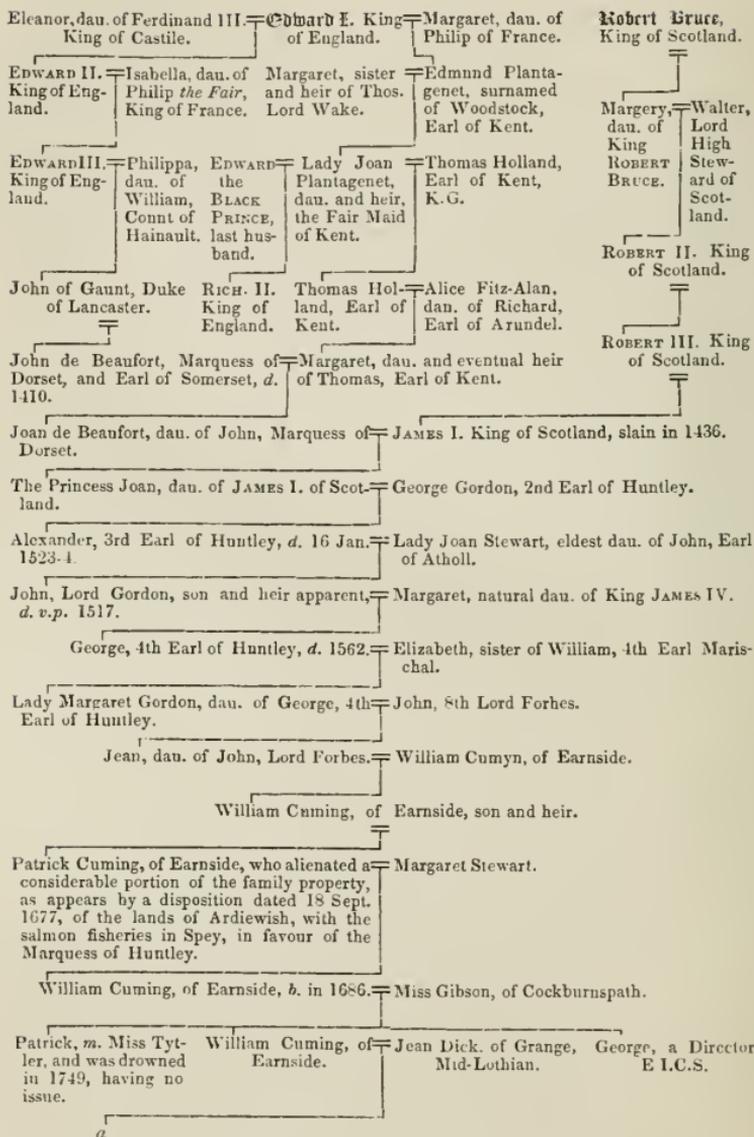


John Edward Madocks, Esq.

PEDIGREE LXXXVII.

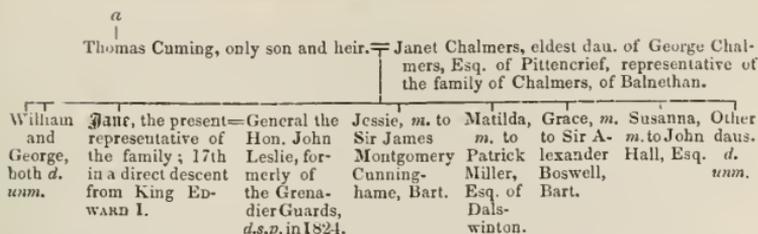


The Hon. Mrs. Leslie Cuming.



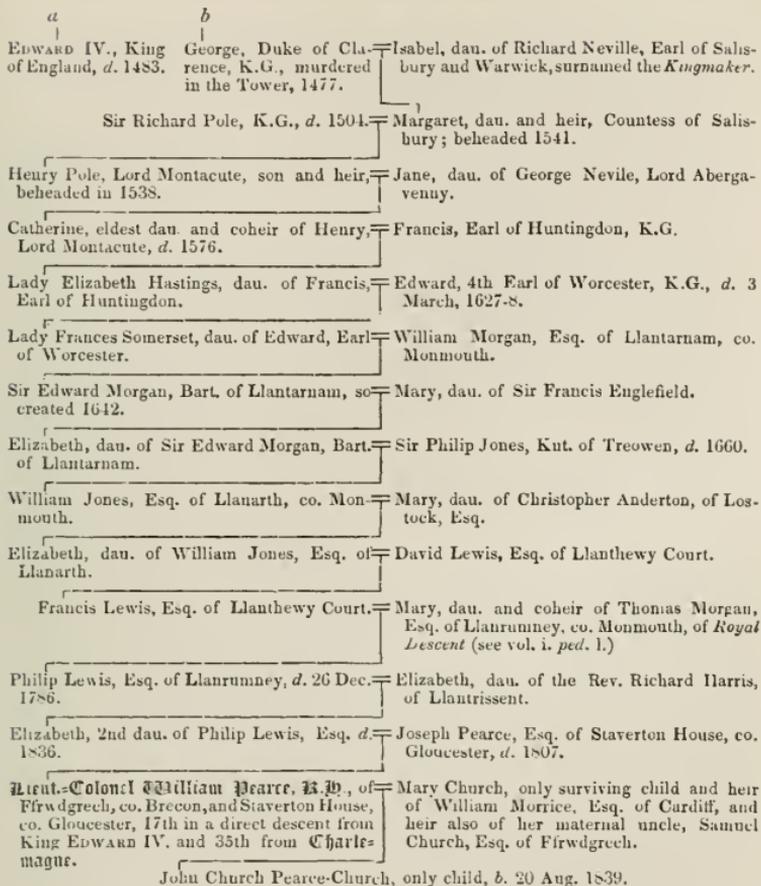
The Hon. Mrs. Leslie Cuming.

PEDIGREE LXXXVIII.

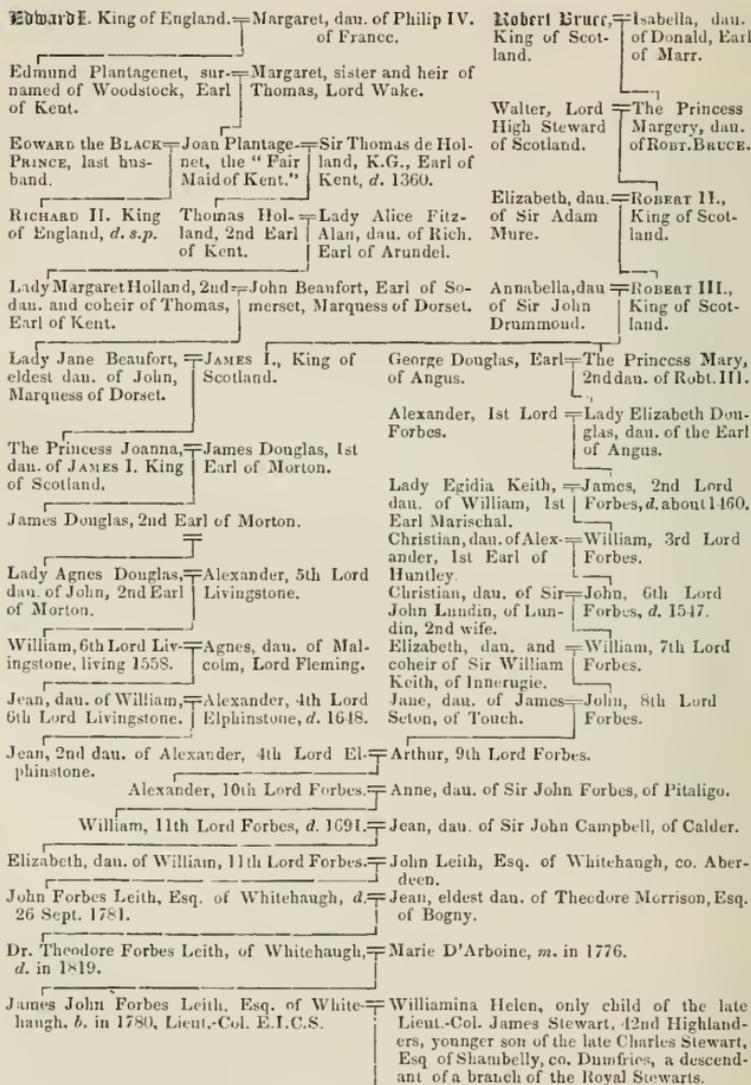


1. RICHARD CUMYN, settled in Scotland about the year 1150. He *m.* Hexilda, grand-dau. of Donald Bane, King of Scotland.
2. WILLIAM CUMYN, Richard's son, seems to have been born in 1163. He was one of the envoys sent by WILLIAM the Lion to King JOHN, in 1200. The name of his first wife is not known. He *m.* secondly, Margery, Countess of Buchan, from whom the Earls of Buchan are descended. By the first wife he had :
 3. RICHARD CUMYN, who possessed his father's property about 1244.
 4. JOHN CUMYN, son of the above, was Justiciary of Galloway, 1257 ; his 2nd son, John, was competitor with Robert Bruce, for the crown of Scotland.
 5. SIR ROBERT, 4th son of John the Justiciary, was first of the House of Altyre. He *m.* a dau. Cumyn, of Lochaber.
 6. THOMAS, son of the above, *m.* Helen, dau. of Lord Arbutnot, and was succeeded by Sir Richard.
 7. SIR RICHARD *m.* a dau. of Sir John Grant, of Grant. He was succeeded by,
 8. FERQUHARD, who *m.* Janet, dau. of Cumeron, of Lochiel. His son,
 9. SIR THOMAS, *m.* Margaret Gordon.
 10. JOHN, the 3rd son of Sir Thomas, was first of the House of Earnside.
 11. JOHN CUMYN, 2nd of Earnside, had a charter of confirmation of the lands of Barmukty, Linkwood, &c. also of half the lands of Ardiewish, with the salmon fishings in the river Spey. His dau. Begla, was called the *Fair Maid* of Moray.
 12. ALEXANDER, probably in possession of Earnside about 1510.
 13. JOHN—Charter of confirmation to John, son and heir of Alexander Cuming, of Earnside, in the lands of Strathbultkie, Ardenwich, and others, " Cum mea magna salmonum, piscaria super aqua de Spey," &c.
 14. JOHN—Charter of confirmation to John Cuming, apparent heir of Earnside in the barony of Barmakatre.
 15. WILLIAM—Charter of confirmation to William, apparent heir of Earnside, in the barony of Barmakatre, Earnside, and others, and the lands of Ellie, Dalguish, Garbottie, with the salmon fishery, &c. WILLIAM *m.* Jean Forbes, dau. of LORO FORNES, and had issue.

Lieut.-Col. William Pearce, K.B. PEDIGREE LXXXIX.



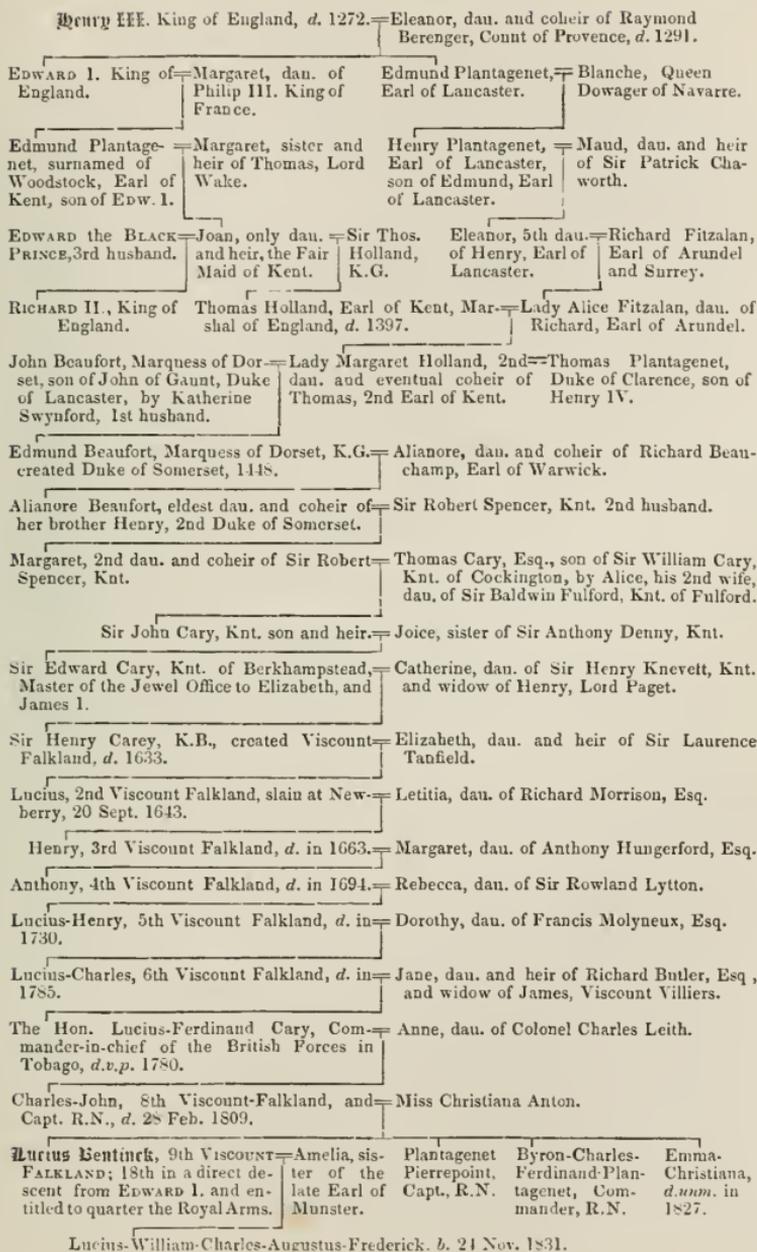
James Forbes Leith, Esq.



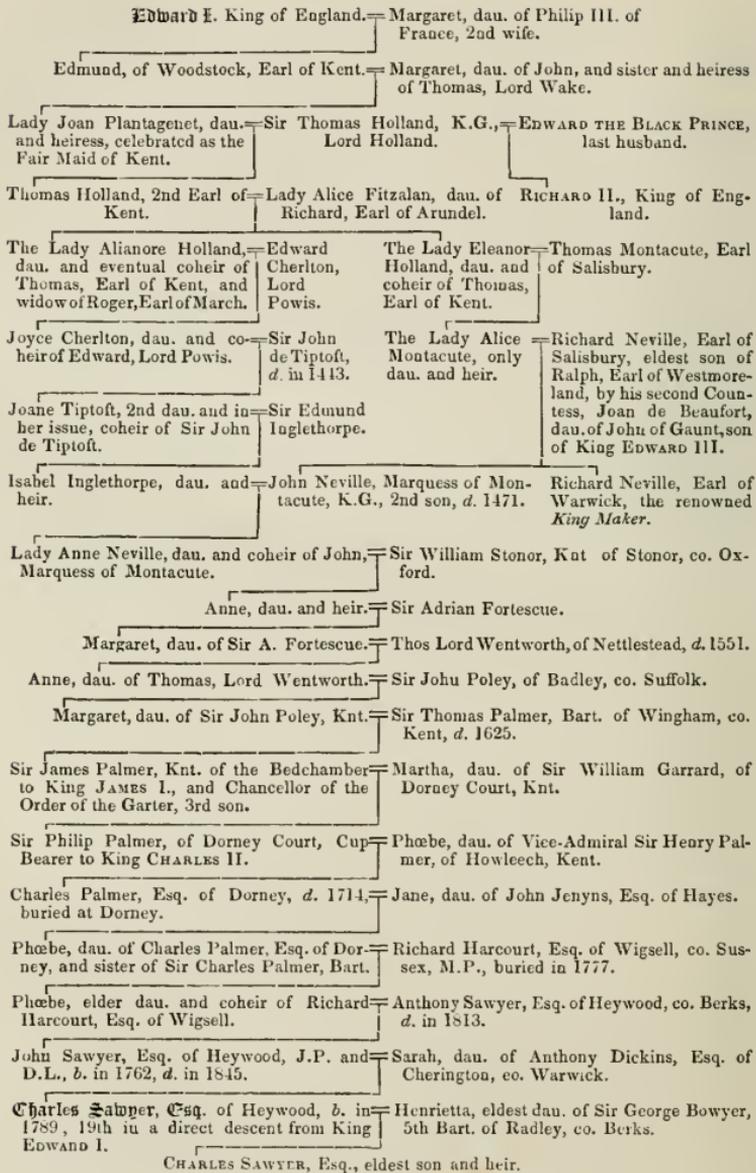
- | | | | |
|---|---------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. James Forbes Leith, Esq. of Whitehaugh; 18th in a direct descent from King EDWARD I., and also from King ROBERT BRUCE. | 2. William. | 1. Williamina Stewart. | 3. Adelaide-Isabella. |
| | 3. Thomas Augustus. | 2. Helen-Maria. | |
| | 1. Henry Stewart. | | |
| | 5. Charles Edward. | | |

Viscount Falkland.

PEDIGREE XCI.

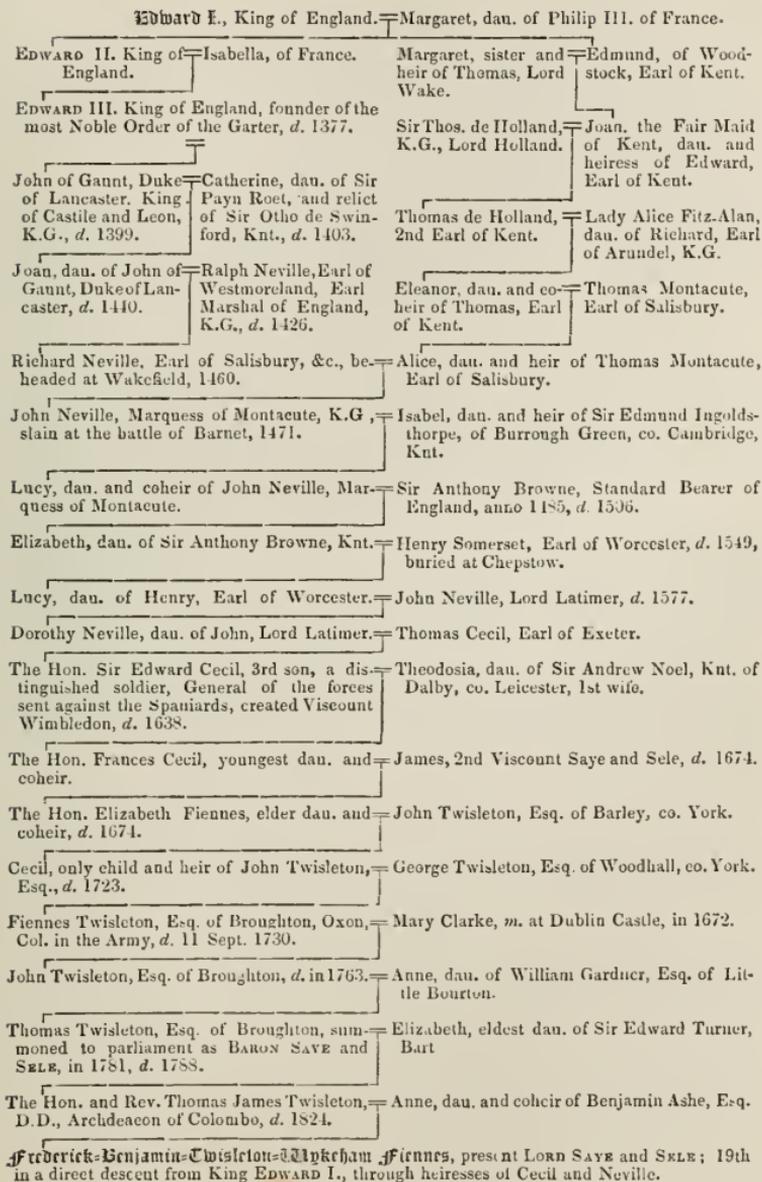


Charles Sawyer, Esq.

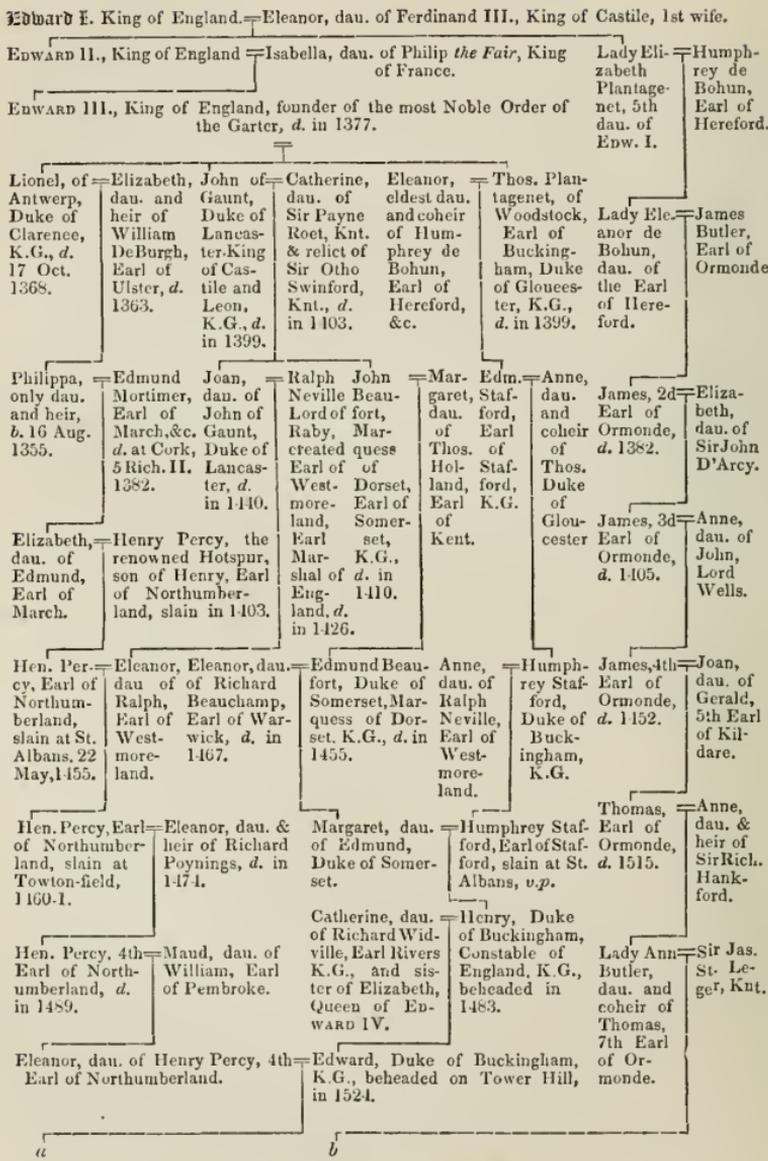


The Right Hon. Lord Saye and Sele.

PEDIGREE XCIII.

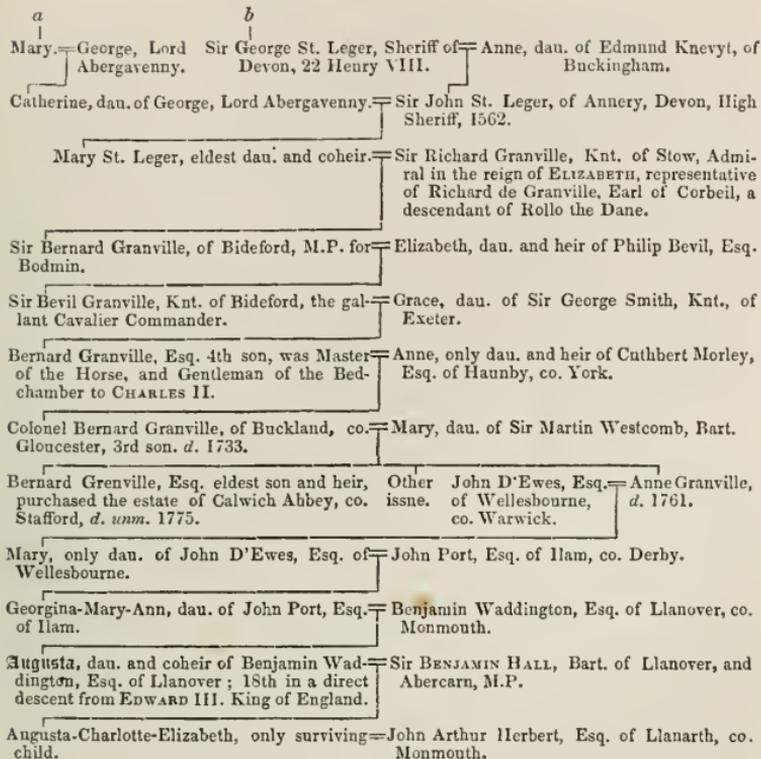


Augusta, Lady Hall.

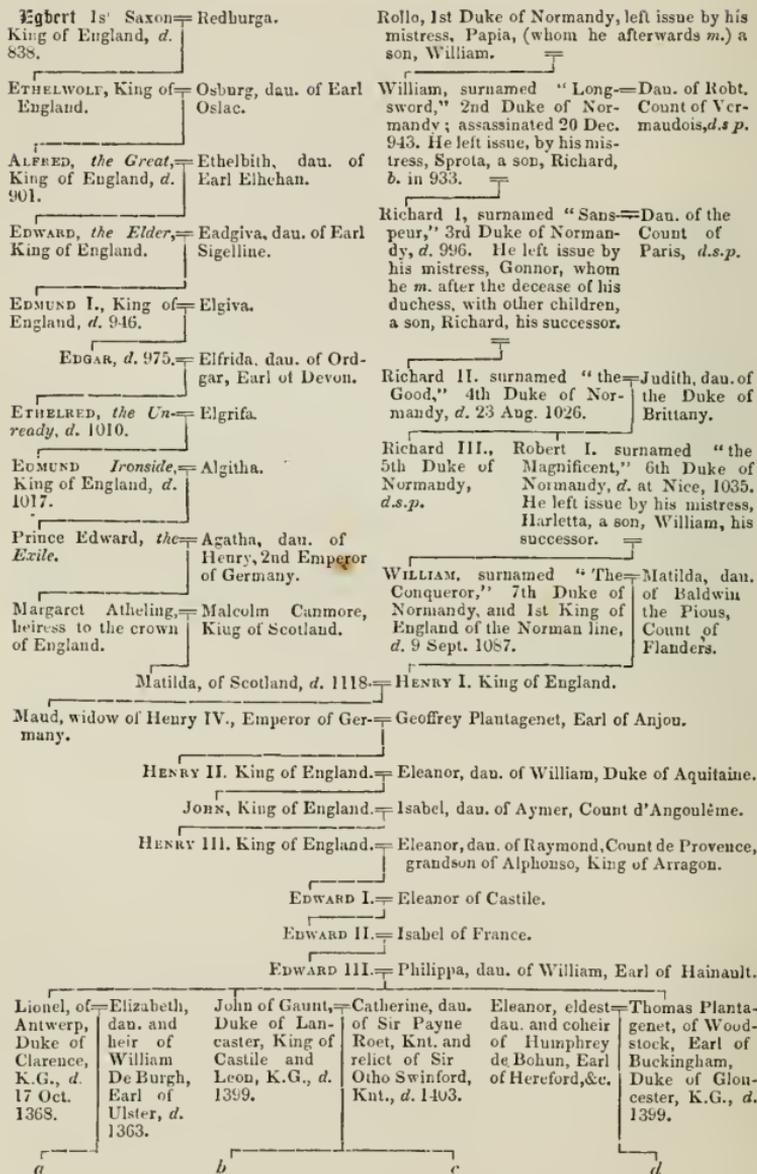


Augusta, Lady Hall.

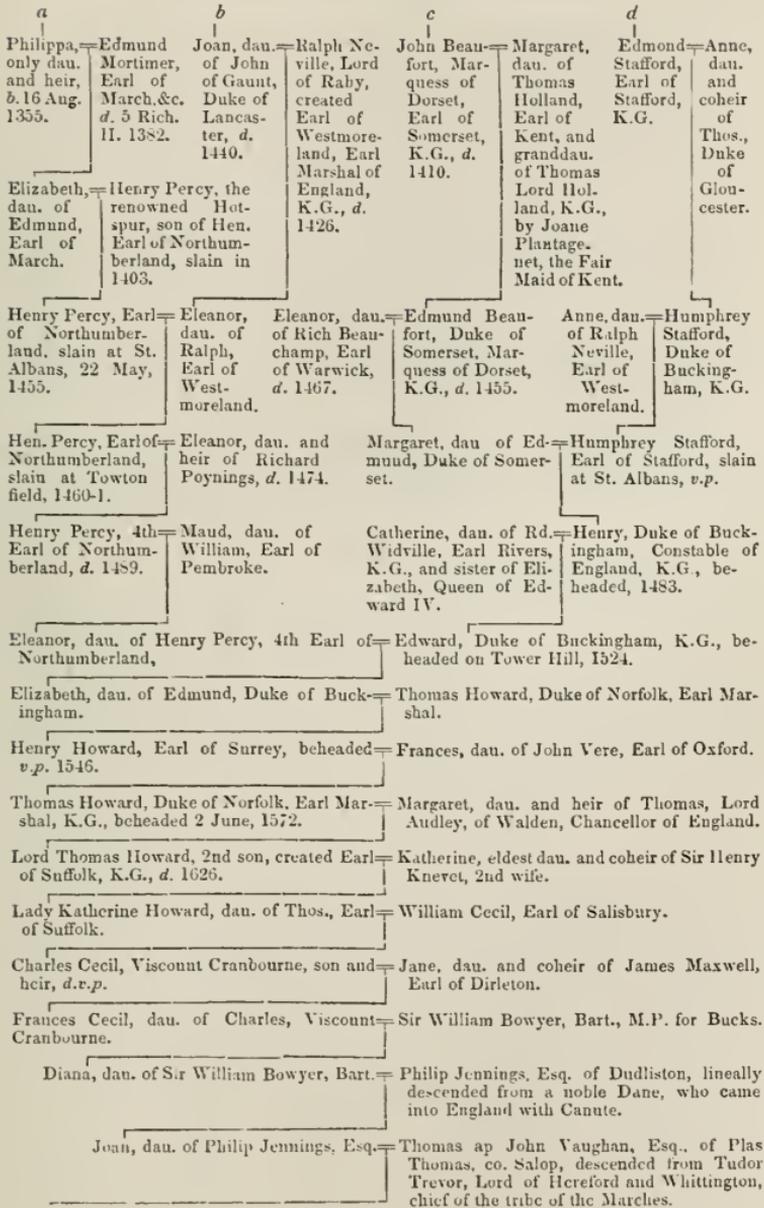
PEDIGREE XCIV.



PEDIGREE XCV. Robert Chambre Vaughan, Esq.



Robert Chambré Vaughan, Esq. PEDIGREE XCV.



PEDIGREE XCV. **Robert Chambre Vaughan, Esq.**

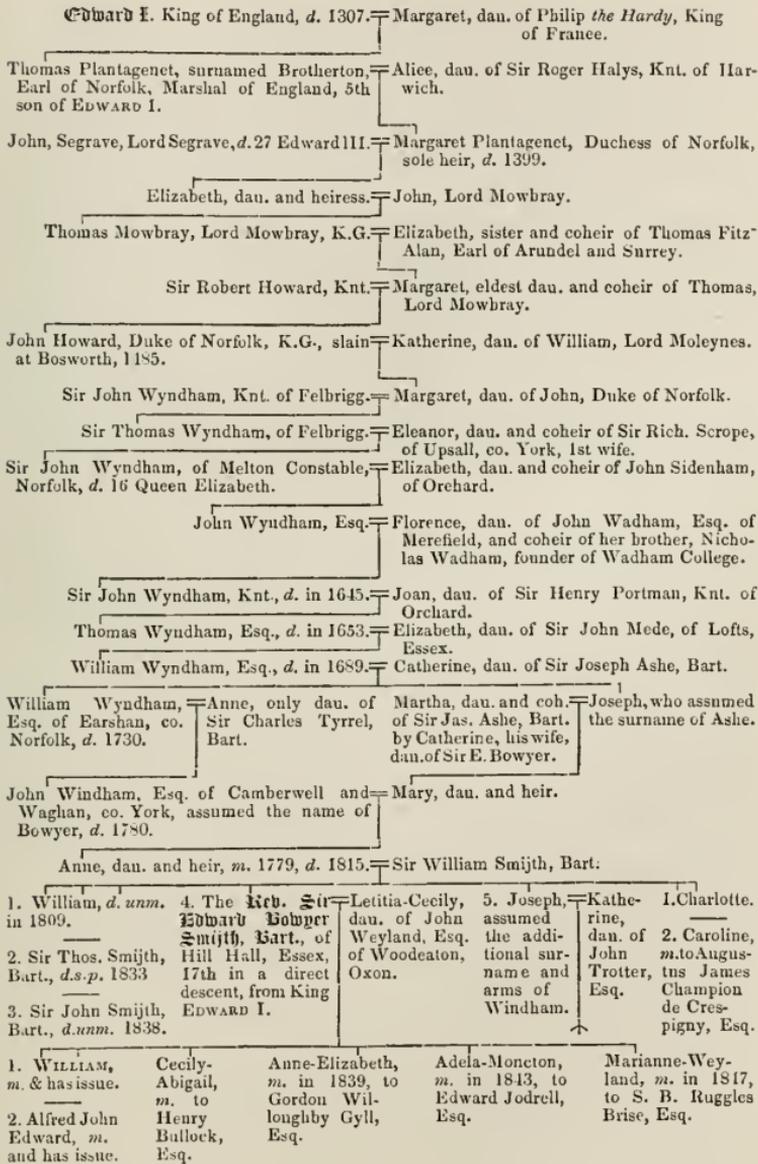
a

The Rev. Philip Vaughan, Rector of Hordley, co. Salop, there buried, 26 May, 1686.	Elizabeth Enser, of Whittle, co. Salop.
Peter Vaughan, Esq. of Plas Thomas, living in 1695, <i>d.</i> in 1700.	Elizabeth, dau. of the Rev. Joseph Ottiwell, Vicar of Ellesmere.
Philip Vaughan, Esq., of Burlton, <i>bapt.</i> 10 Oct. 1690, <i>d.</i> in 1755.	Jane, dau. of Roger Bolas, Esq. of Ruyton, by Katherine, his wife, daughter of Arthur Chambre, Esq. of Burlton.
Thomas Vaughan, Esq. of Burlton and Plas Thomas, <i>b.</i> 20 Feb. 1720, <i>d.</i> 21 April. 1780.	Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Chambre, Esq. of the Anglo Norman family of that name.
Thomas Vaughan, Esq. of Burlton and Plas Thomas, an officer in the army, <i>d.</i> in 1804.	Lowry-Nanney, dau. of William Wynn, Esq. of Maes-y-neuadd, sheriff of Merionethshire in 1758.
Robert Chambre Vaughan, Esq., of Burlton Hall, and Woodgate, co. Salop, <i>b.</i> 3 June, 1796; 16th in a direct descent from EDWARD III. King of England.	Anna, 3rd dau. of the Hon. Edward Massy, 2nd son of Hugh, 2nd Lord Massy.

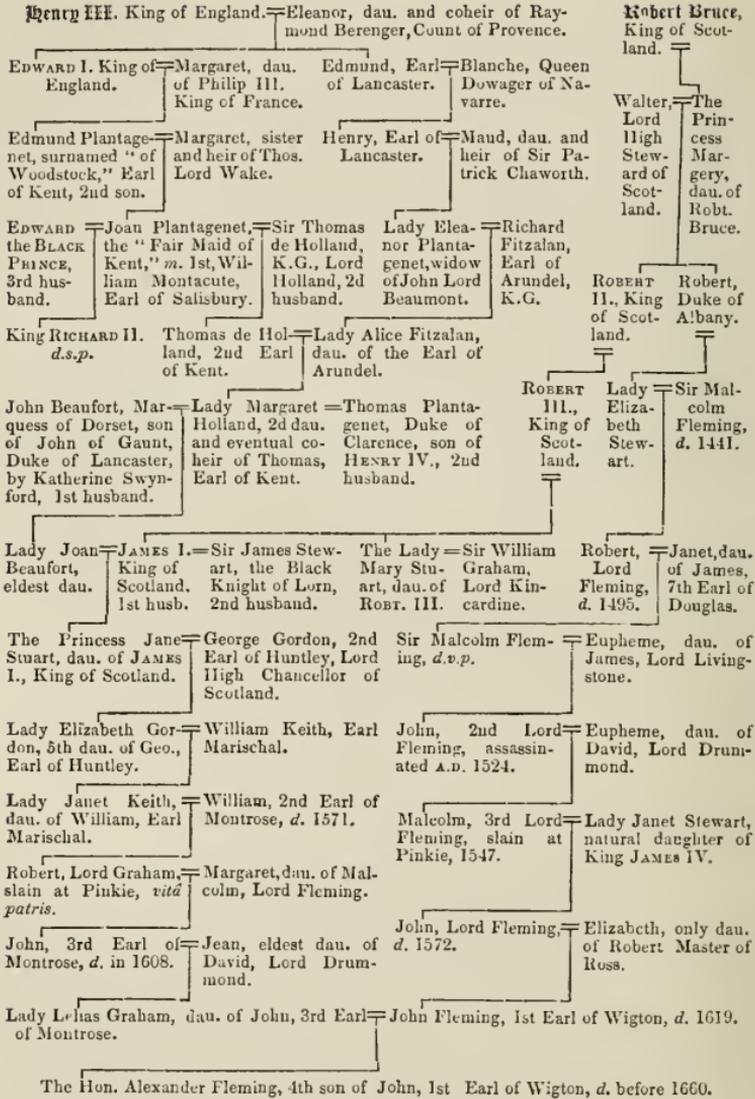
1. JOHN-NANNEY-CHAMBRE, eldest son and heir appa- rent, <i>b.</i> 28 Aug. 1830.	2. Edward-Goldisbrough-Chambre. 3. Arthur-Chichele-Chambre. 4. William-Wynn.	1. Catherine-Elizabeth. 2. Anna. 3. Edith. 4. Lowry.
---	--	---

Rev. Sir Edward Bowyer Smijth, Bart.

PEDIGREE XCVI.

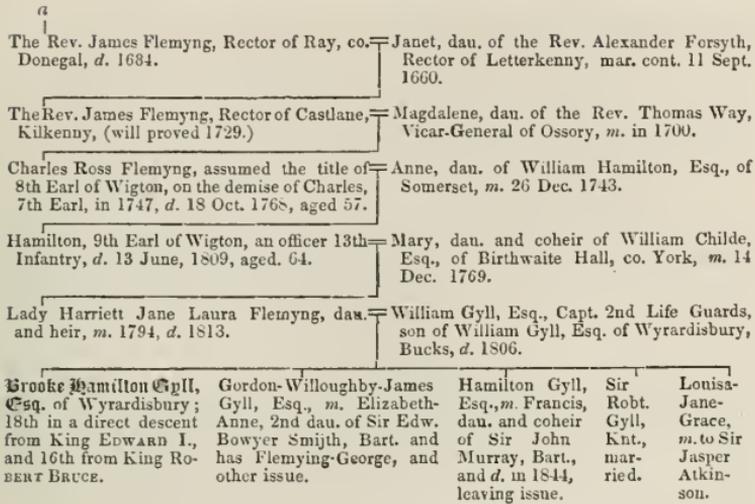


Brooke Hamilton Gyll, Esq.

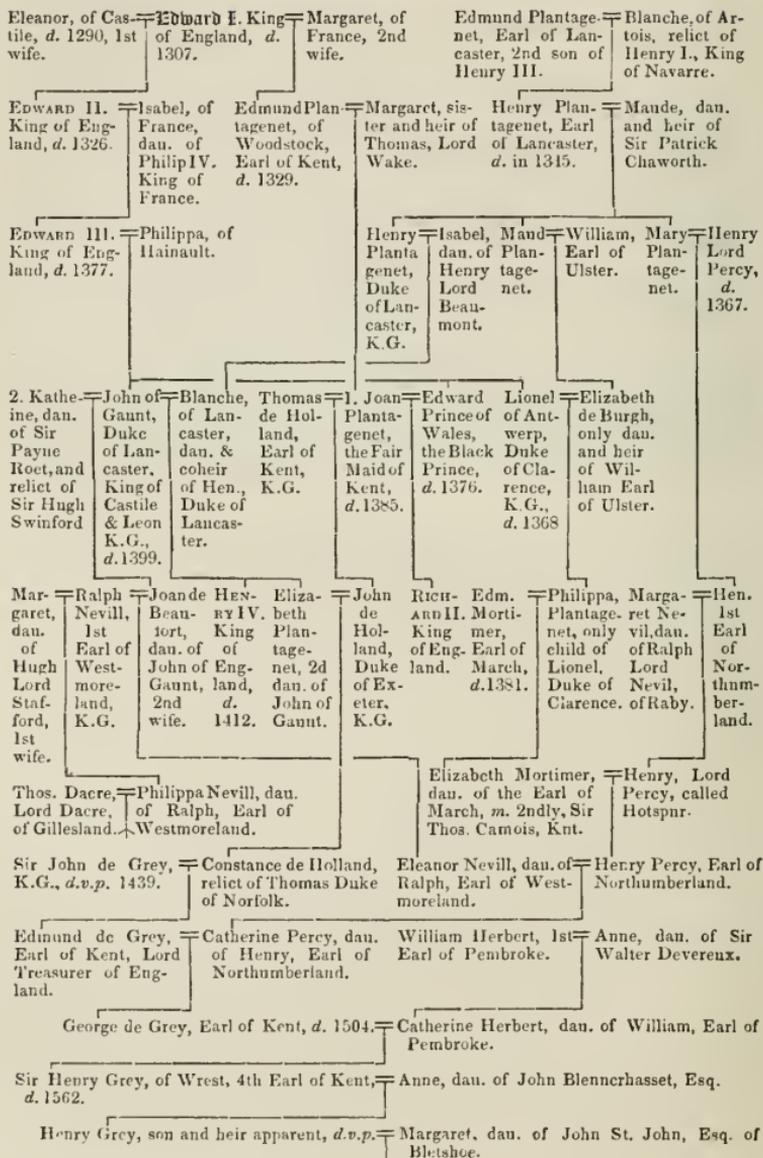


Brooke Hamilton Gyll, Esq.

PEDIGREE XCIII.

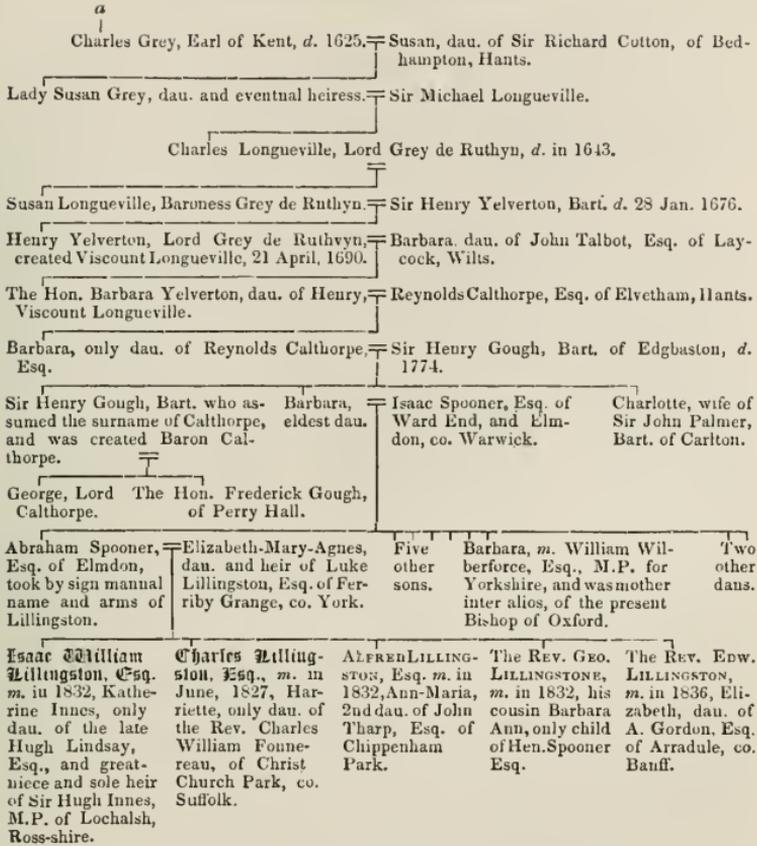


Charles Lillingston, Esq.

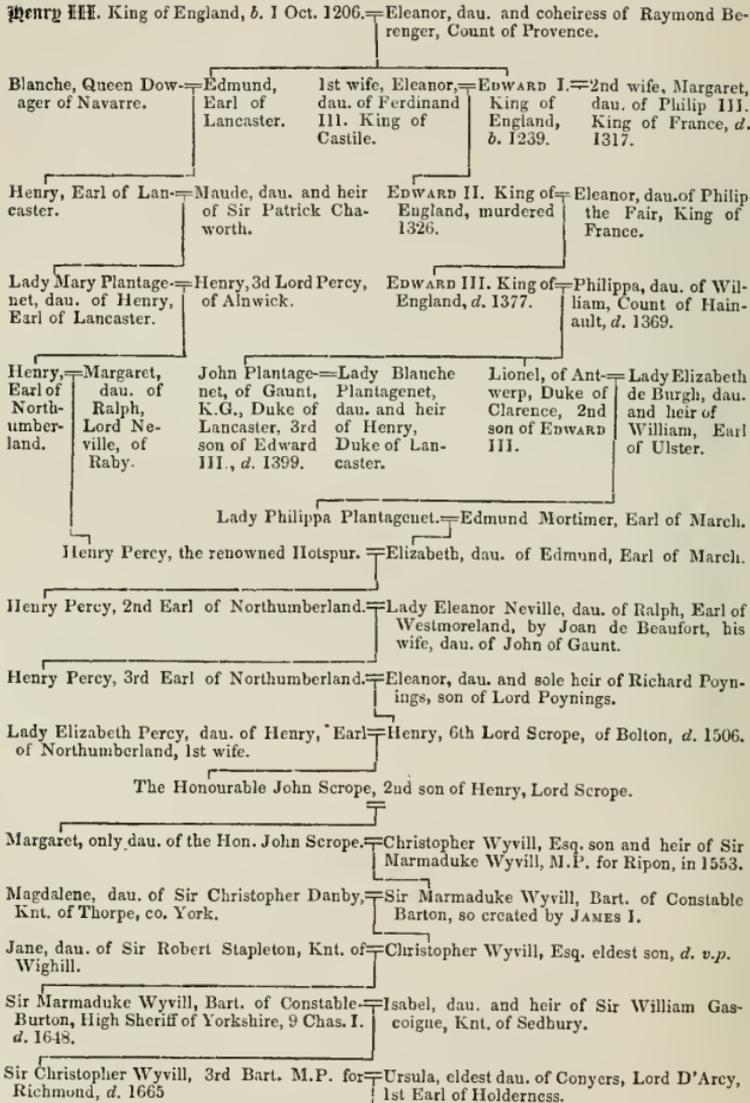


Charles Lillingston, Esq.

PEDIGREE XCVIII.

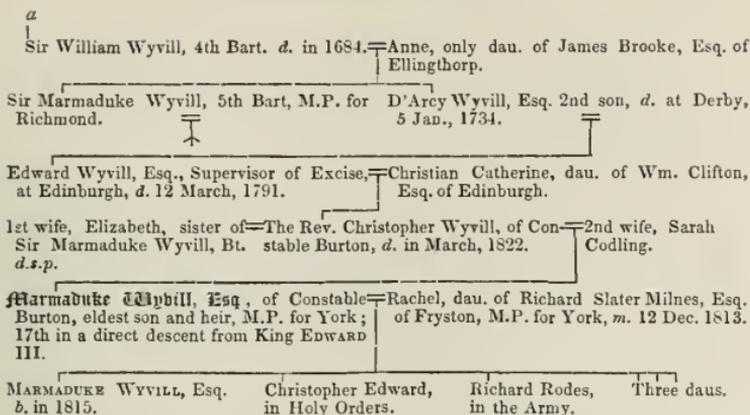


Marmaduke Wyvill, Esq.

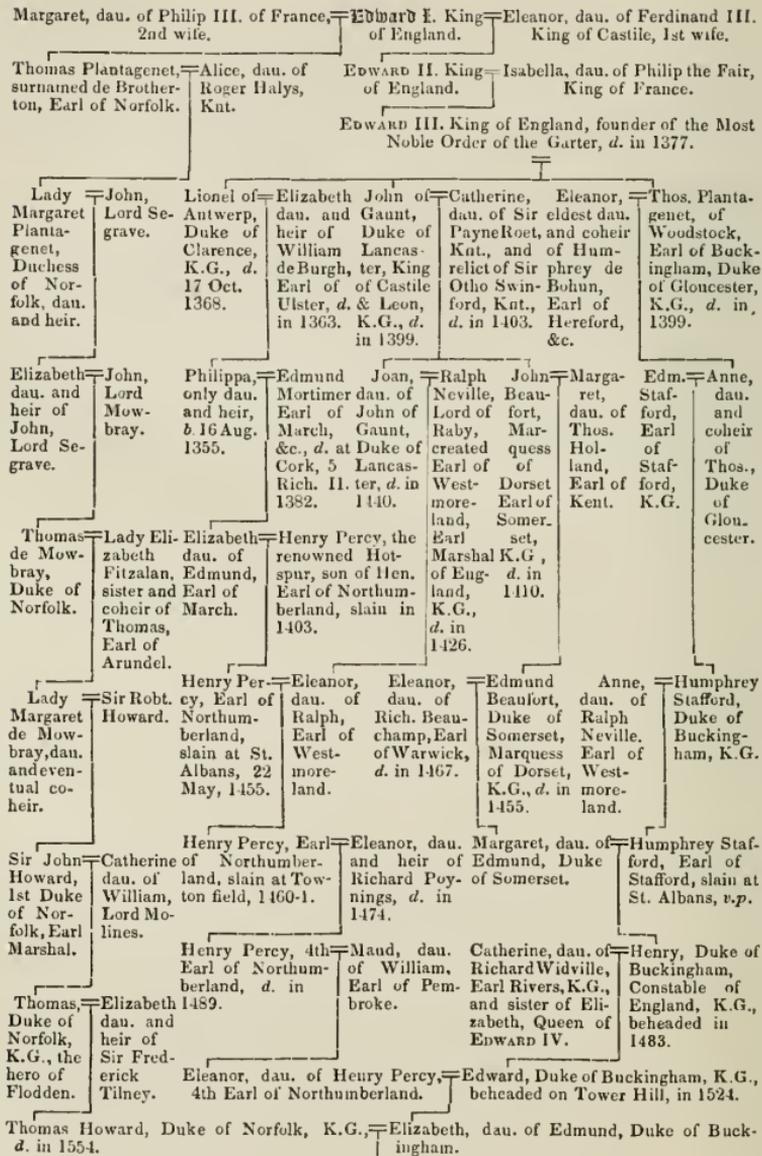


Marmaduke Wyvill, Esq.

FEDIGREE XCIX.

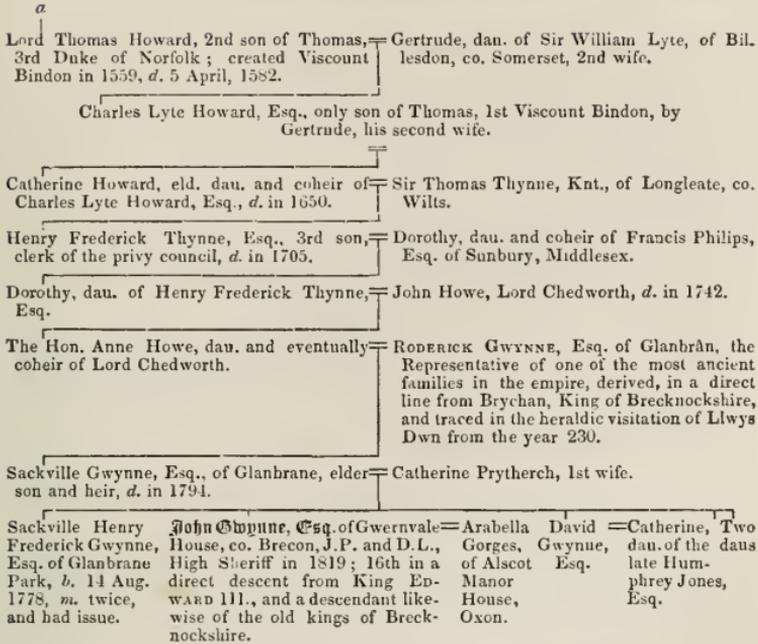


John Gwynne, Esq.



John Gwynne, Esq.

PEDIGREE C.



Edward Hamilton Anson, Esq.

Edward I. King of England = Margaret, dau. of Philip III. King of France,
d. in 1317.

Thomas de Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, and = Alice, dau. of Sir Roger Halys, Knt., of Har-
 Marshal of England, *d.* in 1338. wick.

Margaret, dau. and eventual heiress of = John, Lord Segrave, *d.* 27 Edward III. 1353.
 Thomas de Brotherton; created Duchess of
 Norfolk in 1398.

Elizabeth, dau. and heir of John, Lord Segrave. = John, Lord Mowbray, of Axholme, *d.* in 1360.

Thomas Mowbray, Earl of Nottingham, Duke = Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Fitzalan, and
 of Norfolk, and Earl Marshal of England, sister and coheir of Thomas Fitzalan, Earl
 K.G., *d.* in 1400. of Arundel.

Margaret, dau. of Thomas, and cousin of = Sir Robert Howard, Knt., eldest son of Sir
 John, Duke of Norfolk. John Howard, Knt., by Alice, his wife, dau.
 and heir of Sir William Tending, of Tending,
 co. Norfolk.

Sir John Howard, K.G., created Duke of = Katherine, dau. of William, Lord Molines,
 Norfolk in 1483, and slain at Bosworth *d.* 21 May, 1524.
 Field.

Thomas Howard, Earl of Surrey, created = Agnes, sister and heir of Sir Philip Tilney,
 Duke of Norfolk and Earl Marishal, 1 Feb. Knt., 2nd wife.
 1514, K.G., *d.* 21 May, 1524.

Lord William Howard, eldest son, created = Margaret, 2nd dau. of Sir Thomas Gamage,
 Lord Howard of Effingham, 11 March, 1554. Knt. of Coity, co. Glamorgan.
d. 1573.

The Hon. Sir Wm. Howard, of Lingfield, = Frances, dau. of Wm. Gouldwell, Esq. of
 Surrey, *d.* in 1600. Gouldwell Hall, Kent.

Sir Francis Howard, of Great Bookham, = Jane, dau. of Sir Wm. Monson.
 Surrey.

Sir Charles Howard, of Great Bookham, = Frances, dau. of Sir George Courthope.
 1672.

Francis, 5th Lord Howard, of Effingham, *d.* = Philadelphia, dau. of Sir Thomas Pelham, Bt.
 in 1694.

Thomas, 6th Lord Howard, of Effingham, = Mary, dau. and heir of R. Wentworth, Esq.
d. 1725.

The Hon. Mary Howard, dau. and coheir, = George, Lord Vernon.
d. 1740.

The Hon. Mary Vernon, only daughter, *m.* = George Adams, Esq. of Orgrave, who as-
 1763. sumed the surname of Anson, *d.* 1789.

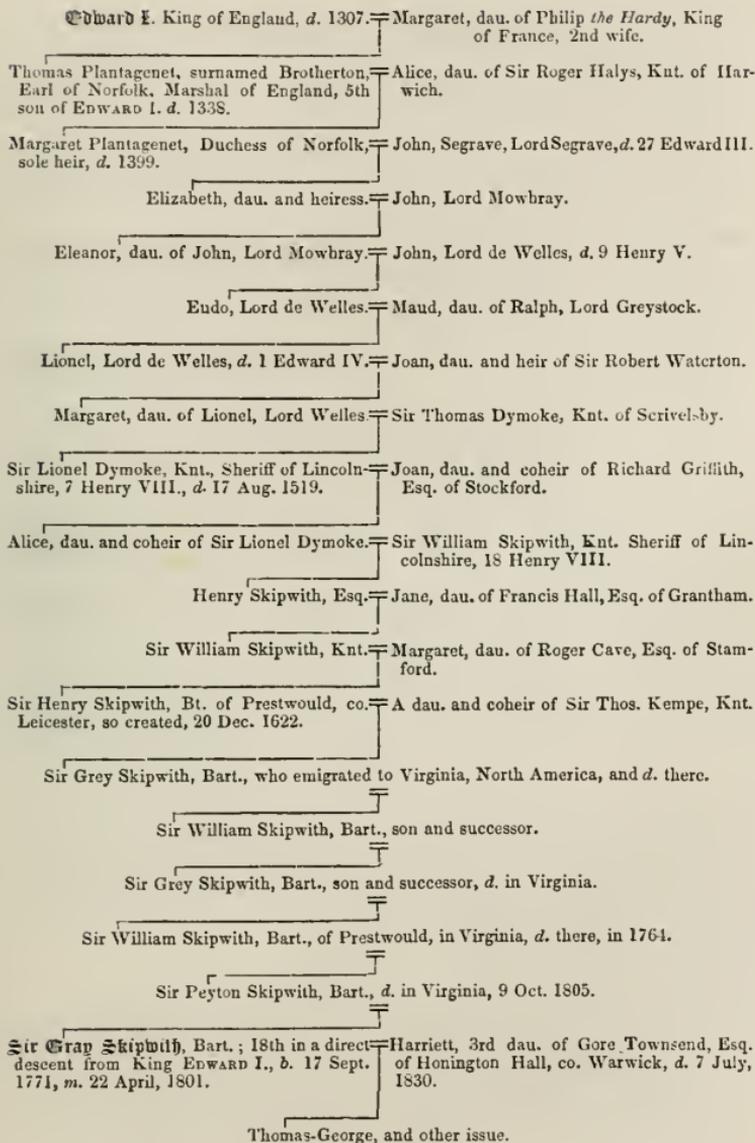
Thomas, Viscount Anson. Sir George Anson, G.C.B. = Frances, dau. of the late Other issue.
 General in the Army. John Hamilton, Esq.

Frederick Walpole Anson, Esq. E.I.C.S. eldest surviving son; 17th in direct descent from King EDWARD I. <i>m.</i> and has issue.	Talavera- Vernon Anson, Cpt.R.N. <i>m.</i> and has issue.	Octavius- Henry Anson, <i>m.</i> and has issue.	The Rev. Thomas Hamilton Anson, Anson, <i>m.</i> and has issue.	Edward Hamilton Anson, Esq. E.I.C.S.	Louisa, 2nd dau. of Geo. Three Bunter Clap- cott, Esq. of Keystone, co. Dorset.
--	--	---	--	--	---

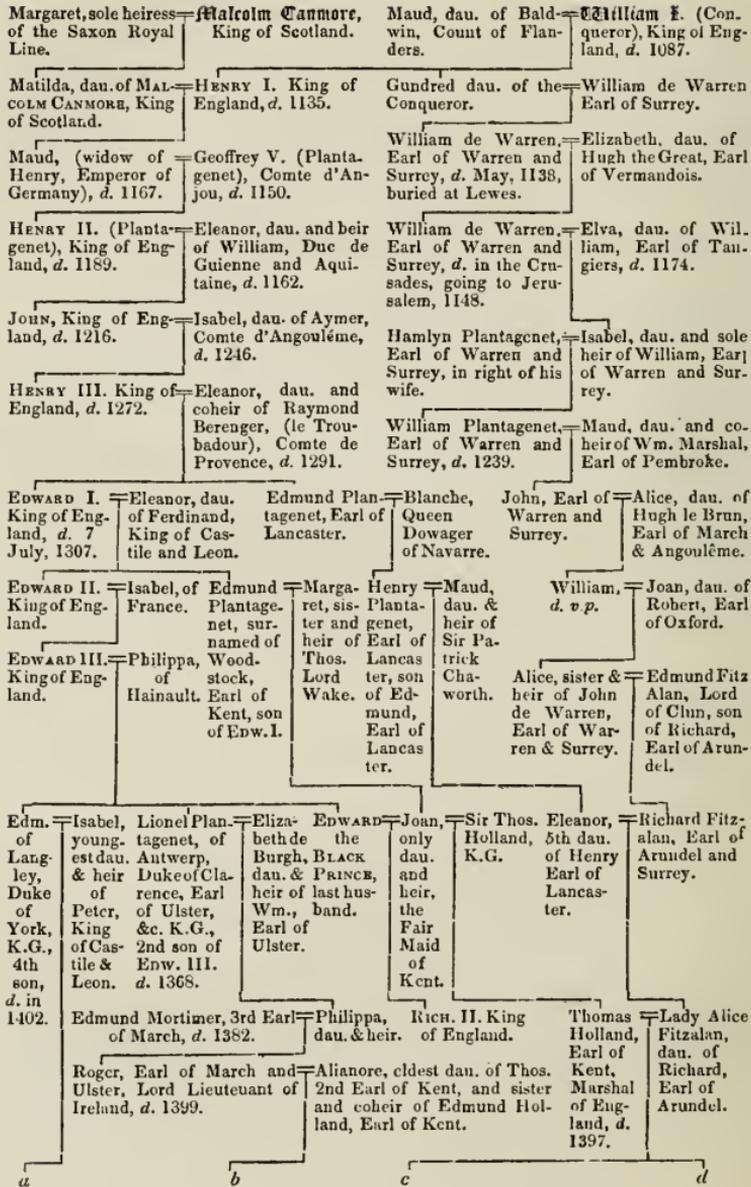
George Hamilton, son and heir.

Sir Gray Skipwith, Bart.

PEDIGREE CII.

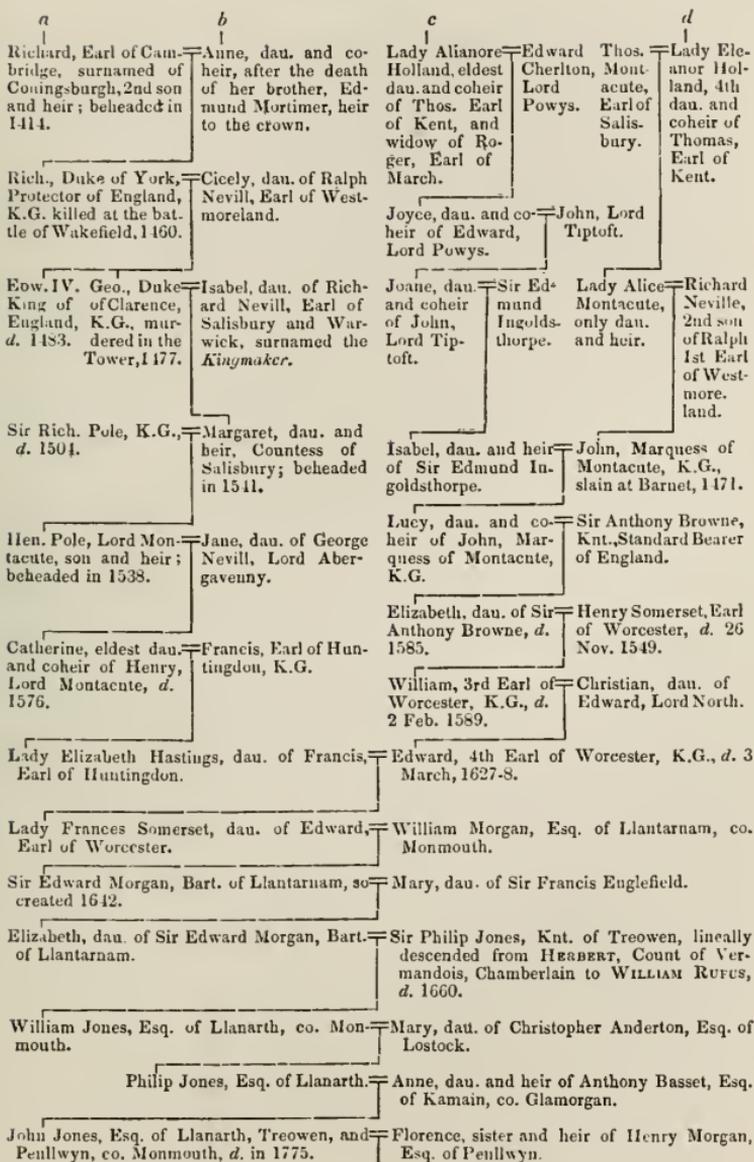


John Arthur Herbert, Esq.



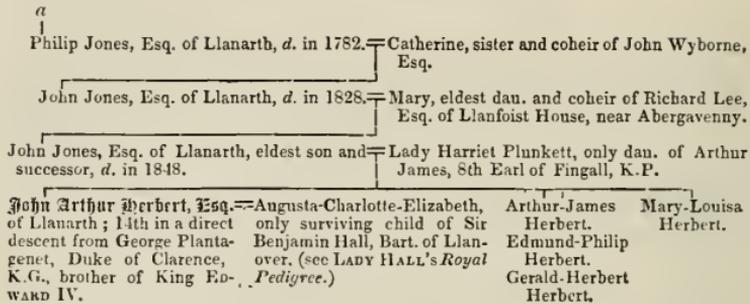
John Arthur Herbert, Esq.

PEDIGREE CIII.



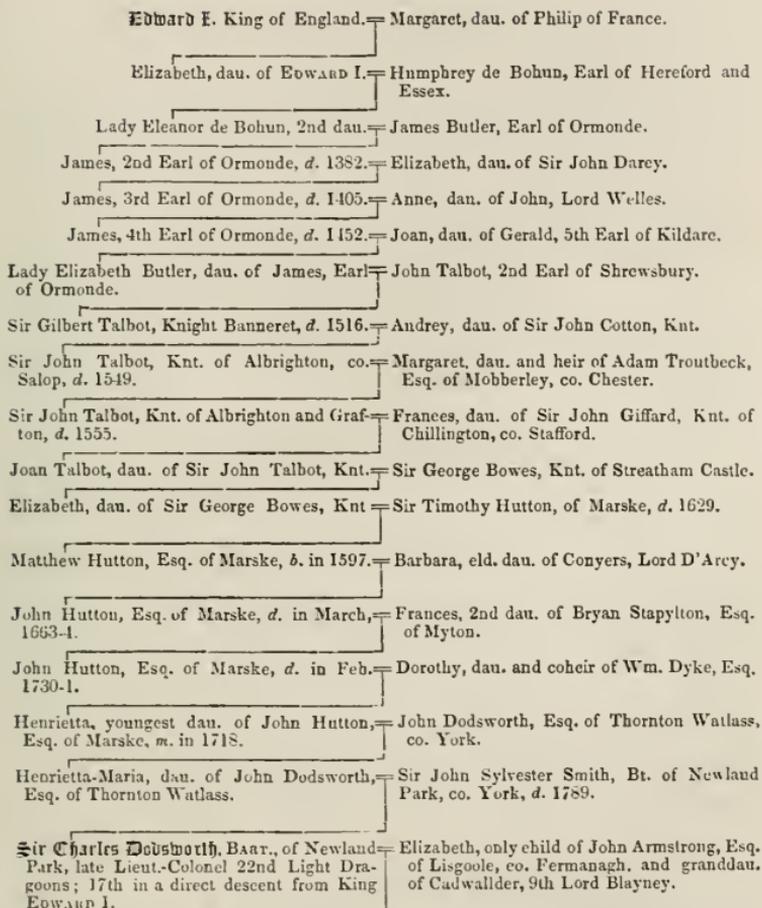
a

John Arthur Herbert, Esq.



Sir Charles Dodsworth, Bart.

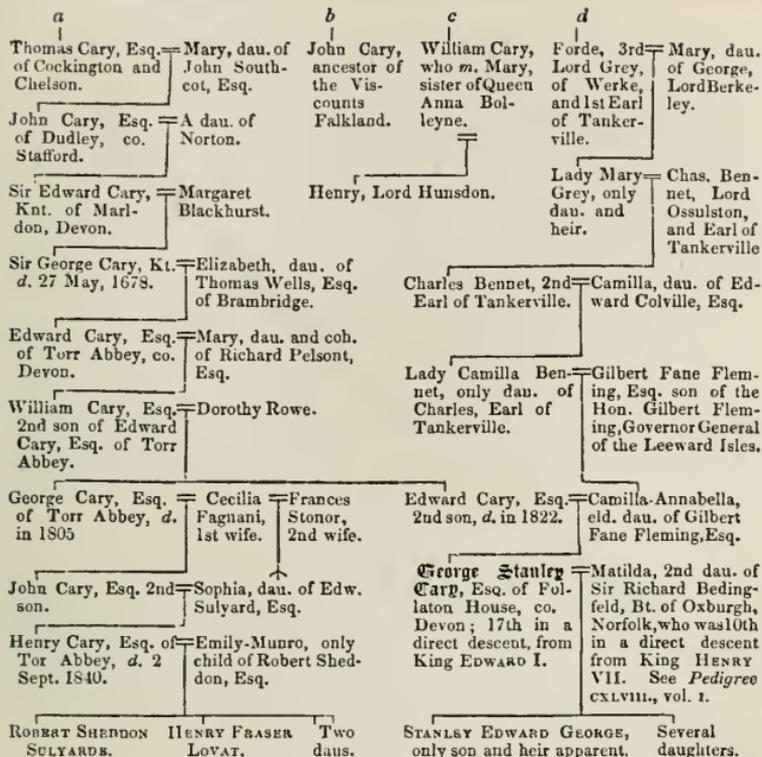
PEDIGREE CIV.



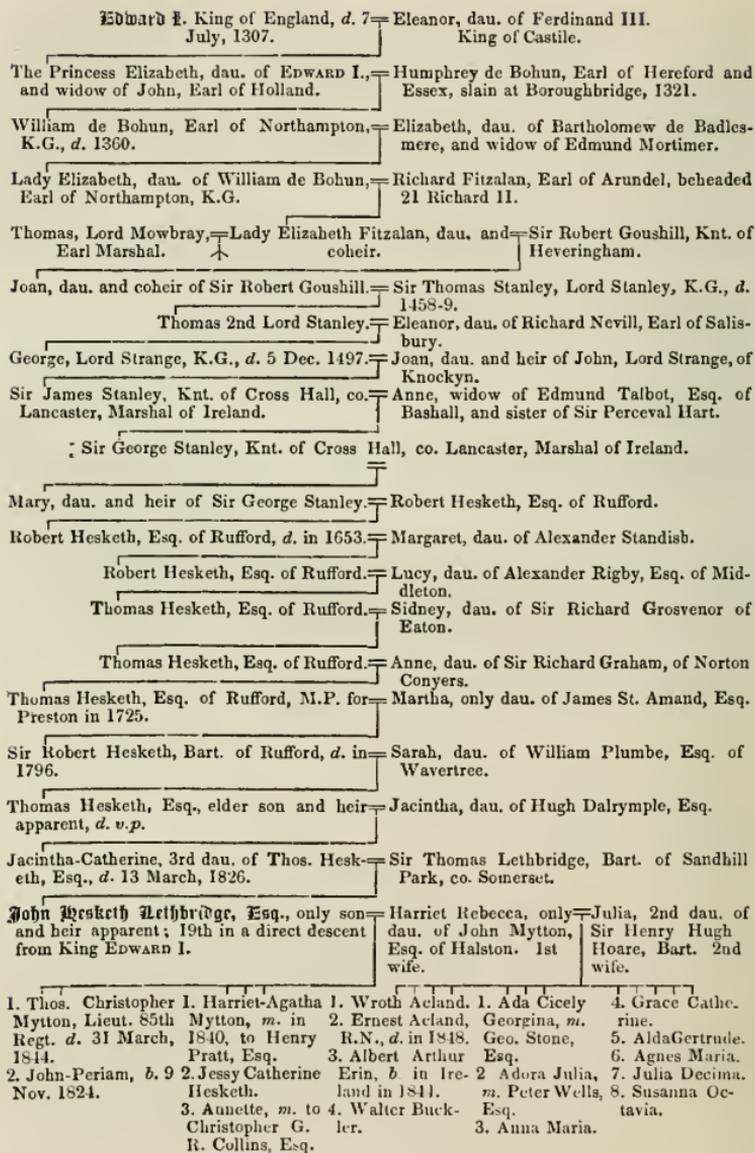
- | | | | | |
|--|--|---|-----------------------|---|
| 1. John, <i>b.</i> 27 June, 1809. | 2. Edward-Frederick, B.A. of Baliol College, Oxford, <i>d.</i> 28 Aug. 1833. | 6. Frederick, <i>b.</i> in 1822, <i>m.</i> in 1848, Jane Rebecca, dau. of the late J. Young, Esq. of Westbridge, Isle of Wight. | 1. Sophia-Susan. | 6. Catherine, <i>m.</i> to J. Dalton, Esq. of Sleningford Park, co. York. |
| 3. Charles, R.N. <i>d.</i> 18 Feb. 1832. | 4. George Francis, <i>d.</i> young. | 7. Cadwalder-James, in the Army. | 2. Henrietta-Maria. | 7. Charlotte-Salisbury. |
| 5. Matthew, Capt. Royal Artillery, <i>b.</i> 6 Feb 1819. | | | 3. Elizabeth. | |
| | | | 4. Frances-Charlotte. | |
| | | | 5. Anna-Maria. | |

George Stanley Cary, Esq.

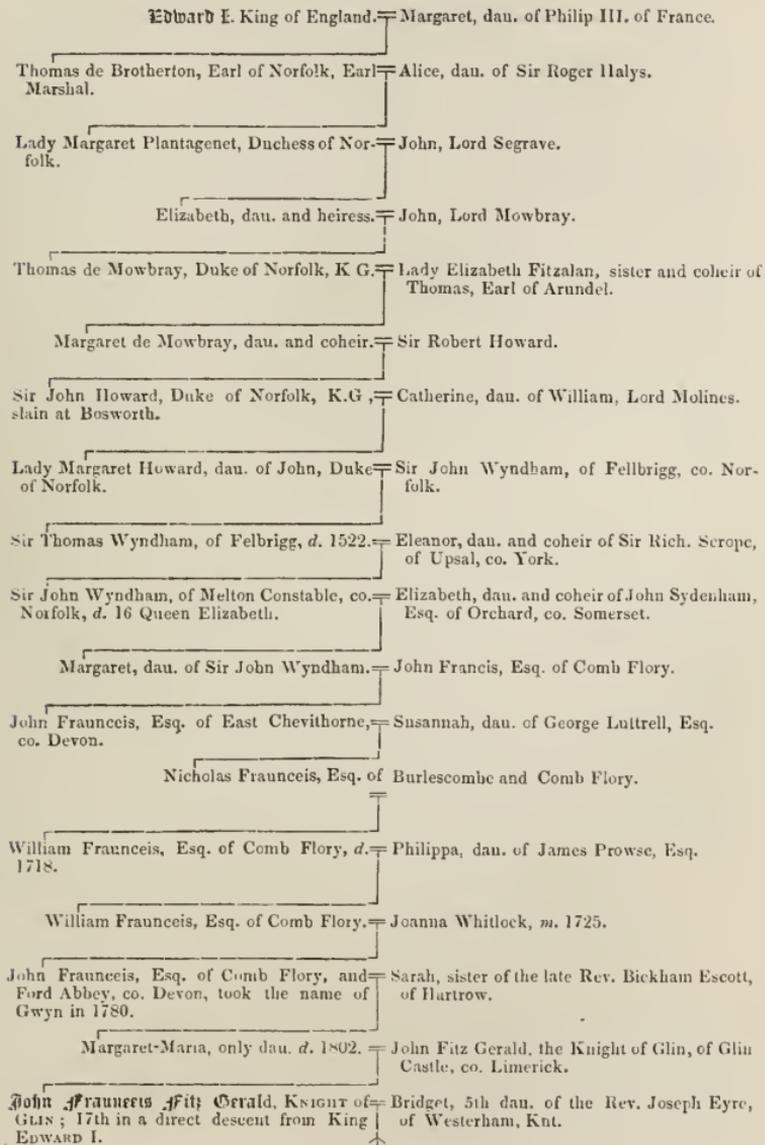
PEDIGREE CV.



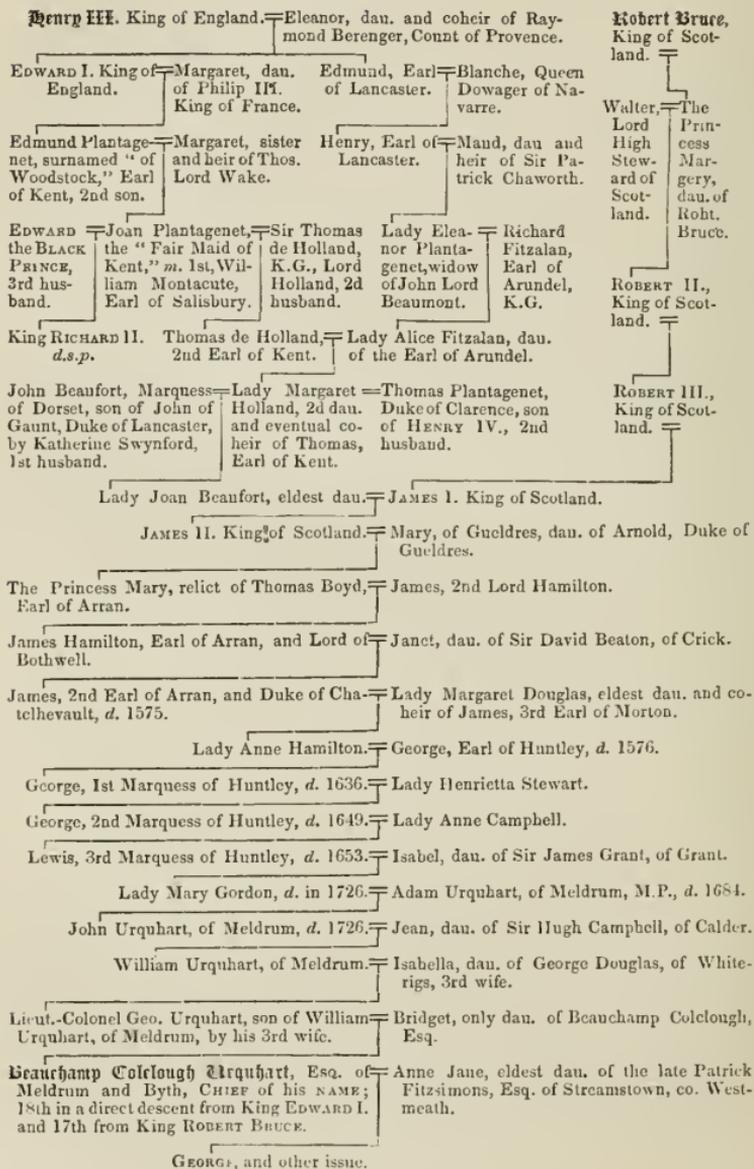
PEDIGREE CVI. **John Hesketh Lethbridge, Esq.**



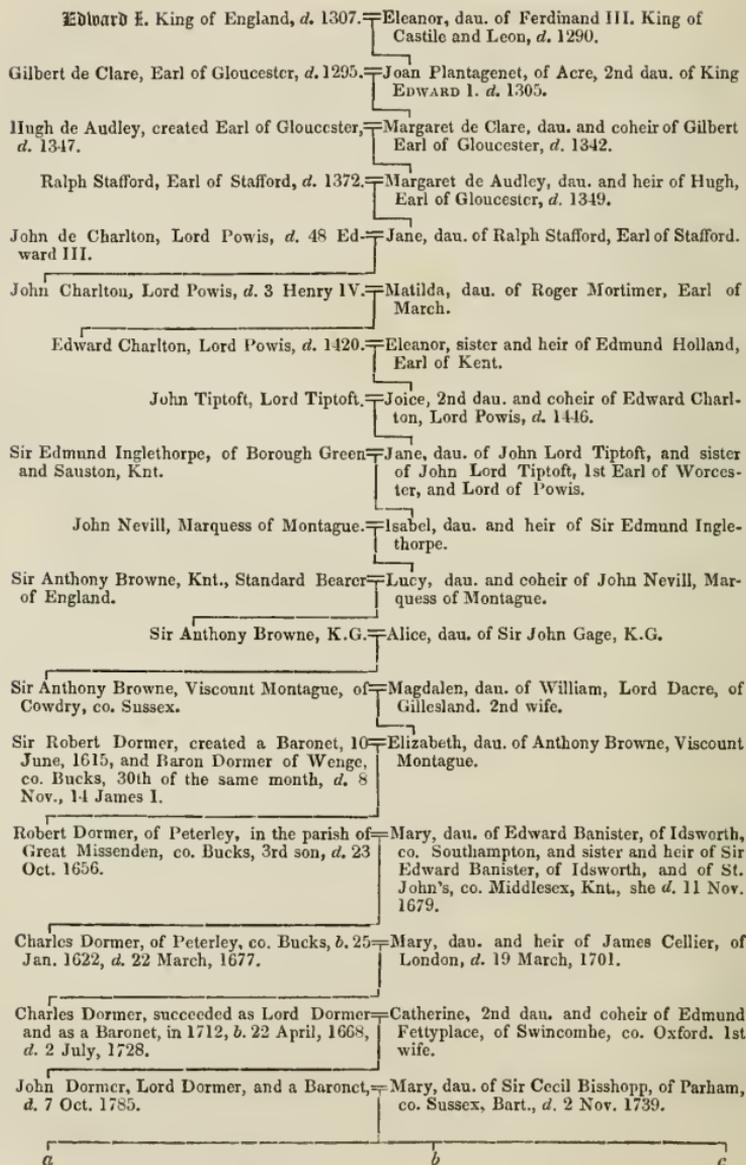
John Fraunceis Fitz Gerald, Knight of Glin. PEDIGREE CVII.



Beauchamp Colclough Urquhart, Esq.

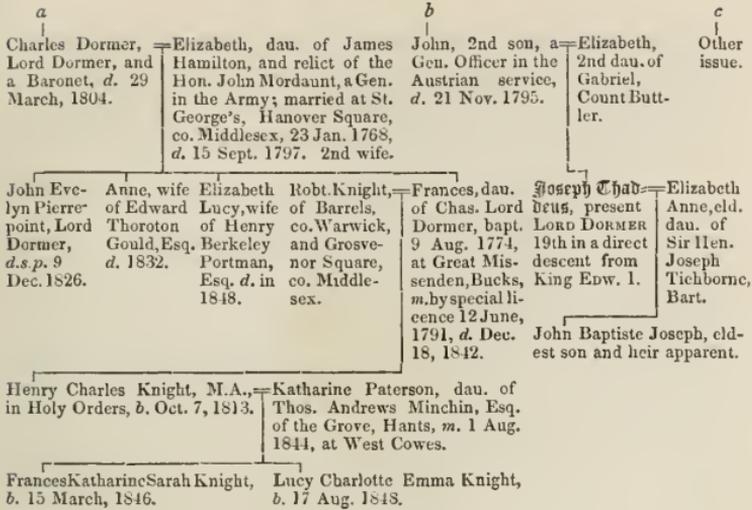


The Noble House of Dormer,



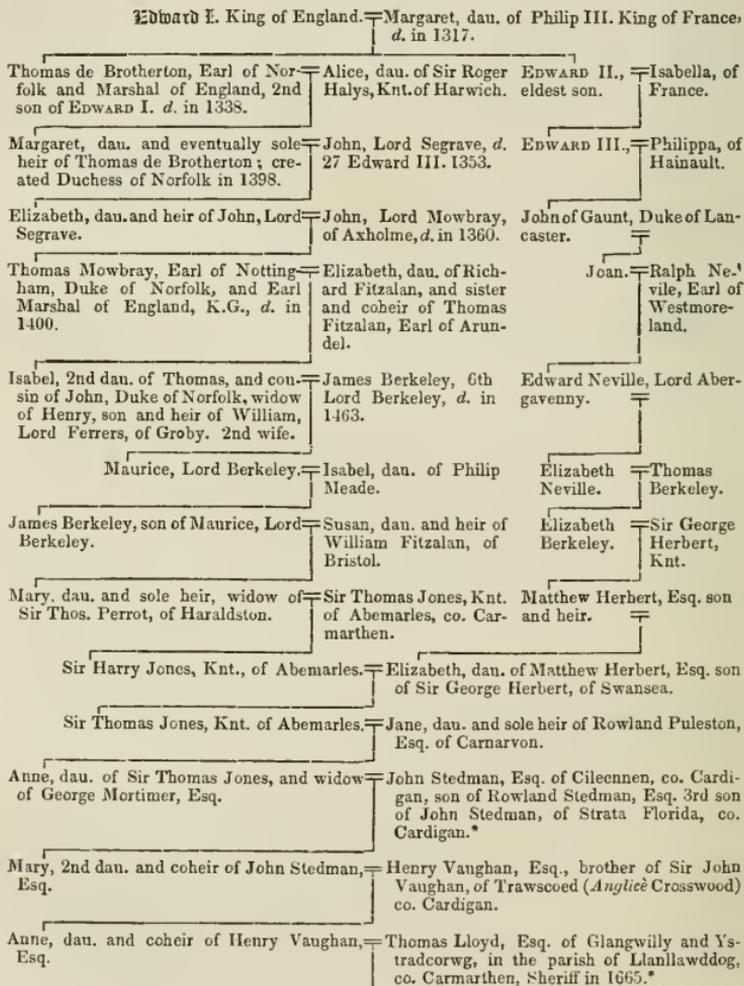
and its Descendants.

PEDIGREE CX.



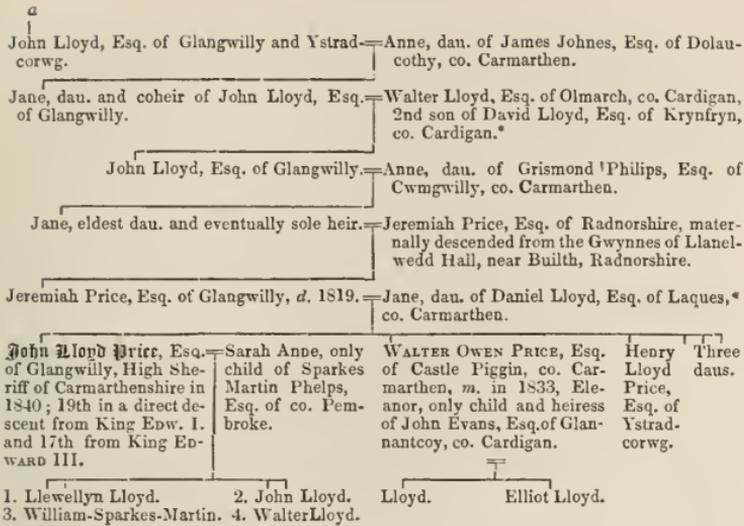
The Lloyd Prices.

Lineage of the Lloyds of Glangwilly and Ystradcorwg, in the parish of Llanllawddog, co. Carmarthen, the descendants in Carmarthenshire of Thomas De Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, second son of King Edward I., and of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, third son of King Edward III.

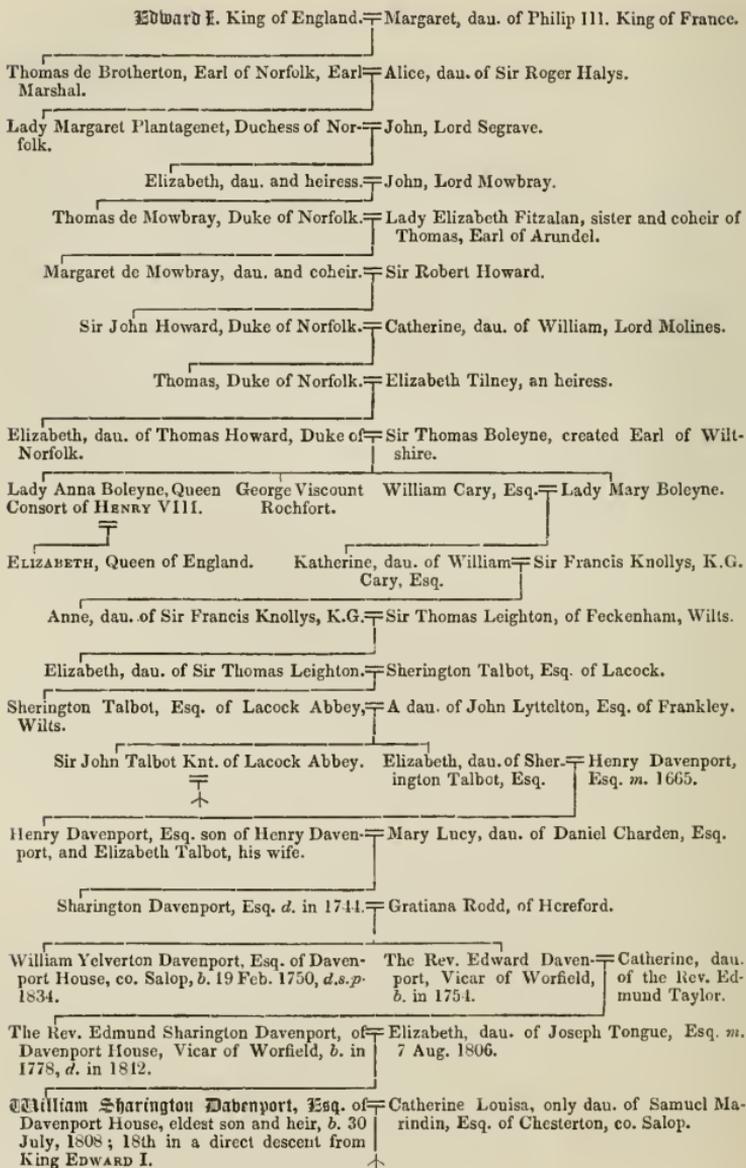


The Lloyd Prices.

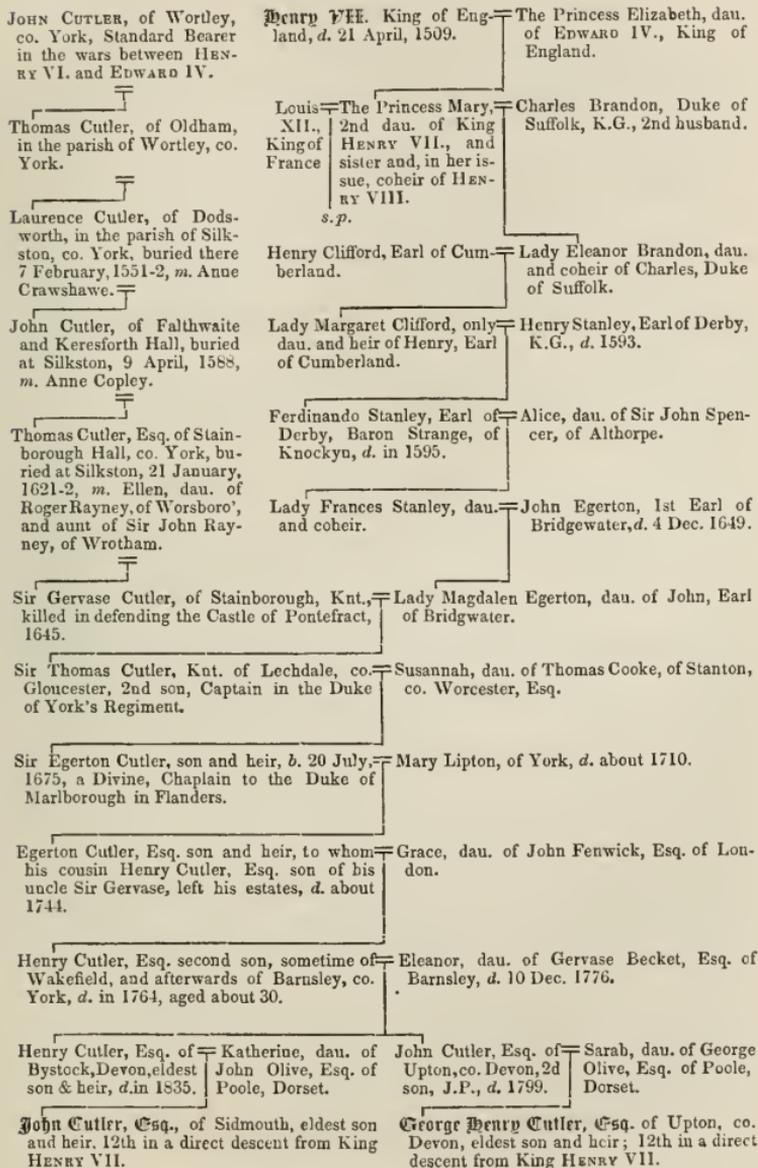
PEDIGREE CXI.



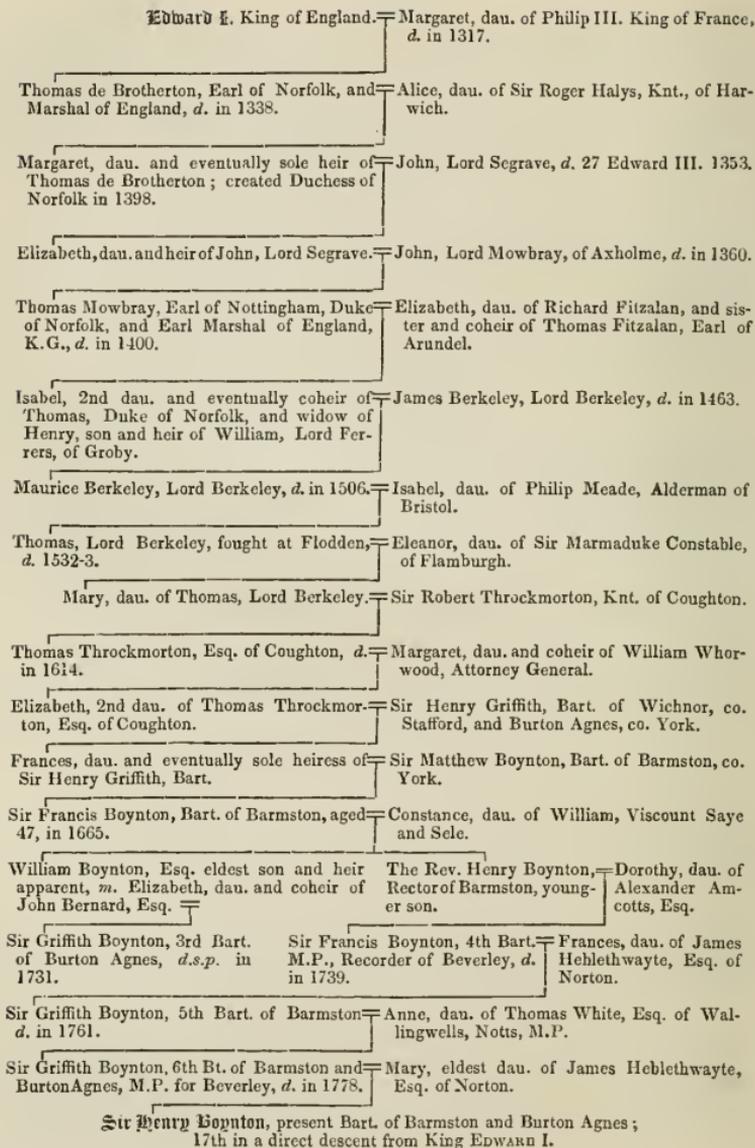
William Sharington Davenport, Esq.

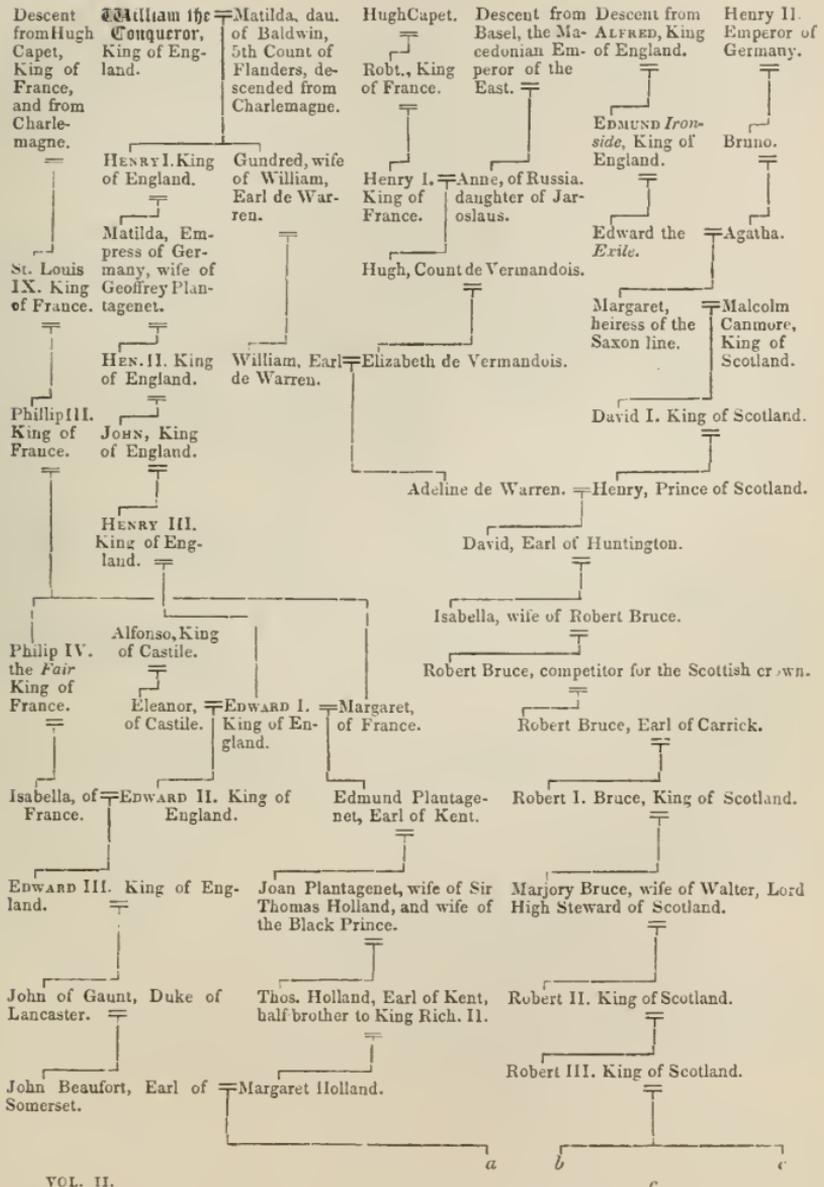


John and George Henry Cutler, Esqrs. PEDIGREE CXIII.

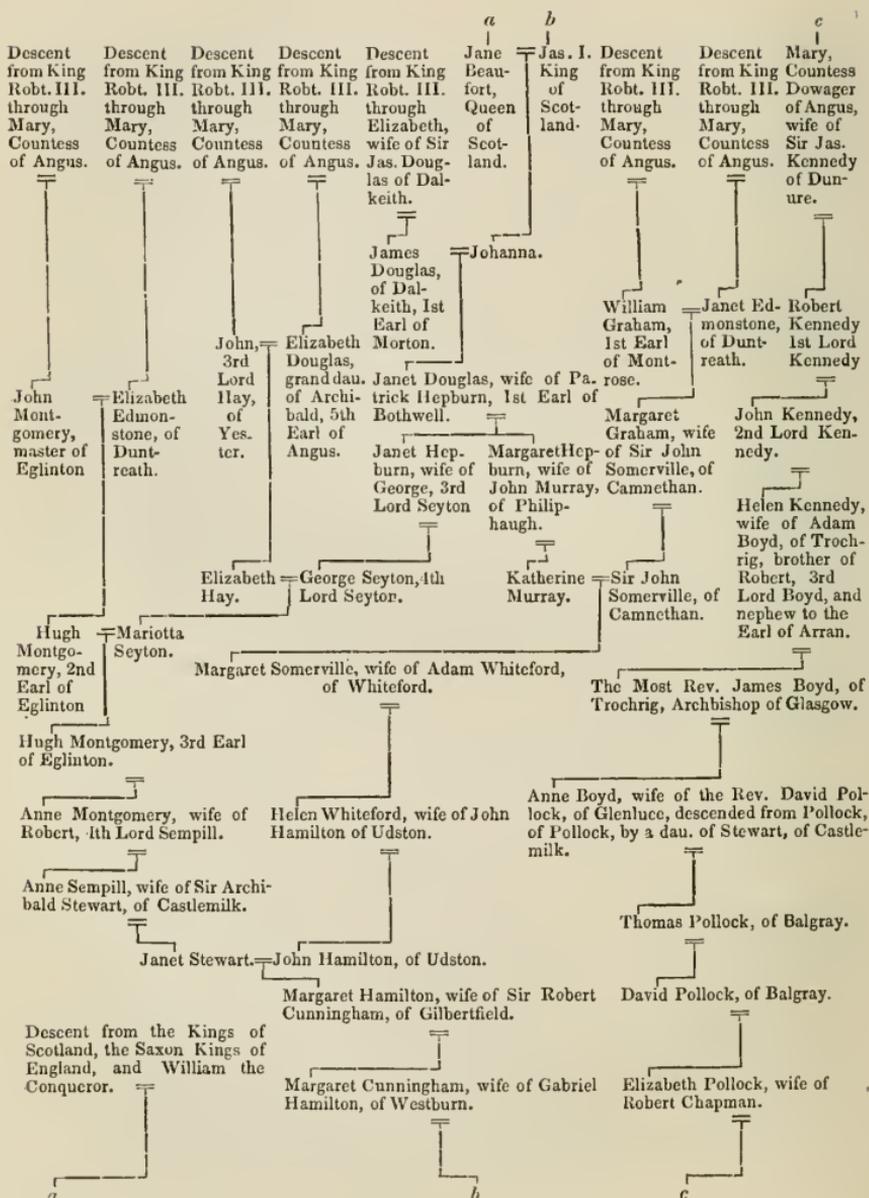


Sir Henry Boynton, Bart.



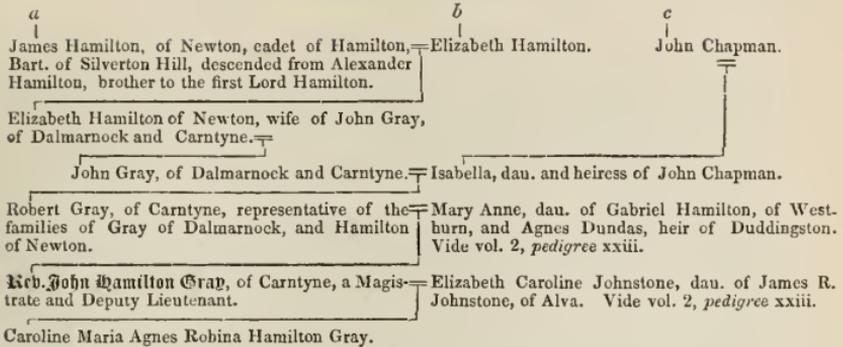


Rev. John Hamilton Gray.



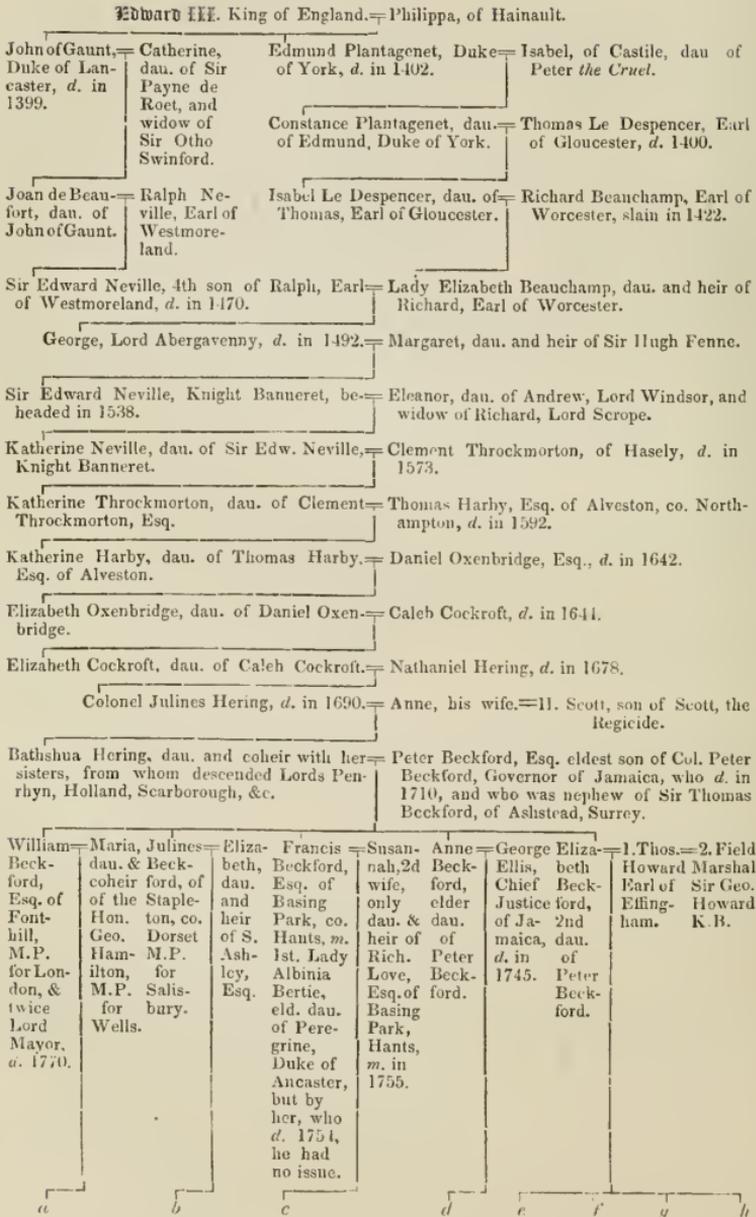
Rev. John Hamilton Gray.

PEDIGREE CXV.



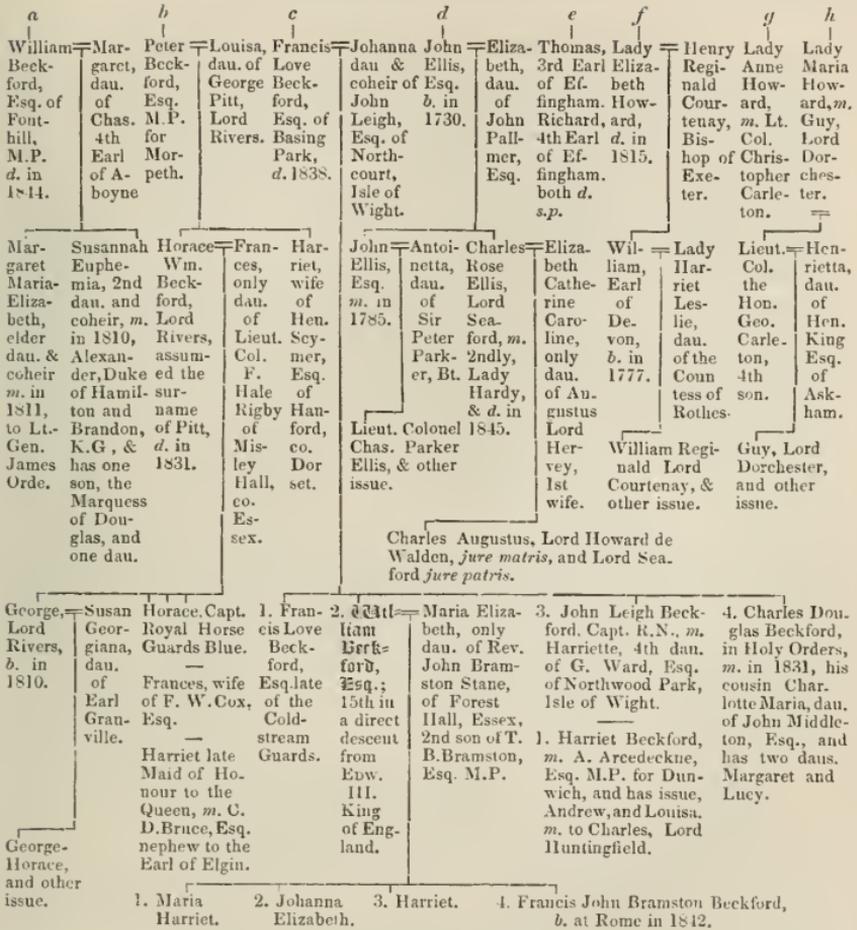
N.B. Besides the Royal descents in this *pedigree*, there are six more distant Royal descents from the kings of Scotland, and Saxon kings of England, as stated in vol. 2, *pedigree* xxiii.

William Beckford, Esq.



William Beckford, Esq.

PEDIGREE CXVI.



Matthew Dawes, F.G.S

Henry III. King of England. = Eleanor, dau. and coheir of Raymond Berenger, Count of Provence.

Eleanor, dau. of Ferdinand III., King of Castile, *d.* 1290. 1st wife. = EDWARD I., King of England, *d.* in 1337. = Margaret, dau. of Philip III., King of France, *d.* 1317. 2nd wife. = Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, surnamed Crouchback. = Blanche, Queen Dowager of Navarre.

Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, *d.* 1295. descended from Dermot Mc Murrough, King of Leinster. = The Princess Joan of Acre dau. of King EDWARD I., *d.* 1305. = Thos. de Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, *d.* 1338. = Alice, dau. of Sir Roger Halys. = Henry, Earl of Lancaster. = Maud, dau. and coheir of Sir Patriek Chaworth.

Sir Edmund Mortimer, grandson of Ralph, Lord Mortimer, of Wigmore & Gwladys Ddu, dau. of Llewellyn ap Iorworth Prince of Nor. Wales, *d.* 1303. = Margaret, dau. of Sir Wm. de Fandies, a kinsman of Queen Eleanor. = Hugh de Audley, Earl of Gloucester, *d.* 1347. = Margaret de Clare, 2d dau. and coheir. = Sir Roger D'Amorie. His wife had previously married John de Burgh, & Theobald Lord Verdon. = Elizabeth de Clare, 3rd dau. and coheir, Foundress of Clare Hall. = Margaret Plantagenet, created Duch. of Norfolk, *d.* 1399. = John, Lord Seegrave, *d.* 1353. = Eleanor, widow of John, Lord Beaumont. = Richard FitzAlan, Earl of Arundel, K.G., *d.* 1376.

Roger de Mortimer Earl of March, *d.* 1330. = Joan, dau. of Peter de Gencville. = Margaret de Audley, dau. & sole heir. = Ralph Stafford Earl of Stafford K.G., one of the leaders of the van at Cressy. = Elizabeth D'Amorie, dau. of "that great woman," as Dugdale styles her mother. = John, Lord Bardolf, Knt. Banneret *d.* 1371. = Margery. = John, Lord de Welles, son of Jn. Lord de Welles, & Maud, dau. of Thomas, Lord de Roos, *d.* 1421. = John FitzAlan, Lord Maltravers, *jure uxoris*, *d.* 1379. = Eleanor, grand-dau. and coheir of John, Lord Maltravers, 1105.

Lady Katherine de Mortimer. = Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, K.G., commanded in the van at Cressy, and fought bravely at Poitiers, *d.* 1369. = William, Lord Bardolf, *d.* 1385. = Agnes, dau. of Sir Michael Welles, Poynting *d.* in his father's lifetime. = Maud, dau. of Ralph, Lord Greystock. = Sir Rich. FitzAlan, Knt., *d.* 1419, 5th son. = Alice, widow of Roger Burley, *d.* 1436.

Griffith ap Howell ap Madoc, of Talienbont, derived from Collwyn ap Tangno, Founder of the 5th Royal Tribe of North Wales & Powys. = Lowry, dau. of David ap Rhys, 5th Baron of Kymmer yn Edeirnon, who *d.* 1414, derived from Rhodri Mawr King of Wales, see vol. i. *ped.* lii. = Lady Philippa de Beauchamp. = Hugh Stafford, 2d Earl of Stafford, K.G. *d.* 1386. = Cecilia Bardolf. = Sir Brian Stapleton Lord de ofingham, co. Norfolk, the battle son of Sir of Towmton, 1461, Stapleton 1 Edw. IV and Ela, dau. of Sir Edmund Ufford. = Lionel Lord de ofingham, co. Norfolk, killed at the battle of Edw. IV. = Joan, dau. and heir of Sir Robt. Water-ton. = Sir Robt. Willoughby, Knt. *d.* 1405.

Sir Thos. Willoughby, of Parham, Knt., fought at Agincourt. = Michael De la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, 2d dau. *d.* 1415. = Cicely, dau. and heir. = Sir Christopher Willoughby, Knt. K.B., at the coronation of Richard III. = Margery, dau. of Sir William Jennens, of Knottesshall.

a

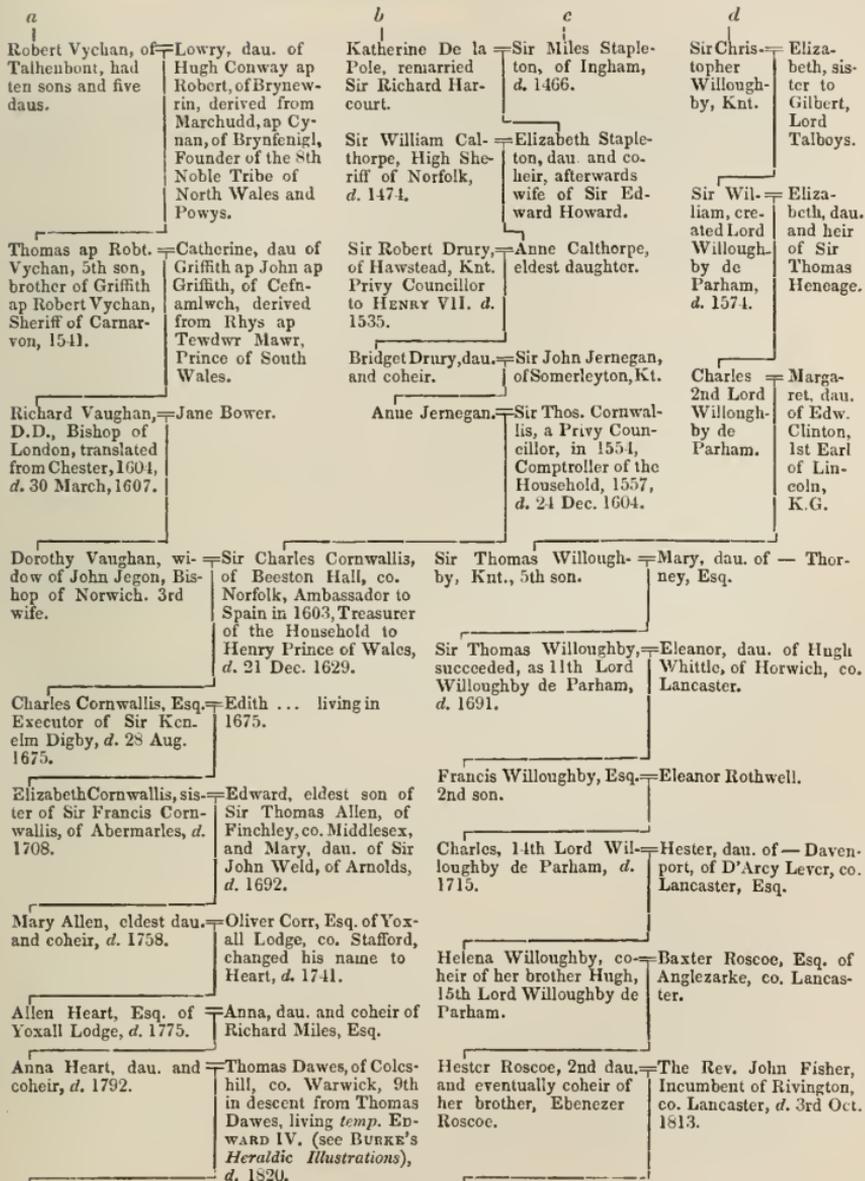
b

c

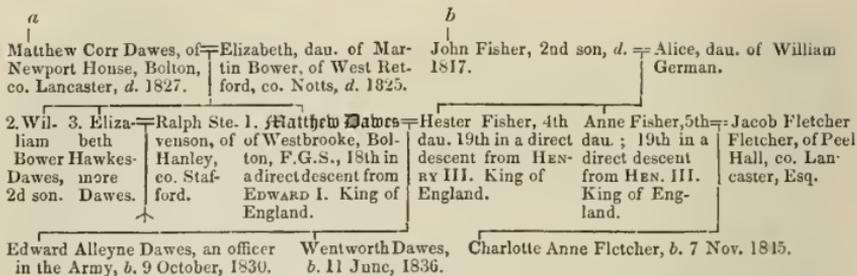
d

Matthew Dawes, F. G. S.

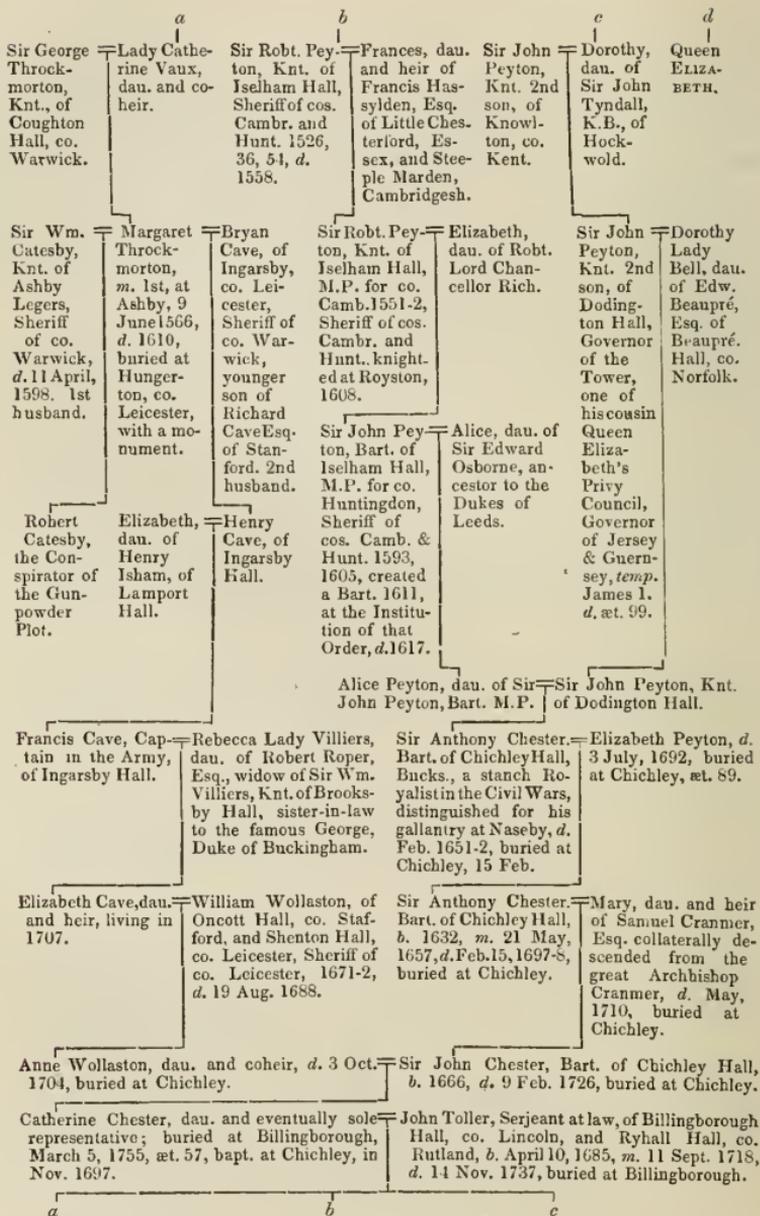
PEDIGREE CXVII.



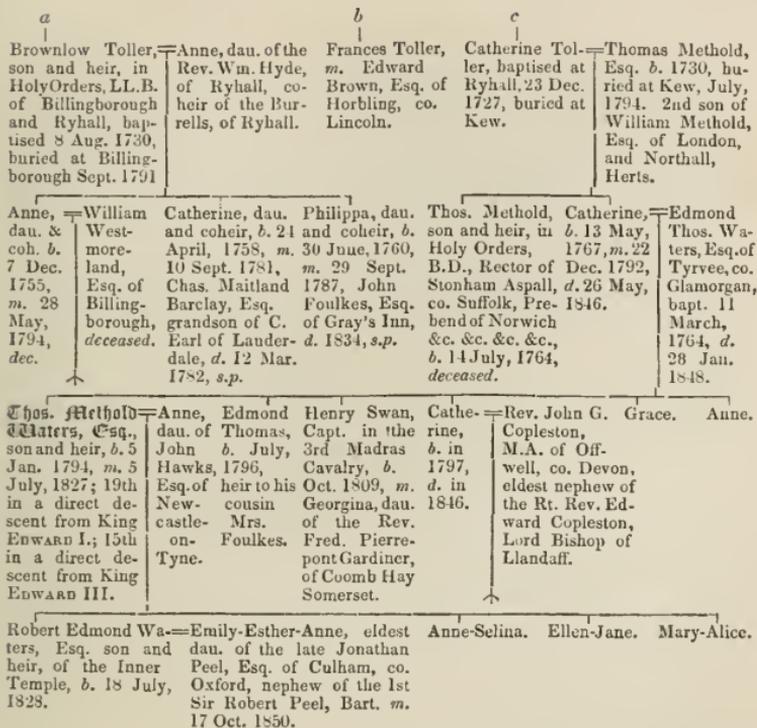
Matthew Dawes, J. G. S.



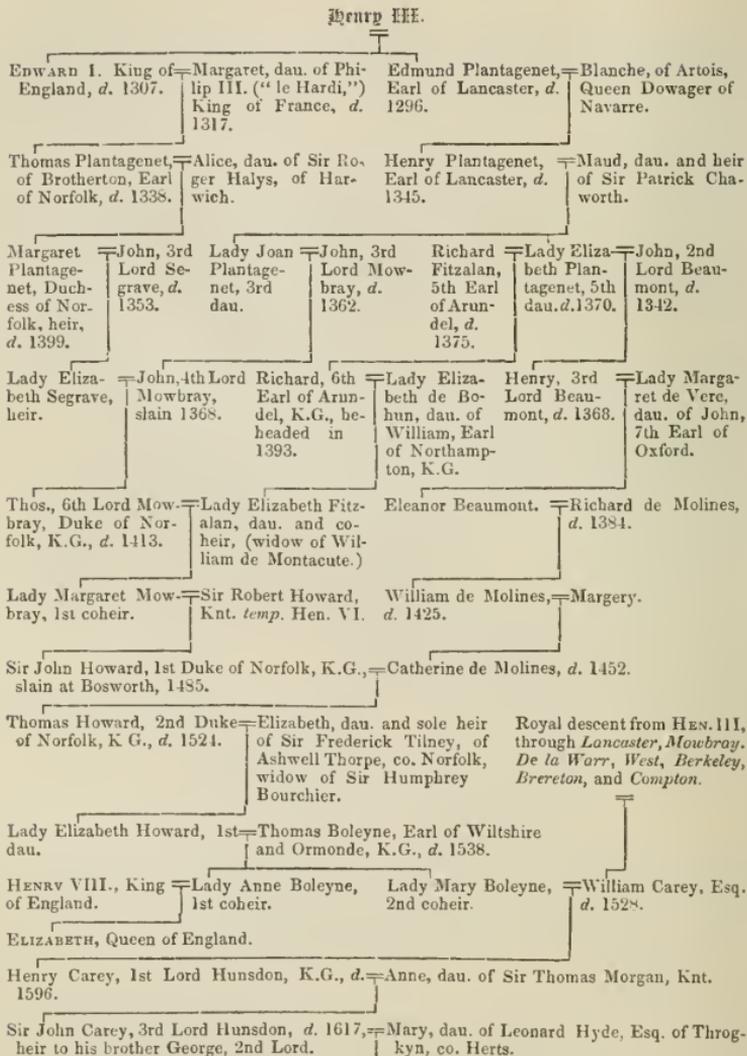
Thomas Bethold Waters, Esq.



Thomas Methold Waters, Esq. PEDIGREE CXVIII.

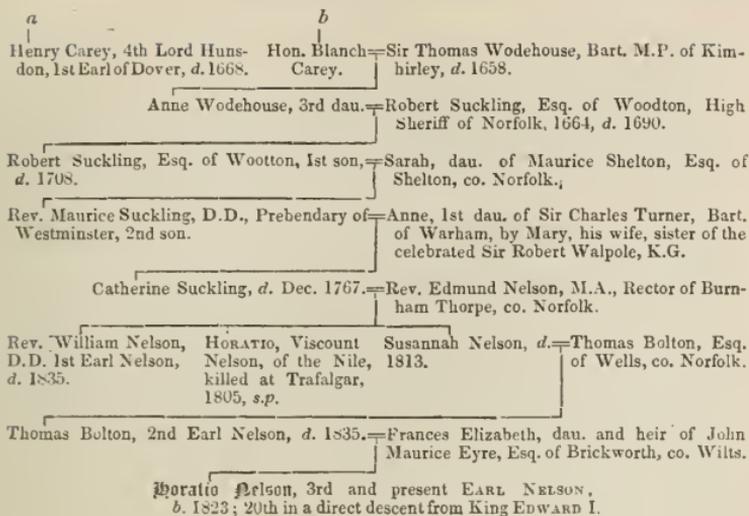


Horatio, Earl Nelson.



Horatio, Earl Nelson.

PEDIGREE CXXIX.



Charles Eyre, Esq.

William, Duke of Normandy, the Conqueror of England. = Matilda, dau. of Baldwin V., Earl of Flanders.

Gundreda, 5th dau., *d.* 23 May, 1085. = William de Warren, Earl of Warren and Surrey, *d.* 24 June, 1088.

William de Warren, Earl of Warren and Surrey, *d.* 1138. = Elizabeth, dau. of Hugh the Great, Earl of Vermandois, relict of Robert de Mellent.

William de Warren, Earl of Warren and Surrey, &c. *d.* 1147. = Ella, dau. of Robert, Earl of Belesme.

Isabella, only child and heir, *m.* 1st, William de Blois, who *d. s.p.* = Hameline Plantagenet, son of Geoffrey, Earl of Anjou, in right of his wife, Earl of Warren and Surrey, *d.* 7 May, 1202.

Ella, dau. of Hameline, Earl of Warren and Surrey. = Sir William Fitz William, of Sprotborough, co. York. Knt. A.D. 1208.

Sir Thomas Fitz William, of Sprotborough, Knt. only son, A.D. 1244. = Agnes, dau. of Robert Bertram, Baron of Mitford, and his coheir.

Sir William Fitz William, of Sprotborough, Knt. eldest son, A.D. 1280. = Agnes, dau. of Richard, Lord Grey, of Codnor.

Sir William Fitz William, of Sprotborough, Knt. summoned to parliament as a Baron, 1 Edward III. = Maud, dau. of Edward, Lord Dynecourt.

Sir John Fitz William, Knt. of Sprotborough. = Joan, dau. of Sir Adam Reresley.

Sir John Fitz William, of Sprotborough. = Elizabeth, dau. of Wm. Lord Clinton.

Sir William Fitz William, of Sprotborough. = Maud, dau. of Ralph, Lord Cromwell, of Tattershall.

Sir John Fitz William, of Sprotborough, *d.* in 1418. = Eleanor, dau. of Sir Henry Green, of Drayton.

John Fitz William, of Milton and Green's Norton, 6th son. = Ellen, dau. of William Villiers, of Brookesby, co. Leicester.

Sir William Fitz William, of Milton, *d.* 9 Aug. 1531. = Anne, dau. of Sir John Hawes, Knt. of London.

Sir William Fitz William, of Milton. = Anne, dau. of Sir Richard Sapcote, Knt. of Elton.

Sir William Fitz William, of Milton, *b.* in 1526. = Anne, dau. of Sir William Sidney.

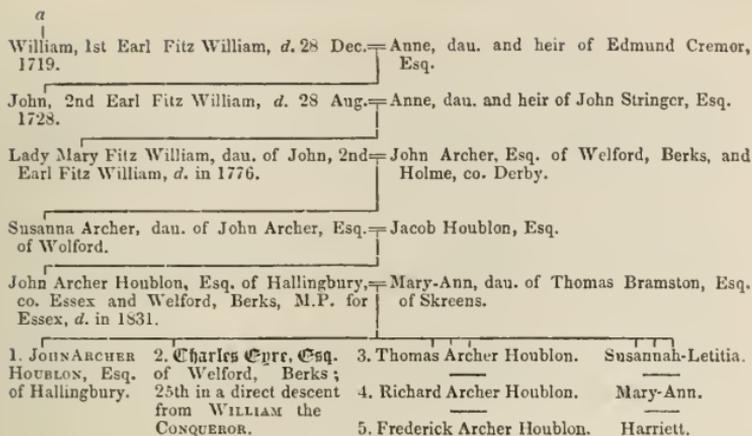
Sir William Fitz William, of Milton, *d.* in 1618. = Winifred, dau. of Sir Walter Mildmay, Knt. of Apethorp.

William, Lord Fitz William, so created 1620. *d.* 1643-4. = Catharine, dau. of Wm. Hyde, Esq. of South Dachworth.

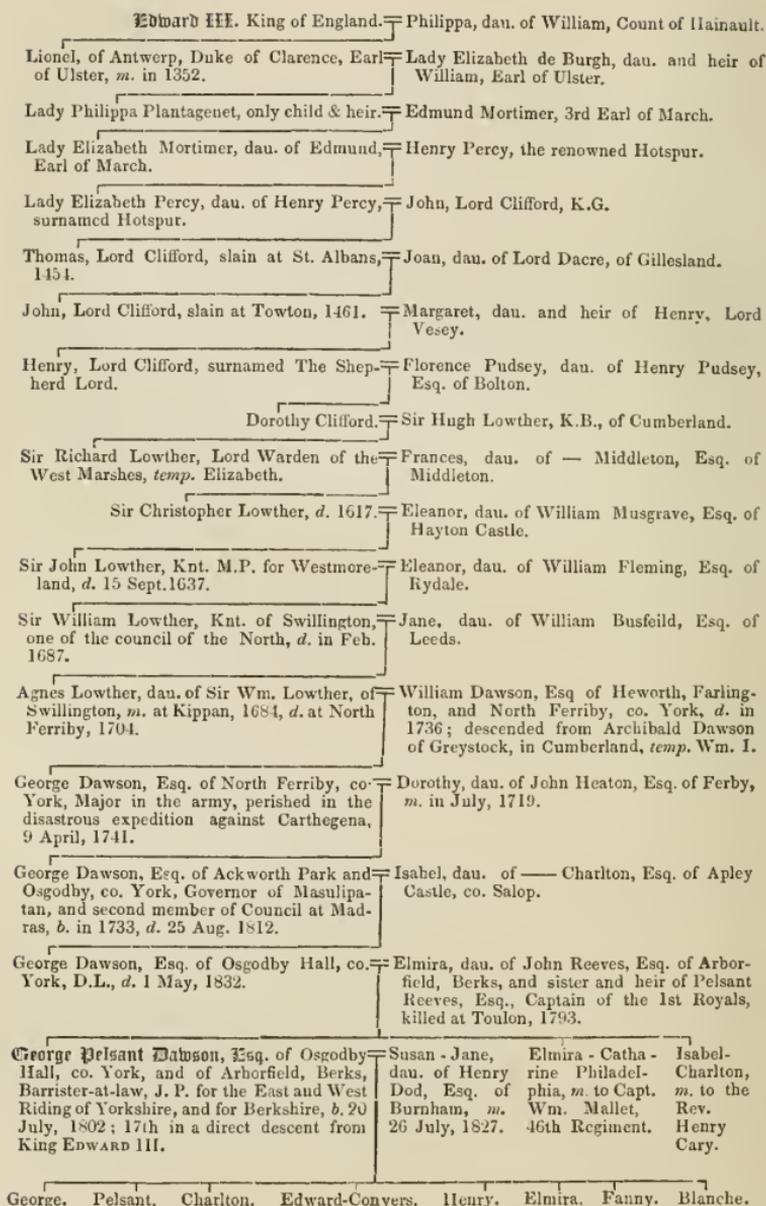
William, 2nd Lord Fitz William, *d.* in 1658. = Jane, dau. and coheir of Hugh Perry, alias Hunter, Esq.

Charles Eyre, Esq.

PEDIGREE CXX.

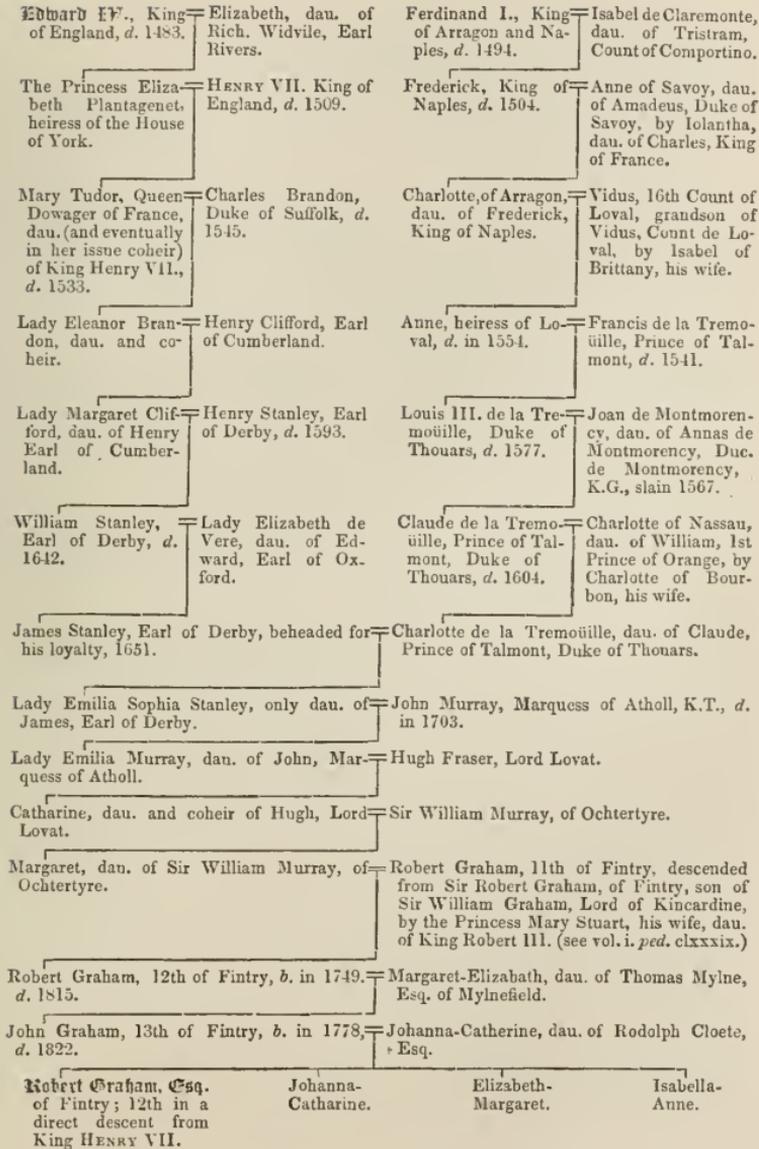


George Pelsant Dawson, Esq.

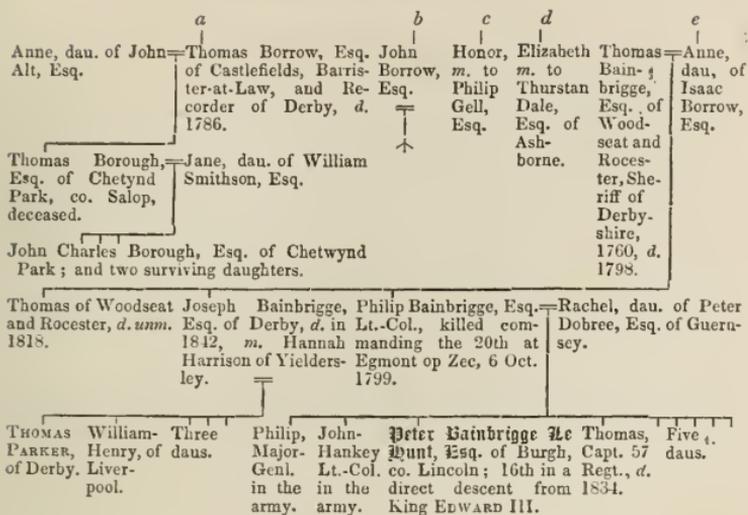


Graham of Fintry.

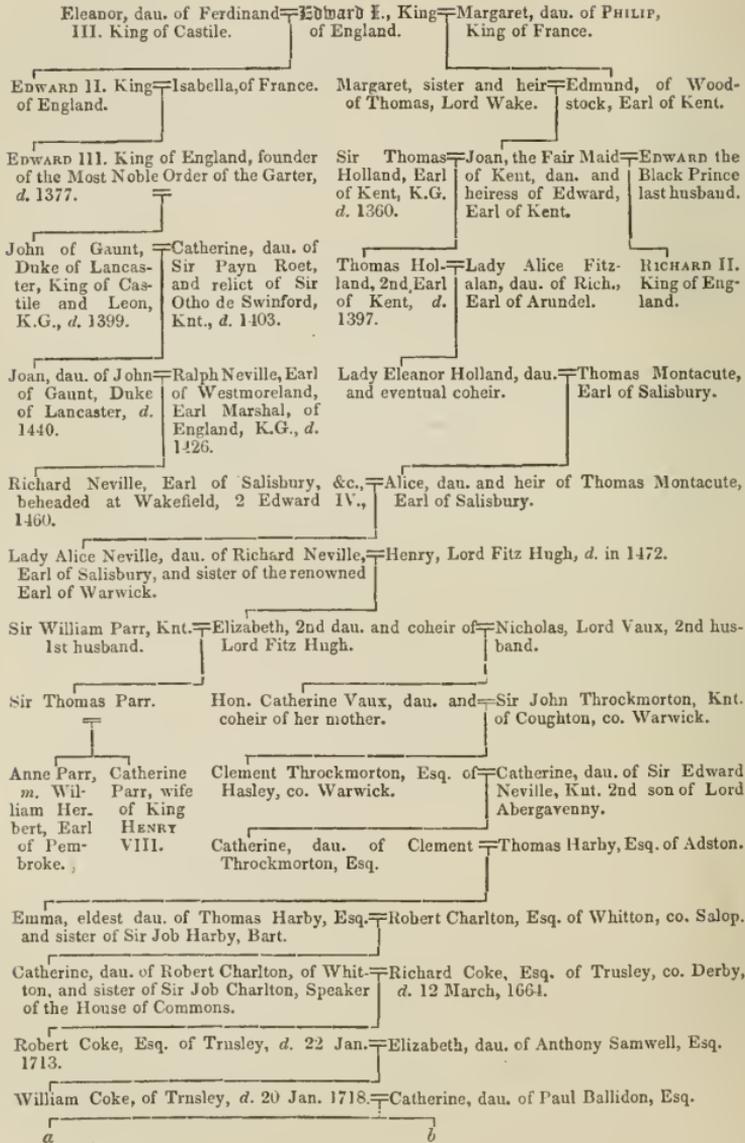
PEDIGREE CXXII.



Peter Bainbrigg Le Hunt, Esq. PEDIGREE CXXIII.

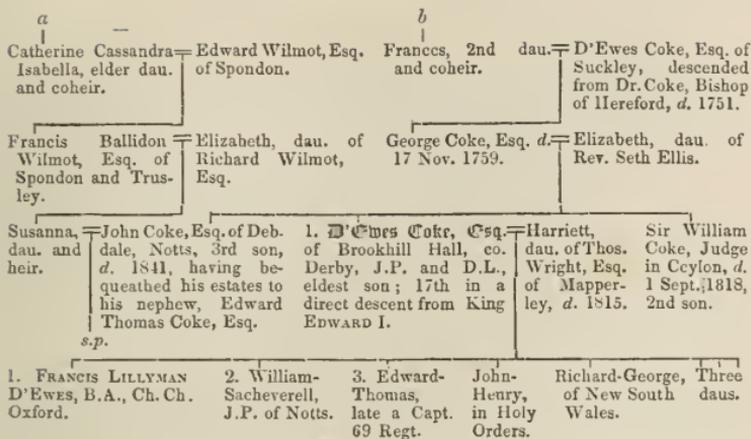


D'Ewes Coke, Esq.

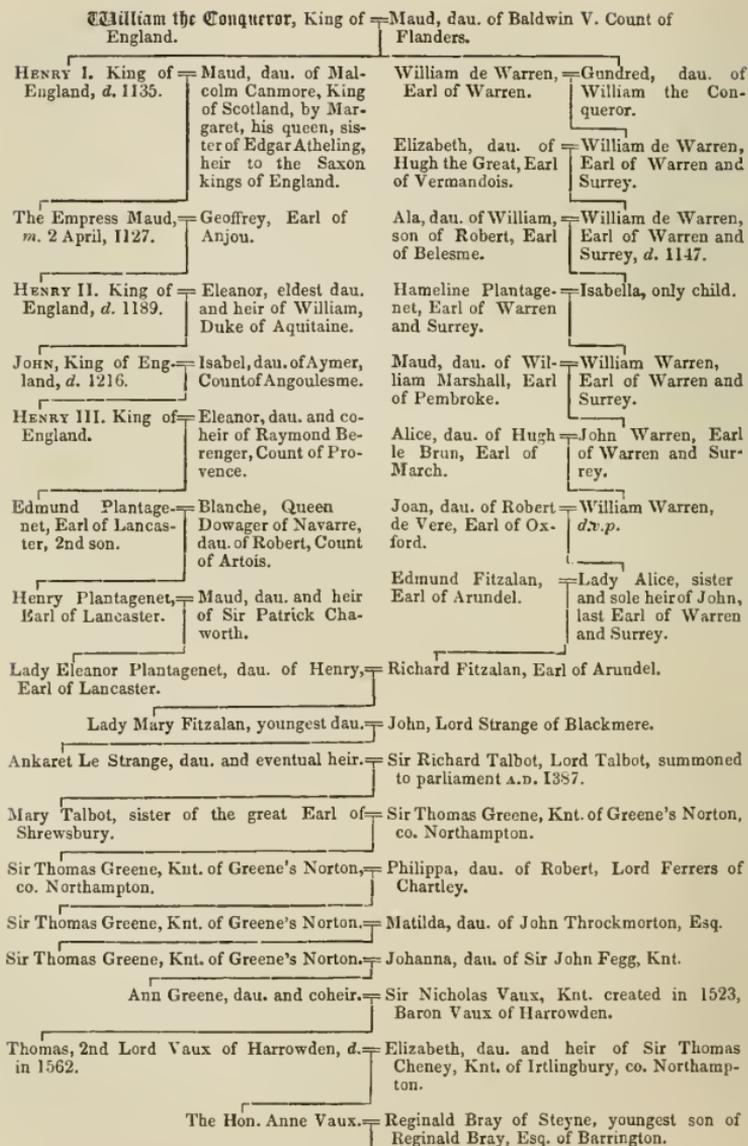


D'Ewes Coke, Esq.

PEDIGREE CXXIV.

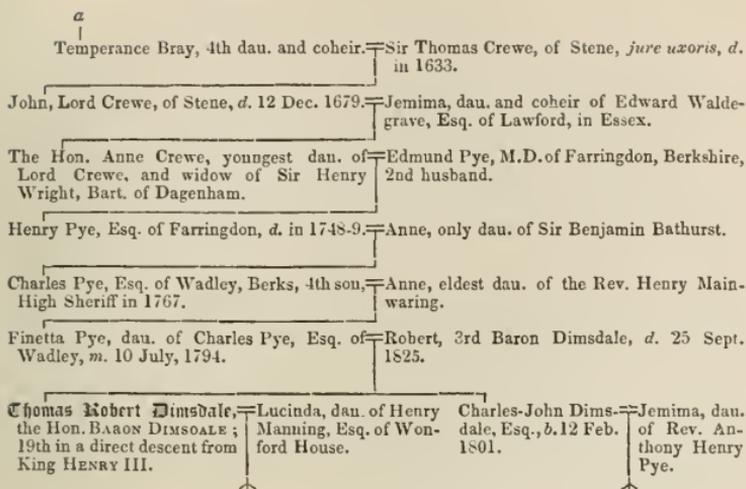


Hon. Baron Dimsdale.

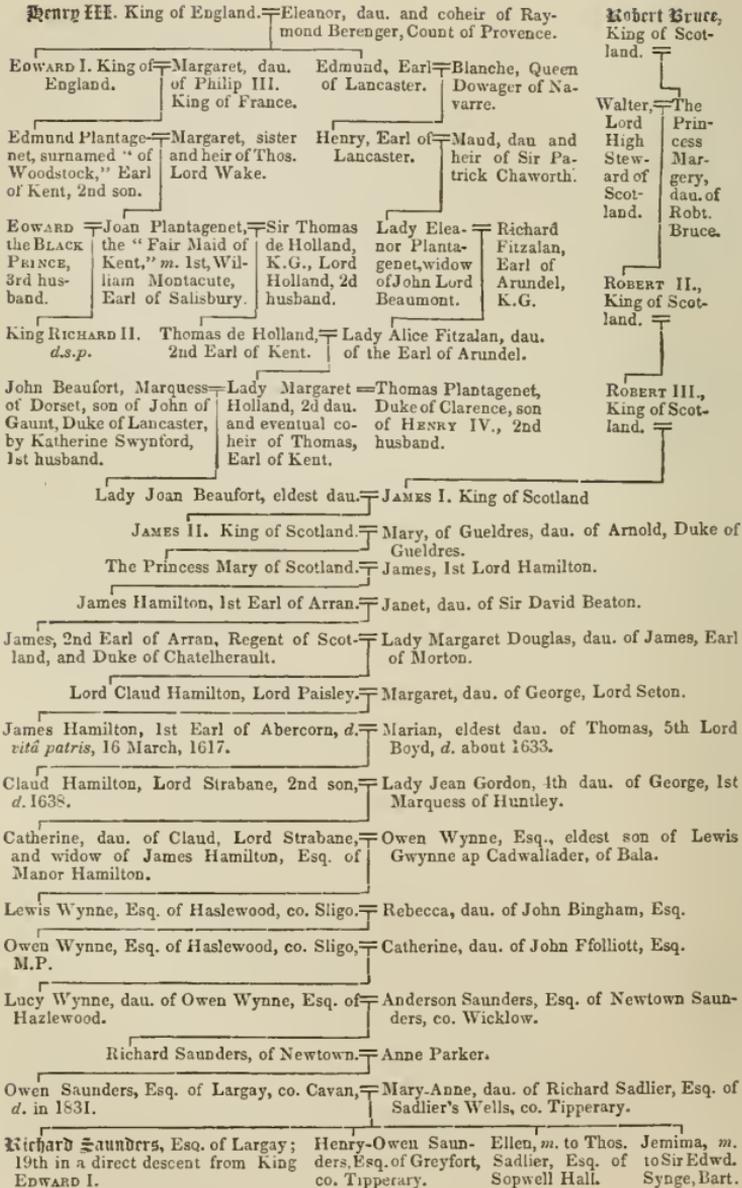


Hon. Baron Dimsdale.

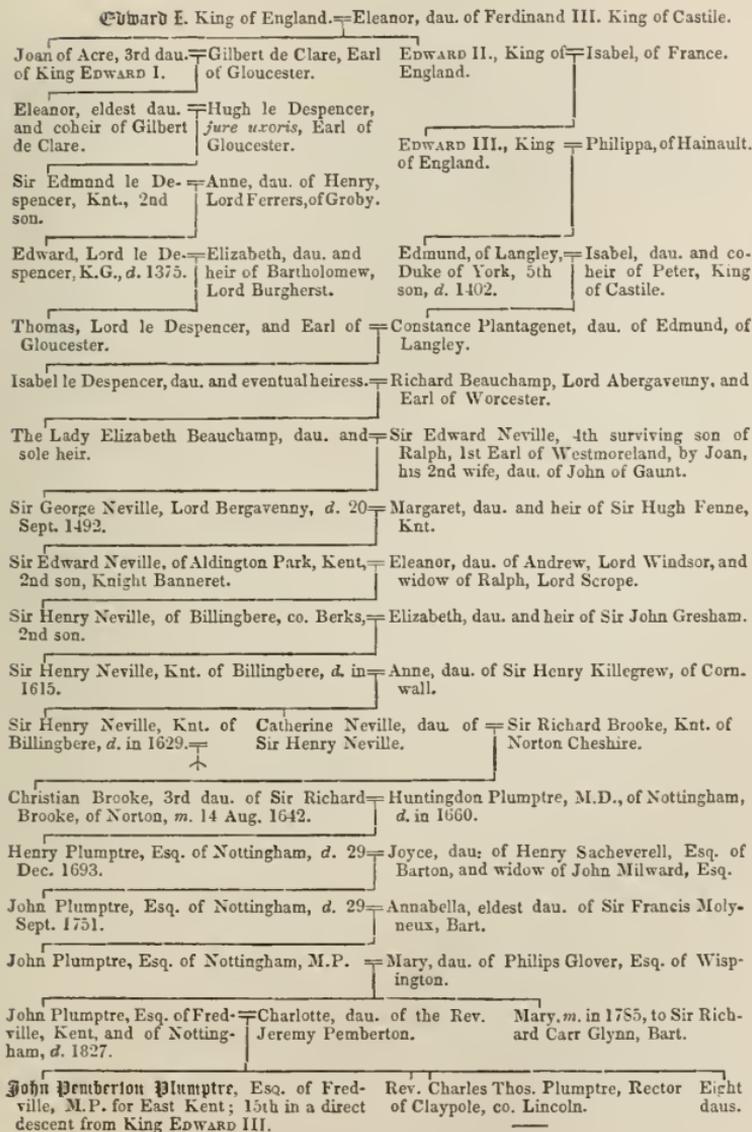
PEDIGREE CXXV.



Richard Saunders, Esq.

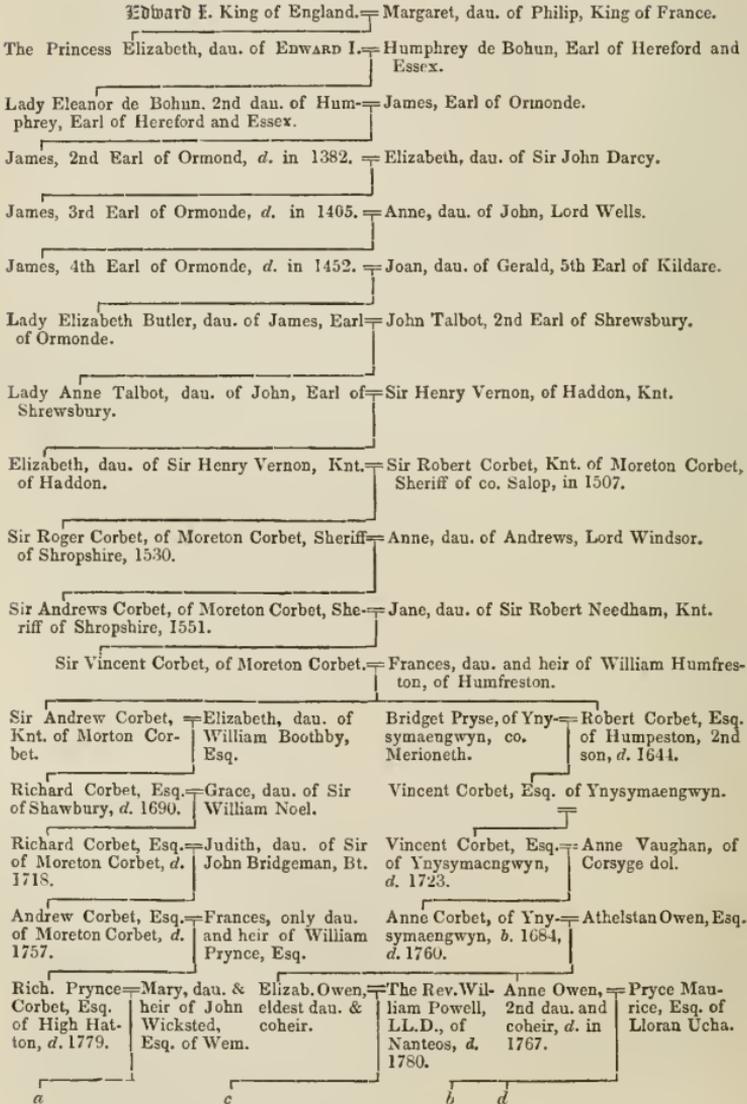


John Pemberton Plumpton, Esq. PEDIGREE CXXVII.



Families of Corbet,

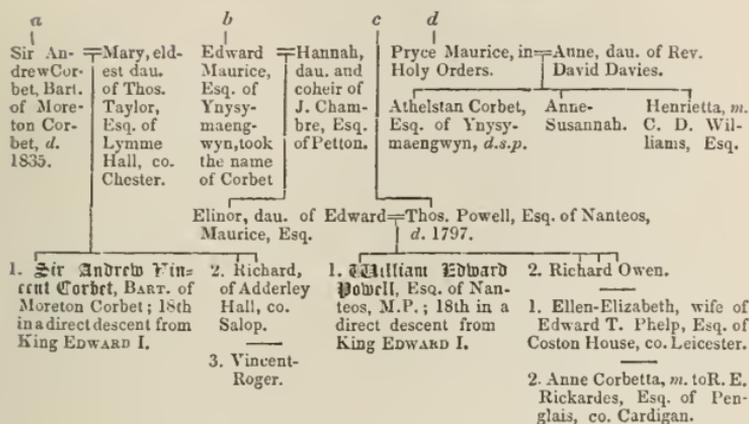
of Moreton Corbet, and Howell of Nanteos.



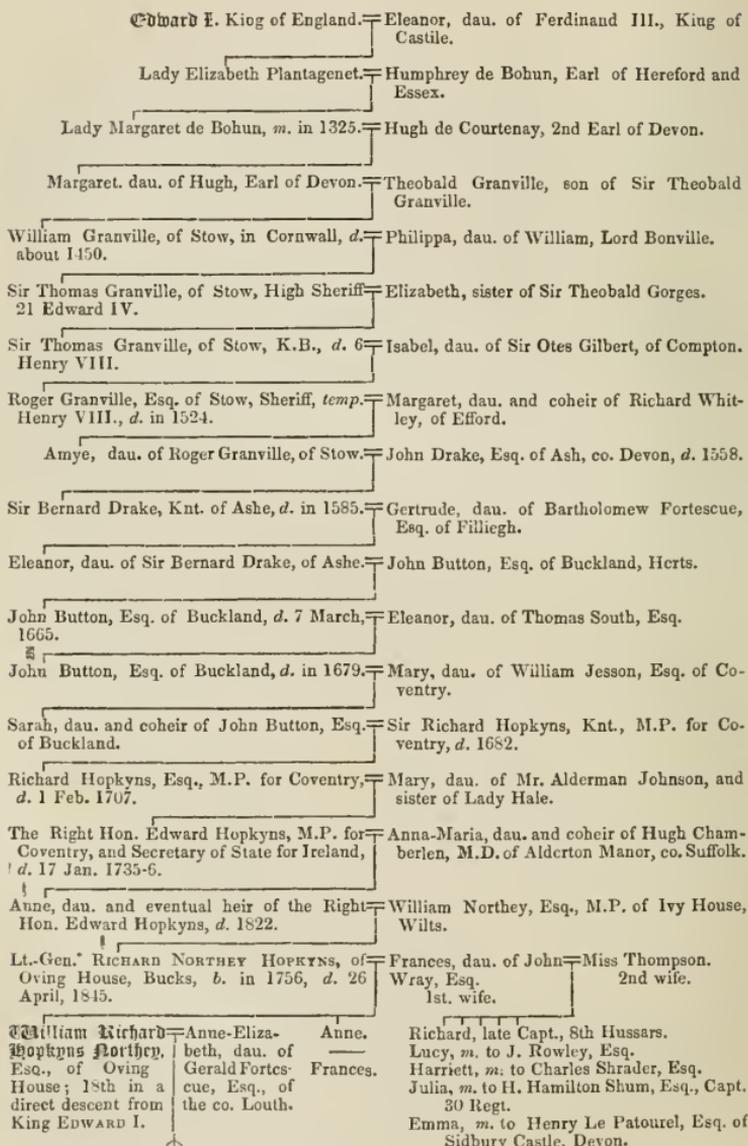
Families of Corbet,

PEDIGREE CXXVIII.

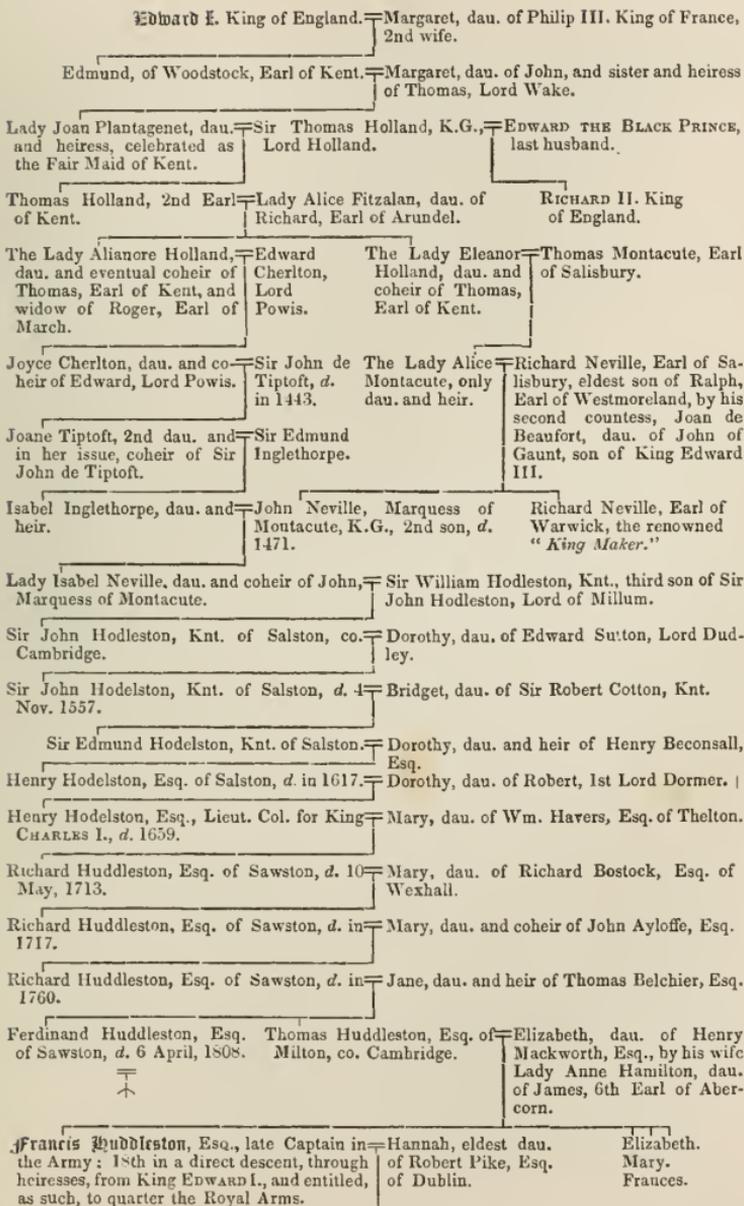
of Moreton Corbet, and Powell of Nanteos.



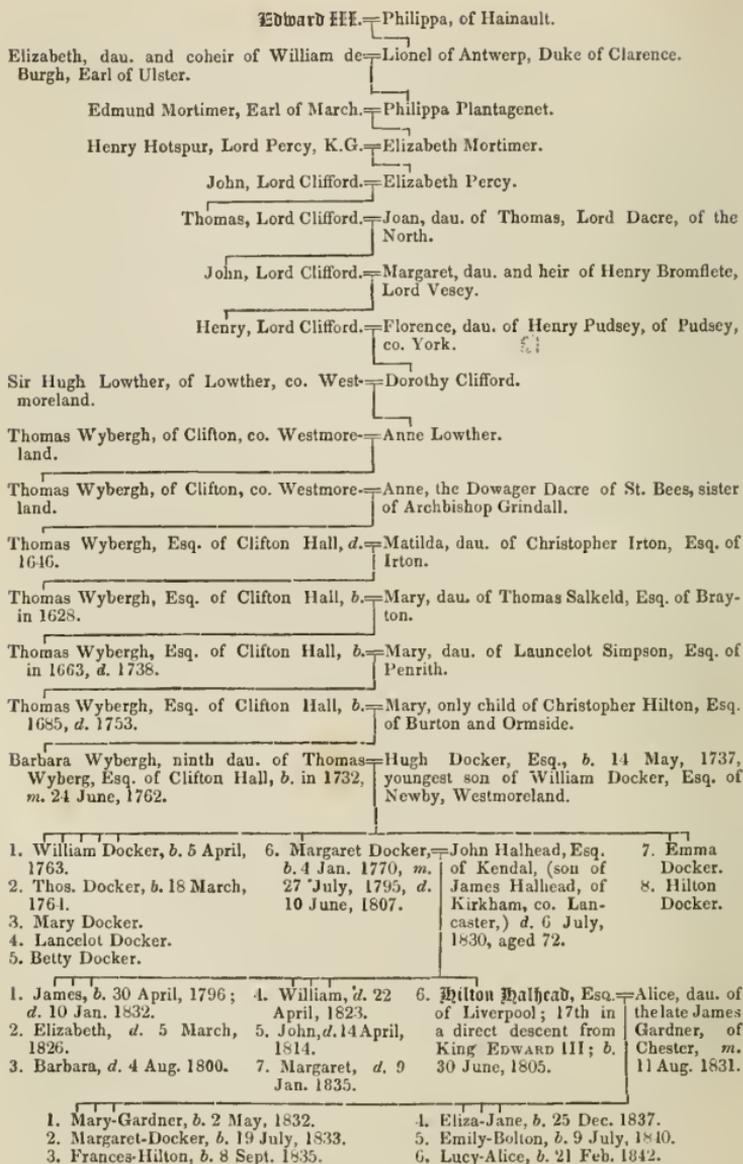
PEDIGREE CXXIX. **William R. Hopkyns Northey, Esq.**



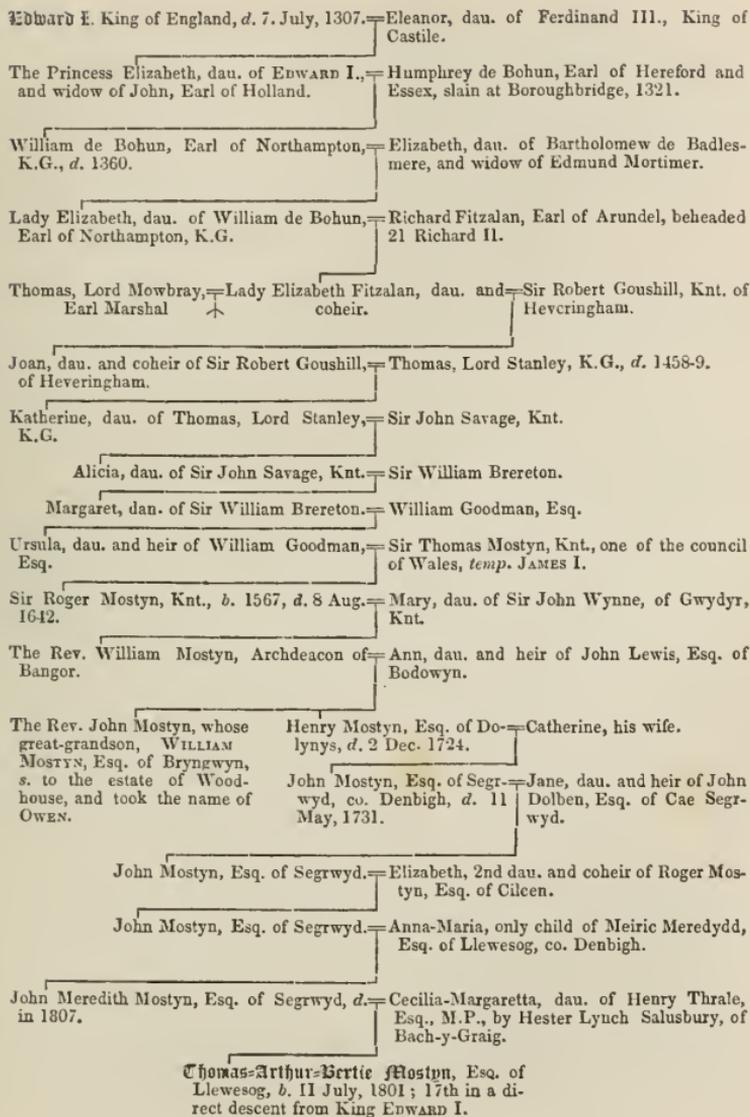
Francis Huddleston, Esq. PEDIGREE CXXX.



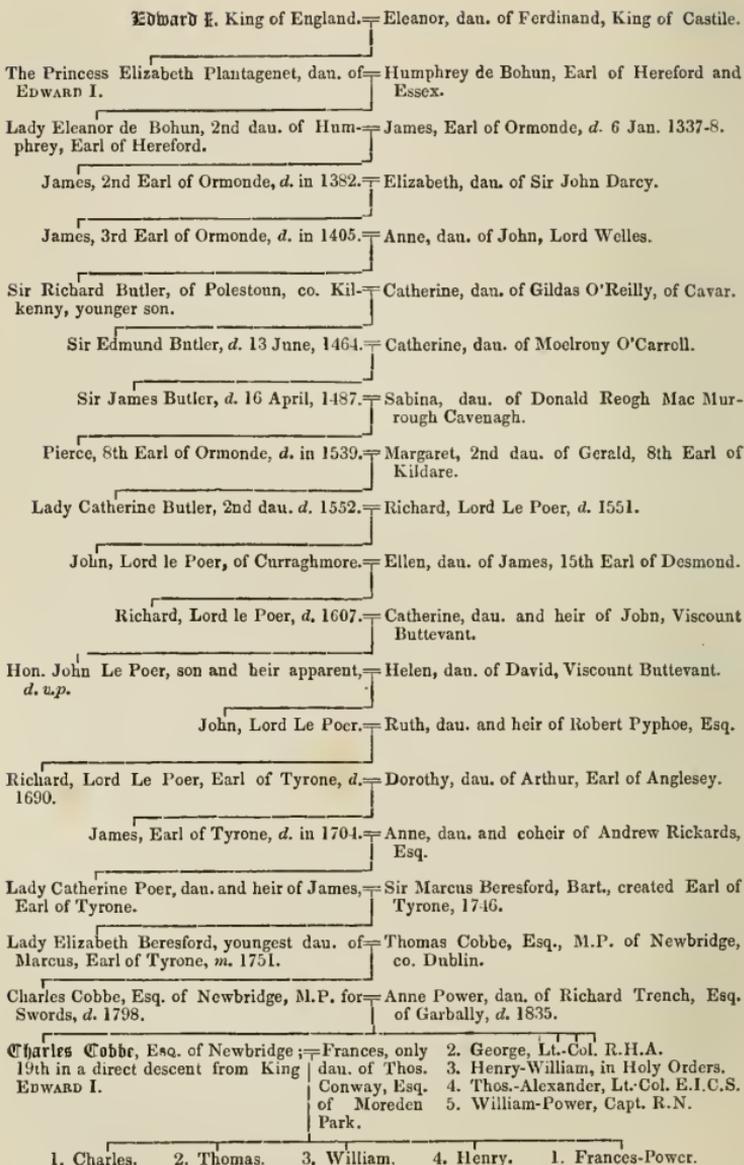
Hilton Halhead, Esq.



Thomas Arthur Bertie Mostyn. PEDIGREE CXXXII.

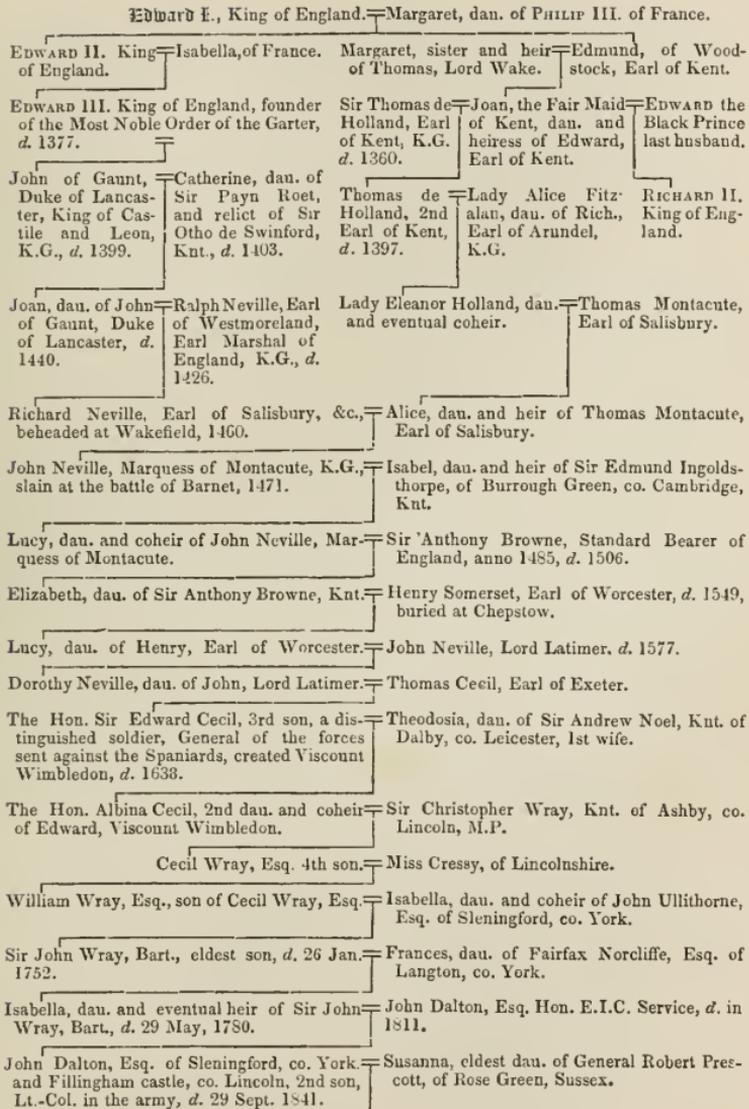


Charles Cobbe, Esq.



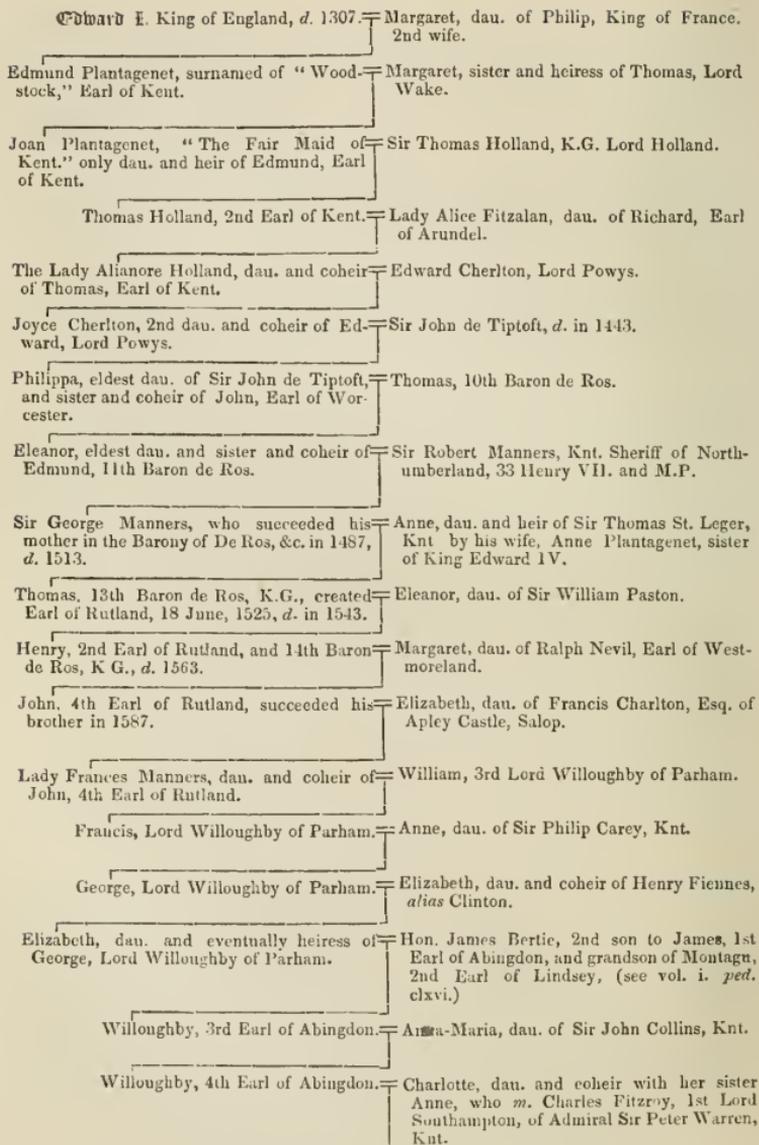
John Dalton, Esq.

PEDIGREE CXXXIV.



John Dalton, Esq. of Sleningford, and Fillingham castle;
19th in a direct descent from King EDWARD I.

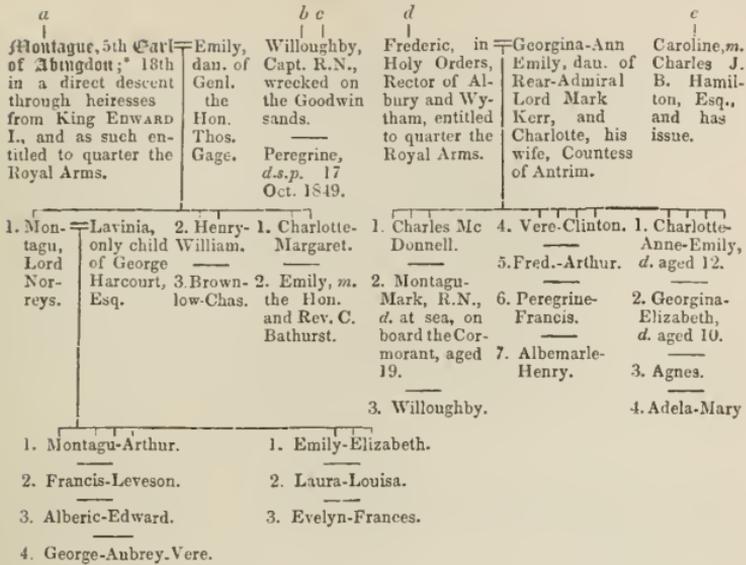
Earl of Abingdon.



a b c d e

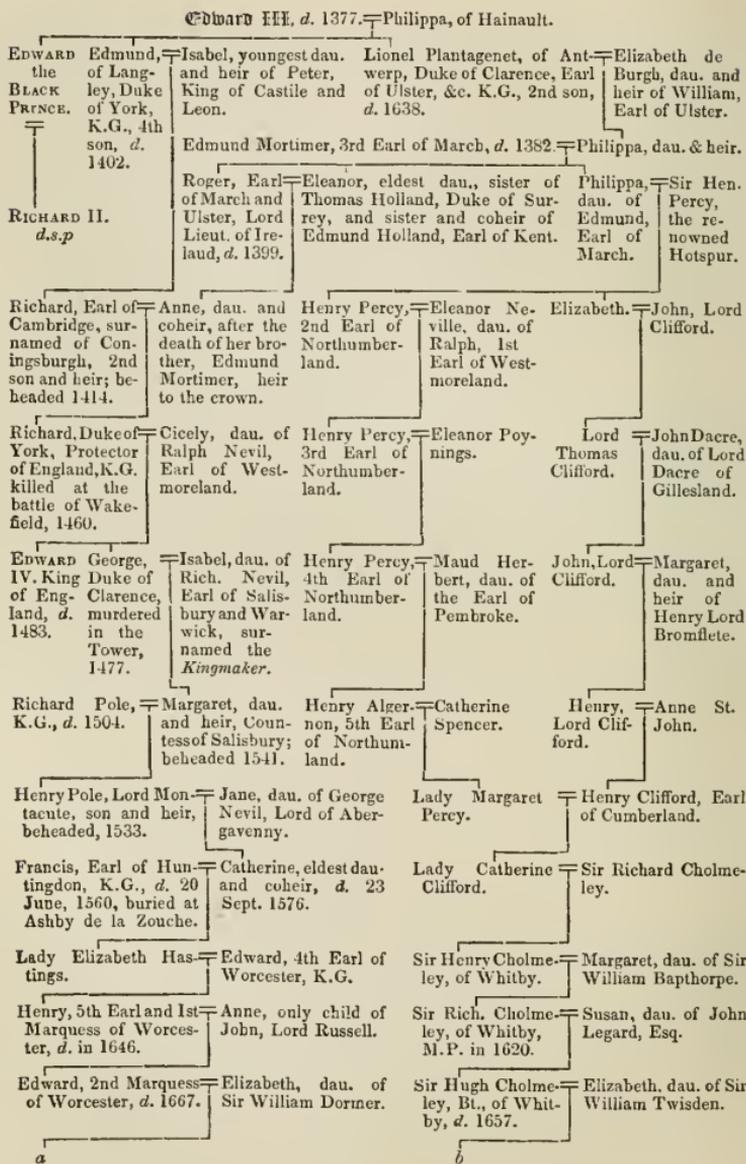
Earl of Abingdon.

PEDIGREE CXXXV.



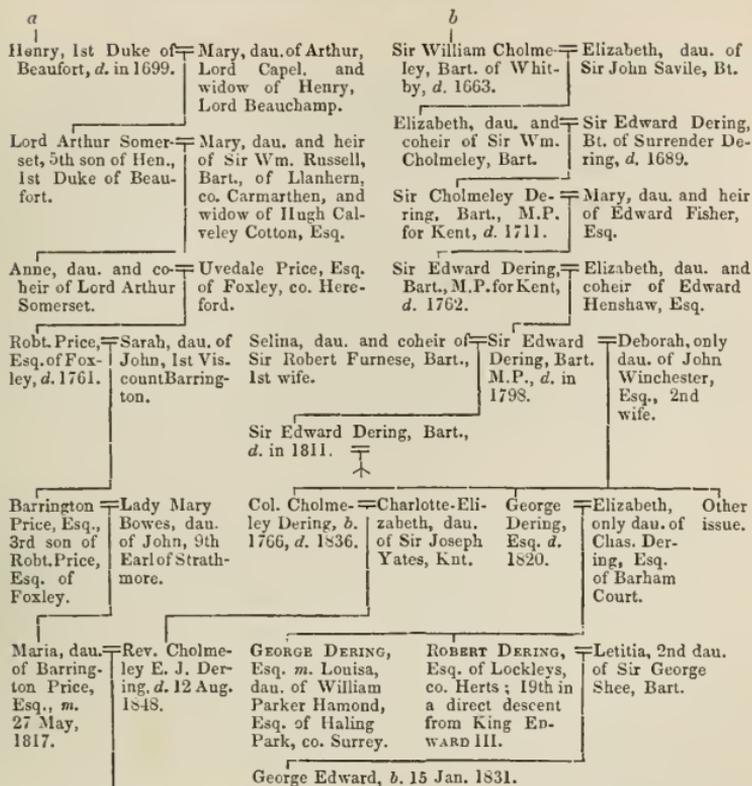
* The Earl of Abingdon, in addition to this line of Royal blood, which confers a right to quarter the Plantagenet arms, has several other Royal descents.

Cholmeley Edward Dering, Esq.



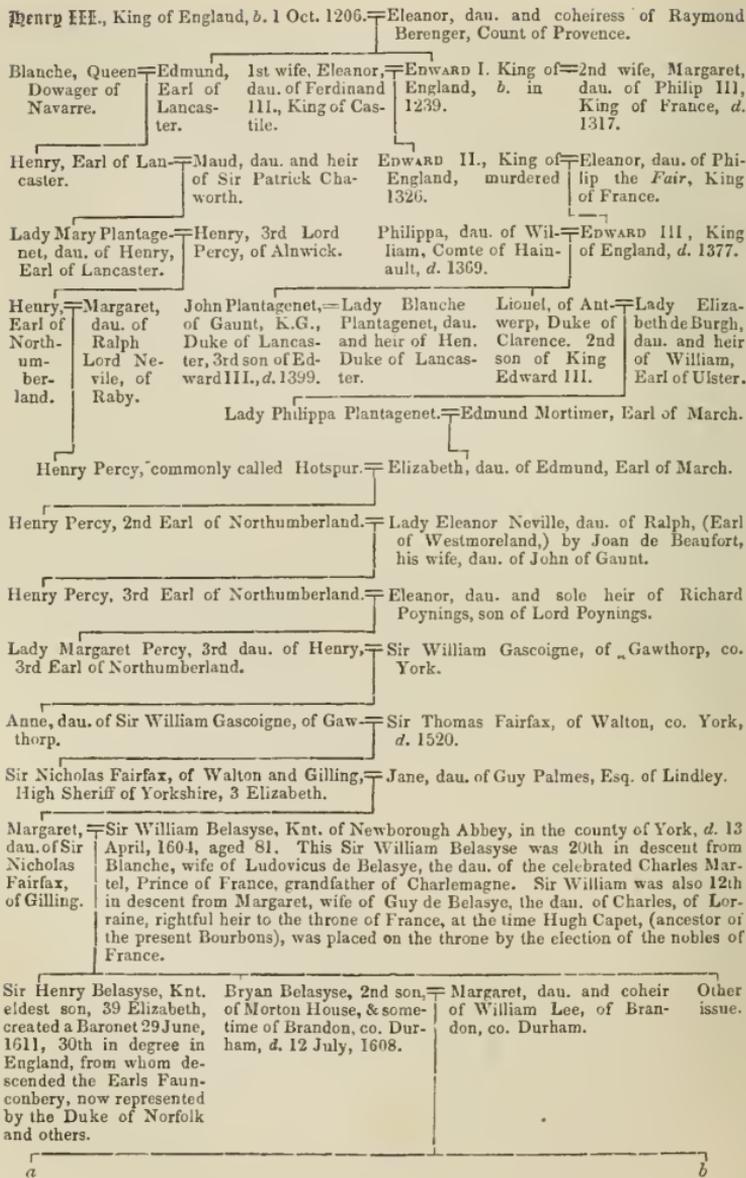
Cholmeley Edward Dering, Esq.

PEDIGREE CXXXVI.



Cholmeley Edward Dering, Esq., of Trosley, Kent, an officer in the army; 17th in a direct descent from King EDWARD III.

Thomas Bowes, Esq.

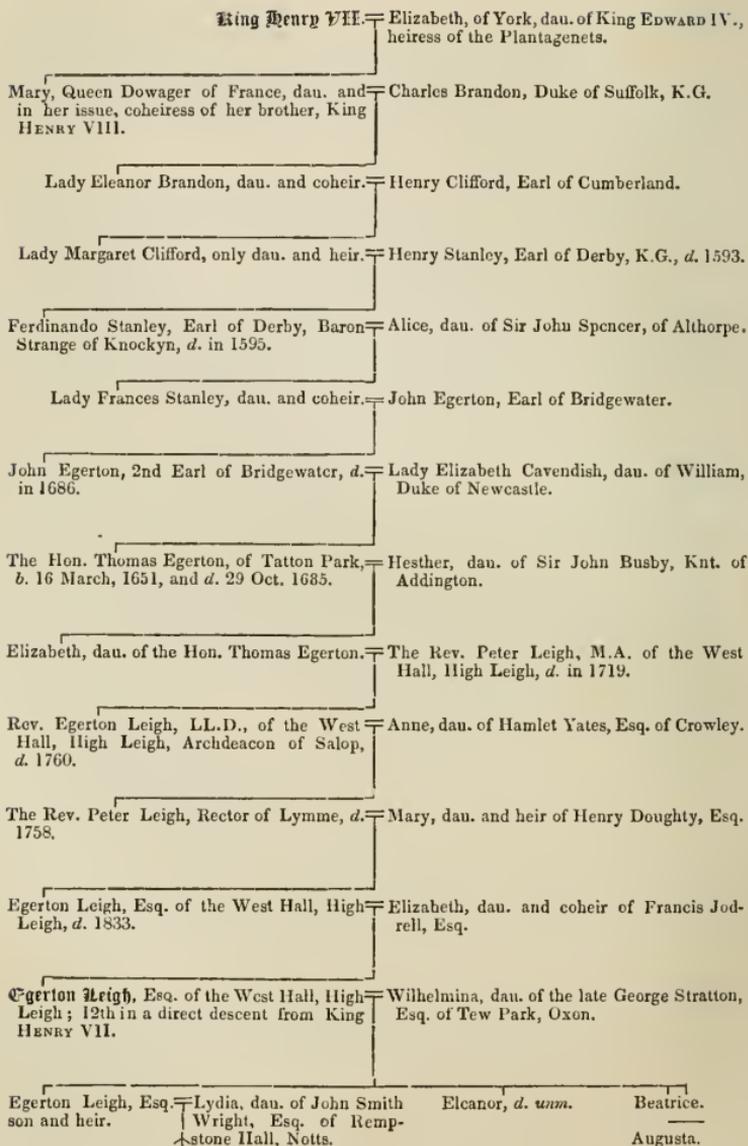


Thomas Bowes, Esq.

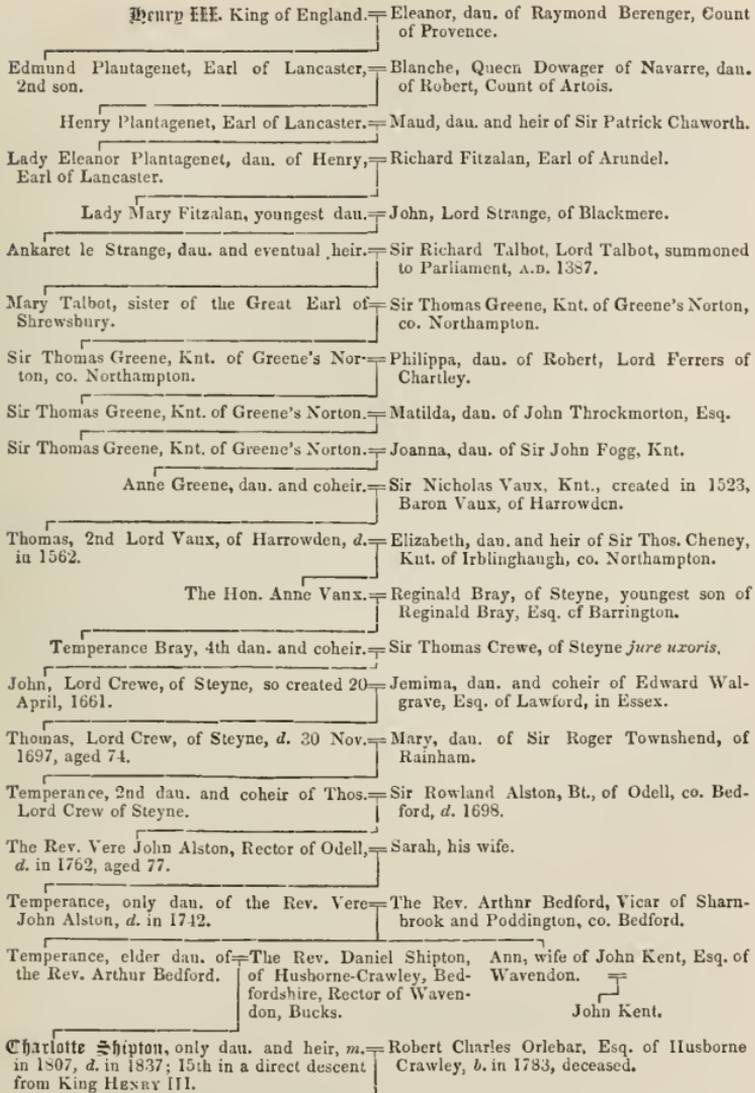
PEDIGREE CXXXVII.

<p style="text-align: center;"><i>a</i></p> <p>Sir William Belaysye, Knt. of Merton House, eldest son, <i>d.</i> 3 Dec. 1641.</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><i>b</i></p> <p>Margaret, eldest dau. and coheir of Sir Geo. Selby, Kt. Other issue.</p>
<p>Sir Richard Belaysye, Knt. of Ludworth, eldest son, father of Gen. Sir Henry Belaysye, of Brancepeth Castle, co. Durham, with other issue, all of whom are now extinct.</p>	<p>William Belaysye, of Norton House, 2nd son, <i>b.</i> 30 Dec. 1617, <i>m.</i> 2 Elizabeth, a dau. of Sir Hugh Bethell, of Ellerton, co. York.</p>
<p>William Belaysye, eldest son, <i>d. s.p.</i>, between the years 1675 and 1682.</p>	<p>Rev. Richard Belaysye, 2nd son, and eventually heir of the family, Rector of Haughton le Skerne, co. Durham, <i>d.</i> 1 Nov. 1721.</p>
<p>Thomas Belaysye, Esq. of Haughton le Skerne, eldest son, <i>d.</i> 27 Aug. 1751.</p>	<p>Alice, dau. of Robert Hilton, and widow, 1st, of Christopher Blacket, Esq. of Newham, 2dly, of Francis Smart, Esq., <i>d.</i> Nov. 1761.</p>
<p>Martha Maria, sole child and heiress of Thos. Belaysye, <i>b.</i> 8 March, 1721, <i>d.</i> July, 1767.</p>	<p>Richard Bowes, Esq. of Darlington, descended from Bowes, of Boythorp and Bugthorpe, co. York, <i>m.</i> Jan. 1740-1, at Cleasby, co. York.</p>
<p>Thomas Bowes, Esq. of Darlington, only surviving son, bapt. 15 Aug. 1753, <i>d.</i> April, 1806.</p>	<p>Dorothy, dau. of — Stephenson, Esq. of Huntingdon, <i>m.</i> 8 Feb. 1776, <i>d.</i> April, 1812. Several daus.</p>
<p>Thomas Bowes, Esq. of Darlington, eldest son, bapt. 23 Feb. 1777, <i>d.</i> 3 Oct. 1846.</p>	<p>Elizabeth, dau. of David Crawford, Esq. of Howledge Hall, co. Durham, <i>m.</i> 31 Dec. 1807. Other issue.</p>
<p>Thomas Bowes, bapt. 8 May, 1813, eldest son and heir; 18th in a direct descent from King Edward III.</p>	<p>Richard, 2nd son, <i>m.</i> Hester, dau. of Mons. Le Forestier, of Havre de Grace, France.</p>
<p style="text-align: center;">George, 3rd surviving son.</p>	<p>Dorothy. Catherine. Elizabeth, wife of John Hill Fell, Esq. of Belmont, Ux. bridge. Other issue <i>dec.</i></p>

Egerton Leigh, Esq.

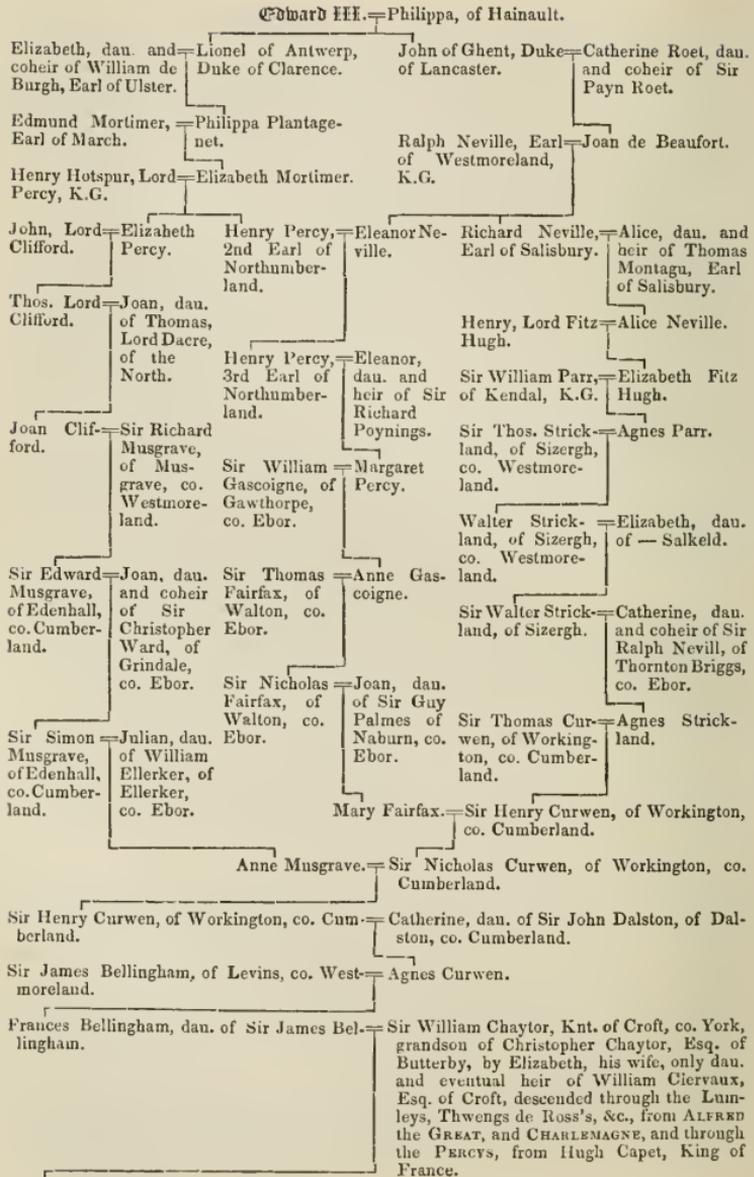


Robert Shipton Orlebar, Esq. PEDIGREE CXXXIX.



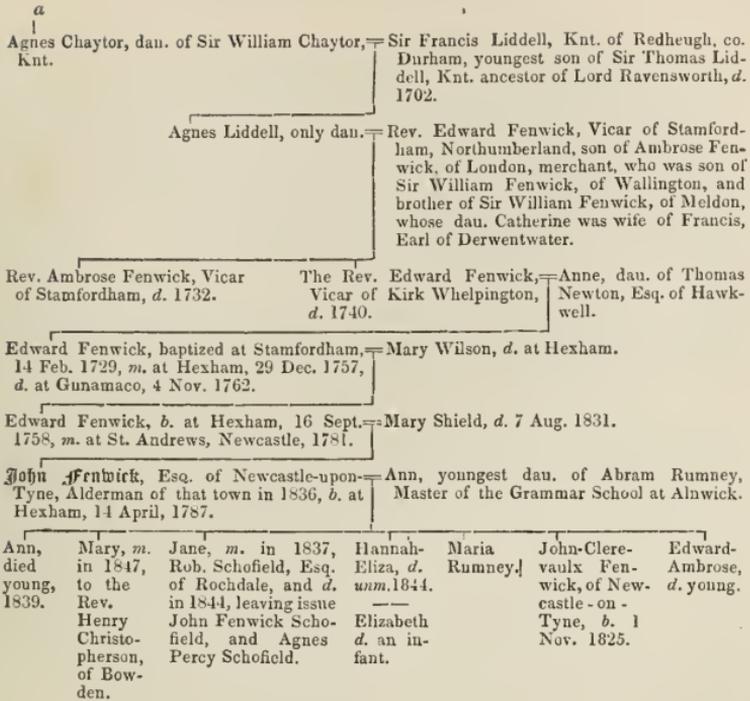
1. Robert Shipton, of Hushorne Crawley. 2. Arthur-Bedford. 3. John-Charles. 4. Charles-Daniel. 5. William. 6. Augustus. Orders. 1. Charlotte-Temperance. 2. Mary Constantia. 3. Emily.

John Fentwick, Esq.

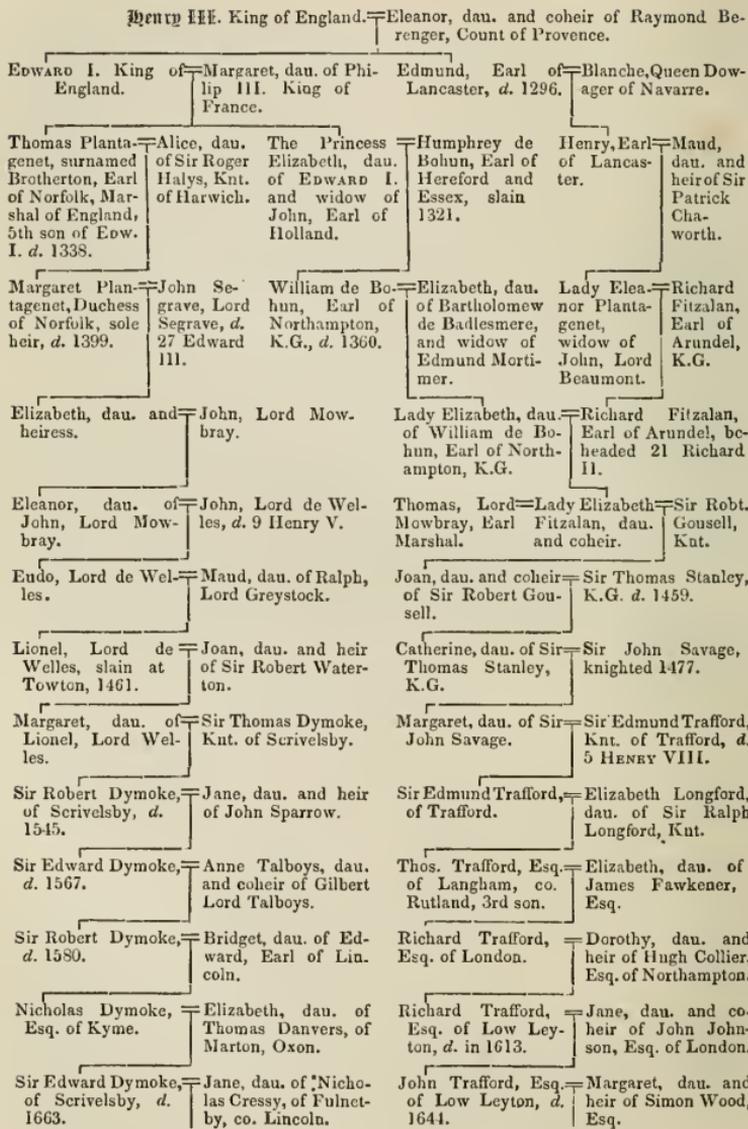


John Fenwick, Esq.

PEDIGREE CXL.



Trafford, of Wroxham Hall.

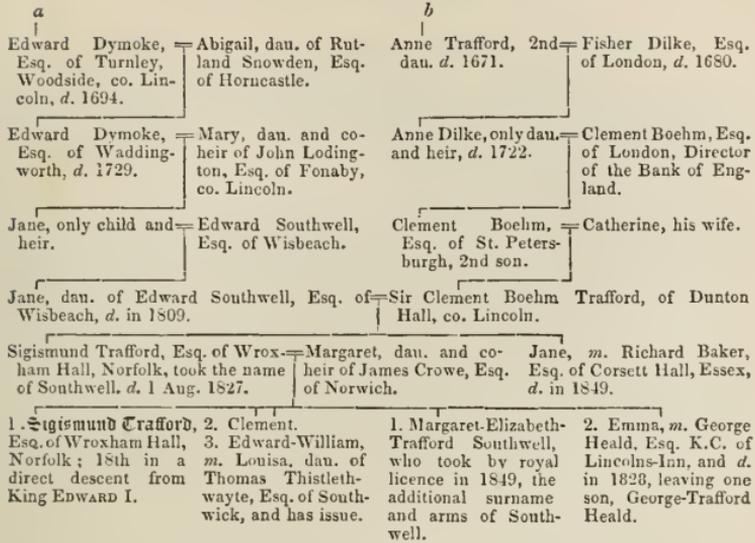


a

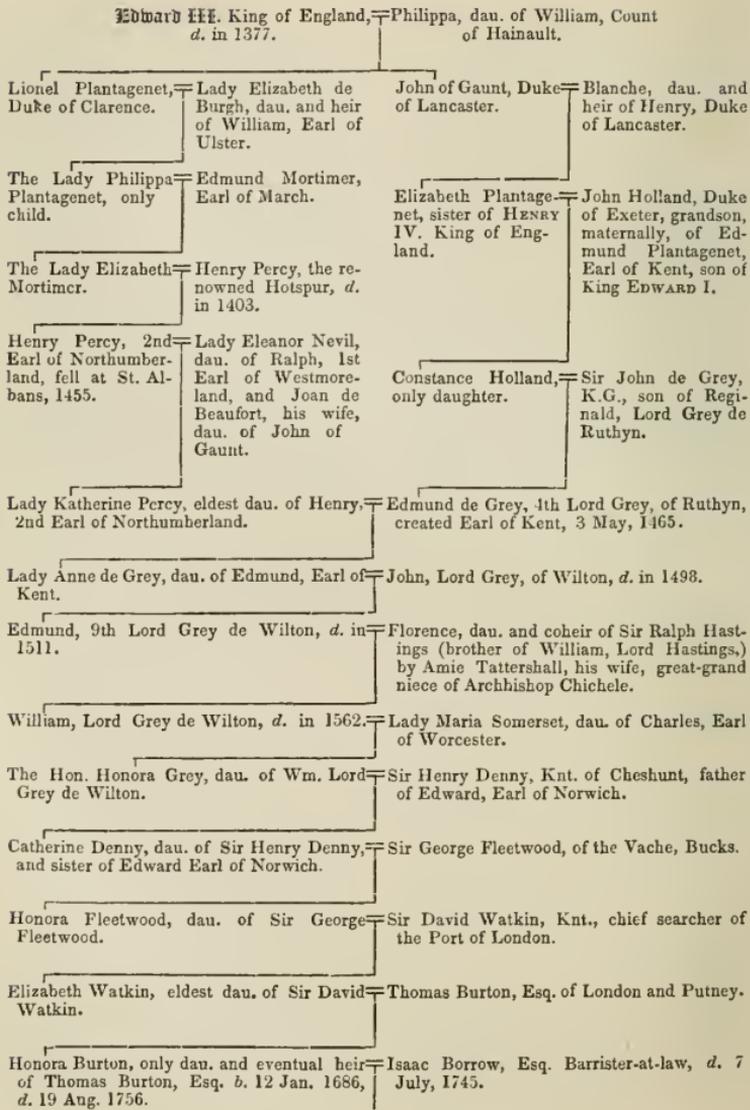
b

Trafford, of Wroxham Hall.

PEDIGREE CXXI.

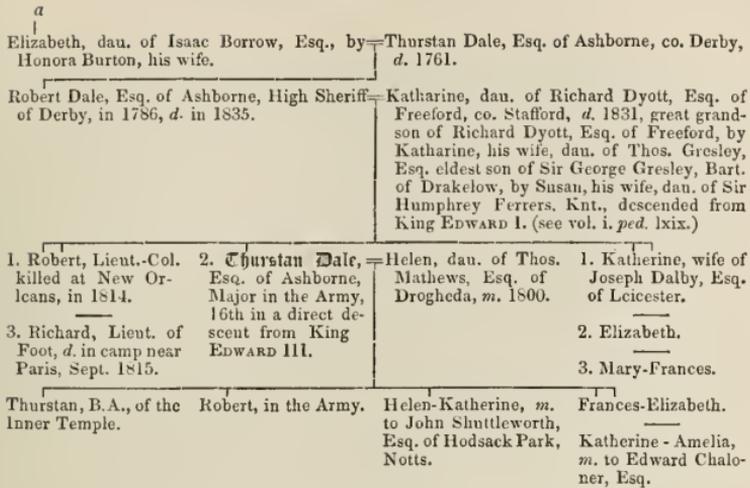


Churstan Dale, Esq.

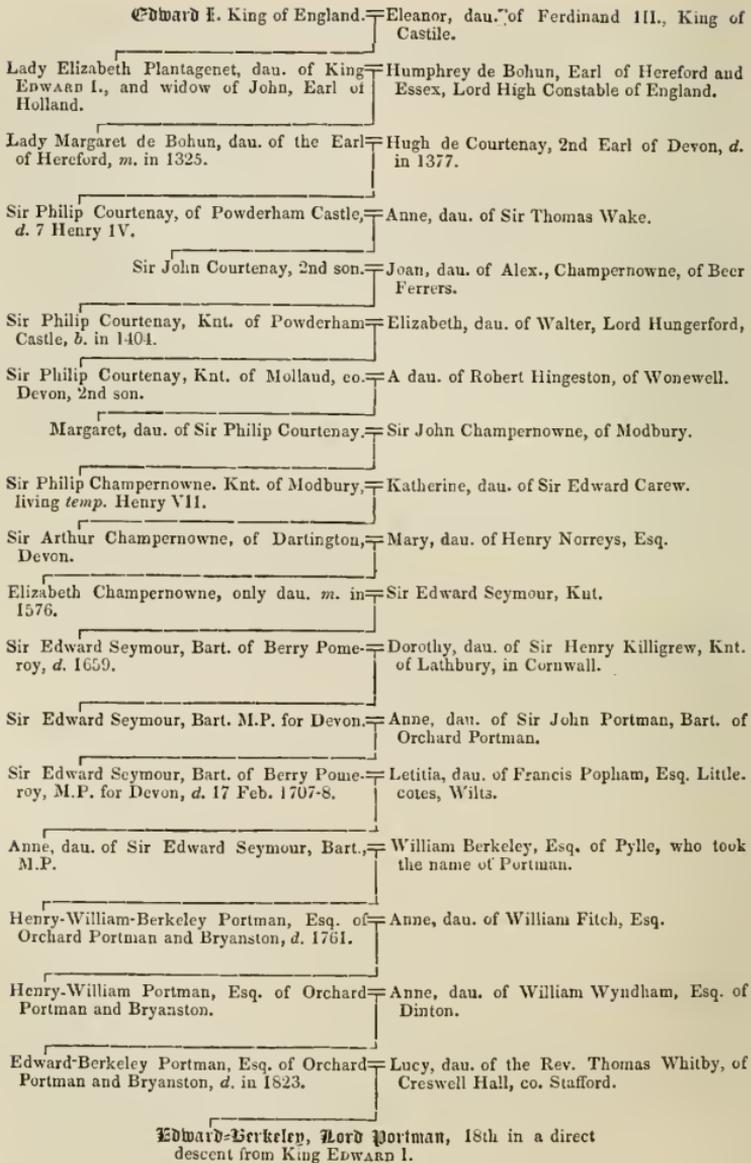


Thurstan Dale, Esq.

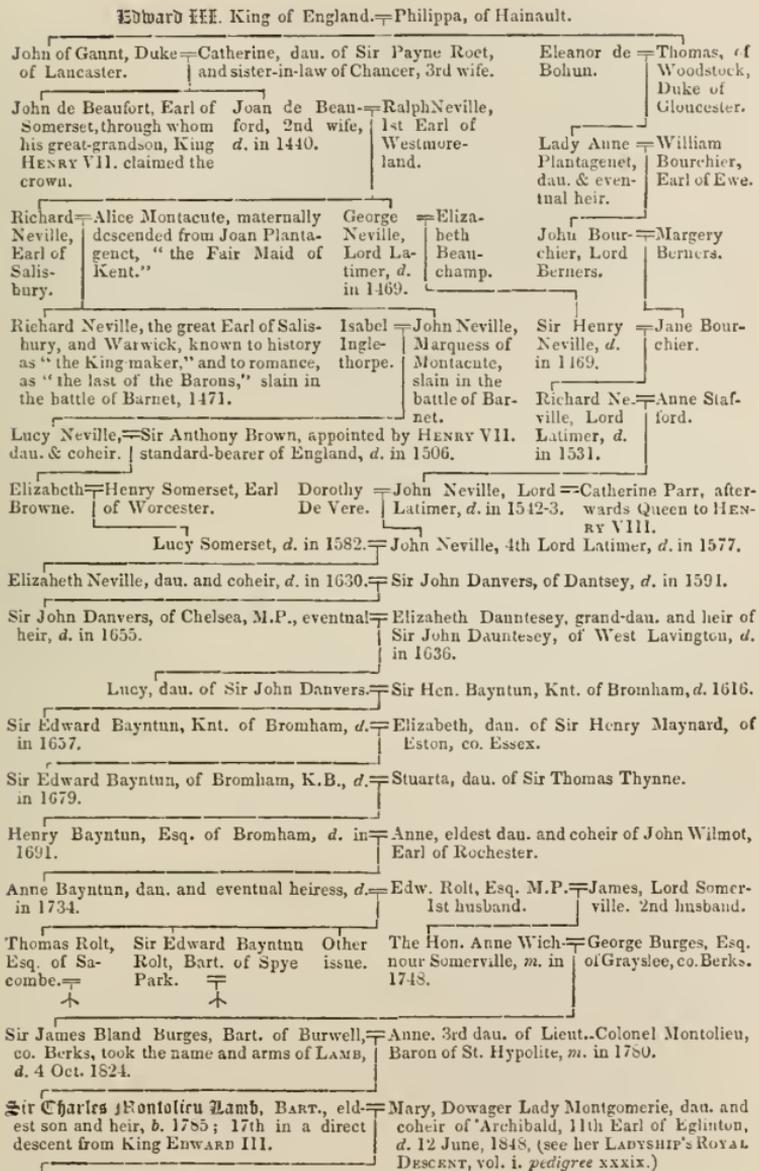
PEDIGREE CXLII.



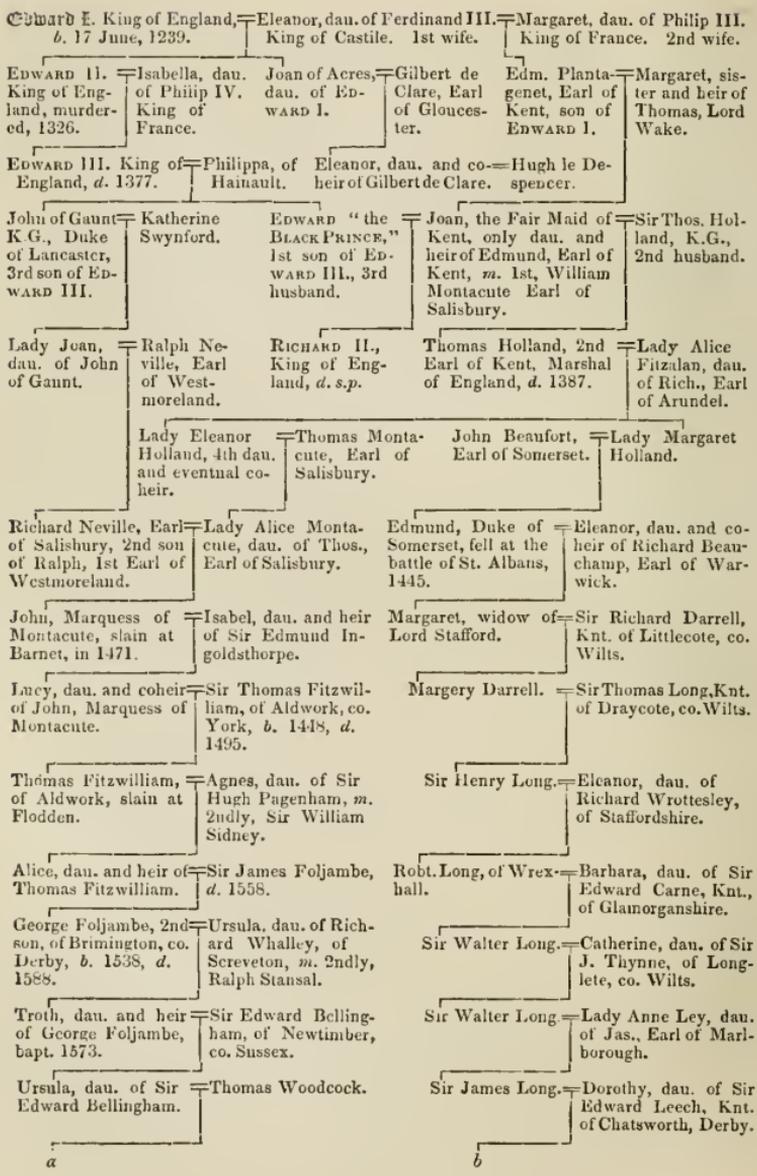
Lord Portman.



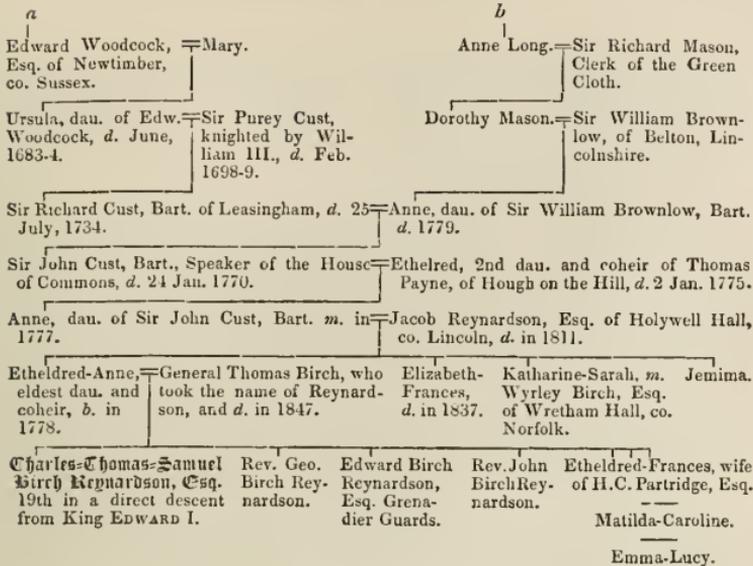
Sir Charles Montolieu Lamb, Bart. PEDIGREE CXLIV.



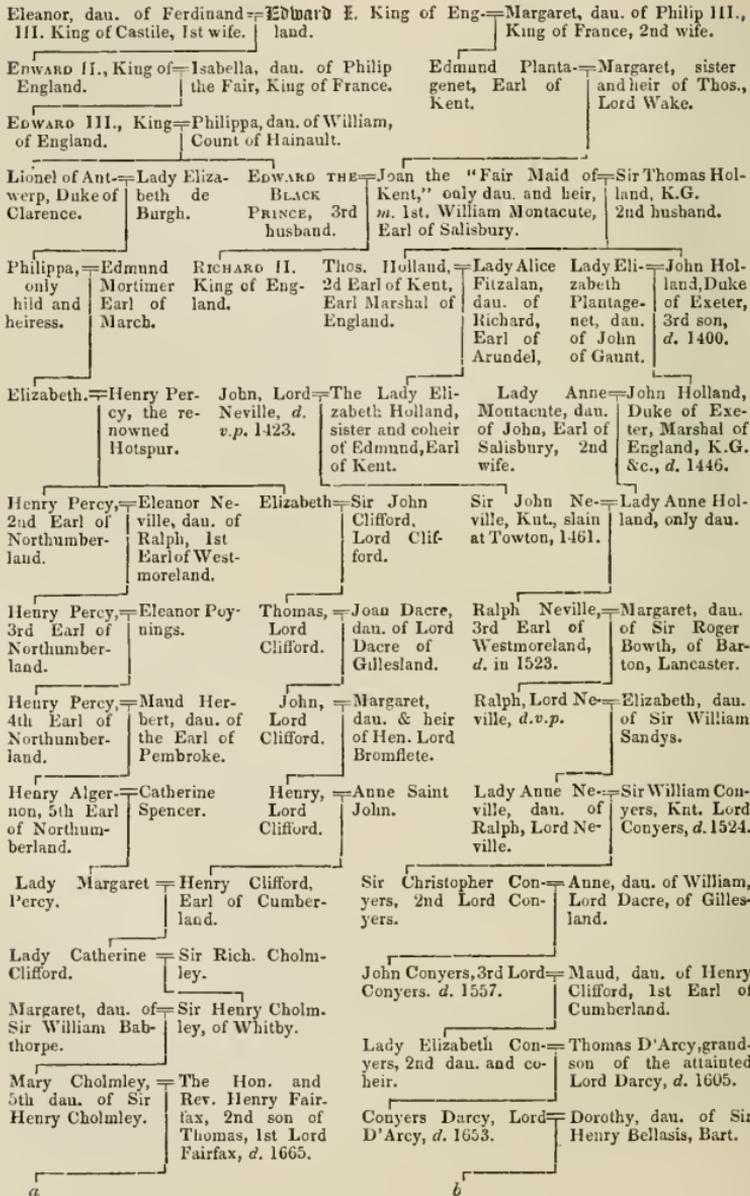
PEDIGREE CXLVI. Charles C. S. Birch Reynardson, Esq.



Charles C. S. Birch Reynardson, Esq. PEDIGREE CXLVI.

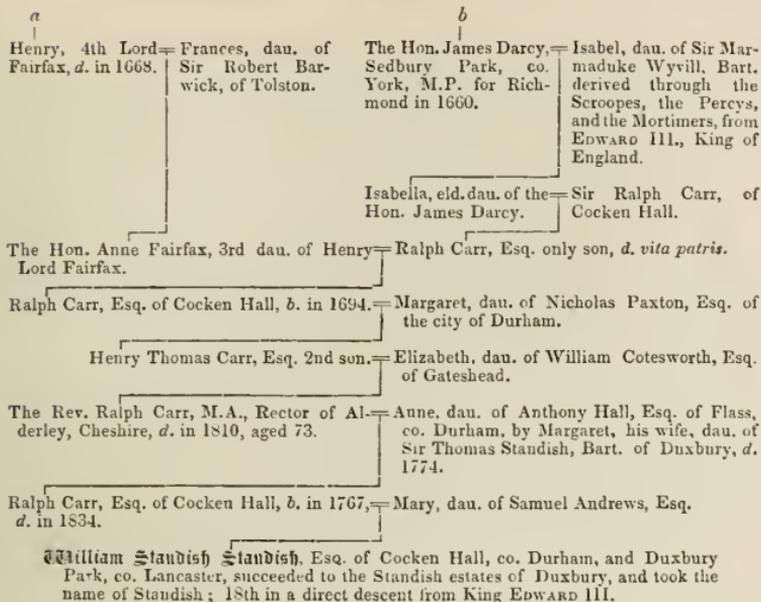


William Standish Standish, Esq.

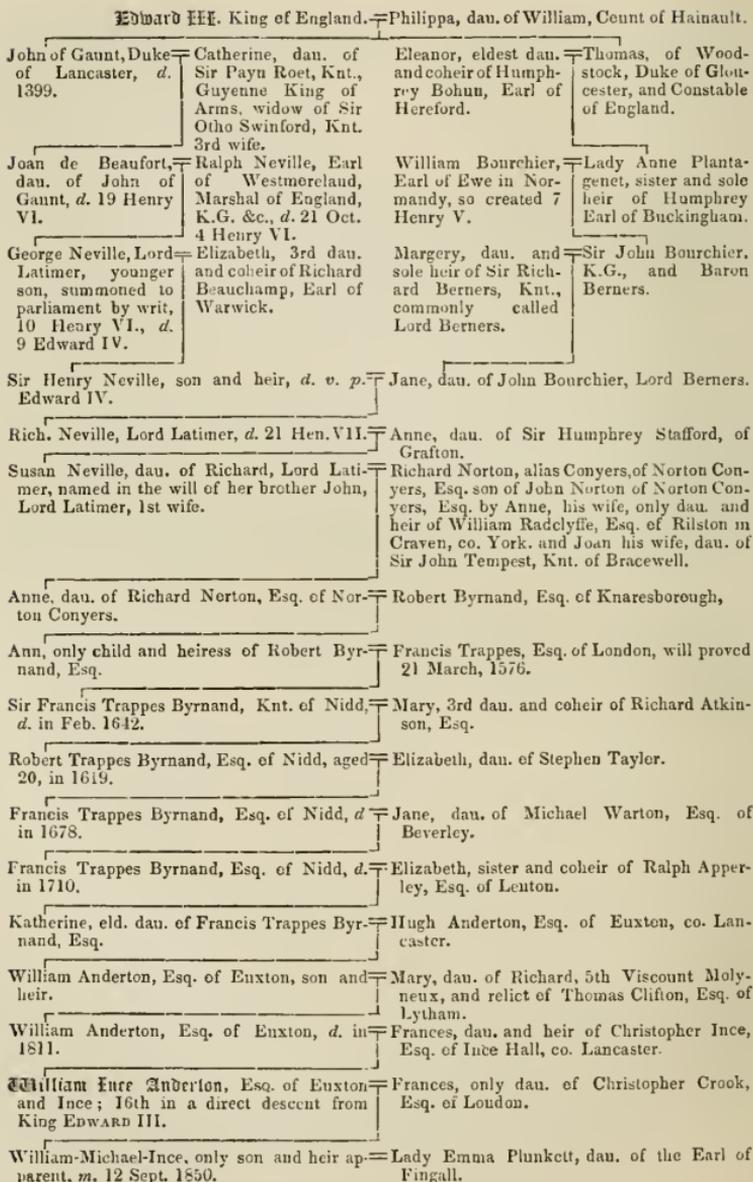


William Standish Standish, Esq.

PEDIGREE CXLVII.

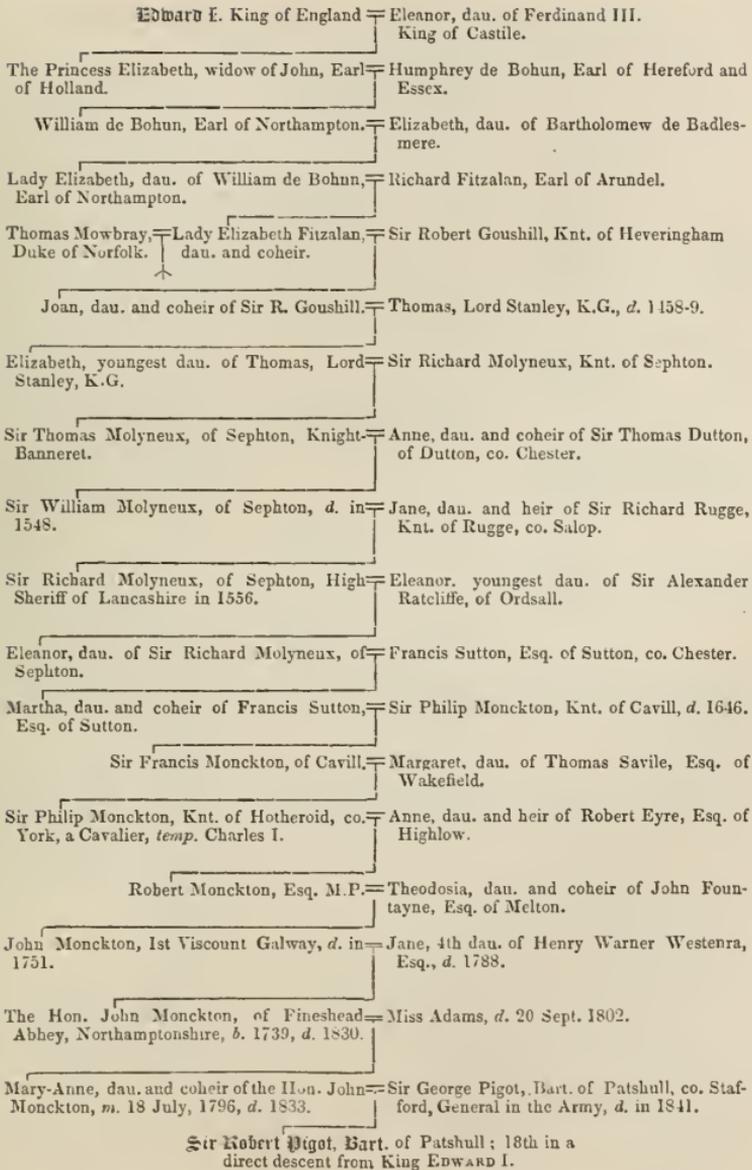


William Ince Anderton, Esq.

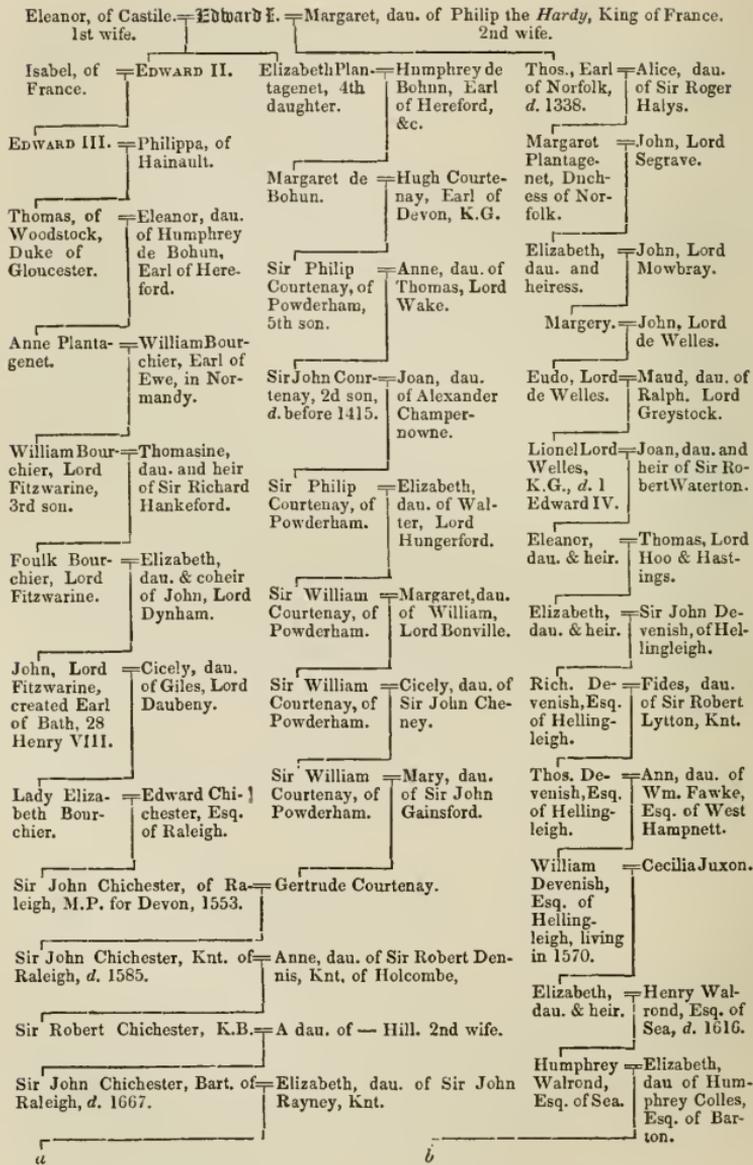


Sir Robert Pigot, Bart.

PEDIGREE CXLIX.

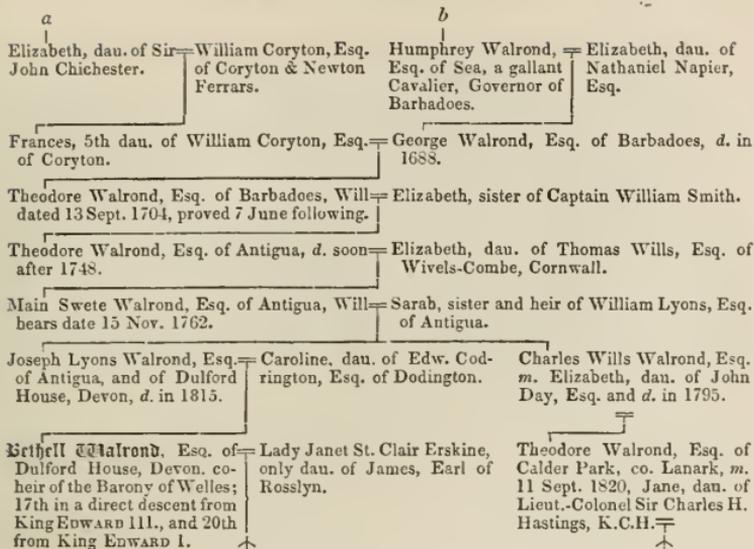


Bethell Walrond, Esq.

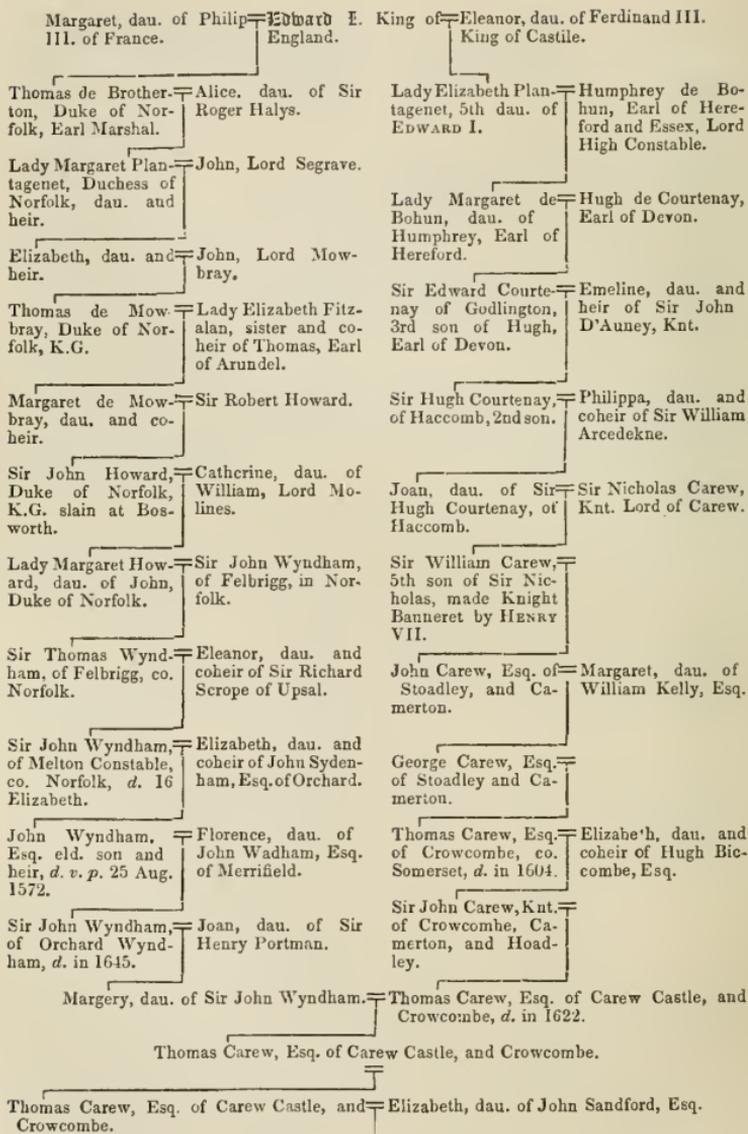


Bethell Walrond, Esq.

PEDIGREE CL.

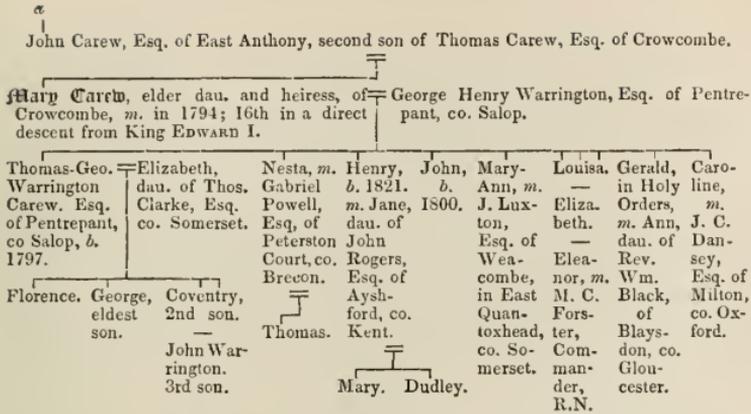


Carew, of Crowcombe.

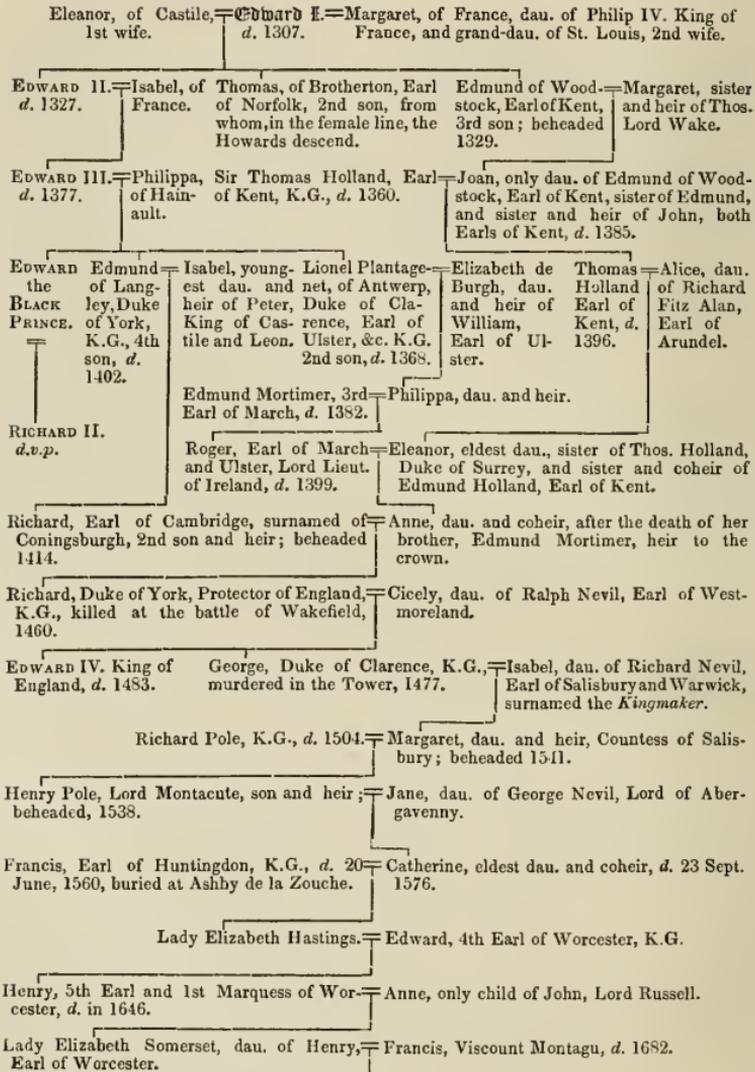


Carew, of Crowcombe.

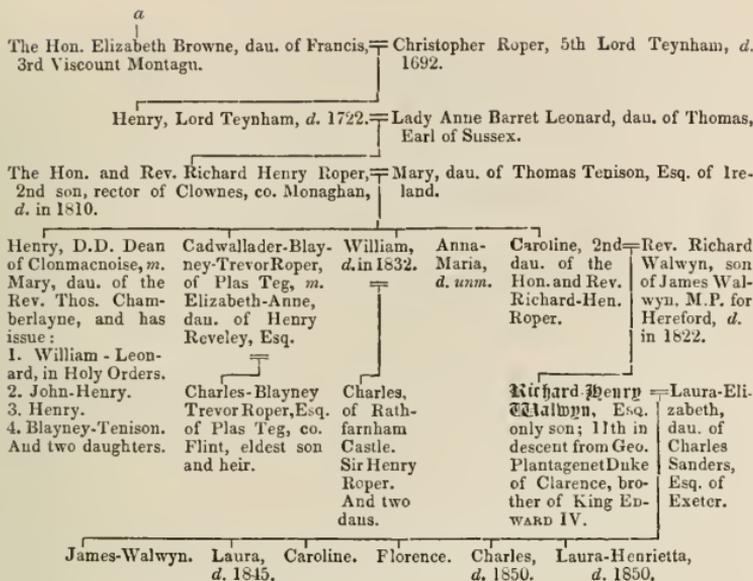
PEDIGREE CL I.



Richard Henry Walswyn, Esq.



Richard Henry Walwyn, Esq. PEDIGREE CLII.



Sir John E. Eardley Wilmot, Bart. PEDIGREE CLIV.

Edward E. King of England. = Margaret, dau. of Philip III. King of France.

Edmund Plantagenet, surnamed of "Woodstock," Earl of Kent. = Margaret, sister and heir of Thomas, Lord Wake.

Joan, "The Fair Maid of Kent," only dau. and heiress of Edmund, Earl of Kent. = Sir Thomas Holland, K.G.

Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent. = The Lady Alice Fitzalan, dau. of Richard, Earl of Arundel.

Lady Margaret Holland, dau. and eventual coheir. = John Beaufort, Earl of Somerset, Marquess of Dorset, K.G., son of John of Gaunt, *d.* in 1410.

Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, K.G., slain in 1445. = Aleanor, dau. and coheir of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.

Lady Anne Beaufort, dau. and eventual coheir. = Sir William Paston, Knt.

Anne, eldest dau. and coheir of Sir William Paston. = Sir Gilbert Talbot, Knt.

Elizabeth, dau. and coheir of Sir Gilbert Talbot, Knt. = John Lyttleton, Esq. *d.* 17 May, 1532.

Sir John Lyttleton, knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1556, at Kenilworth, *d.* 15 Feb. 1589-90. = Bridget, dau. and coheir of Sir John Pakington, Knt.

Margaret, dau. of Sir John Lyttleton, Knt. = Samuel Marow, Esq. of Berkswell, *d.* 1610.

Sir Edw. Marow, Knt. of Berkswell, *d.* 1632. = Ursula, dau. of Rich. Fiennes, Lord Say & Sele.

Samuel Marow, Esq. of Berkswell, *d.* 1635. = Anne, dau. of Gerrard Whorwood, Esq. of Sturton Castle.

Edward Marow, Esq. of Berkswell. = Anne, dau. of Sir Thomas Grantham, of Goltho, co. Lincoln.

Sir Samuel Marow, Bart., so created 16 July, 1679. = Mary, dau. and heir of Sir Arthur Cayley, Knt. of Newland, co. Warwick.

Ursula, dau. and coheir of Sir Samuel Marow, Bart. of Berkswell. = Robert Wilmot, Esq., eldest son of Robert Wilmot, Esq. M.P. for Derby, by Elizabeth, his wife, dau. and heir of Edward Eardley, Esq. of Eardley, co. Stafford.

Sir Robert Wilmot, Bart. of Osmaston. = The Right Hon. Sir John Eardley Wilmot, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, *d.* in 1792. = Sarah, dau. of Thos. Rivett, Esq. M.P.

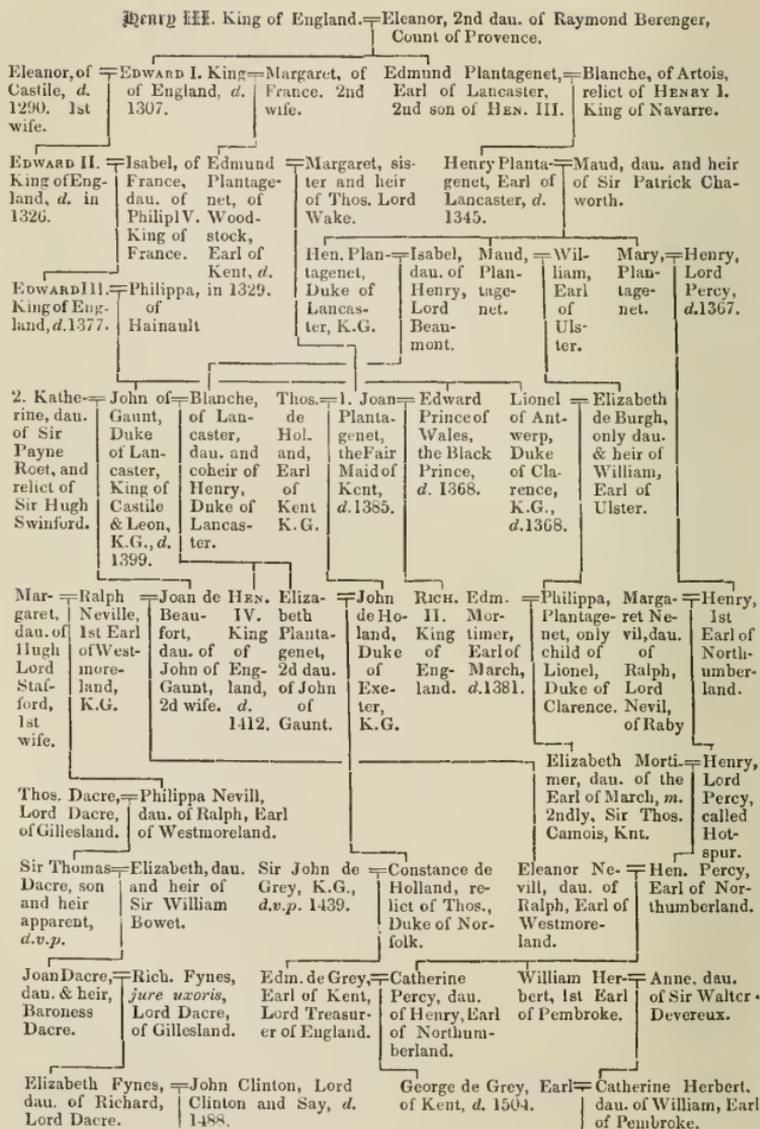
John Eardley Wilmot, Esq. of Berkswell Hall, co. Warwick, *d.* in 1815, aged 67; one of the Masters in Chancery. = Frances, only dau. of Samuel Sainthill, Esq.

Sir John Eardley Eardley-Wilmot, Bart. of Berkswell Hall, created a Baronet in 1821, *d.* 3 Feb. 1847. = Elizabeth-Emma, dau. of C. H. Parry, M.D., of Bath. 1st wife. = Eliza, dau. of Robert Chester. 2nd wife.

Sir John Eardley Eardley-Wilmot, 2nd Bart., eldest son; 19th in a direct descent from King Edward I. = Eliza-Martha, sister of the present Sir Richard B. Williams-Bulkeley, Bart., *m.* 27 April, 1839.

William-Asheton, eldest son and heir apparent. = Edward-Revel. = Frederick-Henry. = Sydney-Henry. = Hugh-Marow. = Mona-Aunette-Eden.

Archdeacon Thorp.

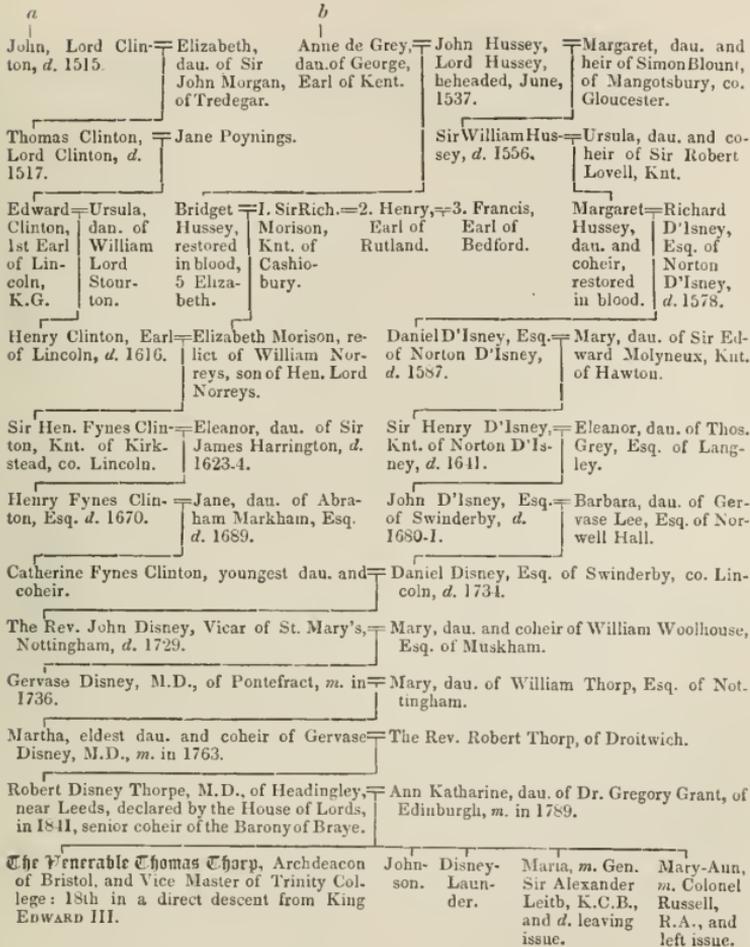


a

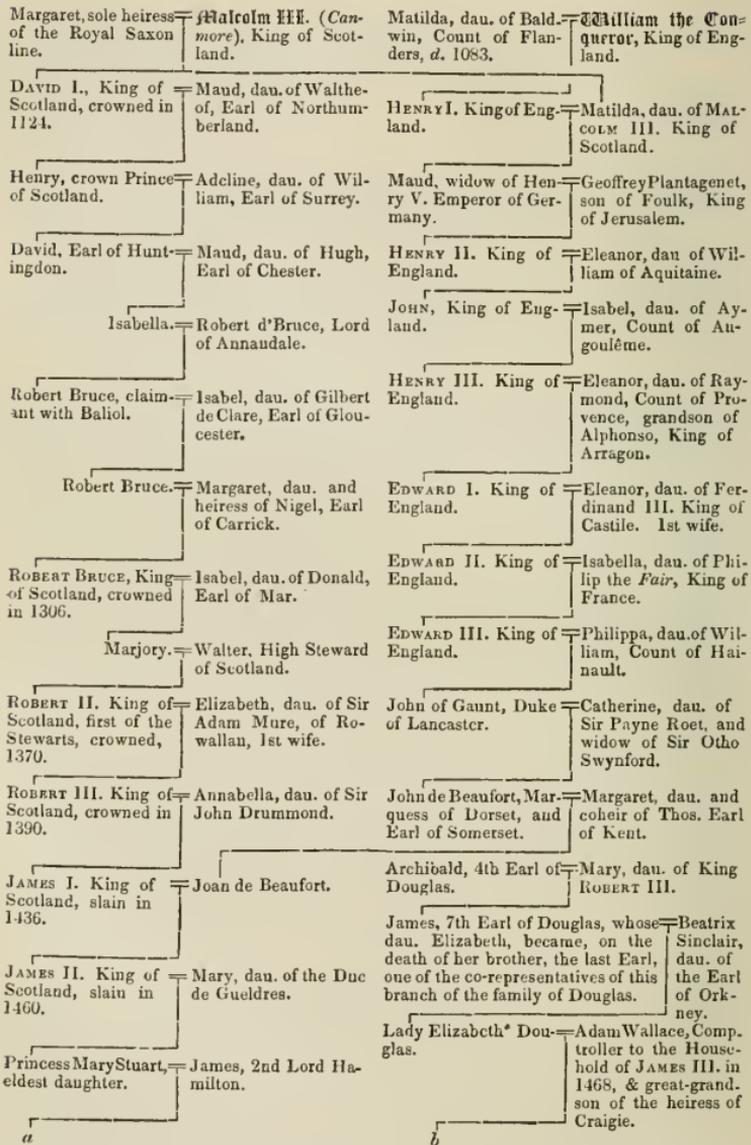
b

Archdeacon Thorp.

PEDIGREE CLV.



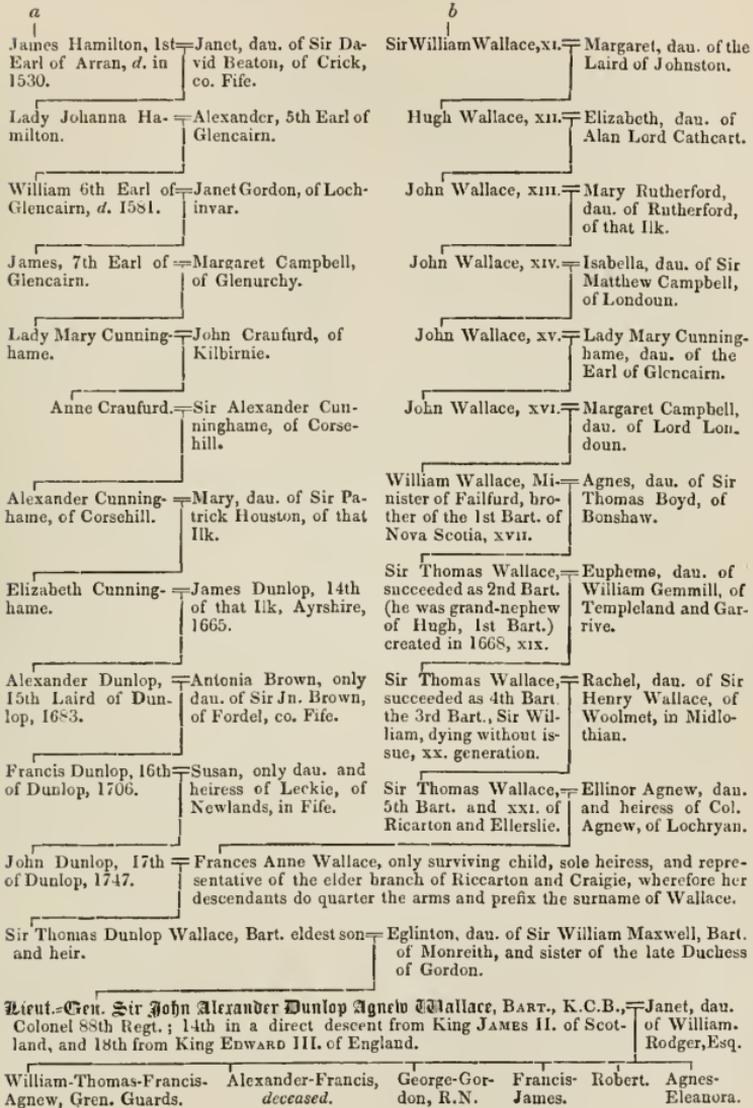
Lieut. Gen. Sir John Wallace, Bart.



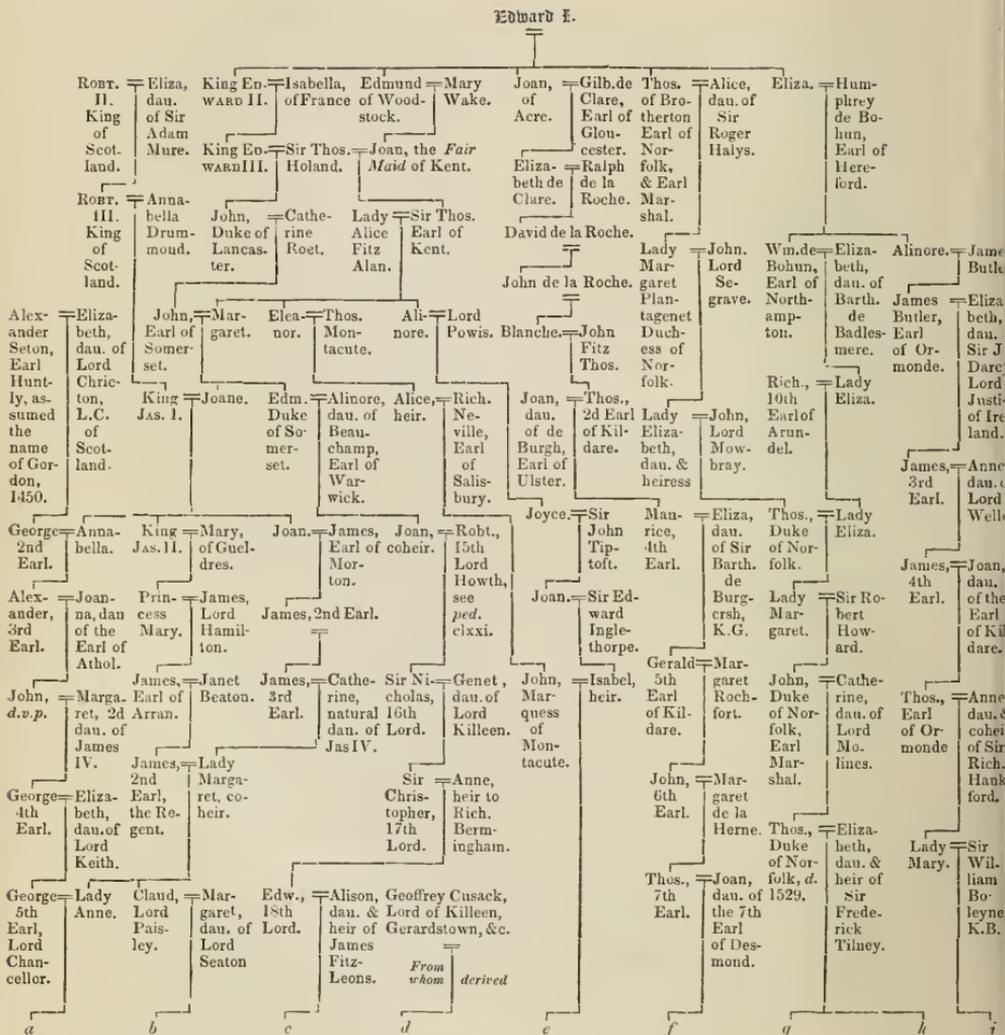
* By their descent from ACHAIUS, this family is entitled to quarter his double tressured lion of Scotland.

Lieut.-Gen. Sir. John Wallace, Bart.

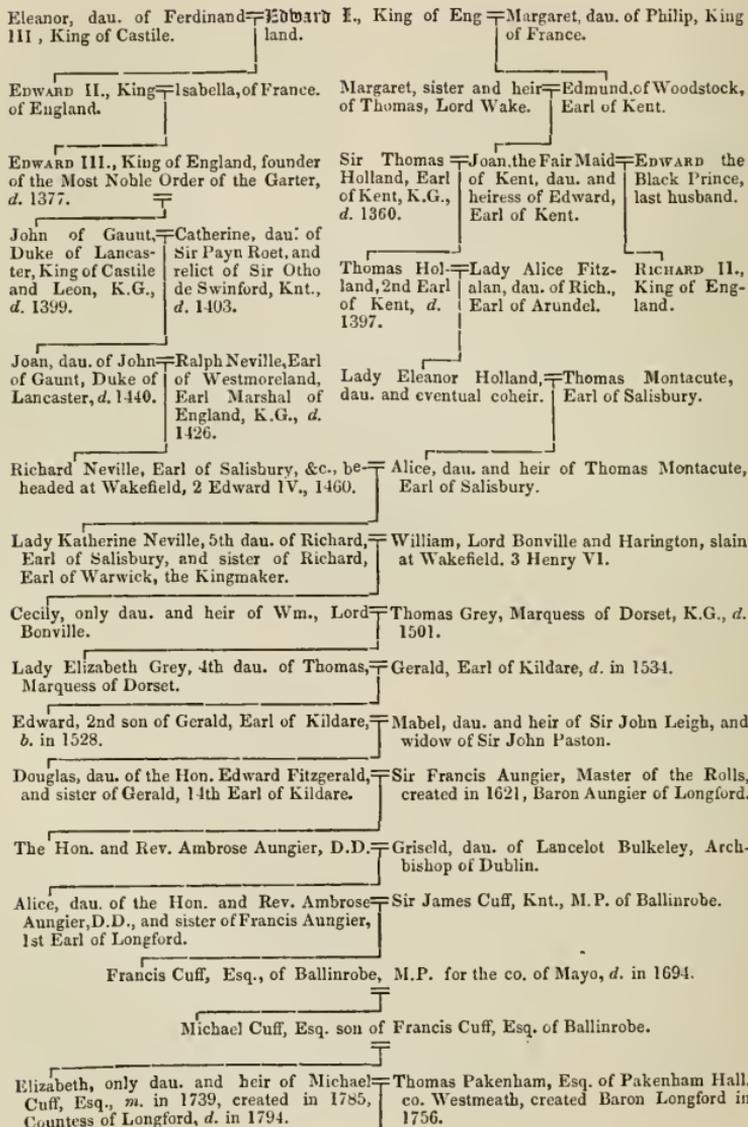
PEDIGREE CLVI.



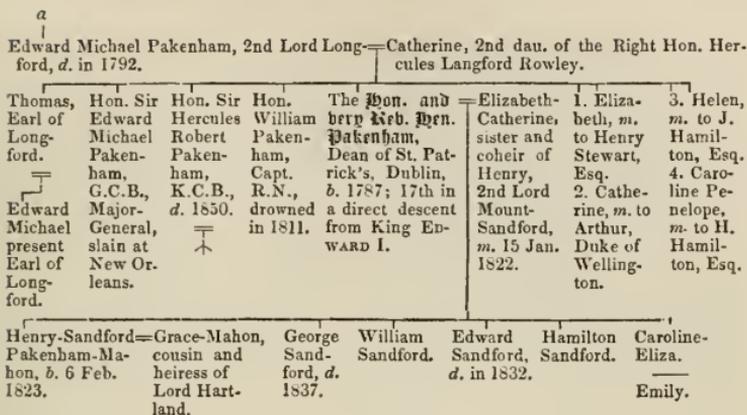
James William Cusack, M.D.



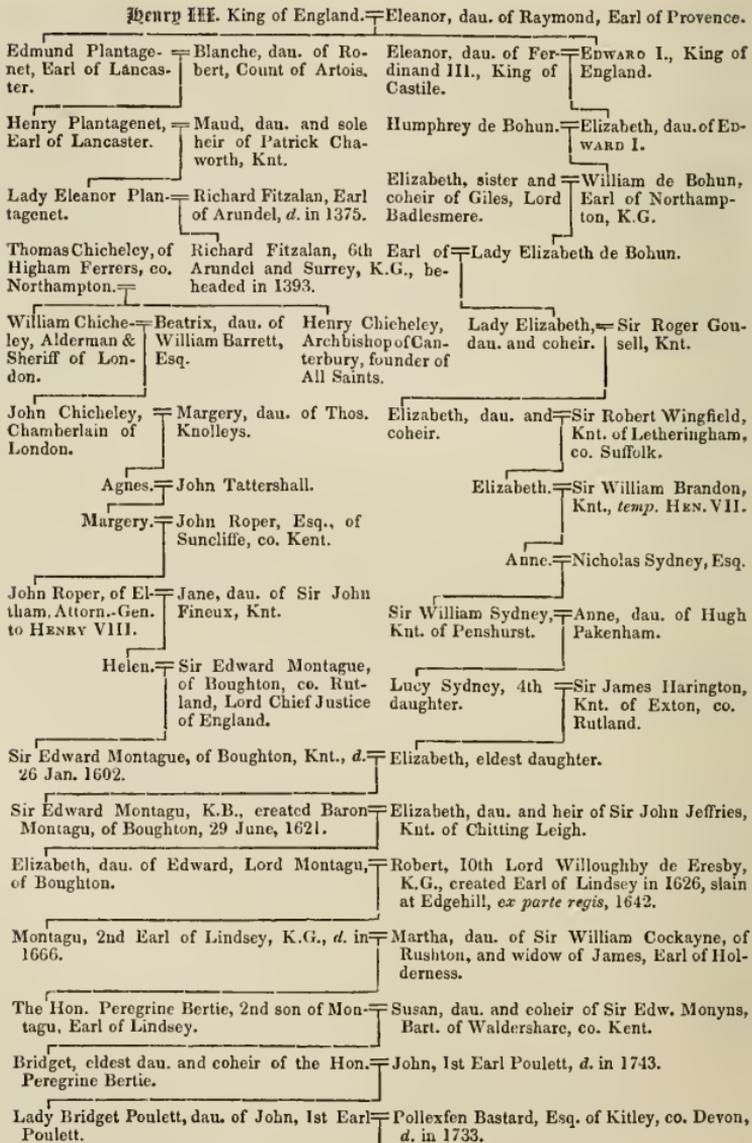
Hon. and very Rev. Henry Pakenham.



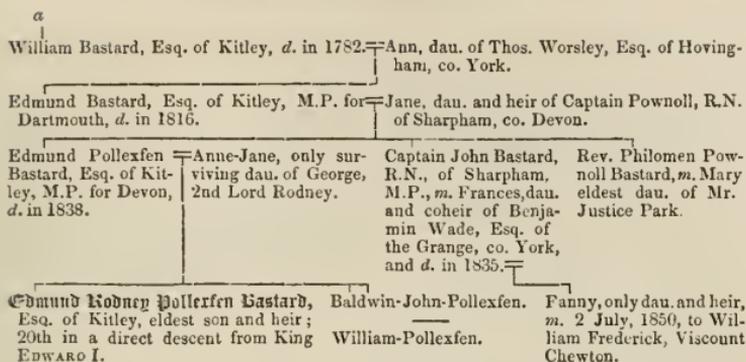
Hon and very Rev. Henry Pakenham. PEDIGREE CLVIII.



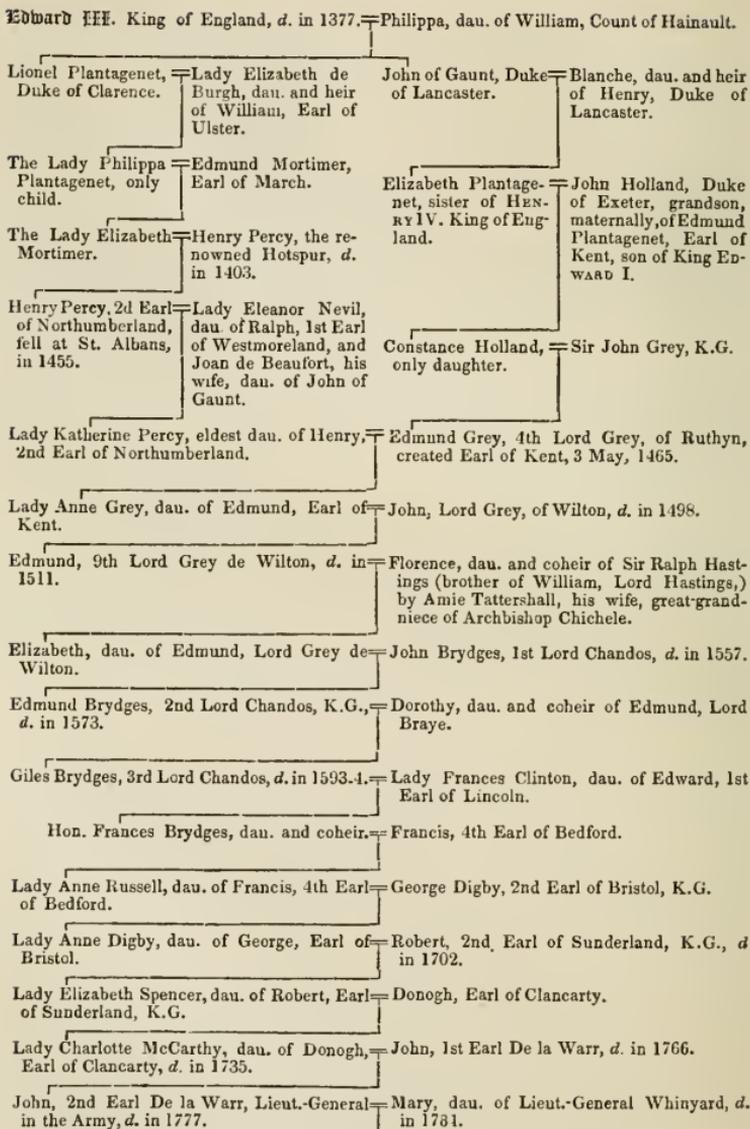
Edmund Rodney P. Bastard, Esq.



Edmund Rodney P. Bastard, Esq. PEDIGREE CLIX.

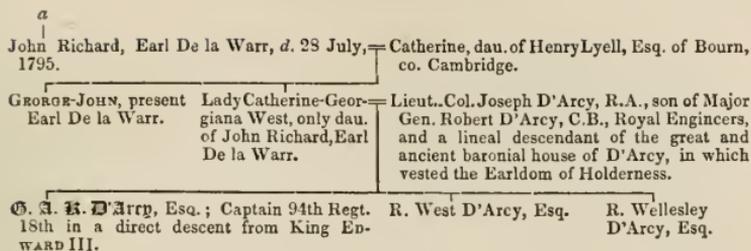


G. A. R. D'Arcy, Esq.

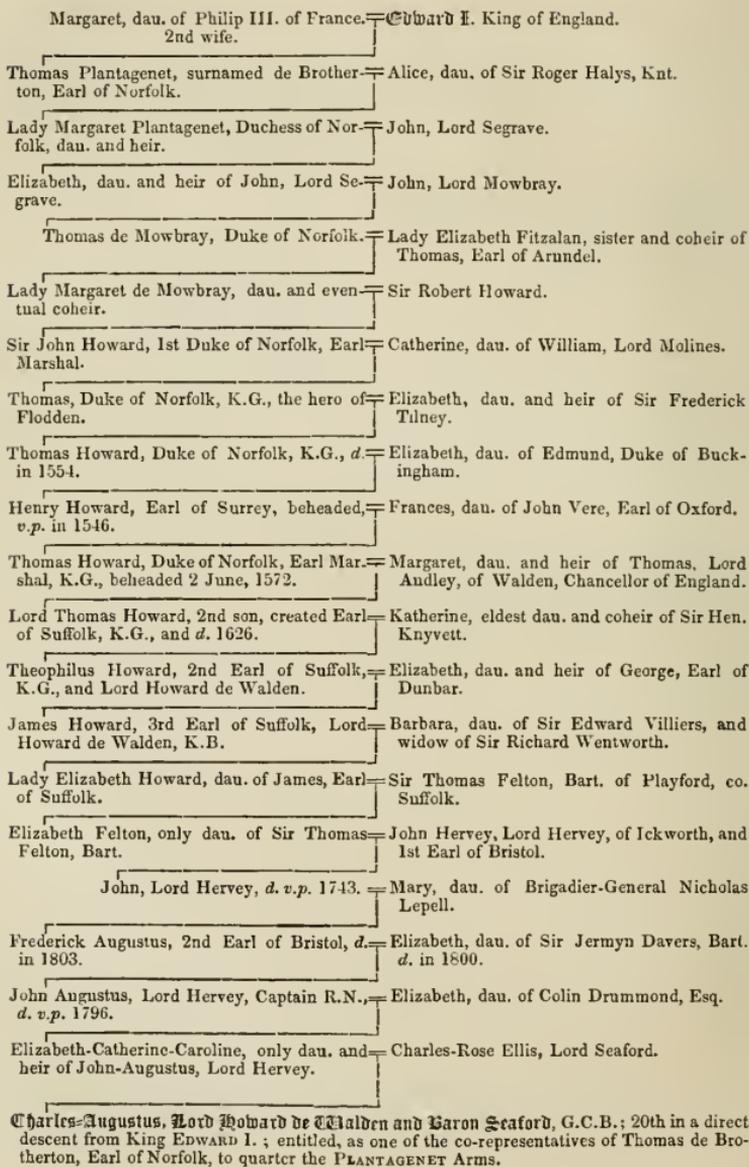


G. A. R. D'Arcy, Esq.

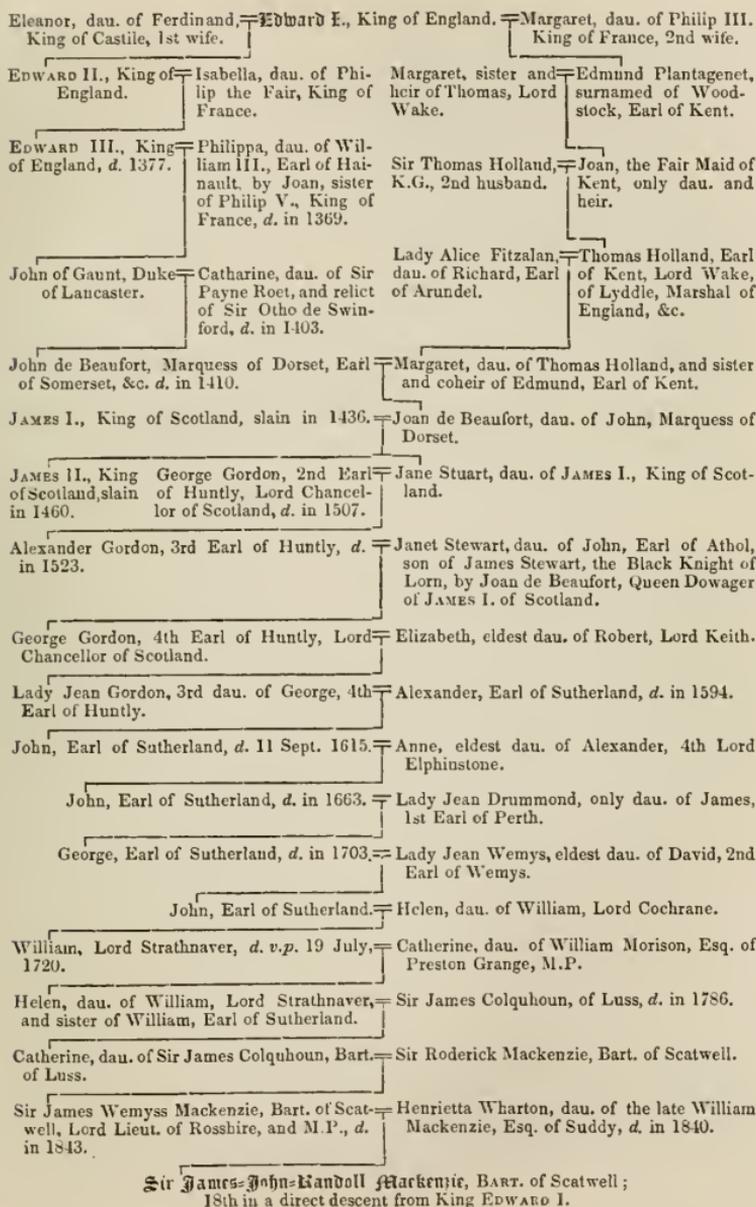
PEDIGREE CLX.



Lord Howard de Walden.

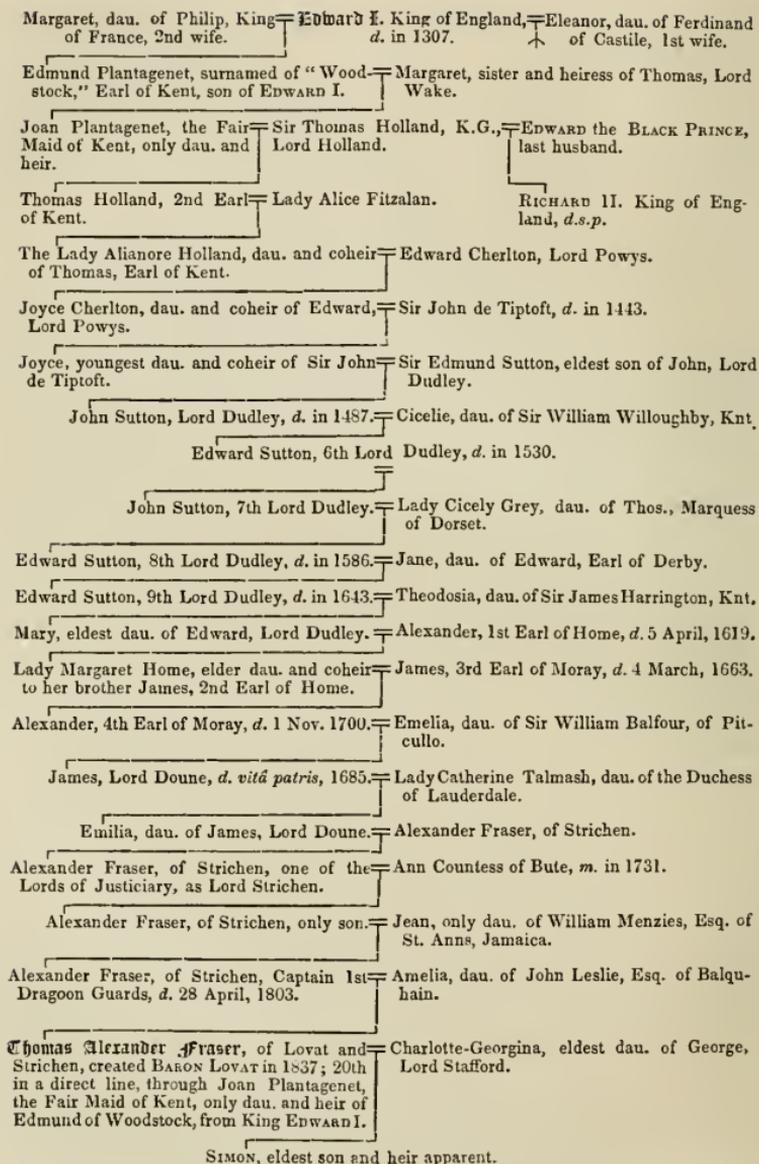


Sir James J. Randoll Mackenzie, Bart. PEDIGREE CLXII.



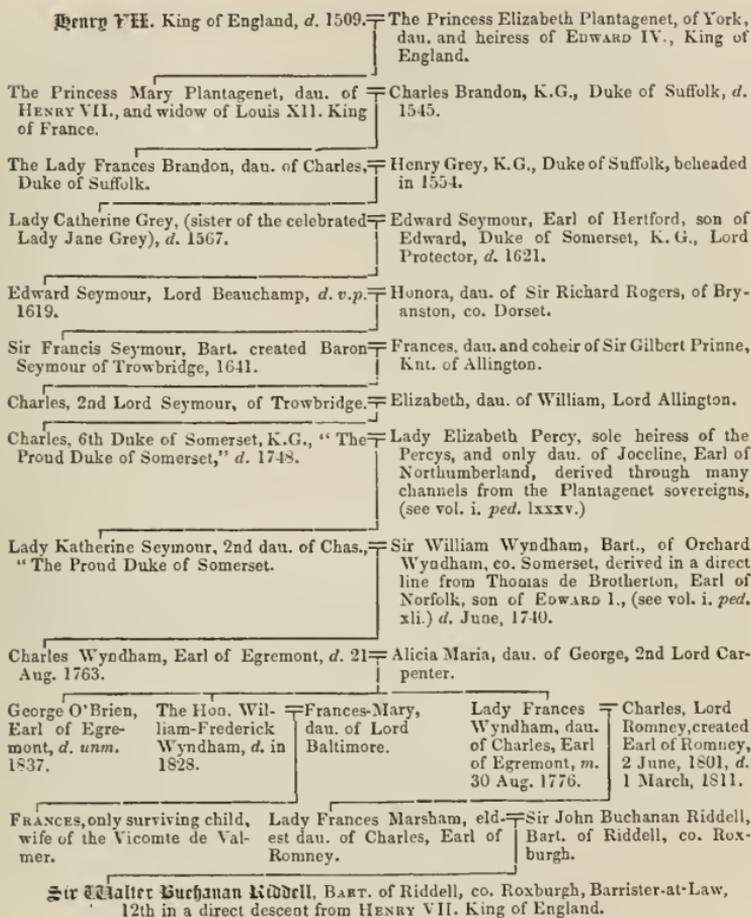
Sir James = John = Randoll Mackenzie, BART. of Scatwell;
18th in a direct descent from King EDWARD I.

Baron Lovat.



Sir W. Buchanan Riddell, Bart.

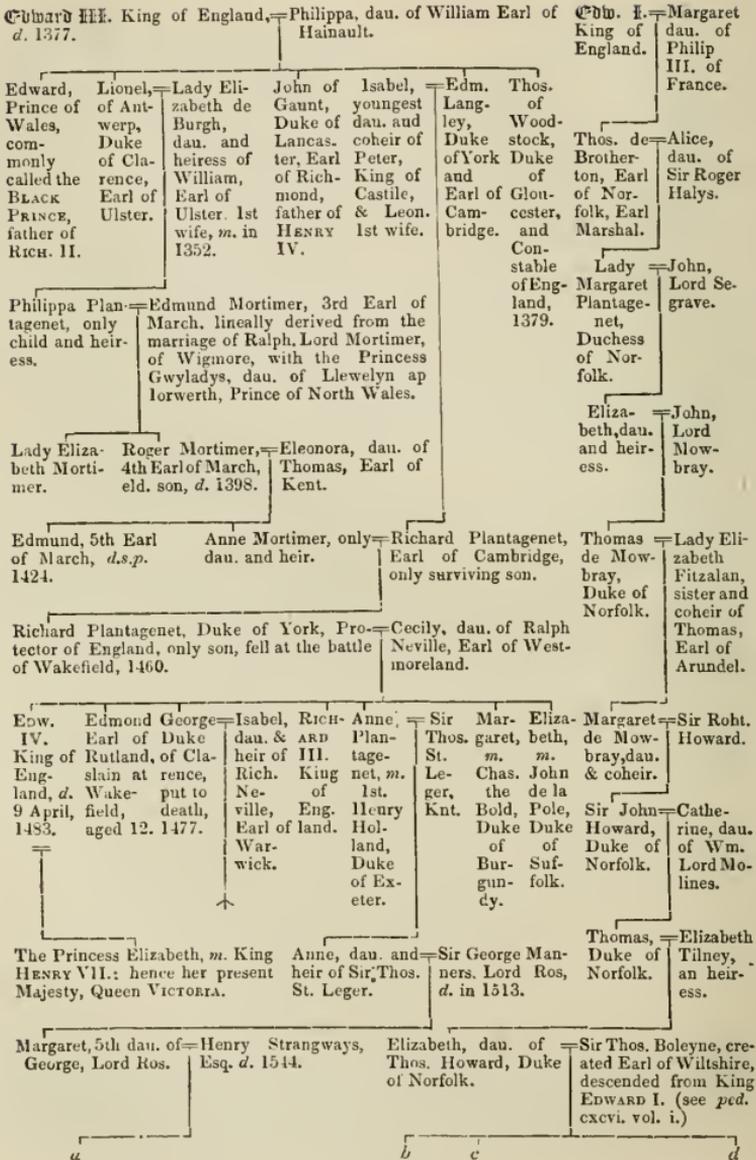
PEDIGREE CLXIV.



EARLIER PLANTAGENET DESCENT.

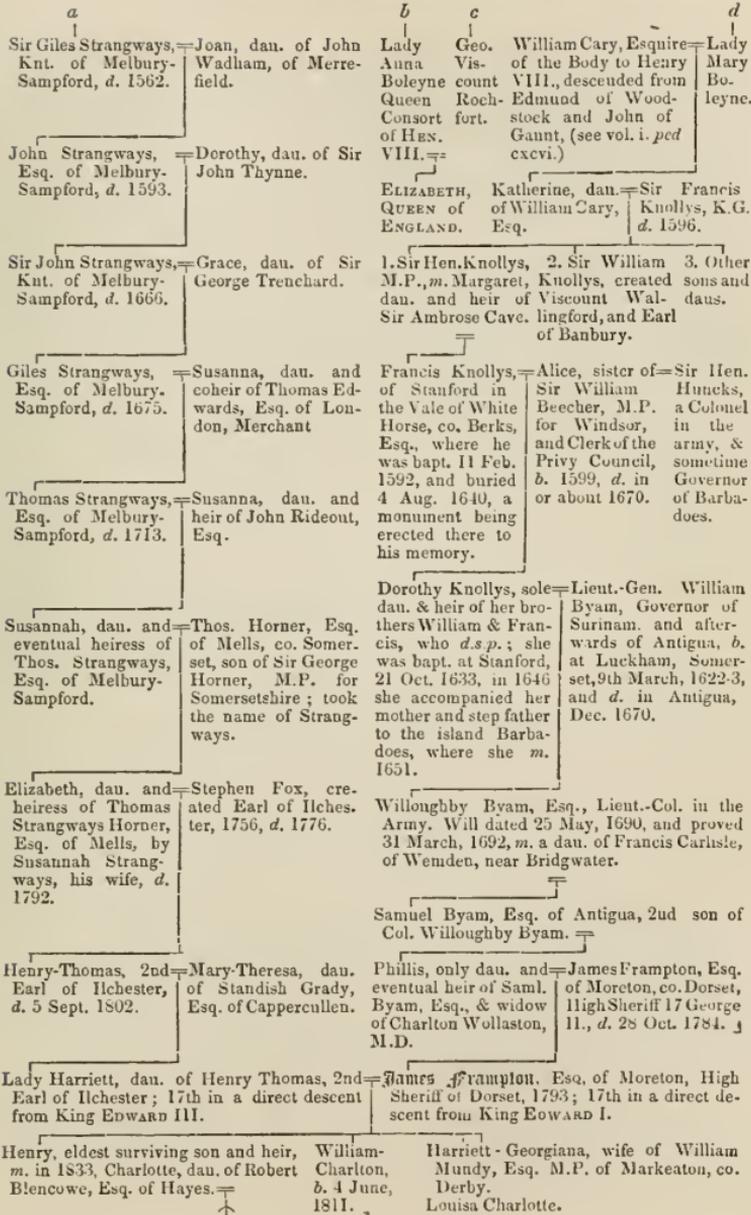
The Lady Joan, Queen Dowager of James I. of Scotland, daughter of John de Beaufort, Marquess of Dorset, and great granddaughter of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, son of King EDWARD III., *m.* for her second husband, Sir John Stewart, the Black Knight of Lorn, and was by him mother of James Stewart, Earl of Buchan, whose daughter, Lady Elizabeth Stewart, *m.* Mungo Hume, of Coldingnowes, and had a daughter Helen, wife of James Hamilton, of Inerwick, and progenitrix of Margaret Hamilton, who *m.* Sir John Murray, of Blackbarony, and had a daughter Agnes Murray, wife of Sir John Riddell, the 1st Bart. of Riddell, ancestor by her of all the subsequent Baronets.

James Frampton, Esq.



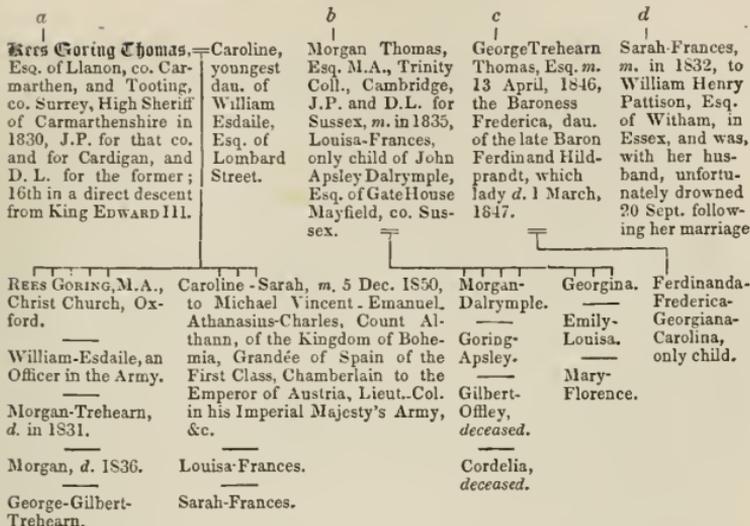
James Frampton, Esq.

PEDIGREE CLXV.



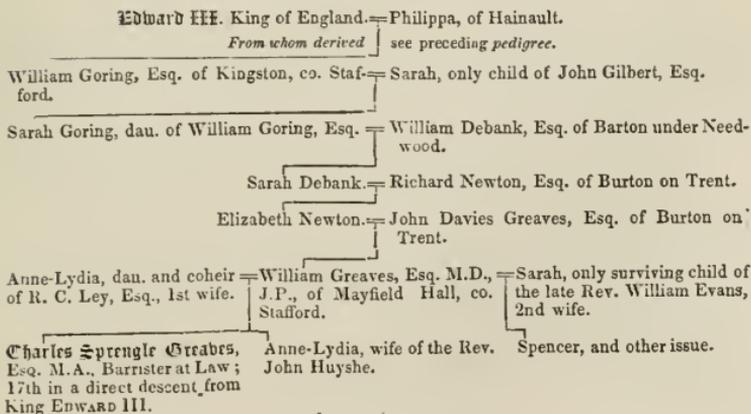
Rees Goring Thomas, Esq.

PEDIGREE CLXVI.

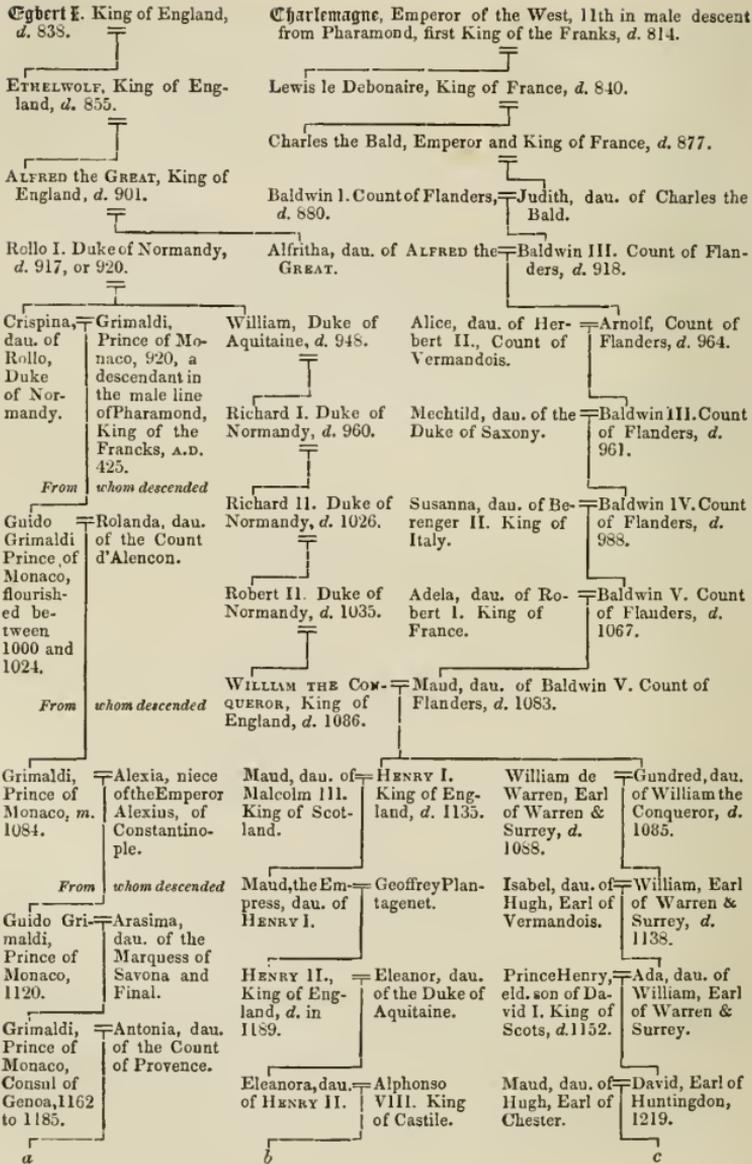


Charles S. Greaves, Esq.

PEDIGREE CLXVI. *

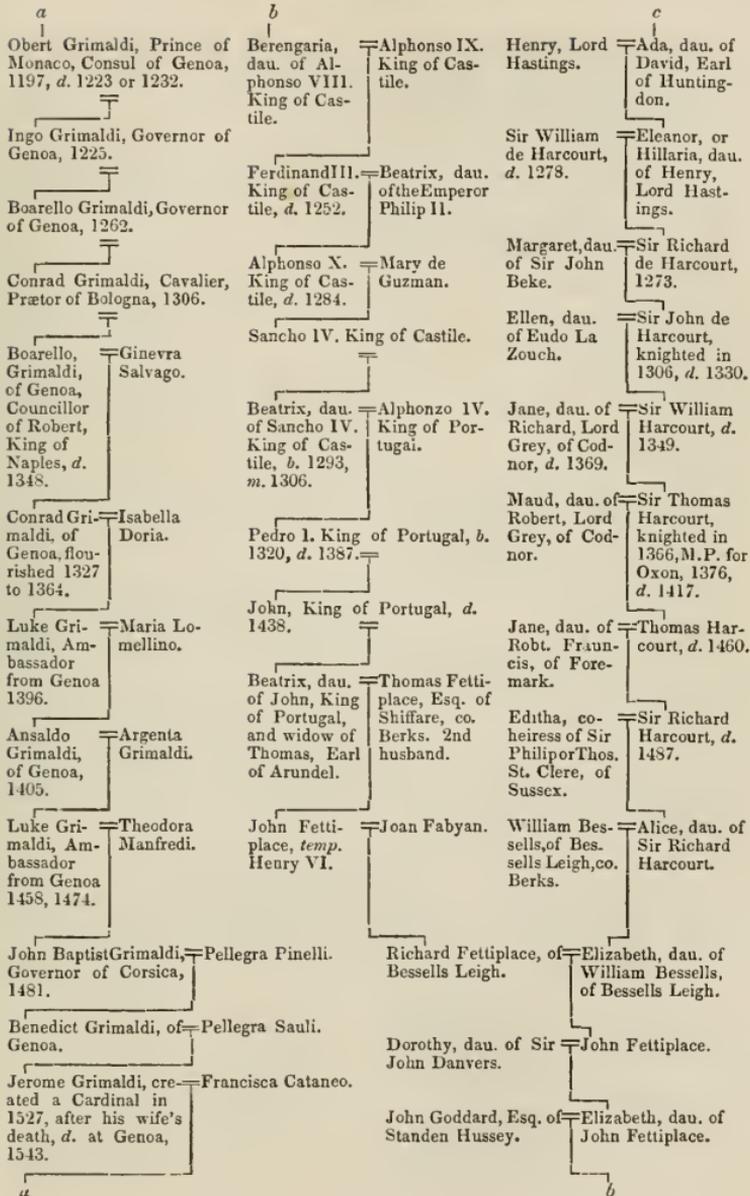


Marquess Grimaldi.

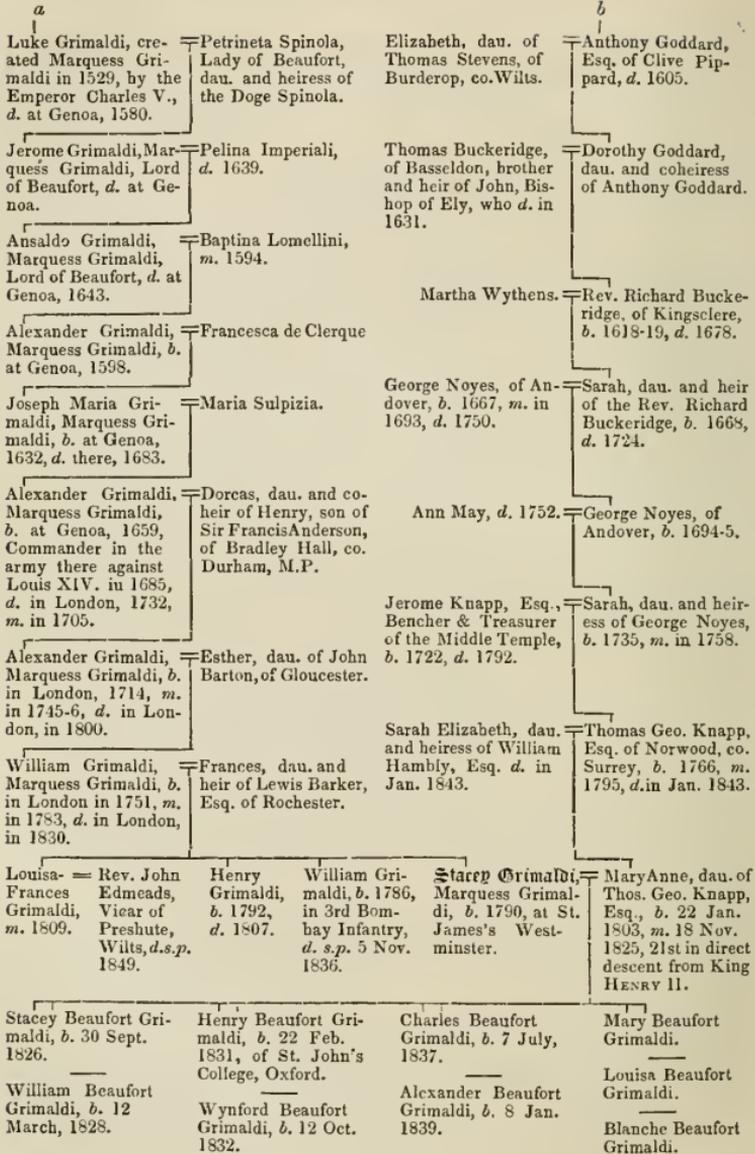


Marquess Grimaldi.

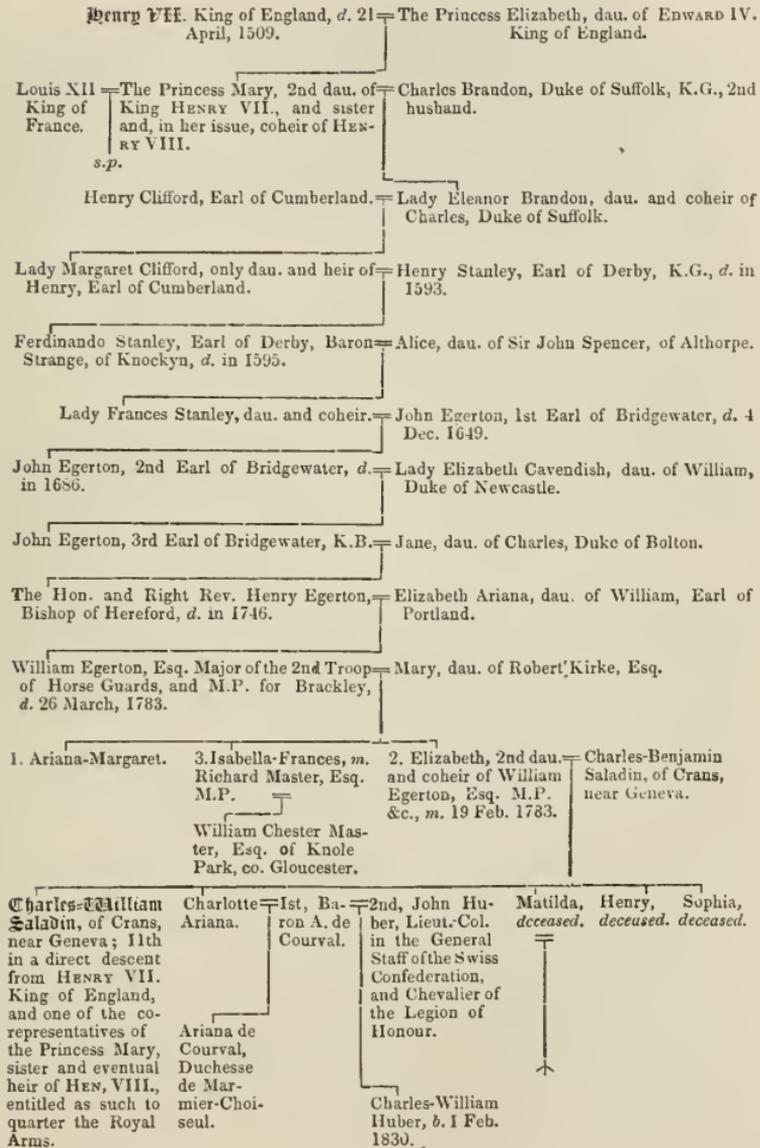
PEDIGREE CLXVII.



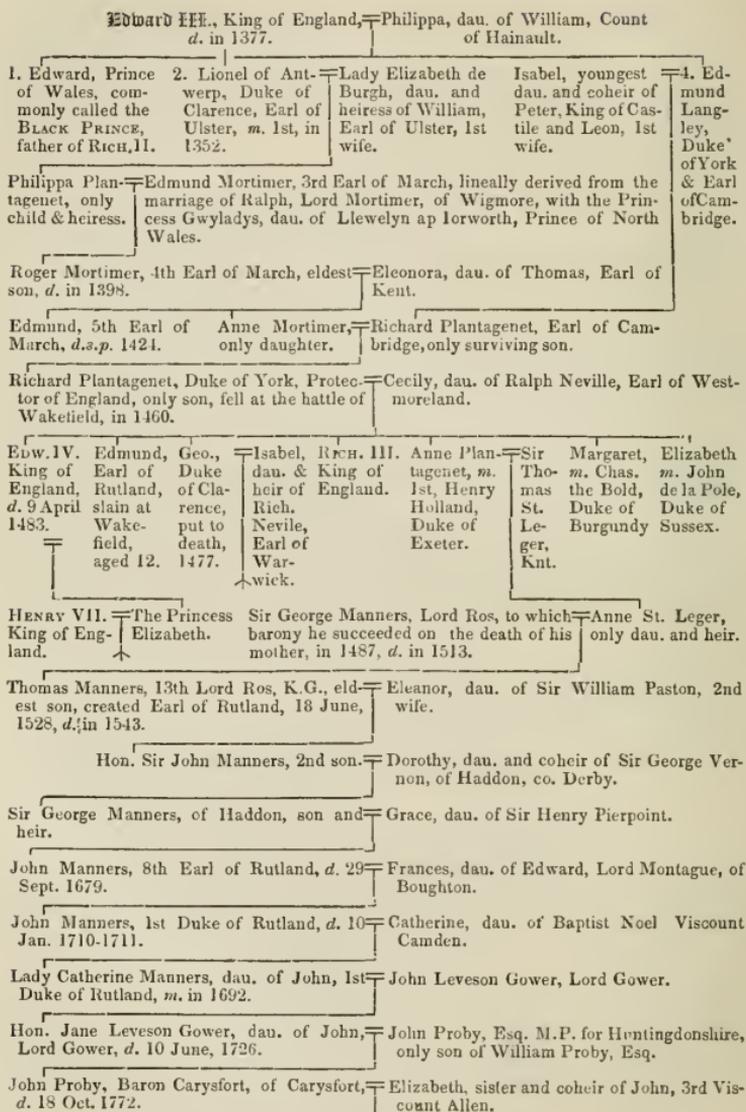
Marquess Grimaldi.



Charles-William Saladin, of Crans. PEDIGREE CLXVIII.



Anthony Morris Storer, Esq.



Anthony Morris Storer, Esq. PEDIGREE CLXIX.

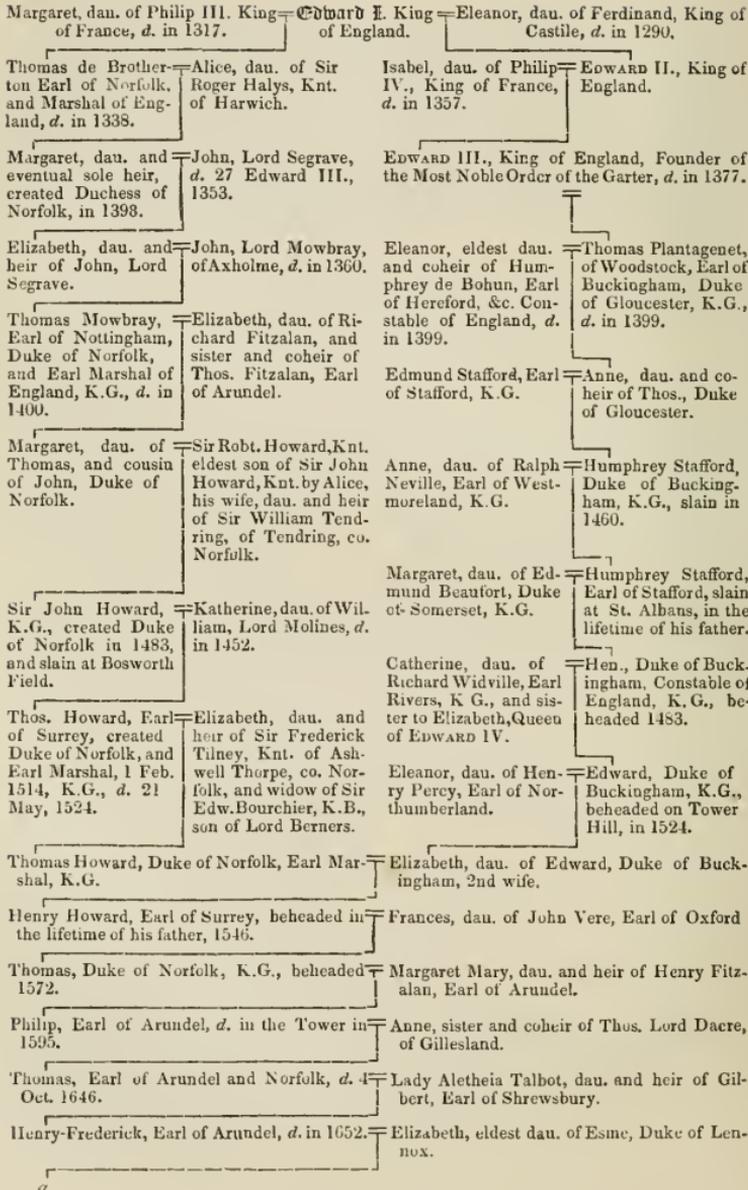
1
a

Hon. Elizabeth Proby, dau. of John, Lord Carysfort.	Thomas James Storer, Esq. 2nd son of Thos. Storer, Esq.
---	---

Anthony Gilbert Storer, Esq. of Purley Park, co. Berks, <i>b.</i> in 1782, <i>d.</i> in 1818.	Anne Katharine, dau. of Thomas Hill, Esq. of the co. of Salop.	Frances, <i>b.</i> in 1780, <i>m.</i> the Rev. R. H. Whitelock, M. A., Vicar of Skillington, co. Lincoln.
---	--	---

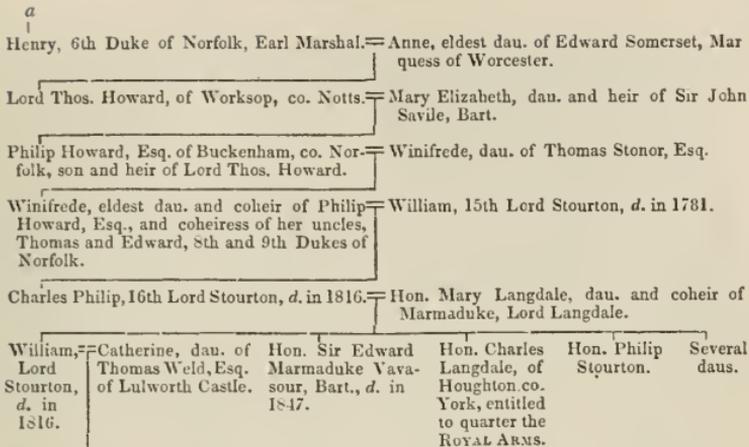
Anthony Morris Storer , Esq. of Purley Park; 18th in a direct descent (through the families of Proby, Leveson-Gower, Manners, St. Leger, and Plantagenet), from King EDWARD III.	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Elizabeth-Fanny, <i>d.</i> in 1848. 2. Anne-Katharine, <i>m.</i> to Capt. C. R. Whitelock, H.E.I.C. Military Service. 3. Charlotte, <i>d.</i> in 1831. 4. Margaret, <i>m.</i> to the Rev. W. Sellon, M.A., Rector of Llangua.
---	---

Lord Stourton.



Lord Stourton.

PEDIGREE CLXX.



Charles, 18th, and present LORD STOURTON, eldest son and heir; 20th in a direct descent from King EDWARD I., entitled, as eldest co-representative of Thomas de Brotherton, to quarter the PLANTAGENET ARMS.

Francis Sewell Cole, Esq.

Edward III. King of England, *d.* in 1377. = Philippa, dau. of William, Count of Hainault.

Lionel Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence. = Lady Elizabeth de Burgh, dau. and heir of William, Earl of Ulster. = John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster. = Blanche, dau. and heir of Henry, Duke of Lancaster.

The Lady Philippa Plantagenet, only child. = Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March. = Elizabeth Plantagenet, sister of HEN. IV. King of England. = John Holland, Duke of Exeter, grandson, maternally, of Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Kent, son of King EDWARD I.

The Lady Elizabeth Mortimer. = Henry Percy, the renowned Hotspur, *d.* in 1403.

Henry Percy, 2nd Earl of Northumberland, fell at St. Albans, 1455. = Lady Eleanor Nevil, dau. of Ralph, 1st Earl of Westmoreland, and Joan de Beaufort, his wife, dau. of John of Gaunt. = Constance Holland, only dau. = Sir John Grey, K.G.

Lady Katherine Percy, eldest dau. of Henry, 2nd Earl of Northumberland. = Edmund Grey, 4th Lord Grey, of Ruthyn, created Earl of Kent, 3 May, 1465.

Lady Anne Grey, dau. of Edmund, Earl of Kent. = John, Lord Grey, of Wilton, *d.* in 1498.

Edmund, 9th Lord Grey de Wilton, *d.* in 1511. = Florence, dau. and coheir of Sir Ralph Hastings, (brother of William, Lord Hastings), by Amie Tattershall, his wife, great-grand-niece of Archbishop Chichele.

Elizabeth, dau. of Edmund, Lord Grey de Wilton. = John Bridges, 1st Lord Chandos, *d.* in 1557.

Edmund Brydges, 2nd Lord Chandos, Knight Banneret, K.G., *d.* 11 Sept. 1573. = Dorothy, dau. and eventual coheir of Edmund, Lord Braye.

The Hon. Catherine Brydges, called "the Fair Brydges," dau. of Edm., Lord Chandos. = William, Lord Sandys, of the Vine, *d.* 29 Sept. 1623.

The Hon. Elizabeth Sandys, only dau. and eventual heir of William, Lord Sandys. = Sir Edwin Sandys, of Latimers.

Henry, Lord Sandys, of the Vine, a Cavalier commander, slain at Bramdene, in 1644. = Margaret, his first cousin, dau. of Sir William Sandys, of Hedbury, co. Worcester.

Hester Sandys, eldest dau. of Colonel Henry Sandys, and sister and coheir of William Henry, and Edwin, Lords Sandys, of the Vine. = Humphrey Noye, Esq. of Carnanton, co. Cornwall, son of William Noye, Attorney-General to CHARLES I.

Catherine Noye, dau. and coheir of Humphrey Noye, Esq. of Carnanton. = William Davies, Esq. of Bosworgy, in St. Erth, co. Cornwall.

Hester, dau. of William Davies, Esq., by Catherine Noye, his wife. = Francis Cole, Esq. son of Humphrey Cole, Esq. of Perran.

Humphrey Cole, Esq., son and heir of Francis and Hester Cole, *d.* in 1777, aged 42. = Phillis, dau. of Francis Maugham, Esq., *d.* in 1800, aged 67.

a b c d e f g

Francis Sewell Cole, Esq.

PEDIGREE CLXXI.

<i>a</i>	<i>b</i>	<i>c</i>	<i>d</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>f</i>	<i>g</i>	
1. Humphrey, Major in the Army, <i>d.</i> in Jamaica	2. John, D.D. Rector of Exeter College, and Vice-Chancellor of that University, <i>d.</i> <i>unn.</i> in 1819.	3. Francis, Capt. R.N., <i>d.</i> in 1798, aged 38.	Honor. dau. of John Keir, Esq. of the Keirs of Kindrogan.	4. Henry, <i>d.</i> in 1826, aged 46.	5. Samuel, D.D., Senior Chaplain of Greenwich Hosp. <i>d.</i> 1838, aged 71.	Jane, dau. of John Griffith, Esq., a Judge in India.	6. Christopher, (Sir) K.C.B., Capt. R.N. Colonel of Marines, and M.P. for Glamorgansh. <i>d.s.p.</i> in 1836.

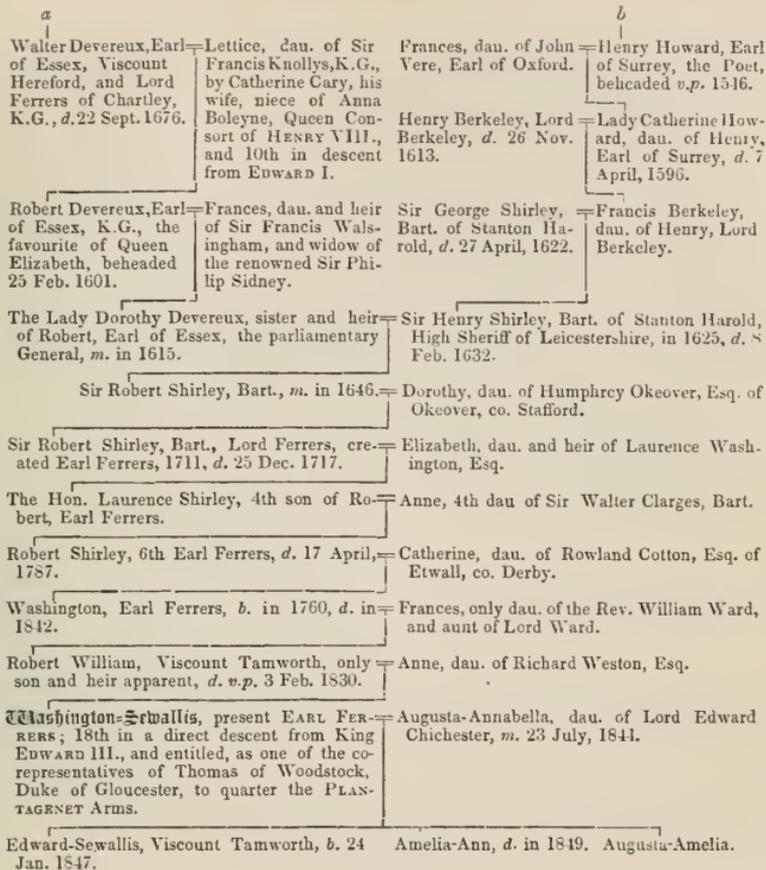
Rev. Francis Hawkins Cole, <i>m.</i> 2ndly, in 1831, Elizabeth, dau. of the late, and sister of the present James Ewing, Esq. of Park Crescent, but by her has no issue.	1st, Elizabeth Blake, dau. of Thomas Bailey Heath Sewell, Esq., by the Lady Elizabeth, his wife, eldest dau. and coheir of Thomas Bermingham, Earl of Louth, 24th Baron Athenry, and Premier Baron of Ireland, <i>d.</i> in 1828.	Honor. <i>m.</i> William Cornish, Esq. of Marazion, and has issue.	Mary-Ellis, <i>m.</i> J. A. Stevens, Esq. Post Capt. R.N.	John Griffith Cole, Esq. only son of the Rev. Dr. Sam. Cole.																
			<table style="margin-left: auto; margin-right: auto;"> <tr> <td style="border-top: 1px solid black; width: 10%;"></td> </tr> <tr> <td>1. Longden, Indian Navy.</td> <td>2. Frederick, Indian Navy.</td> <td>3. Charles, R.N.</td> <td>4. Mary.</td> <td>5. Louisa.</td> <td>6. Ellen.</td> <td>7. Kate.</td> <td>8. Meta.</td> </tr> </table>									1. Longden, Indian Navy.	2. Frederick, Indian Navy.	3. Charles, R.N.	4. Mary.	5. Louisa.	6. Ellen.	7. Kate.	8. Meta.	
1. Longden, Indian Navy.	2. Frederick, Indian Navy.	3. Charles, R.N.	4. Mary.	5. Louisa.	6. Ellen.	7. Kate.	8. Meta.													

Francis Sewell Cole, Esq. of Childown, Chertsey, co. Surrey, *b.* 15 Oct. 1817; 19th in a direct descent from King EDWARD III., and also Founder's kin at All Souls College, Oxford.

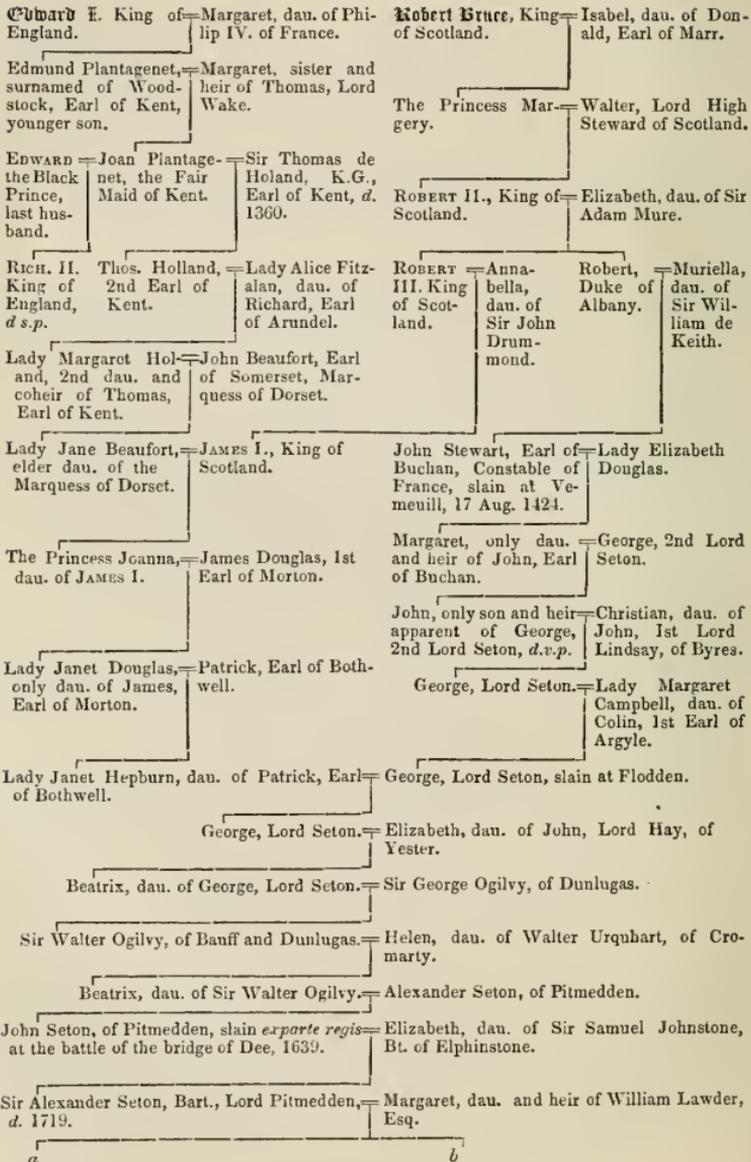
Louisa, *m.* in 1841, to Luther Watson, Esq. of Calgarth, co. Westmoreland, grandson of Dr. Watson, Bishop of Llandaff, and has four daus.

Earl Ferrers.

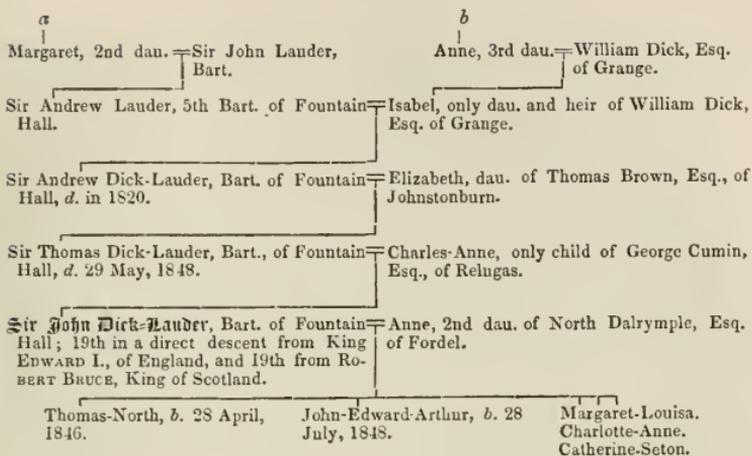
FEDIGREE CLXXII.



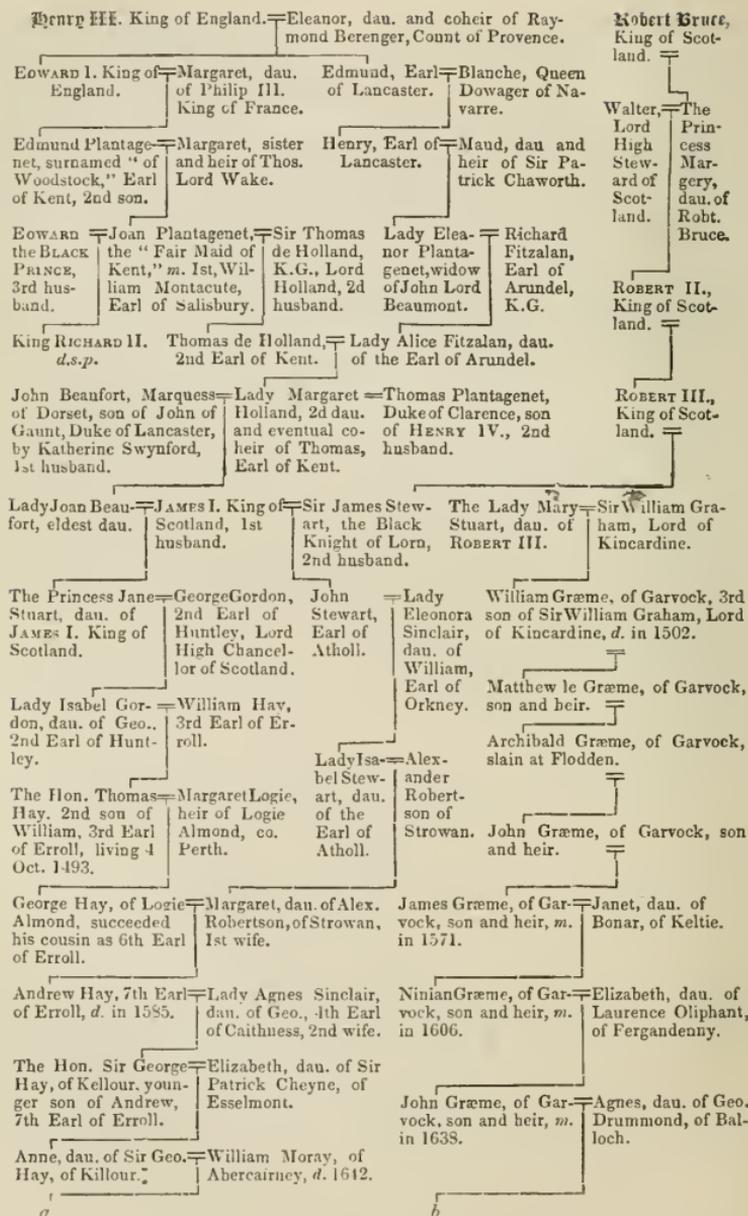
PEDIGREE CLXXIII. Sir John Dick-Lauder, Bart.



Sir John Dick-Lauder, Bart. PEDIGREE CLXXIII.

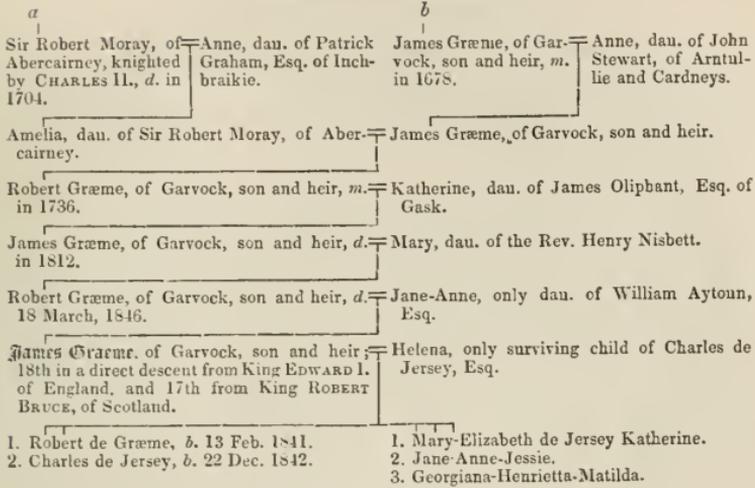


Græme, of Garbock.



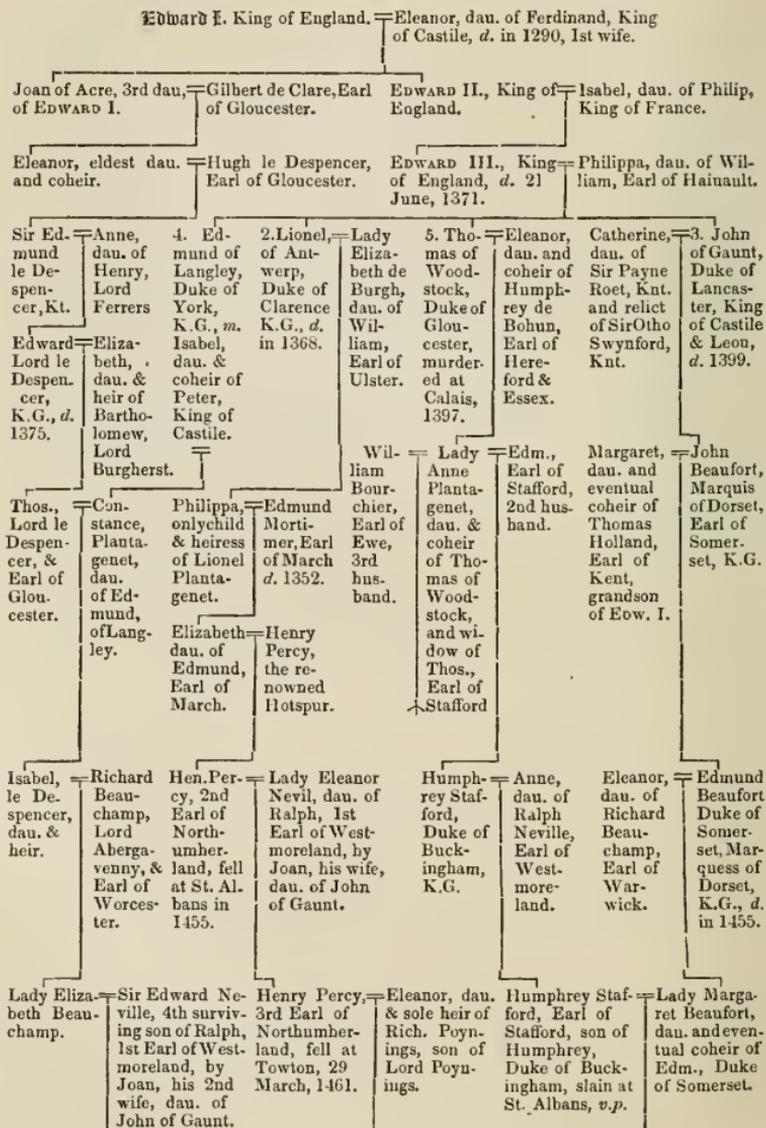
Græme, of Garvock.

PEDIGREE CLXXIV.



Margaret-Emily,

wife of **William-Henry Blaauw, Esq.**



a

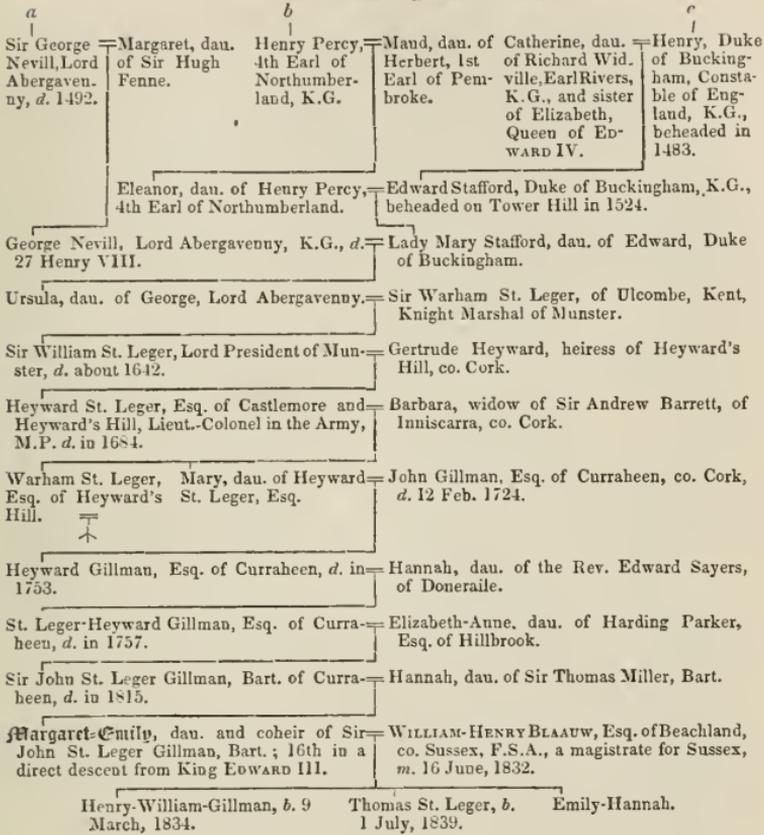
b

c

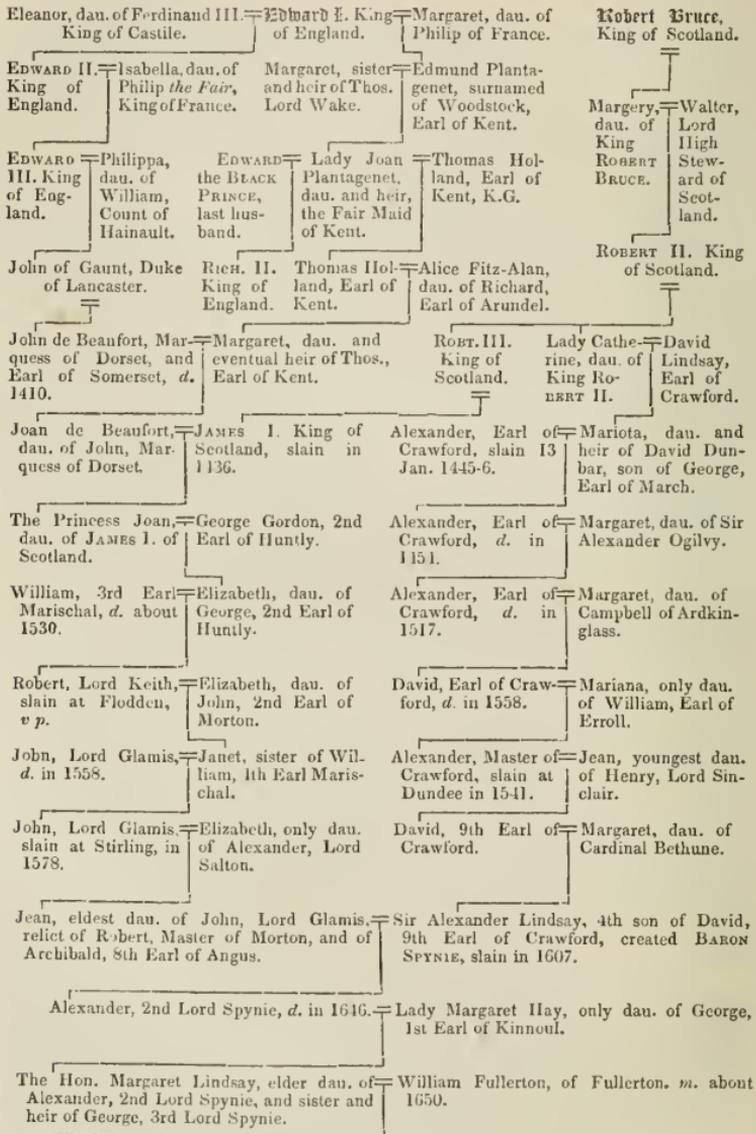
Margaret-Emily,

PEDIGREE CLXXV.

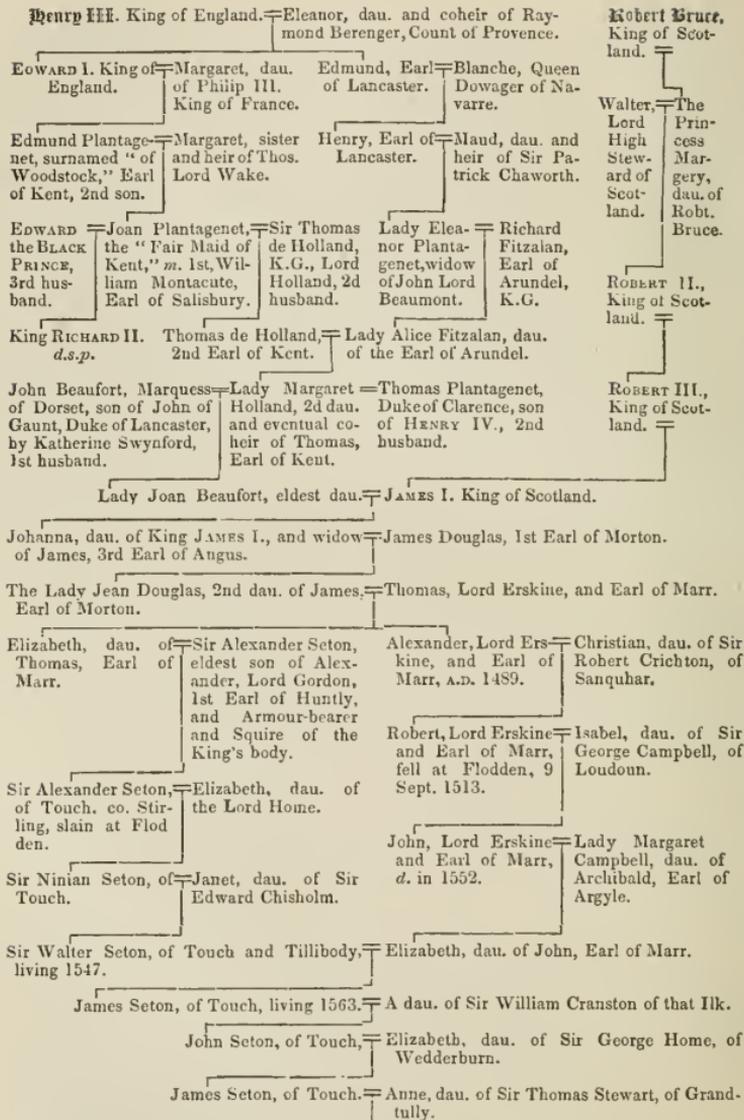
wife of William-Henry Blaauw, Esq.



PEDIGREE CLXXVII. **William F. Lindsay Carnegie, Esq.**

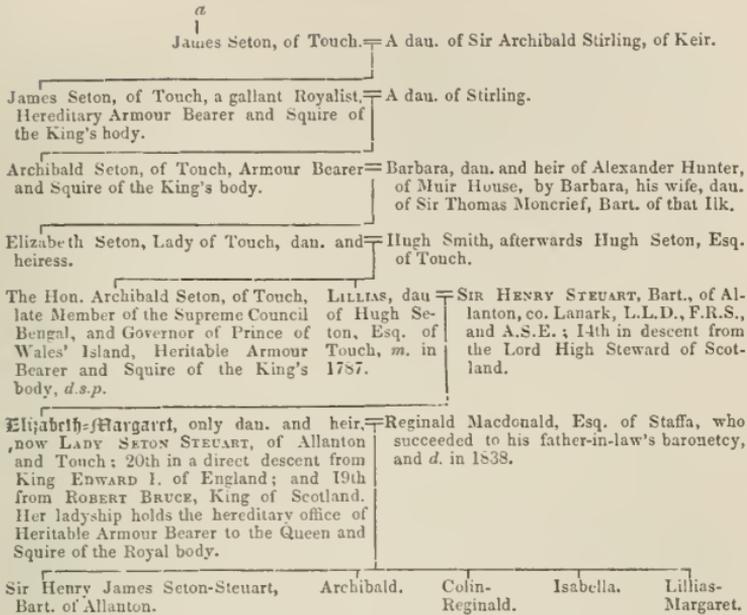


Lady Seton Steuart.

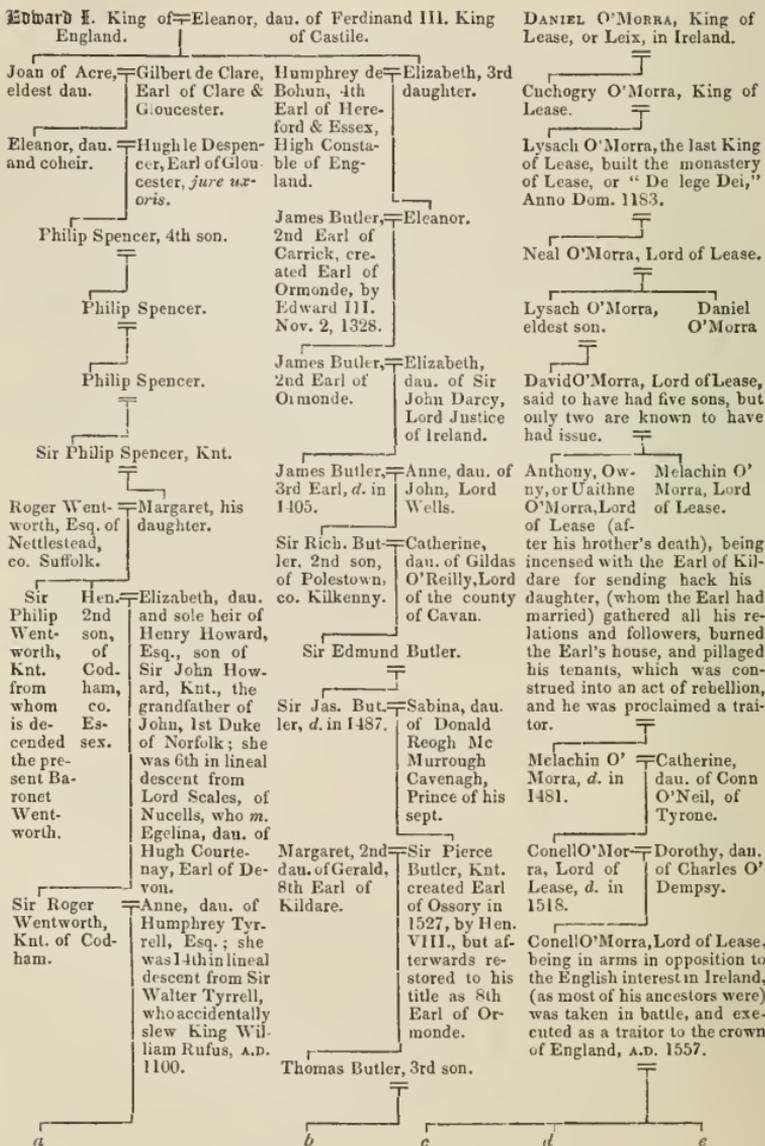


Lady Seton Stuart.

PEDIGREE CLXXVIII.

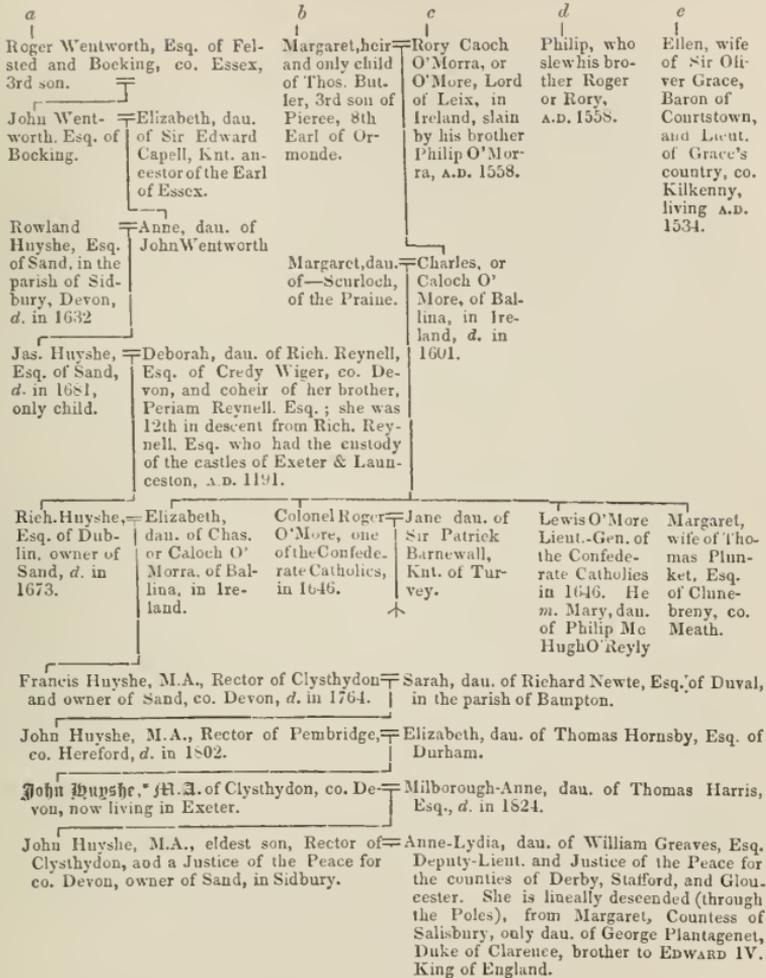


John Bupshe, Esq.



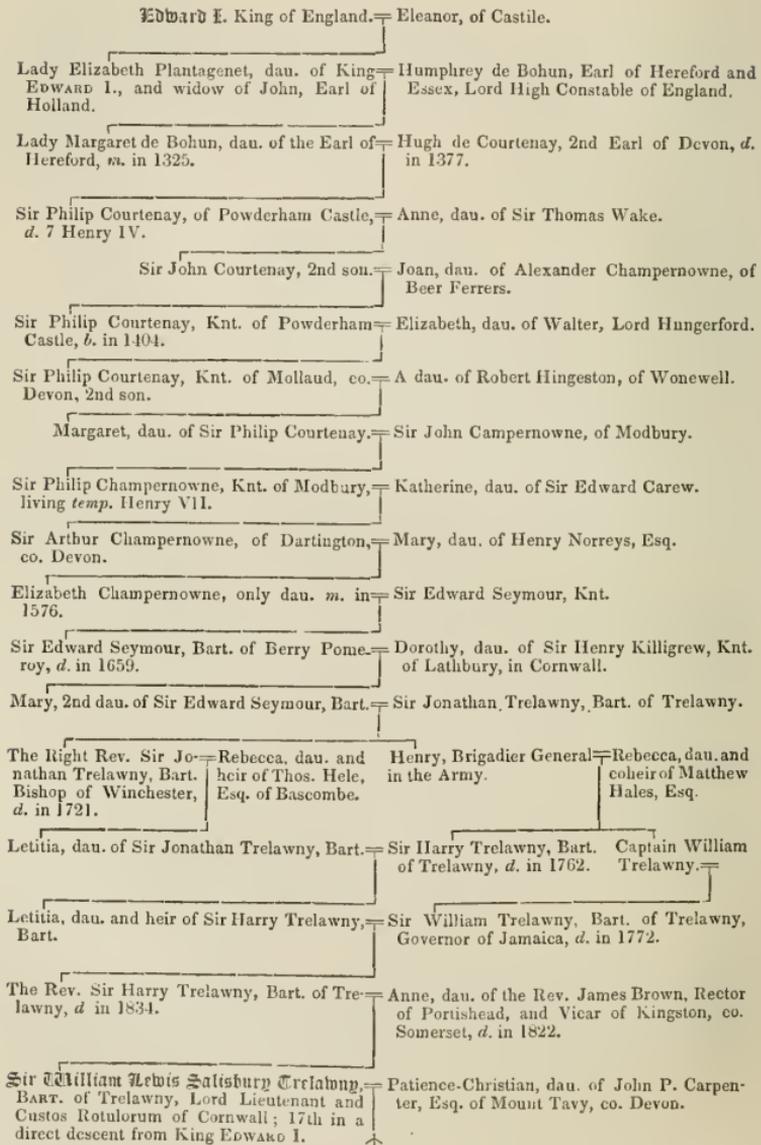
John Huyshe, D.D.

PEDIGREE CLXXIX.

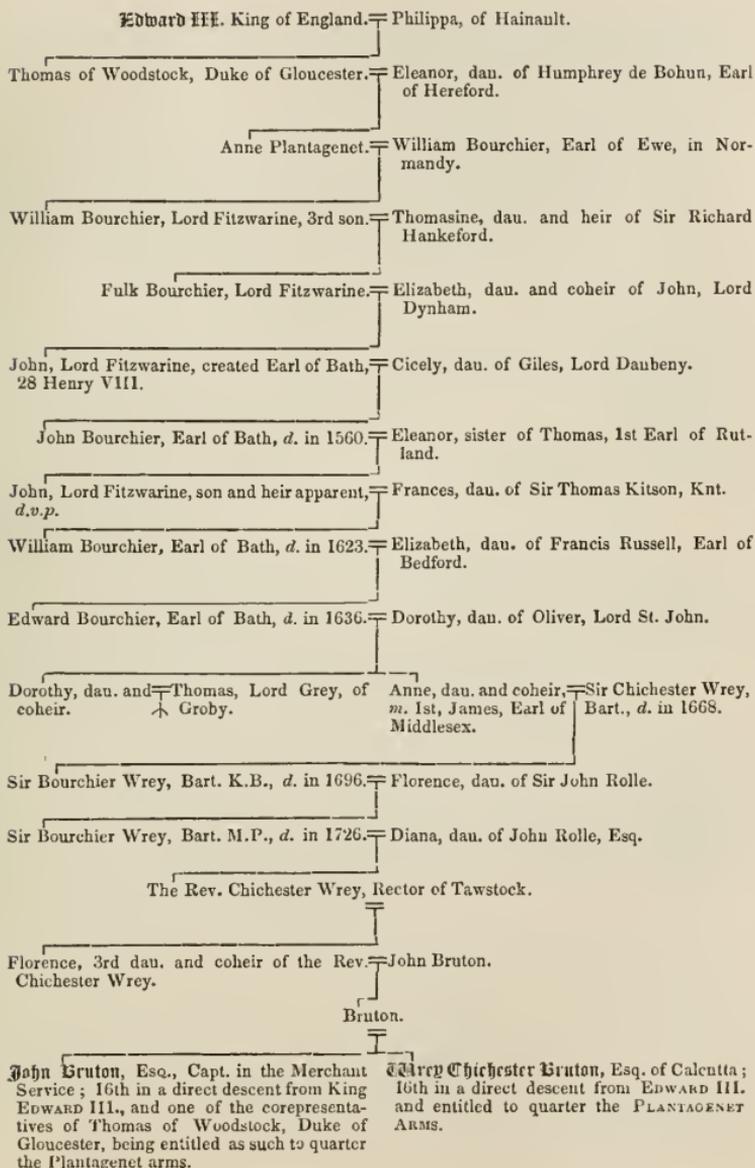


* Mr. Huyshe is descended from the Irish as well as from the English kings, being 14th in descent from Daniel O'Morra, King of Lease, or Leix, (now called "King's County," and "Queen's County," in Ireland. He is also 17th in descent from Joan Plantagenet, and 15th in descent, through the family of Ormonde, from Elizabeth Plantagenet, two of the daughters of Edward I. King of England.

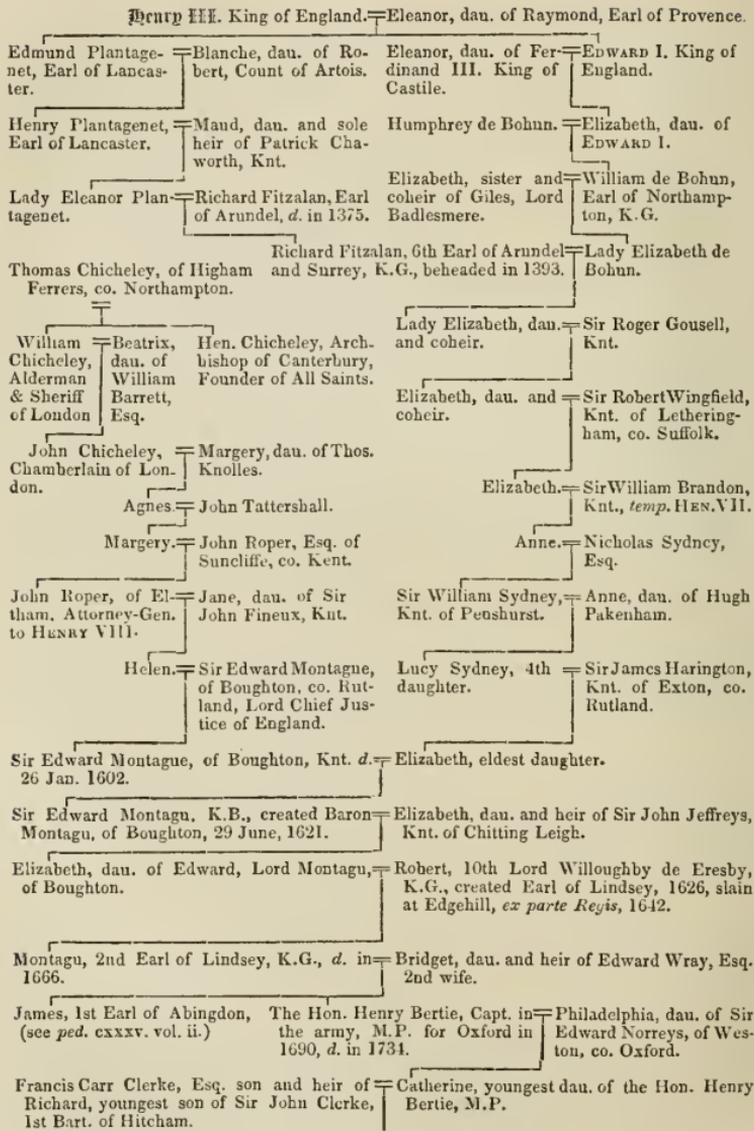
Sir William L. S. Trelawny, Bt.



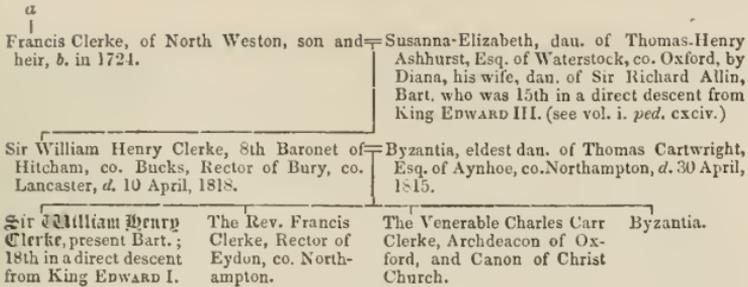
John and Wrey Chichester Bruton, Esqrs. PEDIGREE CLXXXI.



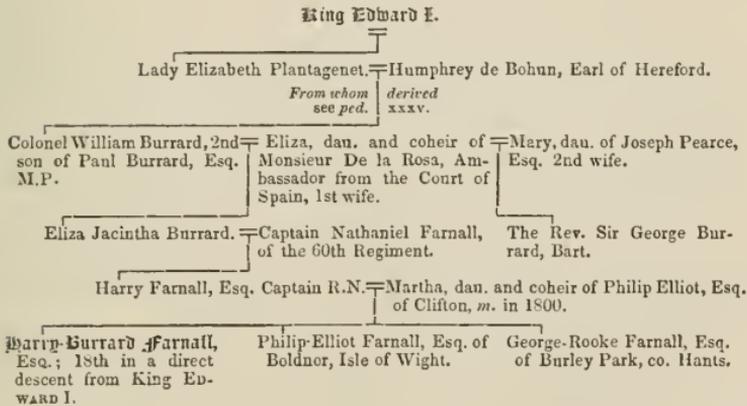
PEDIGREE CLXXXII. **Sir William Henry Clerke.**



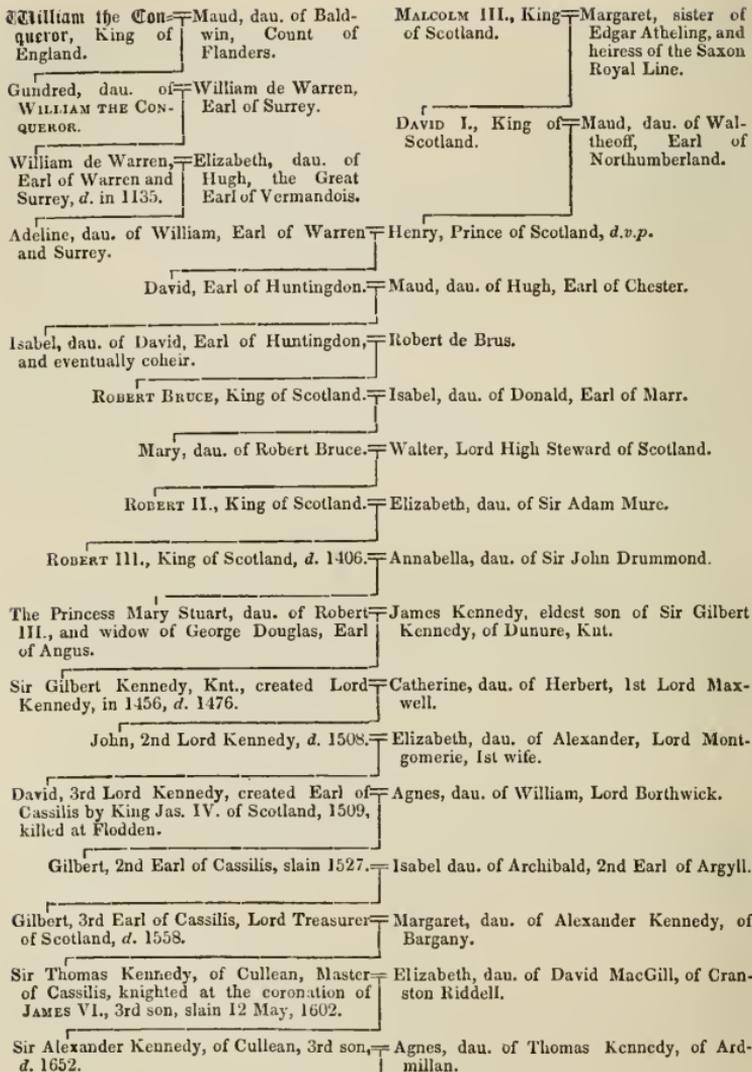
Sir William Henry Clerke, Bart. PEDIGREE CLXXXII



Harry-Burrard Farnall, Esq. PEDIGREE CLXXXIII.*

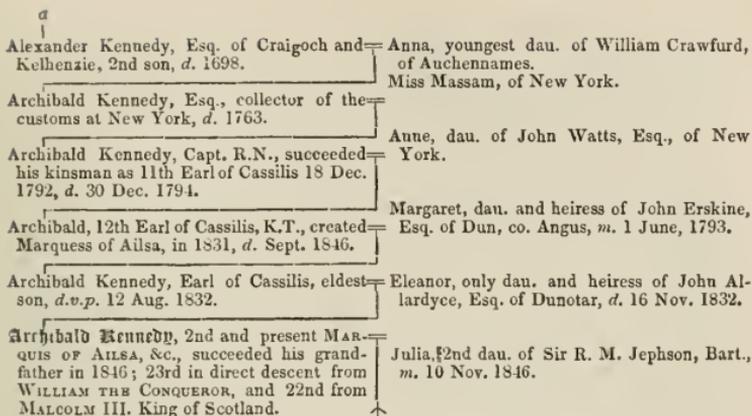


Marquess of Ailsa.



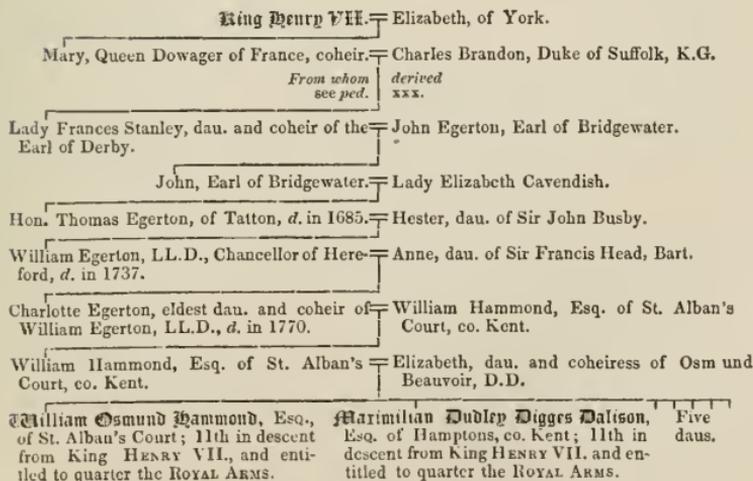
Marquess of Ailsa.

PEDIGREE CLXXXIII.



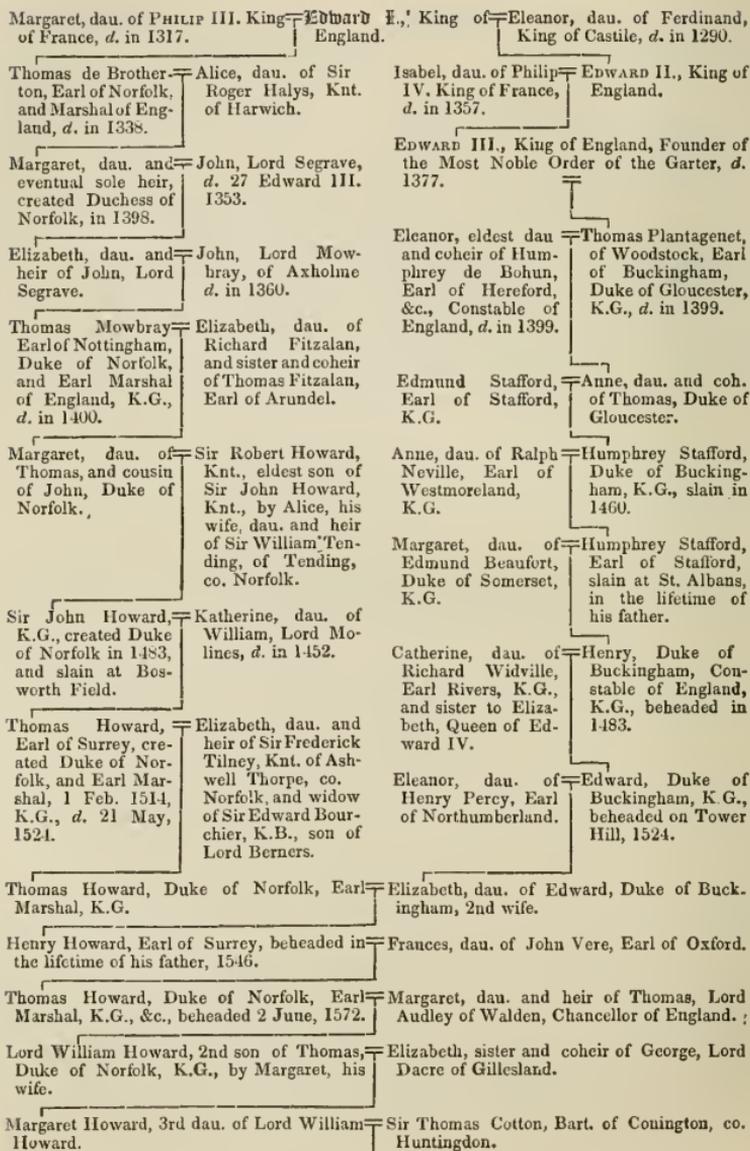
Hammond and Dalison.

PEDIGREE CLXXXIII.*

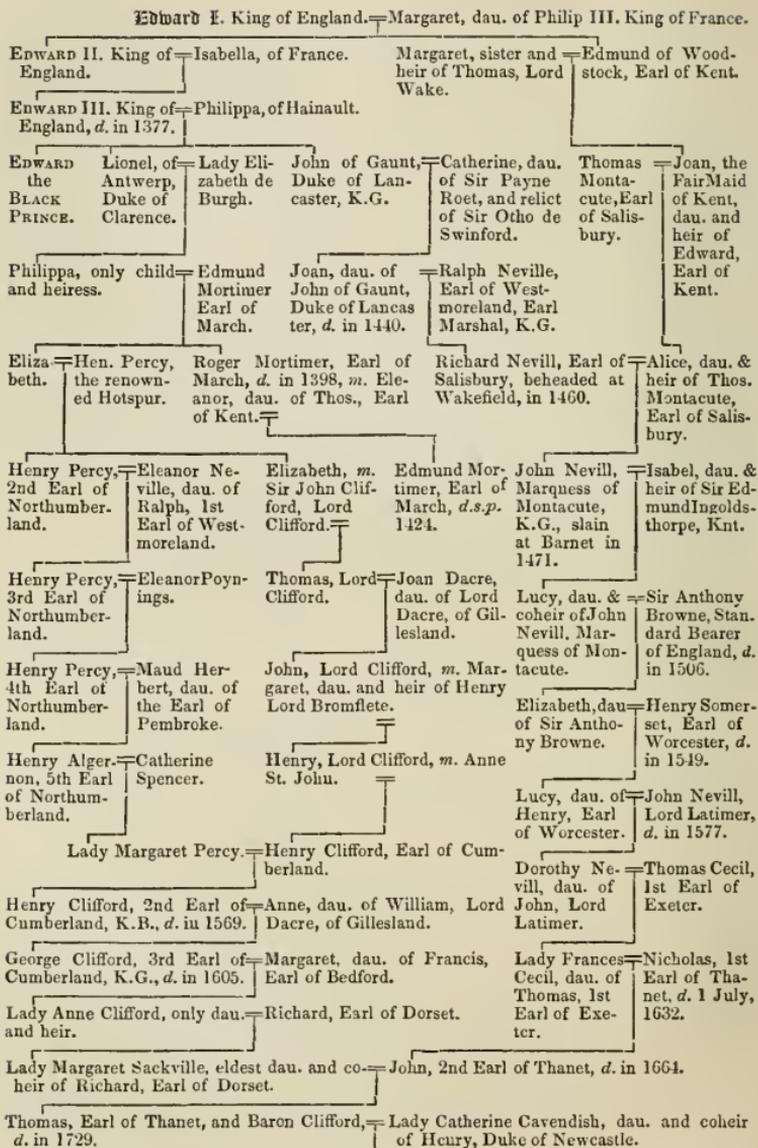


Five
daus.

H. L. Styleman Le Strange, Esq.

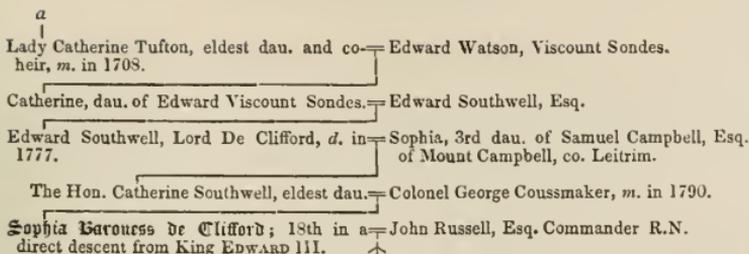


Baroness de Clifford.



Baroness de Clifford.

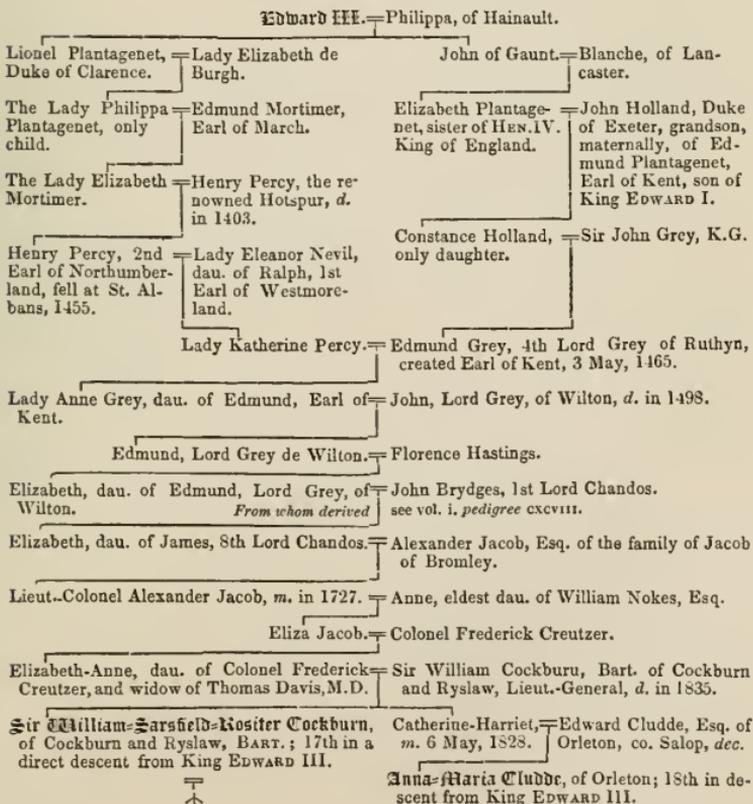
PEDIGREE CLXXXV.



Cockburn, of Cockburn,

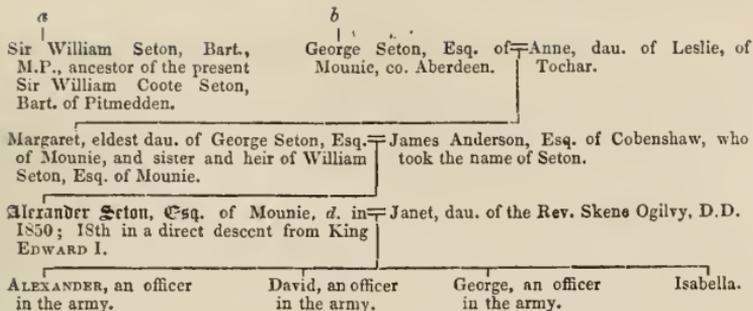
PEDIGREE CLXXXV^a

and Cludde, of Orleton.

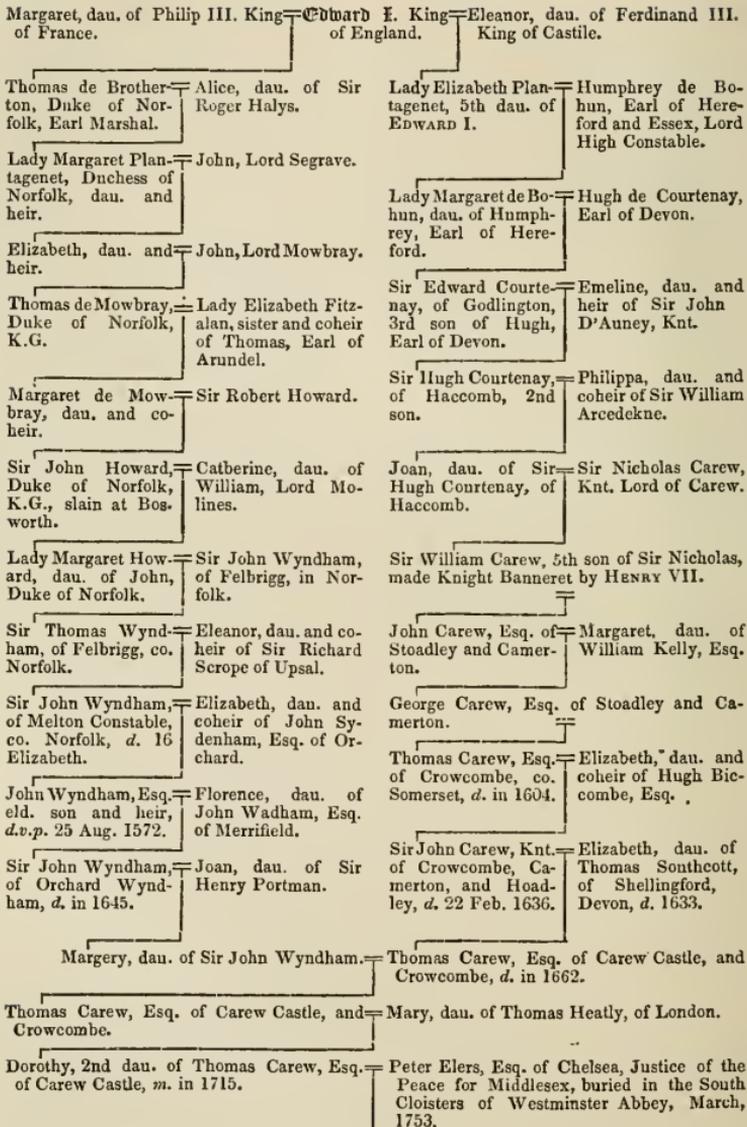


Alexander Seton, Esq.

PEDIGREE CLXXXVI.



Carew-Thomas Elers.



Carew-Thomas Elers. PEDIGREE CLXXXVII.



PEDIGREE CLXXXVIII. **Eliza-Constance Aikin.**

Edward III., King of England, founder of the most noble Order of the Garter.

Thomas Plantagenet of Woodstock, Earl of Buckingham and Duke of Gloucester, K.G., *d.* 1399. = Eleanor, eld. dan. and coheir of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, Constable of England, *d.* 1399.

Lady Anne Plantagenet, dau. and heir of Thomas, Duke of Gloucester. = William Bouchier, Earl of Ewe, in Normandy.

Sir William Bouchier, 3rd son, Baron Fitz-Warine, *jure uxoris*, *d.* 1470. = Thomasine, dau. and heiress of Richard Hankford, Esq., by Elizabeth his wife, sister and heir of Fulke Fitz-Warine, 7th and last Baron Fitz-Warine.

Sir Fulke Bouchier, Knt., 2nd Baron Fitz-Warine, *d.* 1479. = Elizabeth, sister and heiress of John, Lord Dynham.

Elizabeth, dau. of Fulke Bouchier, Lord Fitz-Warine. = Sir Edward Stanhope, Knt. of Sudbury, Suffolk, and Rampton, Notts. = John Bouchier, 3rd Baron Fitz-Warine, created Earl of Bath in 1536, *d.* 30 April, 1539. = Cecilia, dau. of Giles, Lord D'Aubigny, sister and heiress of Henry D'Aubigny, Earl of Bridgewater.

Anne, dau. of Sir Edward Stanhope. = Edward Seymour, 1st Duke of Somerset, Lord Protector.

Lady Anne Seymour, dau. of Edward, 1st Duke of Somerset, and widow of John Dudley, Earl of Warwick. = Sir Edward Unton, K.B., of Wadley, Berks.

Sir Valentine Knightley, of Fawsley, M.P., *d.* 9 Dec. 1618. = Anne, dau. and eventual coheir of Sir Edward Unton, of Wadley, K.B., by Anne, his wife, dau. of Edward, 1st Duke of Somerset.

Ann, eldest dau. and coheir, *m.* 2 June, 1601. = Richard Chetwode, Esq., heir of the Barony of Wahull.

Valentine Chetwode, Esq., son and heir. = Mary, dau. and coheir of Francis Shute, Esq.

The Rev. John Chetwode, D.D., 2nd son of Valentine Chetwode, Esq.

Knightley Chetwode, Esq. of Woodbroke, Queen's county, *m.* in 1700. = Hester, dau. and heir of Richard Brooking, Esq. of Totness.

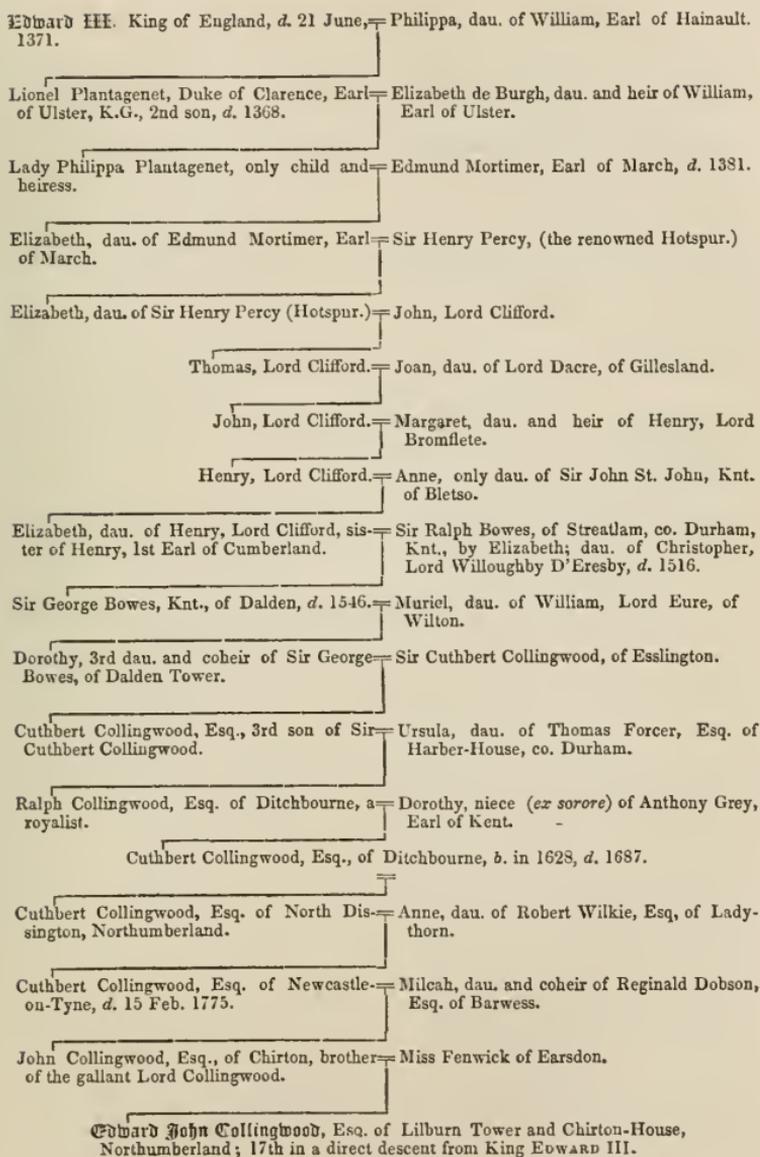
Crewe Chetwode, Esq., 2nd son of Knightley Chetwode, Esq. = Anna-Maria, dau. of Allan Holford, and relict of Ralph Sneyd, Esq.

The Rev. John Chetwode, of Glanmire, co. Cork. = Elizabeth, dau. of William Hamilton, Esq.

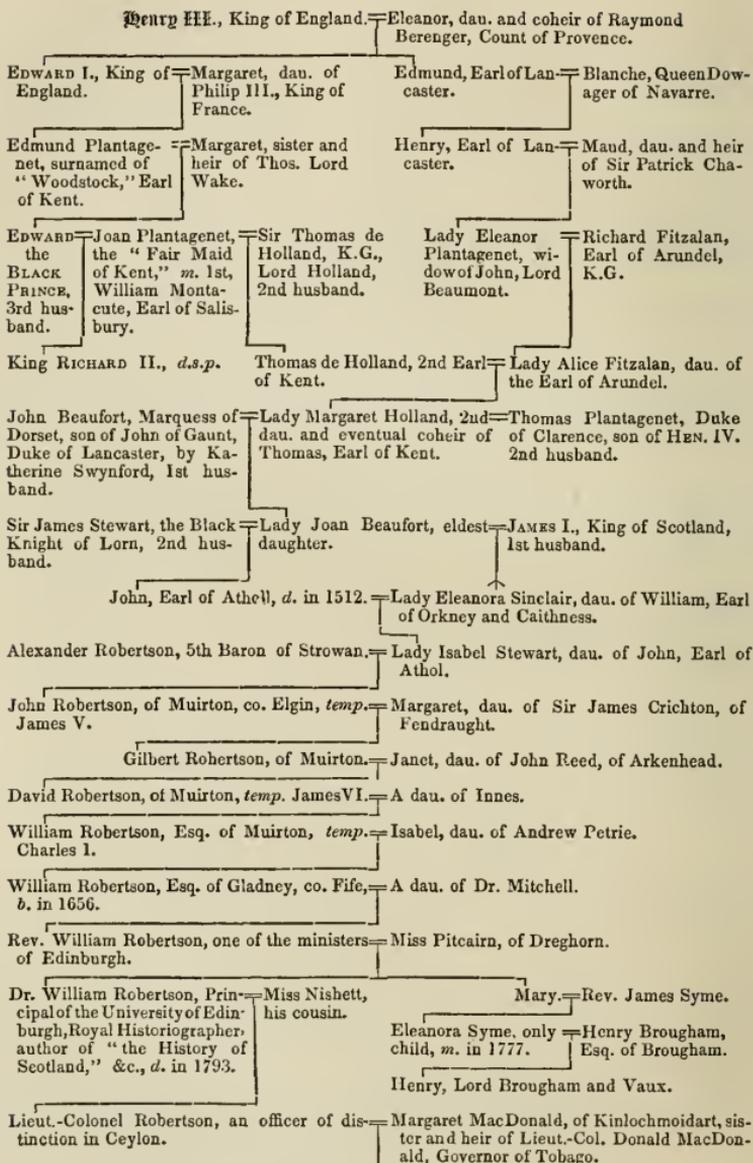
John Chetwode, Esq., Capt. 33rd Regiment, son and heir of the Rev. John Chetwode. = Eliza, dau. of G. Elizabeth Hester, = Robert Patton, Esq., eldest dau. of the = Wilmot, Governor of St. Rev. John Chet- = Esq. Helena. = wode. =

Eliza-Constance, only dau. (heiress of the = PETER AIKIN, Esq. of Clifton, co. Gloucester. Barony of Wahull;) 16th in a direct descent from King EDWARD III.

Edward John Collingwood, Esq. PEDIGREE CLXXXIX.



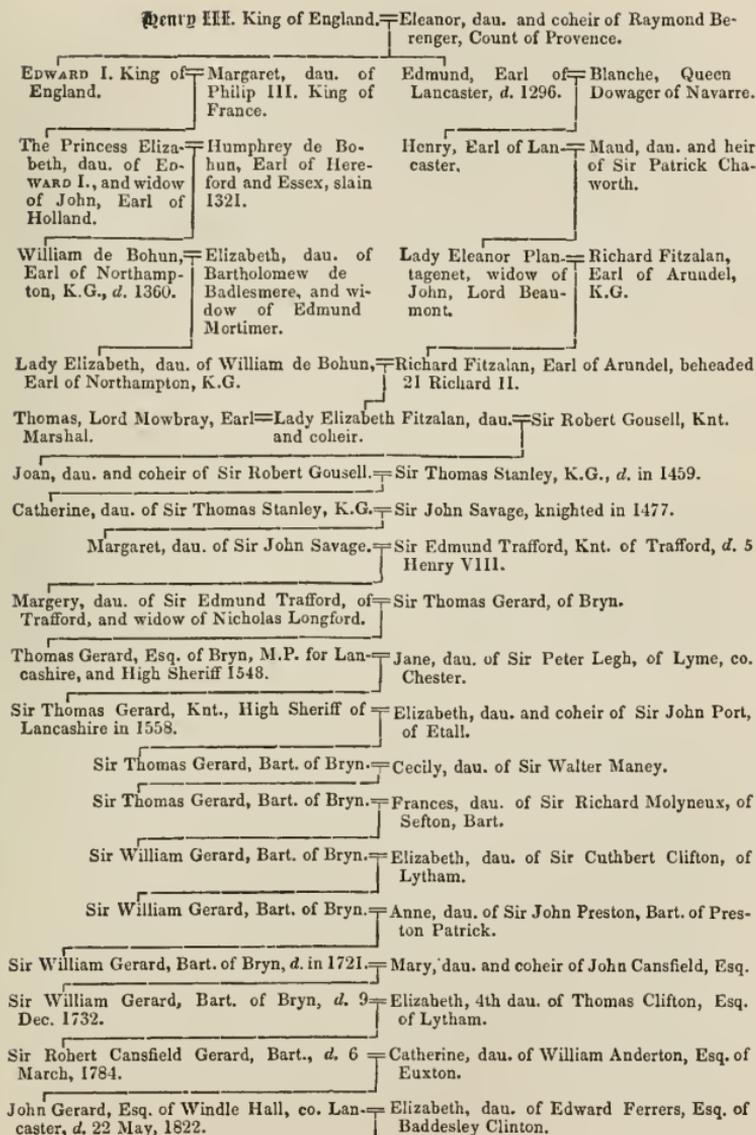
William Robertson, Esq.



William Robertson, Esq. of Kinlochmoidart, co. Inverness;
16th in a direct descent from King EDWARD I.

Sir John Gerard, Bart.

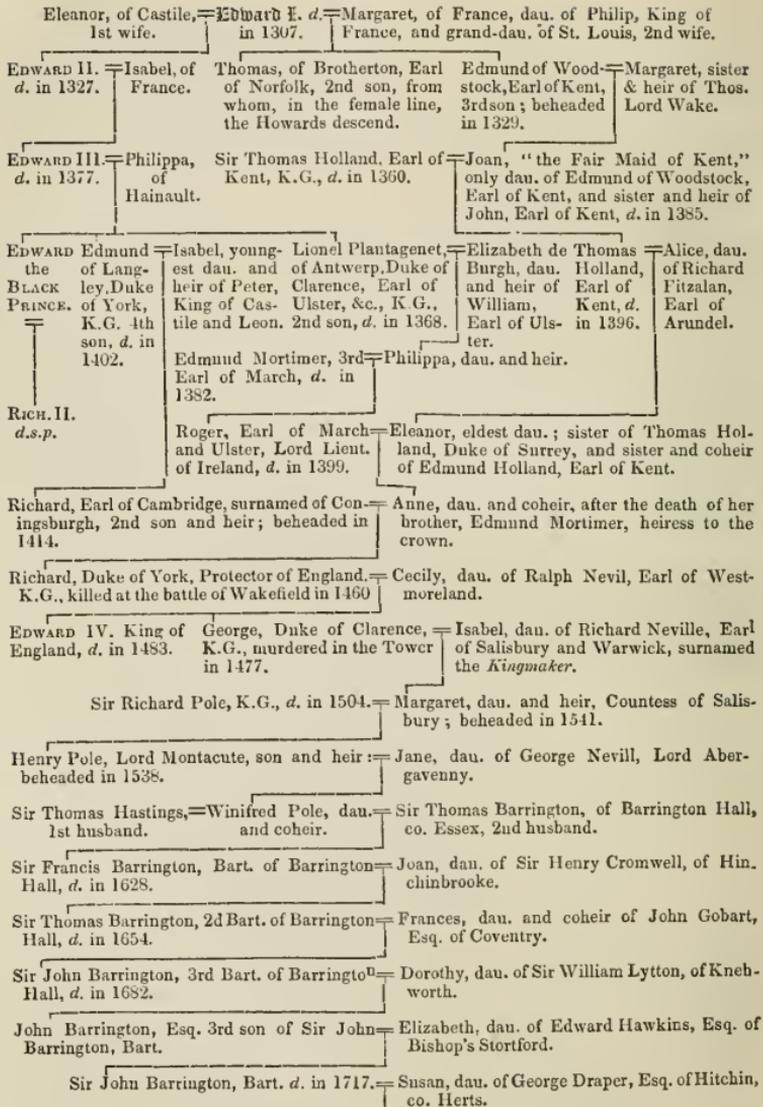
PEDIGREE CXCI.



Sir John Gerard, Bart. of Bryn; 19th in a direct descent from King Edward I.
VOL. II. 2 t

Barrington,

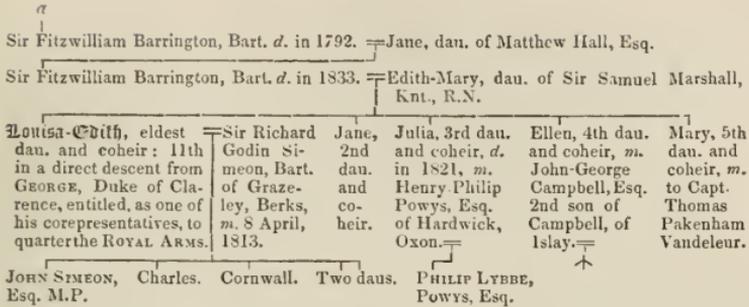
Simon, Polys, Campbell.



Barrington,

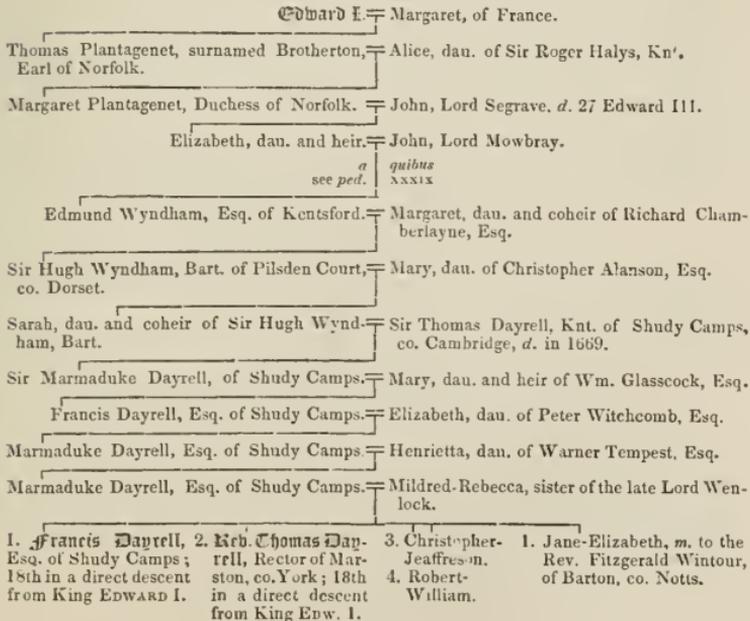
PEDIGREE CXCII.

Simon, Powys, Campbell.



Dayrell, of Shudy Camps.

PEDIGREE CXCII.*



Charles Henry Tyler, Esq.

Eleanor, of Castile, 1st wife. = Edward I. = Margaret, of France, dau. of Philip IV. King of France, and grand-dau. of St. Louis, 2nd wife. *d.* 1307.

Edward II. = Isabel, of France. Thomas, of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, 2nd son, from whom, in the female line, the Howards descend. Edmund of Woodstock, Earl of Kent, 3rd son; beheaded 1329. = Margaret, sister and heir of Thomas, Lord Wake.

Edward III. = Philippa, of Hainault. Sir Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, K.G., *d.* 1360. = Joan, only dau. of Edmund of Woodstock, Earl of Kent, sister of Edmund, and sister and heir of John, both Earls of Kent, *d.* 1385.

Edward the Black Prince. = Edmund of Langley, Duke of York, K.G., 4th son, *d.* 1402. = Isabel, youngest dau. and heir of Peter, King of Castile and Leon. Lionel Plantagenet, of Antwerp, Duke of Clarence, Earl of Ulster, &c. K.G. 2nd son, *d.* 1368. = Elizabeth de Burgh, dau. and heir of William, Earl of Ulster. = Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, *d.* 1396. = Alice, dau. of Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel.

Richard II. *d.s.p.* = Edmund Mortimer, 3rd Earl of March, *d.* 1382. = Philippa, dau. and heir.

Roger, Earl of March and Ulster, Lord Lieut. of Ireland, *d.* 1399. = Eleanor, eldest dau., sister of Thos. Holland, Duke of Surrey, and sister and coheir of Edmund Holland, Earl of Kent.

Richard, Earl of Cambridge, surnamed of Coningsburgh, 2nd son and heir; beheaded 1414. = Anne, dau. and coheir, after the death of her brother, Edmund Mortimer, heir to the crown.

Richard, Duke of York, Protector of England, K.G., killed at the battle of Wakefield, 1460. = Cicely, dau. of Ralph Nevil, Earl of Westmoreland.

Edward IV King of England, *d.* 1483. = George, Duke of Clarence, K.G., murdered in the Tower, 1477. = Isabel, dau. of Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury and Warwick, surnamed the *Kingmaker*.

Richard Pole, K.G., *d.* 1504. = Margaret, dau. and heir, Countess of Salisbury; beheaded 1541.

Henry Pole, Lord Montacute, son and heir, beheaded, 1538. = Jane, dau. of George Nevil, Lord of Abergavenny.

Francis, Earl of Huntingdon, K.G., *d.* 20 June, 1560, buried at Ashby de la Zouche. = Catherine, eldest dau. and coheir, *d.* 23 Sept. 1576.

Lady Elizabeth Hastings. = Edward, 4th Earl of Worcester, K.G.

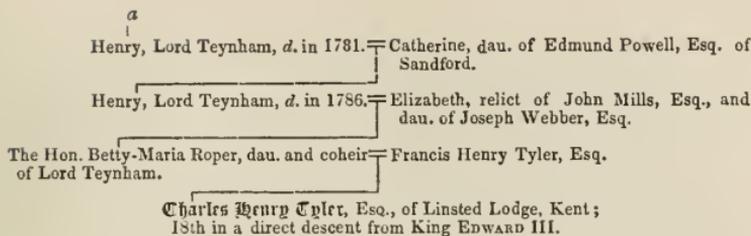
Henry, 5th Earl and 1st Marquess of Worcester, *d.* in 1646. = Anne, only child of John, Lord Russell.

Lady Elizabeth Somerset, dau. of Henry, Earl of Worcester. = Francis, Viscount Montagu, *d.* 1682.

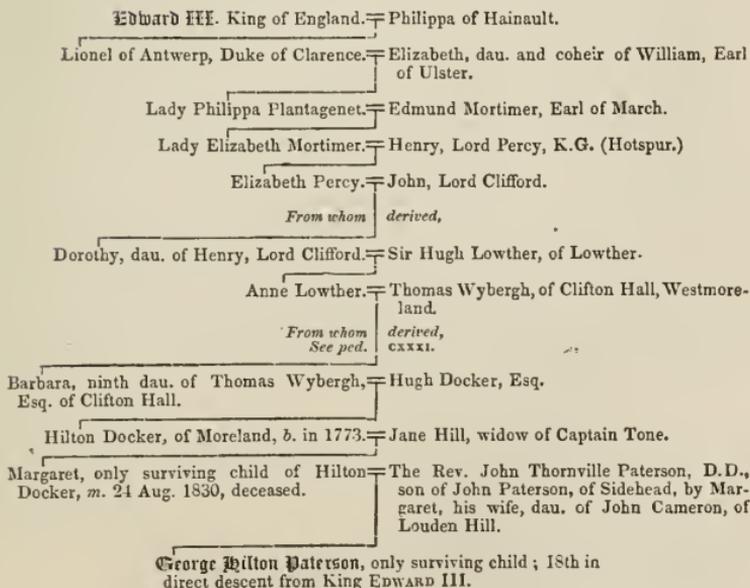
The Hon. Elizabeth Browne, dau. of Francis, Viscount Montagu. = Christopher, 5th Lord Teynham, *d.* 1692.

Henry, Lord Teynham, *d.* 1722. = Catherine, dau. of Philip, Viscount Strangford.

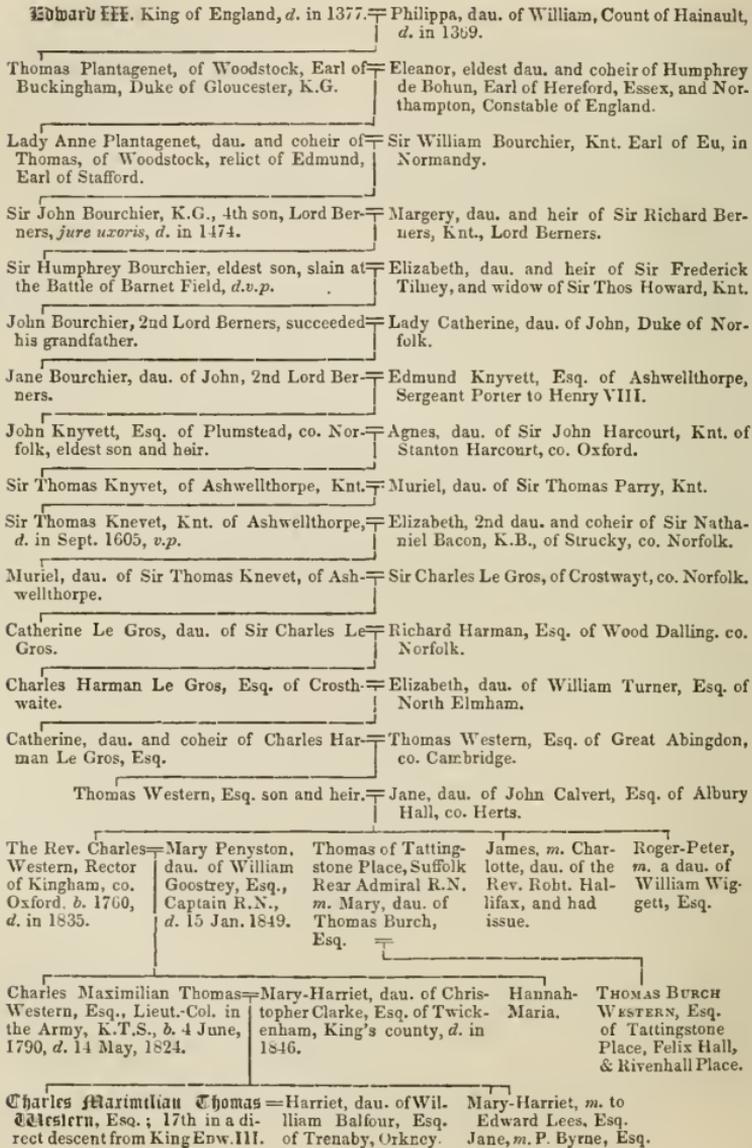
Charles Henry Tyler, Esq. PEDIGREE CXCIII.



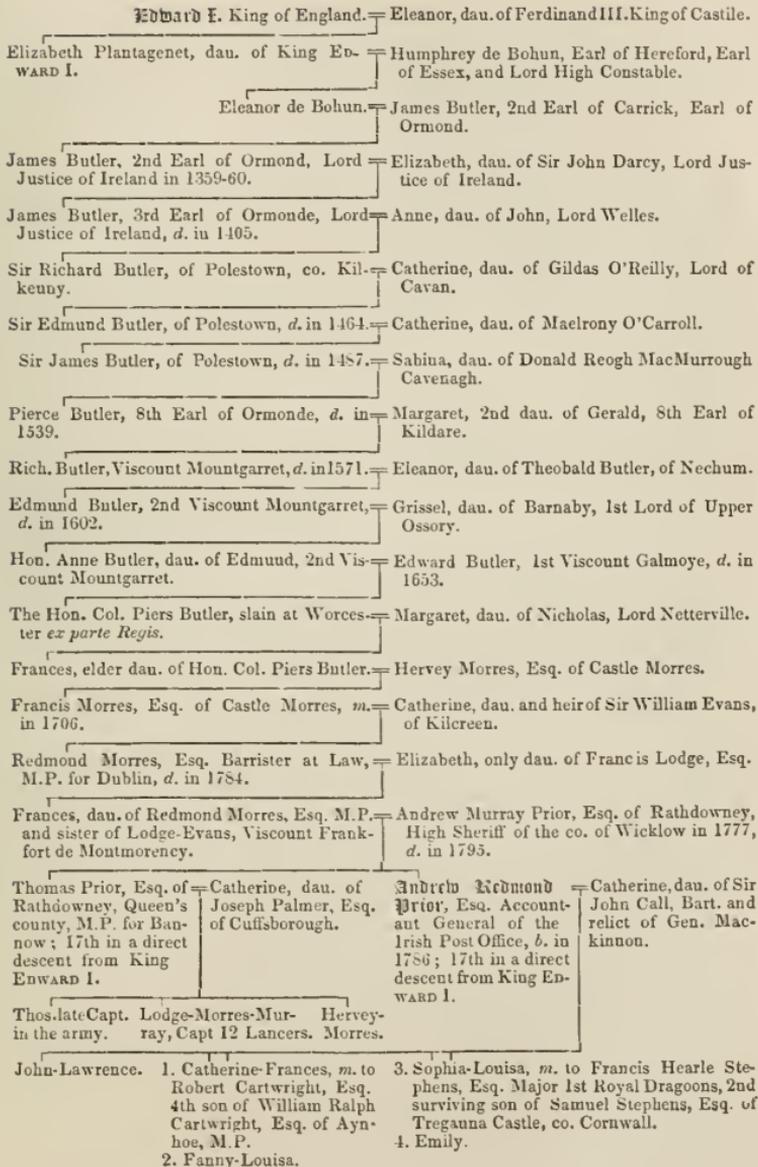
George Hilton Paterson, Esq. PEDIGREE CXCIV.



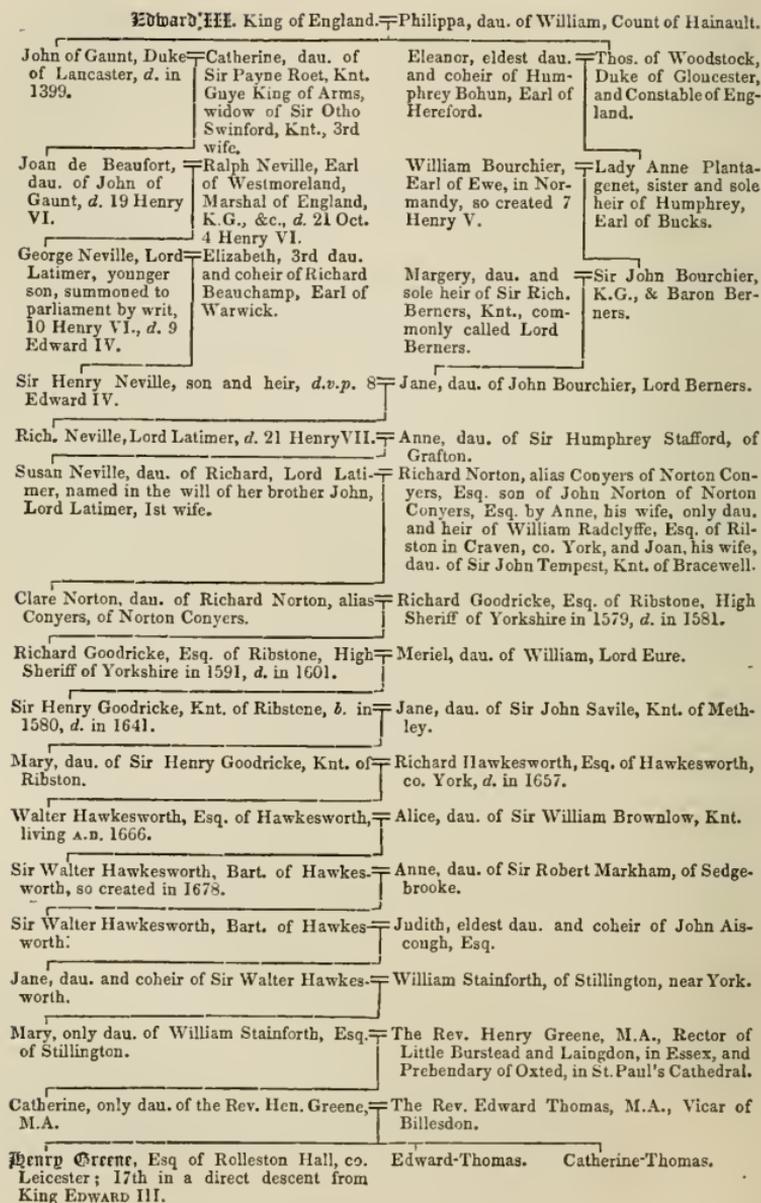
Charles Maximilian Thos. Western, Esq.



Andrew Redmond Prior, Esq. PEDIGREE CXCVI.



Henry Greene, Esq.



Edward-Wilmot Chetwode, Esq.

PEDIGREE CXCVII.

Edward III., King of England, founder of
the most noble Order of the Garter.

Thomas Plantagenet of Woodstock, Earl of Buckingham and Duke of Gloucester, K.G., *d.* 1399. = Eleanor, eld. dau. and coheir of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, Constable of England, *d.* 1399.

Lady Anne Plantagenet, dau. and heir of Thomas, Duke of Gloucester. = William Bouchier, Earl of Ewe, in Normandy.

Sir William Bouchier, 3rd son, Baron Fitz-Warine, *jure uxoris*, *d.* 1470. = Thomasine, dau. and heiress of Richard Hankford, Esq., by Elizabeth his wife, sister and heir of Fulke Fitz-Warine, 7th and last Baron Fitz-Warine.

Sir Fulke Bouchier, Knt., 2nd Baron Fitz-Warine, *d.* 1479. = Elizabeth, sister and heiress of John, Lord Dynham.

Elizabeth, dau. of Fulke Bouchier, Lord Fitz-Warine. = Sir Edward Stanhope, Knt. of Sudbury, co. Suffolk, and Rampton, co. Notts.

Anne, dau. of Sir Edward Stanhope. = Edward Seymour, 1st Duke of Somerset, Lord Protector.

Lady Anne Seymour, dau. of Edward, 1st Duke of Somerset, and widow of John Dudley, Earl of Warwick. = Sir Edward Unton, K.B., of Wadley, Berks.

Sir Valentine Knightley, of Fawsley, M.P., *d.* 9 Dec. 1618. = Anne, dau. and eventual coheir of Sir Edward Unton, of Wadley, K.B., by Anne, his wife, dau. of Edward, 1st Duke of Somerset.

Ann, eldest dau. and co-heir, *m.* 2 June, 1601. = Richard Chetwode, Esq., heir of the Barony of Wahull, grandson of Richard Chetwode, Esq. and Agnes, his wife, only dau. and heir of Anthony de Wahull, which Anthony was son of Nicholas de Wahull, by Elizabeth Parr, his wife, dau. and coheir of William, Lord Parr, uncle to Queen KATHARINE PARR.

Valentine Chetwode, Esq., son and heir. = Mary, dau. and coheir of Francis Shute, Esq.

The Rev. John Chetwode, D.D., *d.* in 1704. = Eurice, dau. of Major Freake.

Knightley Chetwode, Esq. of Woodbroke, Queen's county, *m.* in 1700. = Hester, dau. and heir of Richard Brooking, Esq. of Totness.

Crew Chetwode, Esq., 2nd son of Knightley Chetwode, Esq. = Anna-Maria, dau. of Allan Holford, and relict of Ralph Sneyd, Esq.

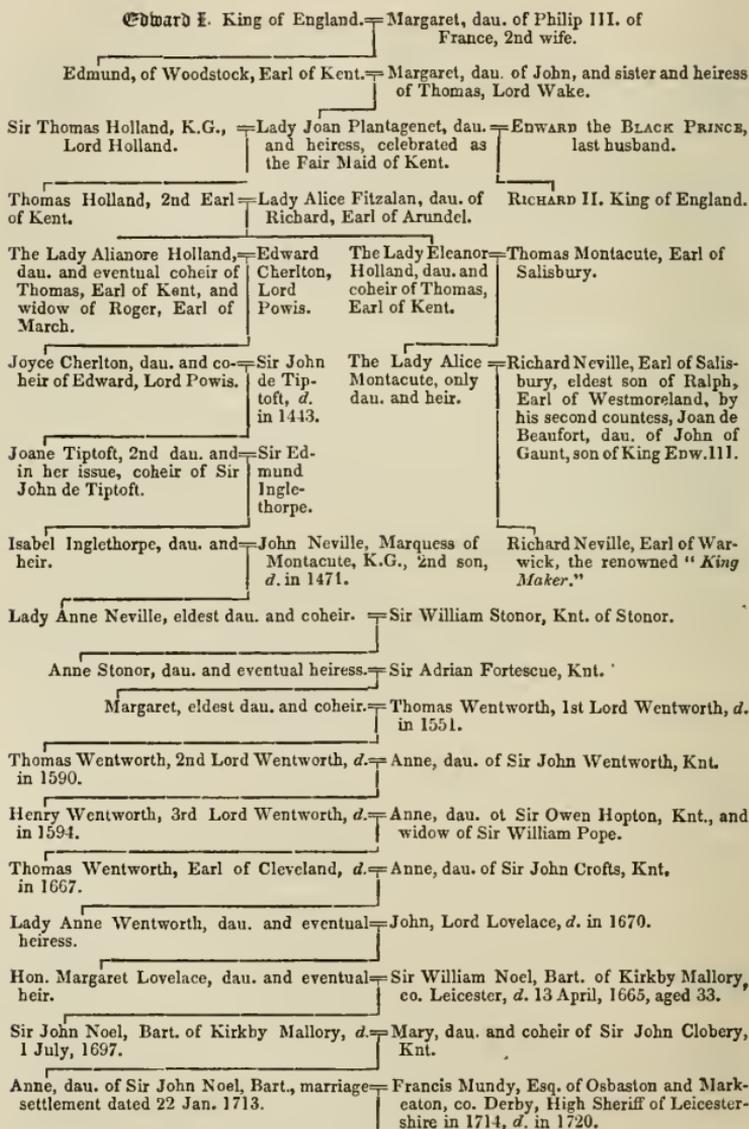
The Rev. John Chetwode, of Glanmire, co. Cork. = Elizabeth, dau. of William Hamilton, Esq.

Elizabeth-Hester, eldest dau. of the Rev. John Chetwode. = Robert-Rogers Wilmot, Esq., elder son of Edward Wilmot, Esq., (who was nephew of Ryder Wilmot, Archbishop of Tuam, and a lineal descendant of the Wilmots of Derbyshire), by Martha, his wife, dau. and coheir of Charles Moore, Esq., descended from the O'Mores, Kings of Leix, in Ireland.

Edward-Wilmot Chetwode, Esq. of Woodbrook, Queen's county, J. P.; 16th in a direct descent from King EDWARD III. = Lady Jean-Janet Erskine, dau. of John Thomas, late Earl of Marr, descended, through various lines, from the Blood Royal of Scotland. = Emily-Margaret, *m.* William Brooke, Esq.

Knightley J. Wilmot Chetwode. Other issue.

Edward Sacheverell Chandos-Pole, Esq.



Edward-Sacheverell Chandos-Pole, Esq. PEDIGREE CXCVIII.

^a
 Wrightson Mundy, Esq. of Markeaton, D.C.L., = Anne, sister of Sir Robert Burdett, Bart. of
 High Sheriff of Derbyshire in 1737, and Foremark, *d.* 8 Jan. 1759.
 M.P. for Leicestershire in 1747, *d.* 18 June,
 1762, aged 47.

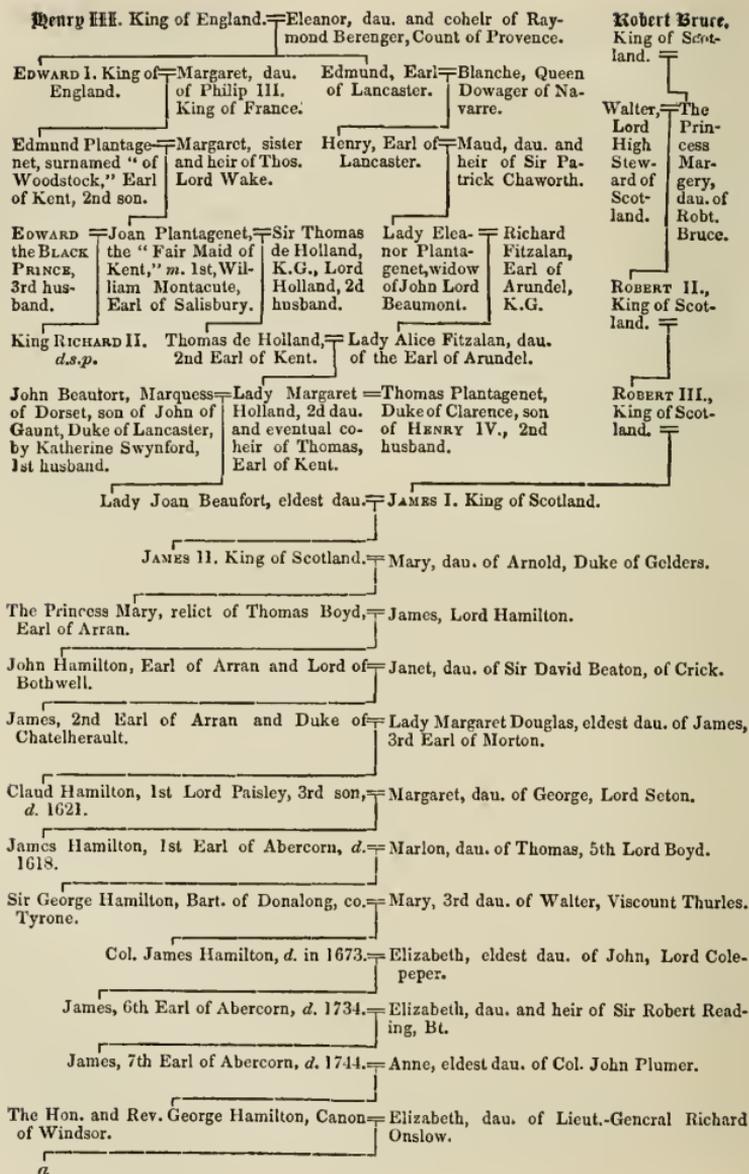
Anne, dau. of Wrightson Mundy, Esq. of = The Rev. Henry Ware, D.D., Rector of
 Markeaton. Balrothery.

Mary, dau. of the Rev. Henry Ware, D.D., = Sacheverell Chandos-Pole, Esq. of Radborne
m. 16 March, 1791. co. Derby, representative of the illustrious
 Sir John Chandos, K.G., and of a branch of
 the Noble House of Ferrars, Earl of Derby,
d. 14 April, 1813.

Edward-Sacheverell Chandos-Pole, Esq. of Radborne, High Sheriff of Derbyshire in
 1827, *b.* 1 March, 1792, *m.* Anna-Maria, Elizabeth-Mary, *m.*
 dau. of the Rev. E. S. Wilmot, Rector of Rev. Henry Reginald Chandos-Pole, Rector George Anson, 7th
 Langley. of Radborne and Mug- Lord Byron.
 ginton.

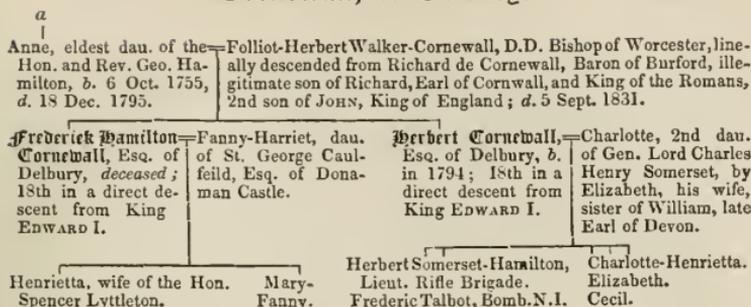
Edward-Sacheverell Chandos-Pole, eldest son = Lady Anna-Carolina Stanhope, dau. of Lei-
 and heir apparent. cester, Earl of Harrington.

Cornwall, of Delbury.



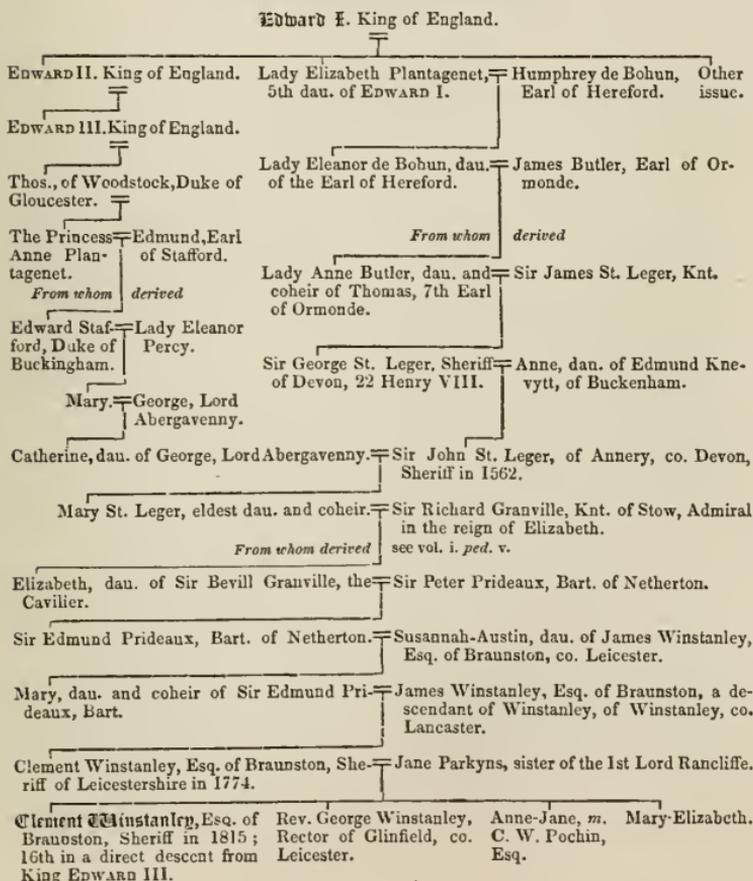
Cornwall, of Delbury.

PEDIGREE CXCIX.

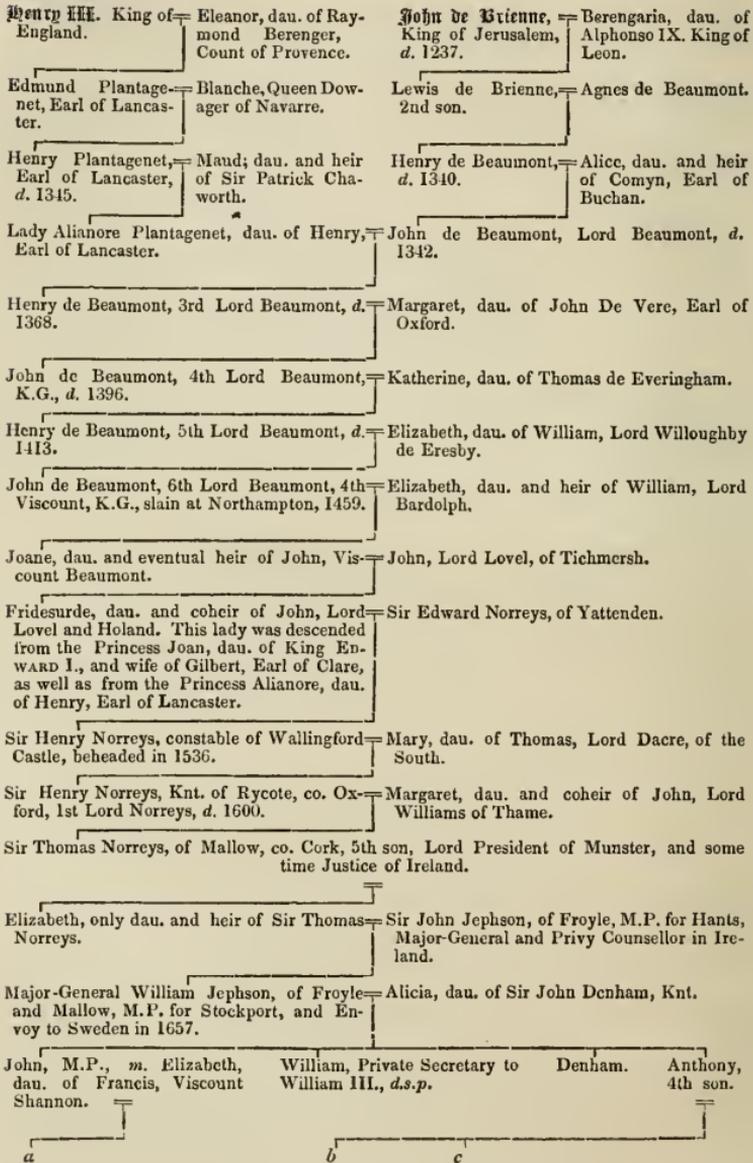


Clement Winstanley, Esq.

PEDIGREE CXCIX.*

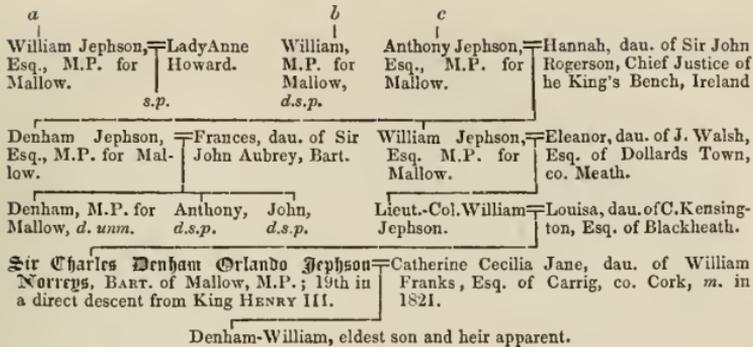


Sir Charles D. D. J. Norreys, Bart.



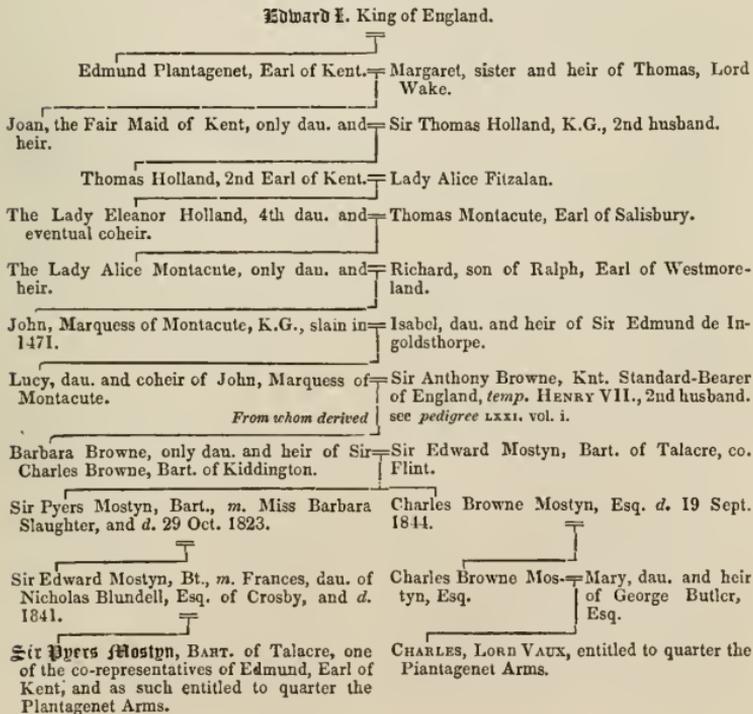
Sir Charles D. D. J. Norreys, Bart.

PEDIGREE CC.

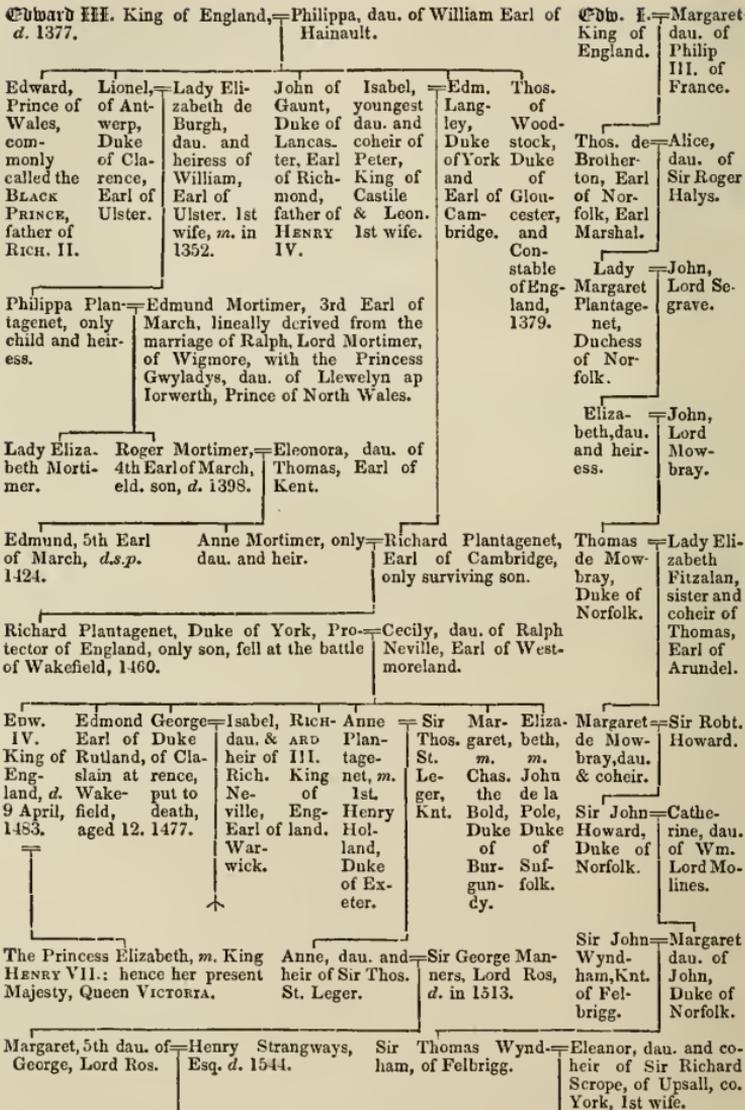


Sir Pycrs Mostyn, Bart.

PEDIGREE CC.*



Earl of Duntaben.

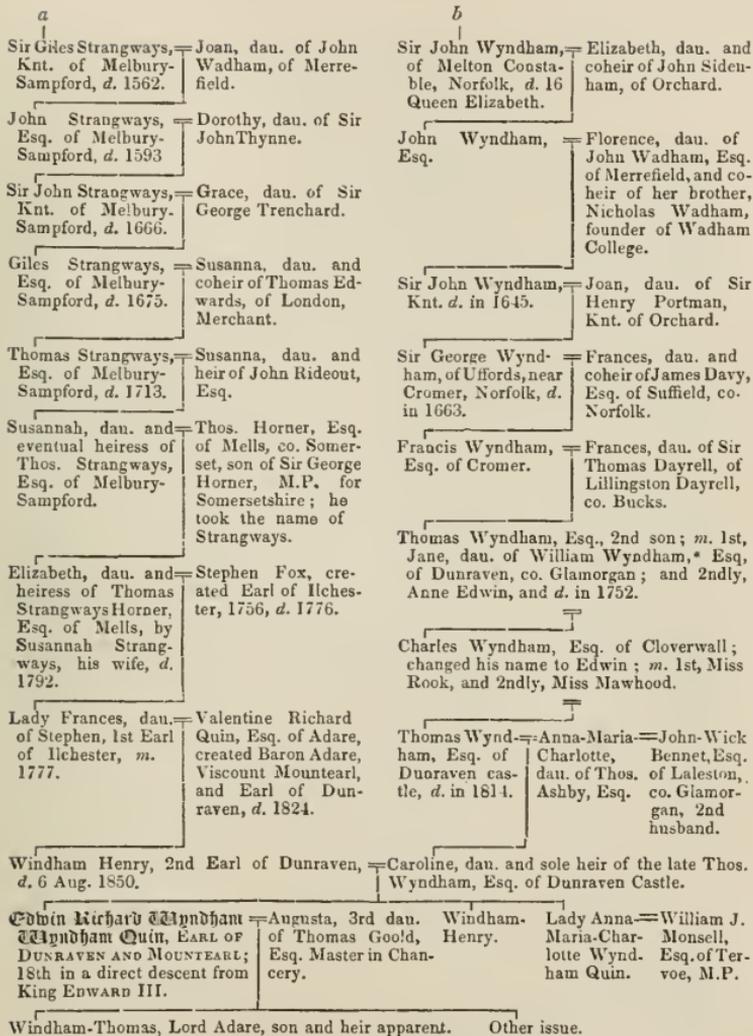


a

b

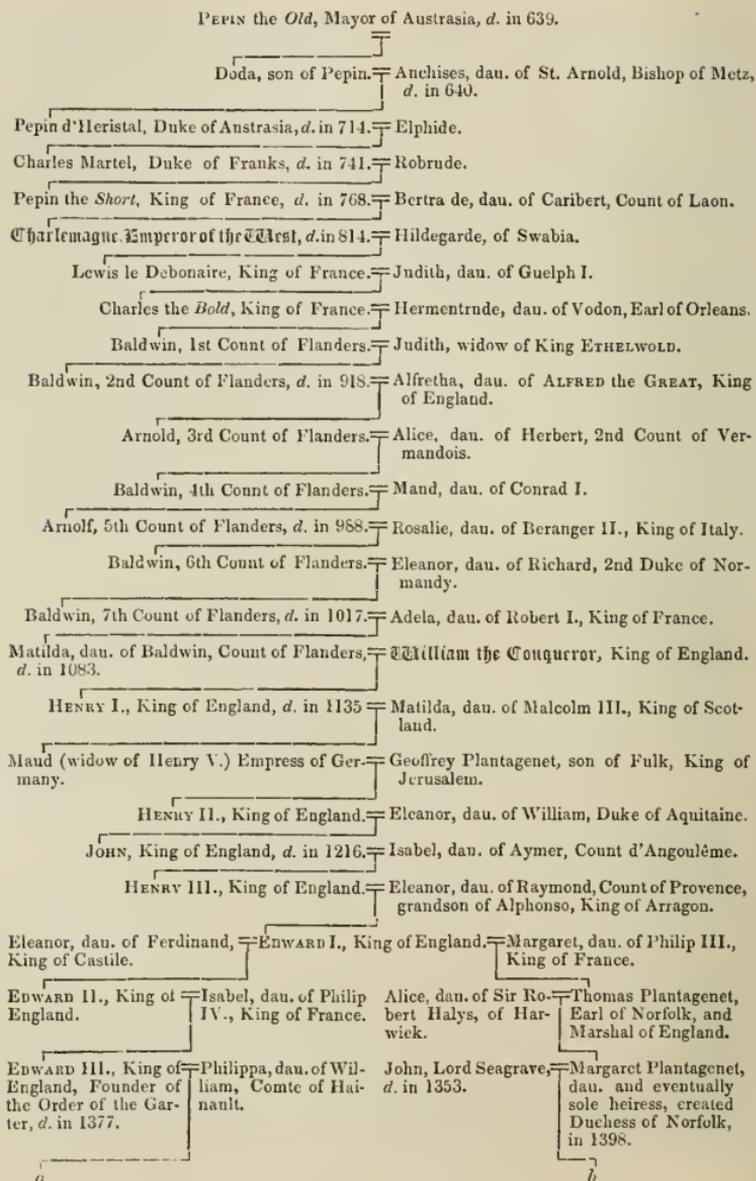
Earl of Dunraven.

PEDIGREE CCII.



* William Wyndham, Esq. of Dunraven, (who *m.* Rebecca, dau. of Sir Nicholas Strode, Knt., was son of John Wyndham, Esq., Sergeant at Law, by Jane, his wife, dau. of William Strode, Esq. of Barrington, and grandson of Humphrey Wyndham, Esq. of Dunraven, by Joan, his wife, dau. of Sir John Kern, which Humphrey Wyndham of Dunraven was 7th son of Sir John Wyndham, of Orchard.

Edward Adams, Esq.

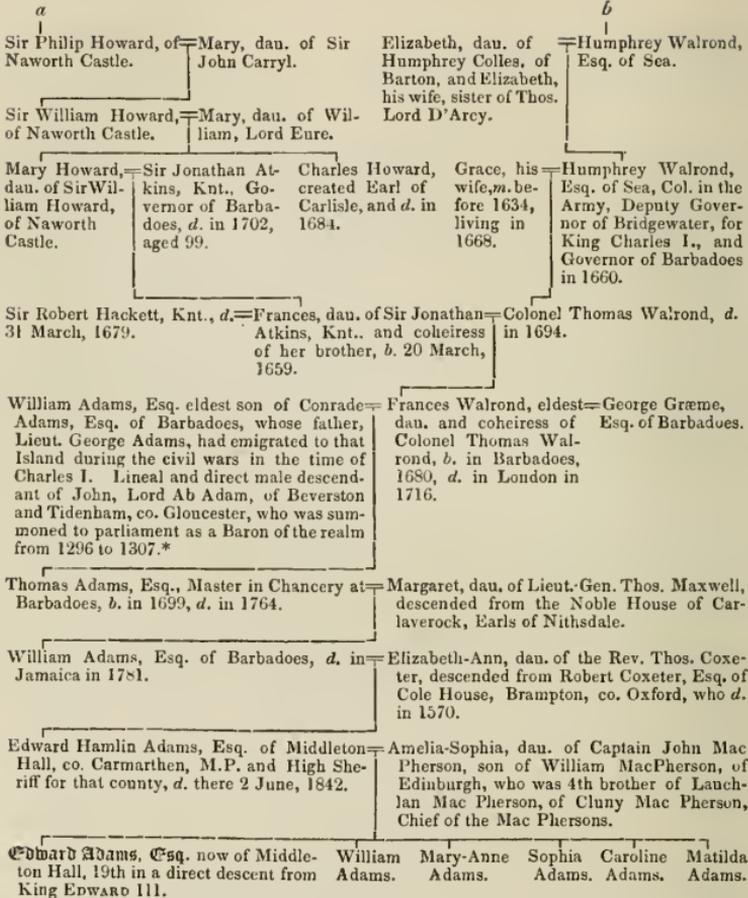


Edward Adams, Esq.

PEDIGREE CCIII.



Edward Adams, Esq.

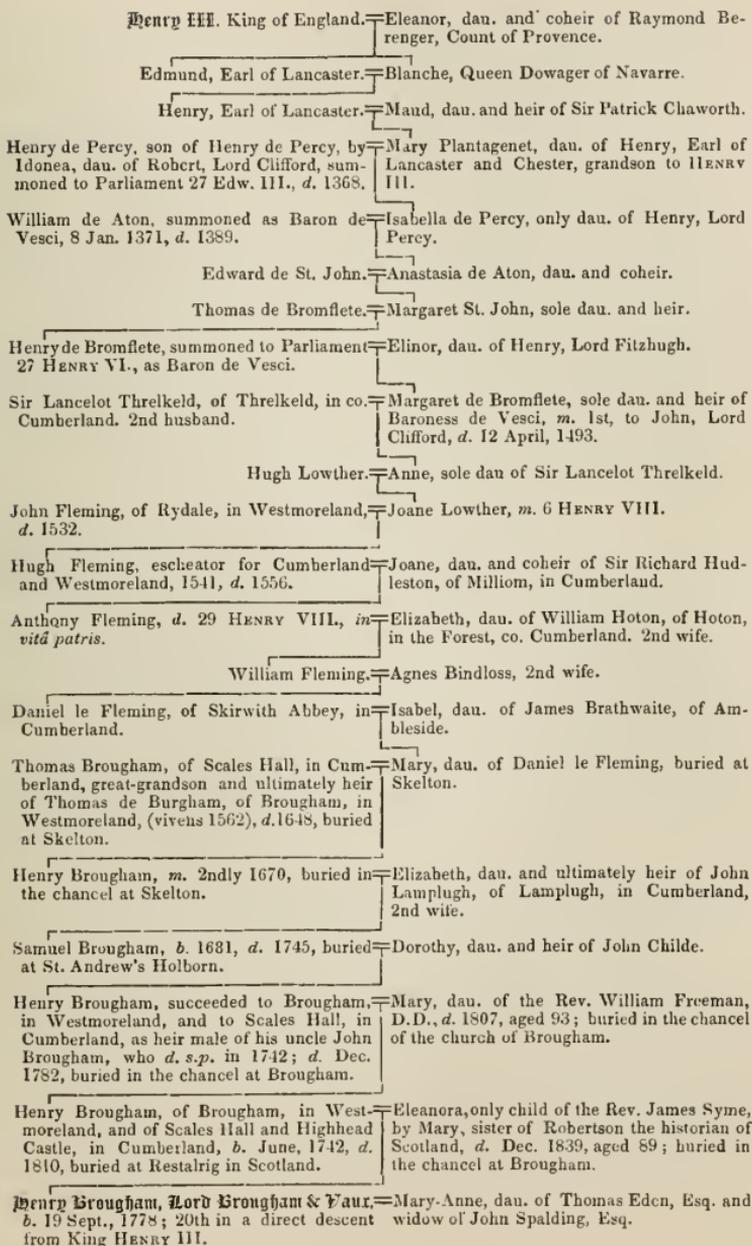


* In the upper part of a Gothic window on the south-east side of Tidenham church, near Chepstow, the name (Johes AbAdam), date (1310), and arms — (argent, on a cross gulcs, five mullets of five points or.) of Lord Ab Adam are still (1851) to be found, beautifully executed in stained glass, of great thickness, and in perfect preservation.

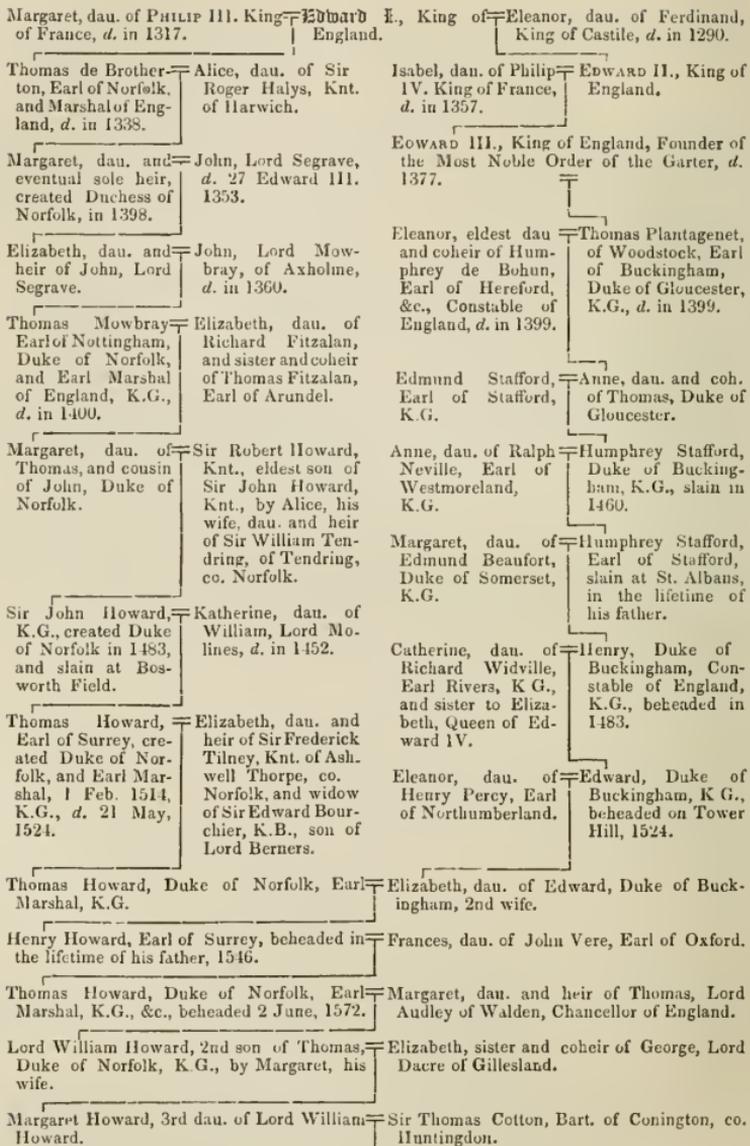


Lord Brougham and Aaux.

PEDIGREE CCIV.

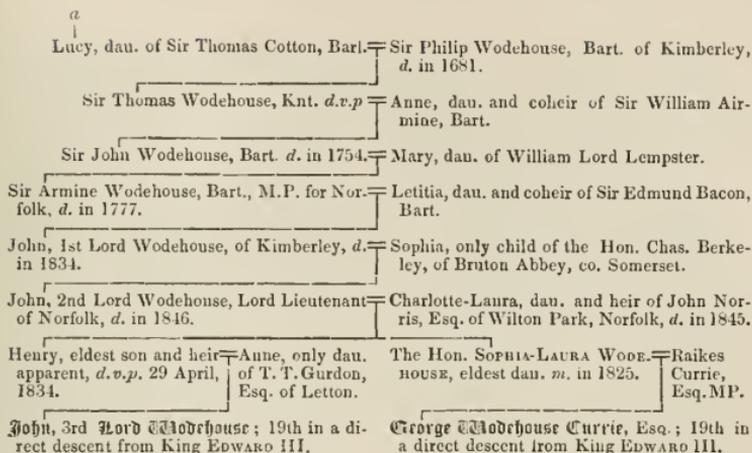


Wodehouse and Currie.



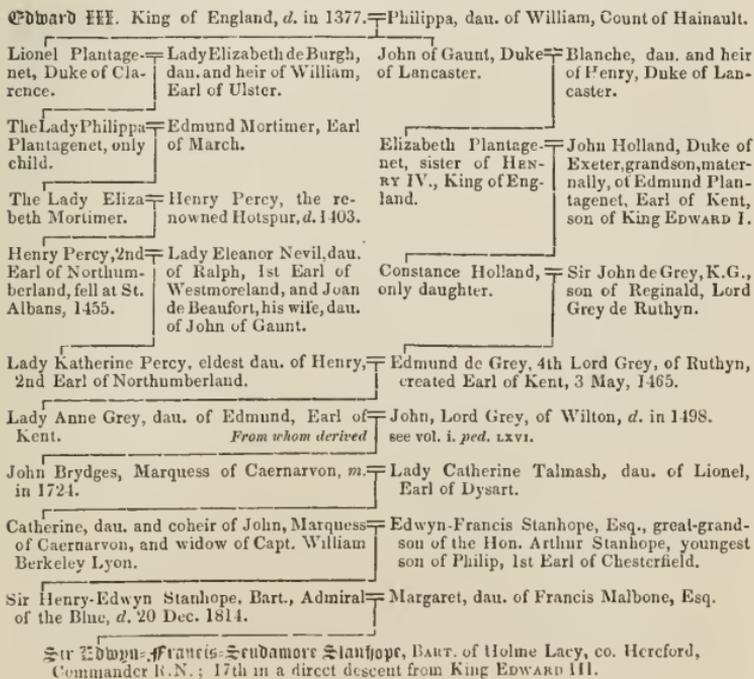
Wodehouse and Currie.

PEDIGREE CCV.



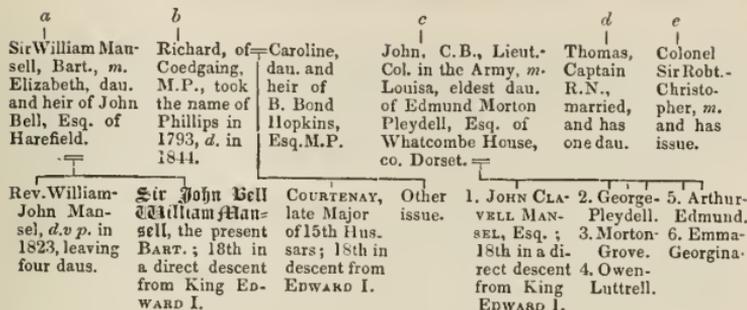
Sir Edwin F. Scudamore Stanhope, Bt.

PEDIGREE CCV.*



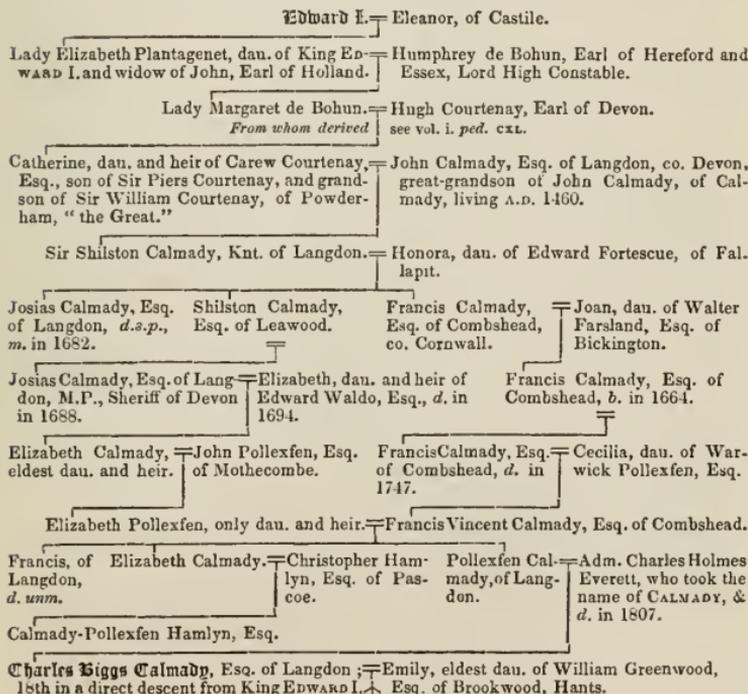
Sir John Bell-William Mansel, Bart.

PEDIGREE CCVI.



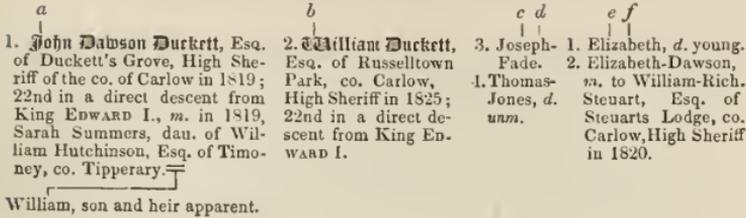
Charles Biggs Calmady, Esq.

PEDIGREE CCVI.*



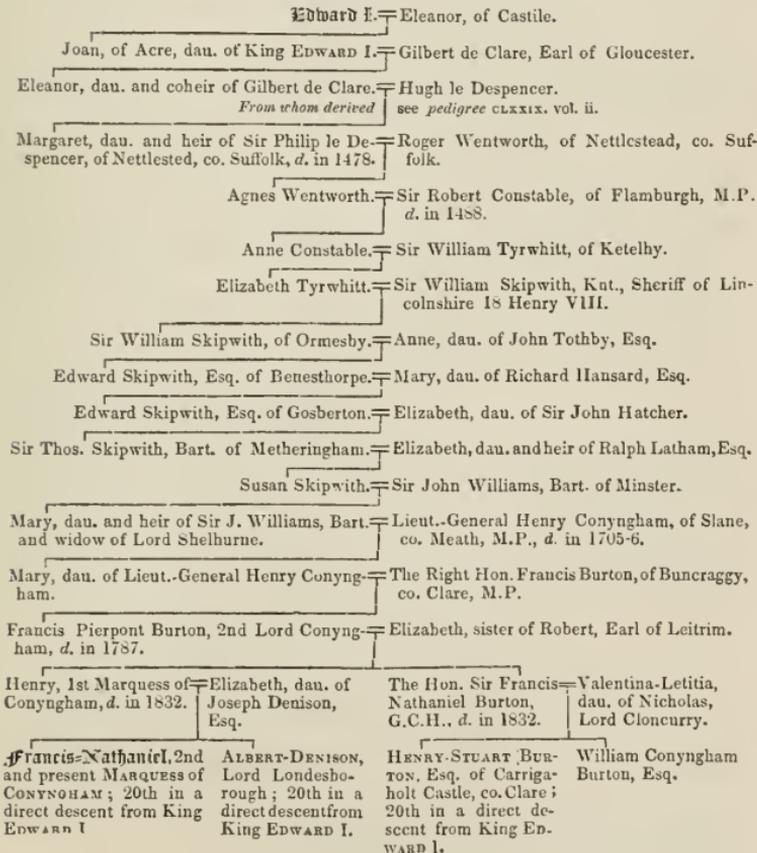
John Dawson Duckett, Esq.

PEDIGREE CCVII.

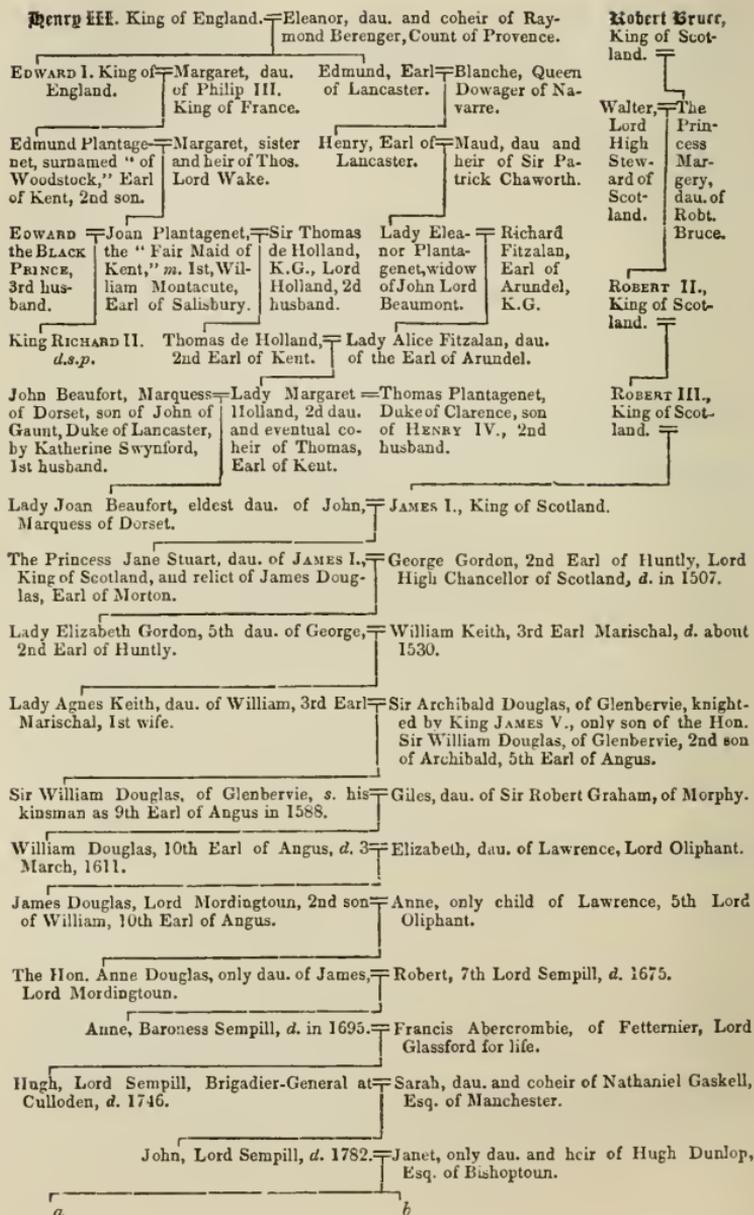


Conyngnam and Burton.

PEDIGREE CCVII.*

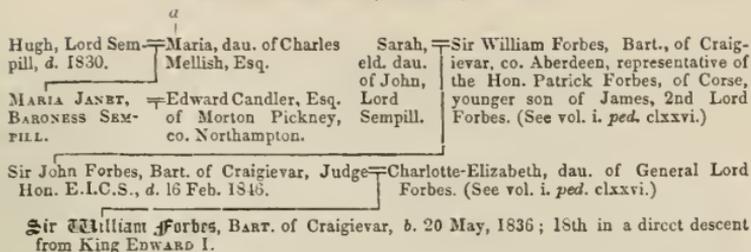


PEDIGREE CCVIII. **Sir William Forbes, Bart.**

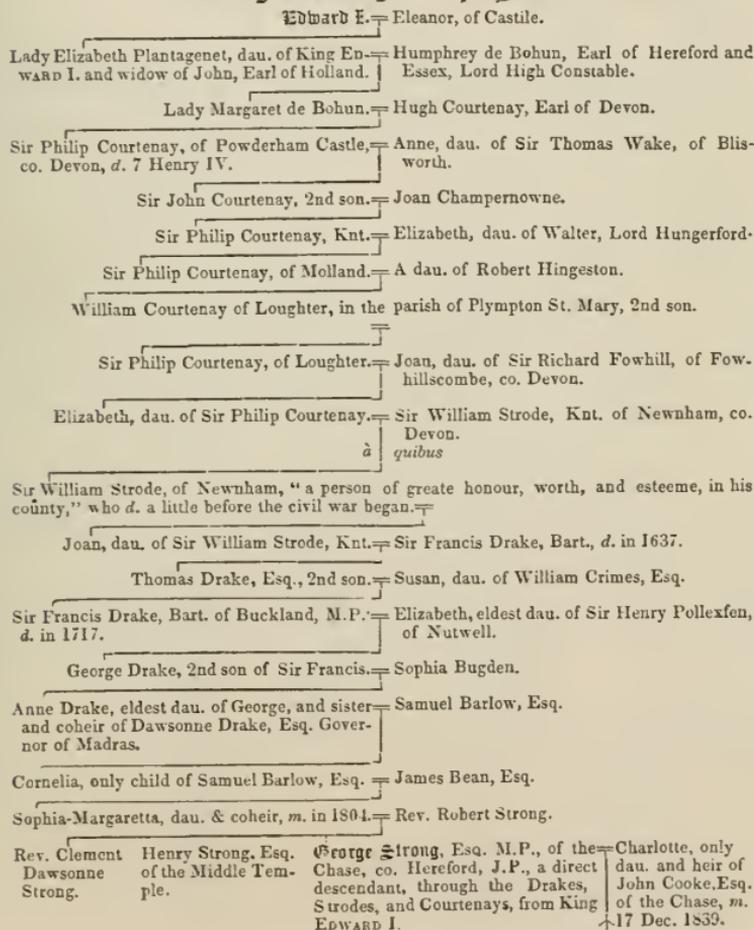


a b

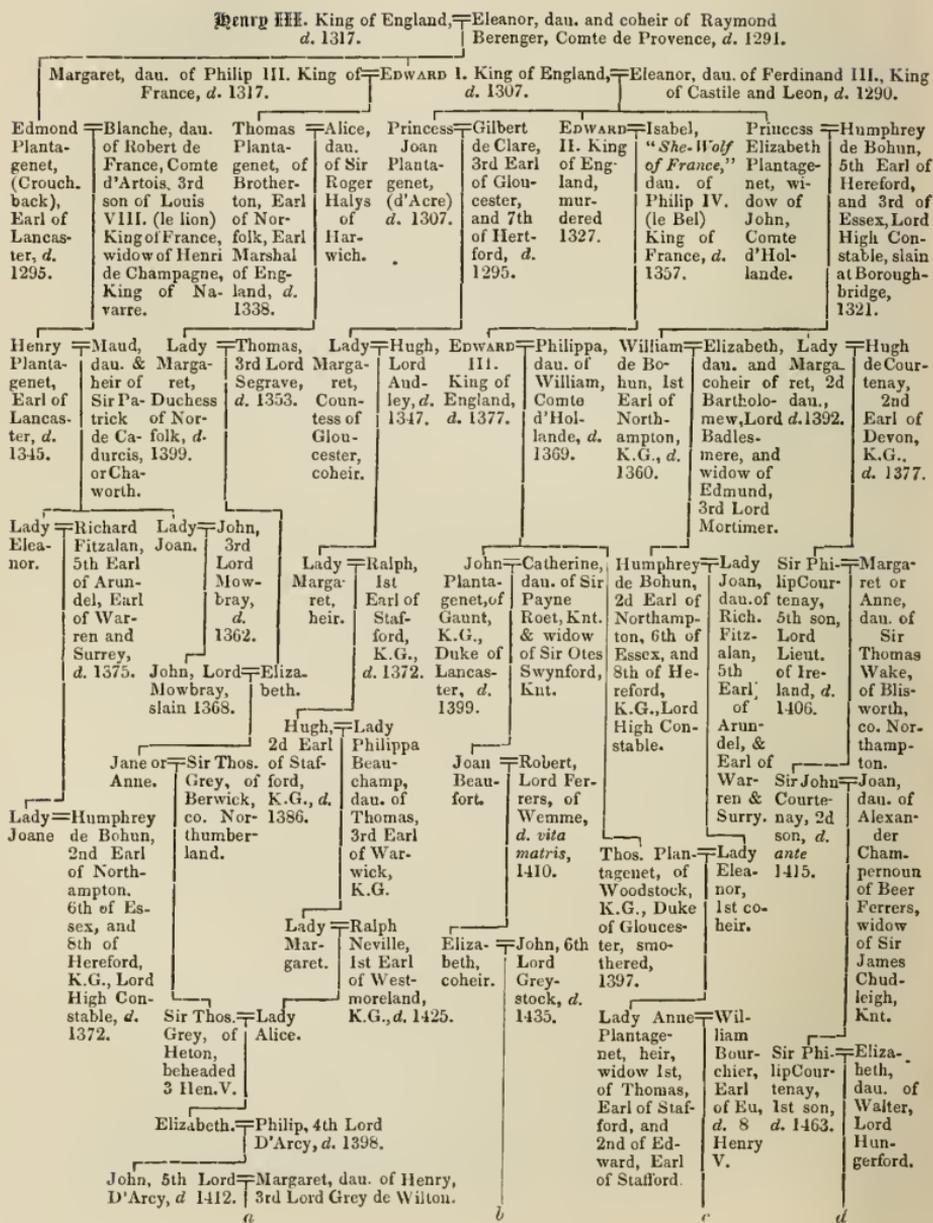
Sir William Forbes, Bart. PEDIGREE CCVIII.



George Strong, Esq. M.P. PEDIGREE CCVIII.*

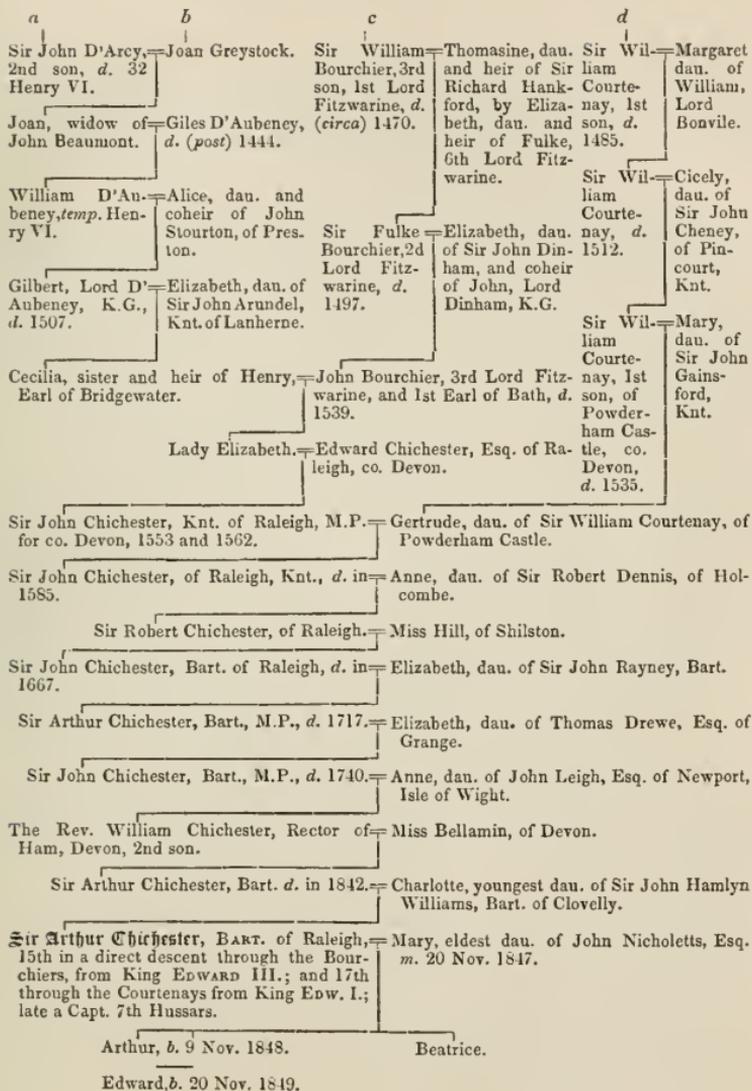


Sir Arthur Chichester, Bart.

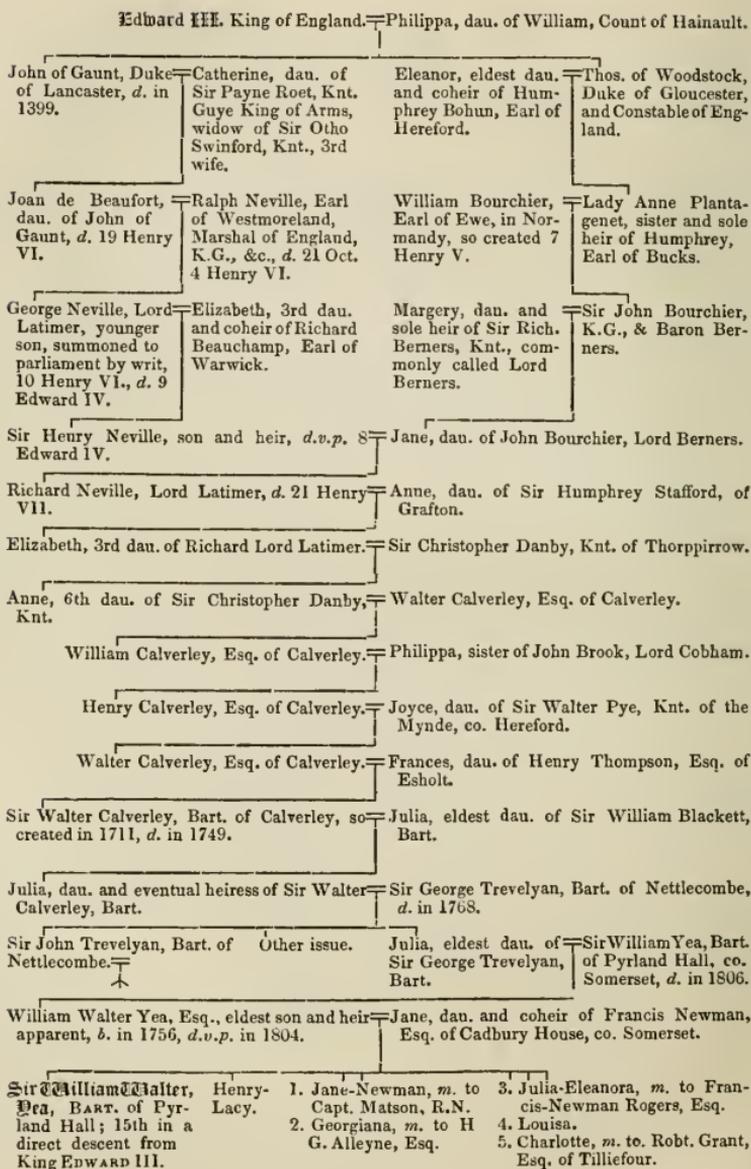


Sir Arthur Chichester, Bart.

PEDIGREE CCXIX.

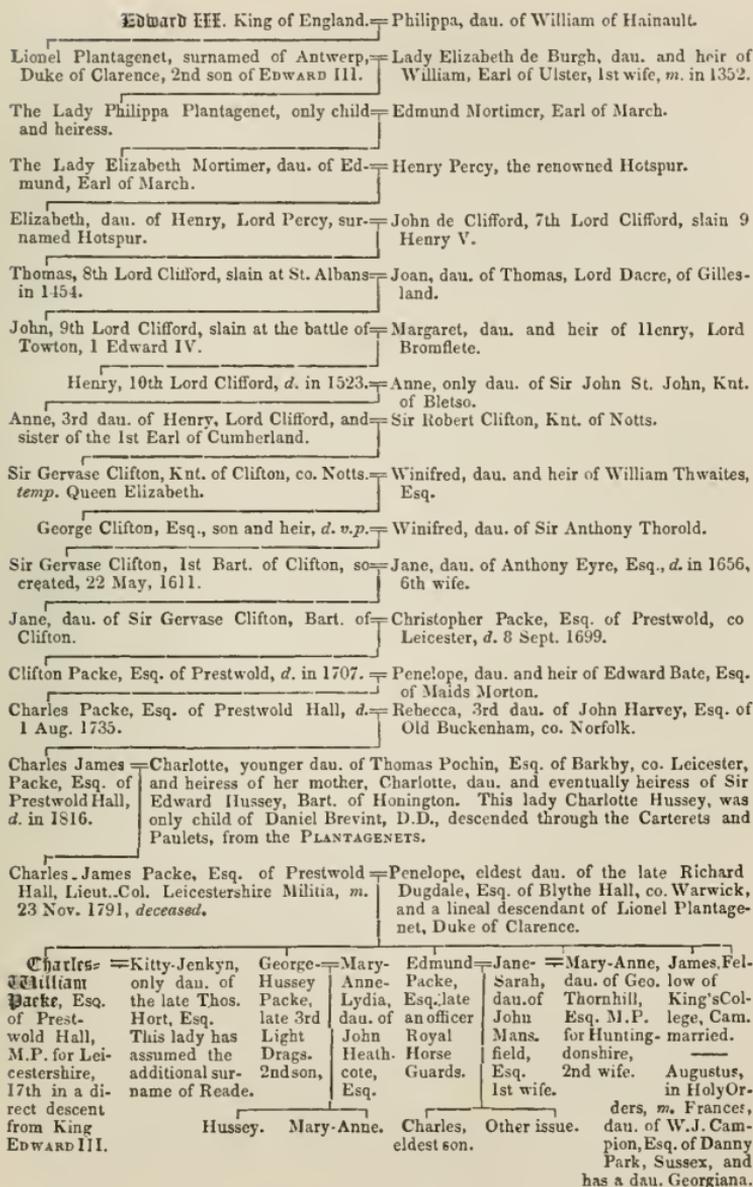


Sir William Walter Yea, Bart.

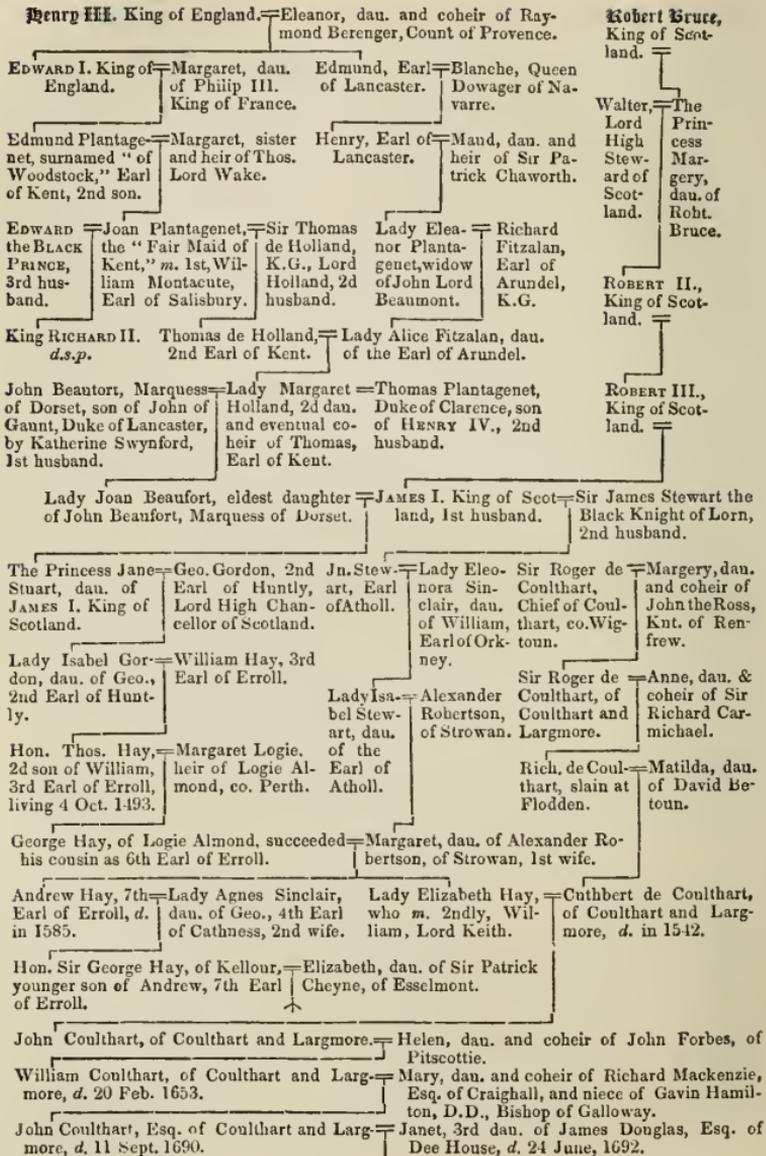


Charles William Packe, Esq.

PEDIGREE CCXI.

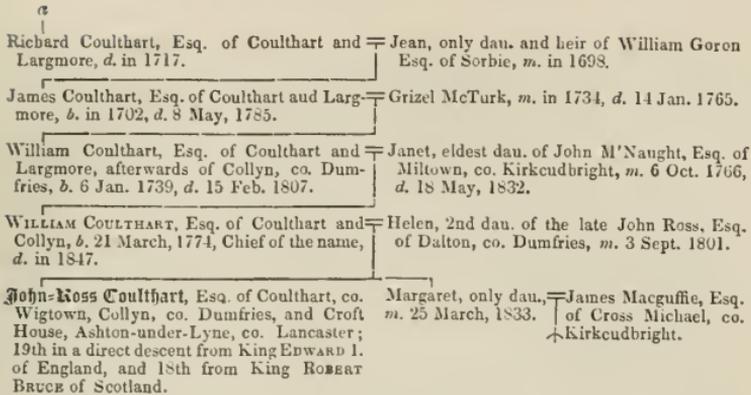


John Ross Coulthart, Esq.



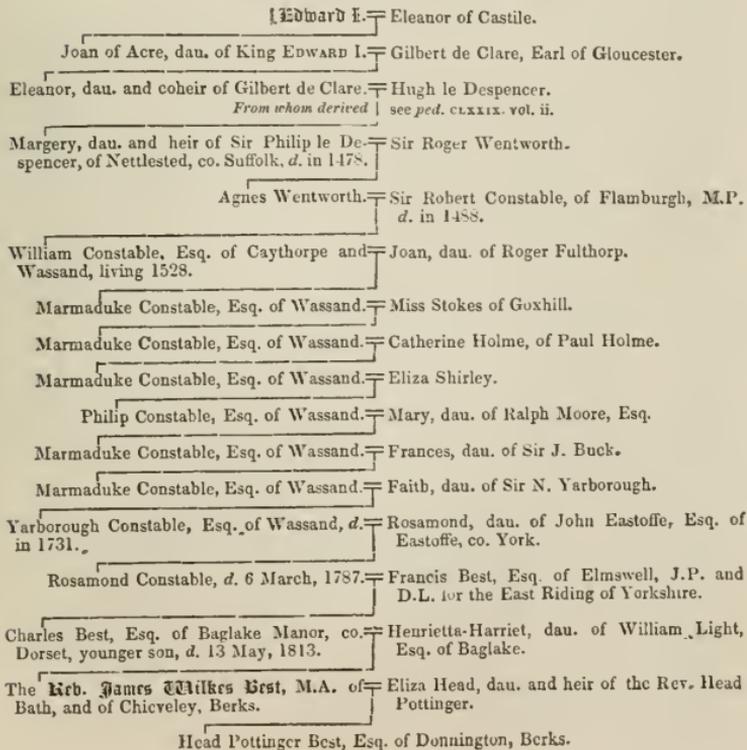
John-Ross Coulthart, Esq.

PEDIGREE CCXII.



Rev. James Wilkes Best, M.A.

PEDIGREE CCXII.*



Oliver-Thomlinson Wyndowe, Esq.

Edward I. King of England, *d.* 7 July, 1307. = Eleanor, dau. of Ferdinand III. King of Castile.

The Princess Elizabeth, dau. of EDWARD I. and widow of John, Earl of Holland. = Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, slain at Boroughbridge in 1321.

William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, K.G., *d.* in 1360. = Elizabeth, dau. of Bartholomew de Badlesmere, and widow of Edmund Mortimer.

Lady Elizabeth, dau. of William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, K.G. = Richard Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel, beheaded 21 Richard II.

Thomas, Lord Mowbray, Earl Marshal. = Lady Elizabeth Fitzalan, dau. and coheir of Richard Earl of Surrey. = Sir Robert Goushill, Knt. of Heveringham.

Joan, dau. and coheir of Robert Goushill, of Heveringham. = Thomas, Lord Stanley, K.G., *d.* in 1458-9.

Sir John Savage, Knt. of Clifton, co. Chester. = Catherine, dau. of Thos. Lord Stanley, K.G.

Sir Edmund Trafford, K.B., *d.* in 1514. = Margaret, dau. of Sir John Savage.

Sir Edmond Trafford, Knt. of Trafford, *d.* 28 June, 1533. = Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Ralph Longford, of Longford.

Sir Edmond Trafford, Knt. of Trafford, *d.* in 1564. = Anne, dau. of Sir Alexander Radcliffe, Knt. of Ordsall.

Sir Edmond Trafford, Knt. of Trafford, *d.* in 1590. = Mary, sister of Queen Catherine Howard, 1st wife. = Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Ralph Leycester of Toft, 2nd wife.

Margaret, elder dau. of Sir Edmond Trafford. = Sir Urian Legh, Knt. of Adlington, co. Chester.

Thomas Legh, Esq. of Adlington, Sheriff of Cheshire 5 Charles I., *d.* in 1645. = Anne, dau. of John Gobert, Esq. of Bosworth.

Thomas Legh, Esq. of Adlington, Sheriff of Cheshire 9 Charles I. = Mary, dau. of Thomas Bolles, Esq. of Osberton.

Thomas Legh, Esq. of Adlington, Sheriff of Cheshire 11 Charles II. = Joanna, dau. of Sir John Maynard, Serjeant-at-Law.

Anne, dau. of Thos. Legh, Esq. of Adlington. = Thomas Townley, Esq. of Royle.

Sarah, dau. of Thomas Townley, Esq. of Royle. = William, son and heir of John Plumbe, Esq. of Wavertree Hall and Aughton, *d.* in 1761.

Thomas Plumbe, Esq. of Aughton. = Elizabeth Tempest, of Tong. = Rev. William Plumbe, Rector of Aughton, *d.* in 1786. = Catherine, dau. of Samuel Kirke, Esq. by Anne, his wife, dau. of William Tatton, Esq. of Withenshaw.

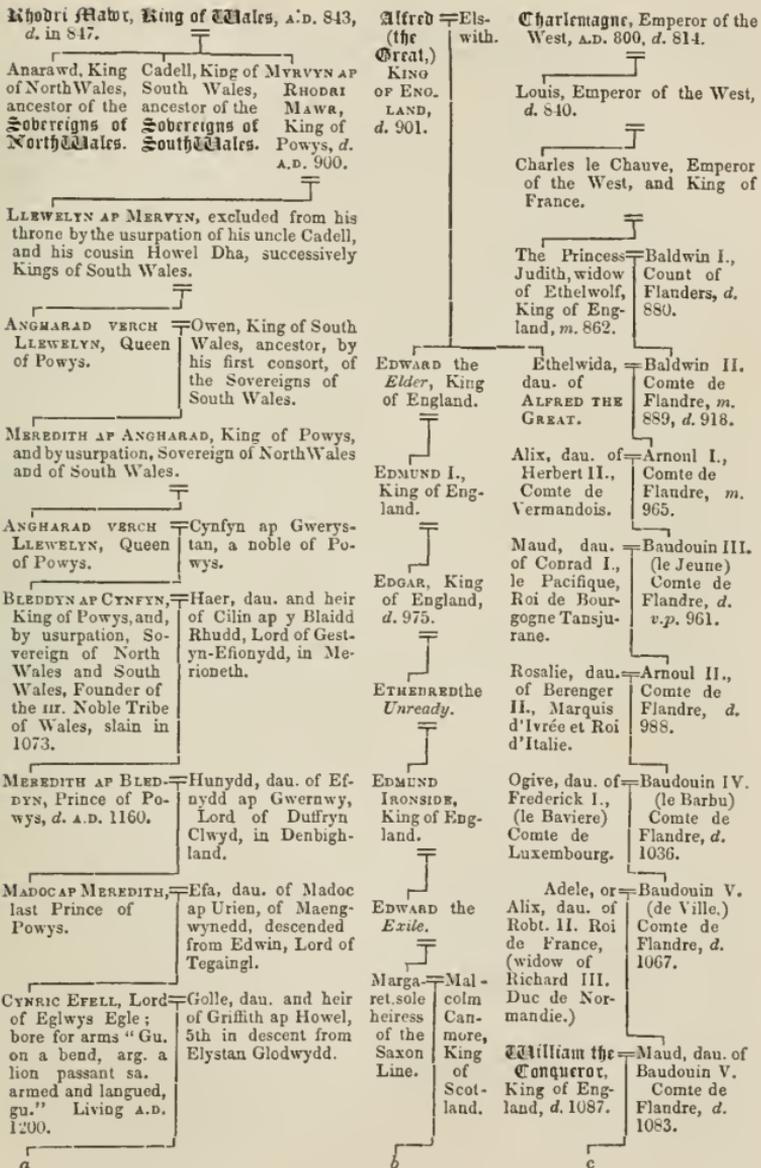
Col. John Plumbe Tempest, of Tong. = Anne, elder dau. and co-heir of the Rev. William Plumbe. = Col. William Thomlinson, 2nd son of John Thomlinson, Esq. of Blencogo, Allonby, and Carlisle, *d.* in 1810. = Sarah, 2nd dau. and coheir, m. Col. Plumbe Tempest, of Tong Hall, co. York.

1. Capt Samuel Windowe, 1st Royal Dragoons, *d.* in 1829. = ANNE, of Blencogo, Allonby, and Brisco Hill, *d.* in 1835. = 2. James Jardine, Esq. = CATHERINE-ELIZABETH, m. in 1830, John Swan, Esq. of Askham, co. York, and *d.* in 1840.

Oliver-Thomlinson Wyndowe, Esq. of Blencogo and Allonby, co. Cumberland; 20th in a direct descent from King EDWARD I. = Anne-Thomlinson Jardine. = Robert; John Thomlinson, and 3 daus.

Family of Davies of Swysaney.

PEDIGREE CCXIV.



Family of Davies of Gwysaney.

a
 Llewelyn ap Cynric Efell, a noble of Molesdale.
 Griffith ap Llewelyn ap Cynric Efell.
 Grono ap Griffith ap Llewelyn ap Cynric Efell.
 Meilir ap Grono, referred to in a grant of 1318, 2 EDWARD II. from David Lloyd ap Kadwgan.
 Einion ap Meilir, a grantee of land in the township of Loughton, co. Flint, 2 EDWARD III.
 Cynric ap Einion, grants all his lands and tenements in Mold, in the township of Gwysaney, to his sons, by deed dated 37 EDWD. III.
 Grono ap Cynric, mentioned in the deed of the 37 EDWARD III.
 Einion ap Grono, eldest son of Grono ap Cynric.
 Grono ap Einion, eldest son of Einion of Grono.
 David ap Grono, elder son, living in 1400.
 Llewelyn ap David, of Gwysaney, co. Flint, will dated at Gwysaney, 14 Nov. 1467, wherein he designates himself "Llewelinus ap David ap Grono ap Eignion de Monte Alto."
 Griffith ap Llewelyn, of Gwysaney, grantee under a deed, dated 19 EDWARD IV.

b
 Matilda, dau. of Malcolm Canmore, King of Scotland.
 Henry V. = MATILDA, Emperor m. 3 April, of Ger- 1127, d. 4 many. Sept. 1167.
 HENRY II. King of Eng- land, b. in 1133, m. 1151, d. 7 July, 1189.
 JOHN, King of England, b. in 1166, m. in 1200, d. 17 Oct. 1216.
 HENRY III., King of England, b. 1 Oct. 1206, m. 14 Jan. 1236, d. 16 Nov. 1272.
 EDWARD I., King of England, b. 17 June, 1239.
 EDWARD II., King of England.
 EDWARD III., King of England, d. 1377.
 Lionel, of Antwerp, Duke of Clarence, Earl of Ulster, m. 1st, in 1352.
 Philippa Plantagenet, only child and heiress.
 Roger Mortimer, 4th Earl of March, eldest son, 1398.
 Anne Mortimer, only dau. and heir.
 Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, Protector of England, only son, fell at the battle of Wakefield, 1460.

c
 HENRY I., King of England, d. 1135.
 Geoffrey Plantagenet, Comte d'Anjou.
 Eleanor d'Aquitaine, divorced wife of Louis VII., King of France, d. 26 June, 1202.
 Isabel, dau. and heir of Aymer Taillefer, Comte d'Angouleme.
 Eleanor, second dau. and coheir of Raymond Berenger, Comte de Provence.
 Eleanor, of Castile, d. 27 Nov. 1290.
 Isabella, dau. of Philip of France.
 Philippa, dau. of Wm. of Hainault.
 Isabel, youngest dau. and coheir of Peter, King of Castile and Leon. 1st wife.
 Edmund, Duke of Langley, Duke of York and Earl of Cambridge.
 Edmund Mortimer, 3rd Earl of March.
 Eleanora, dau. of Thomas, Earl of Kent.
 Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Cambridge, only surviving son.
 Cecily, dau. of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland.

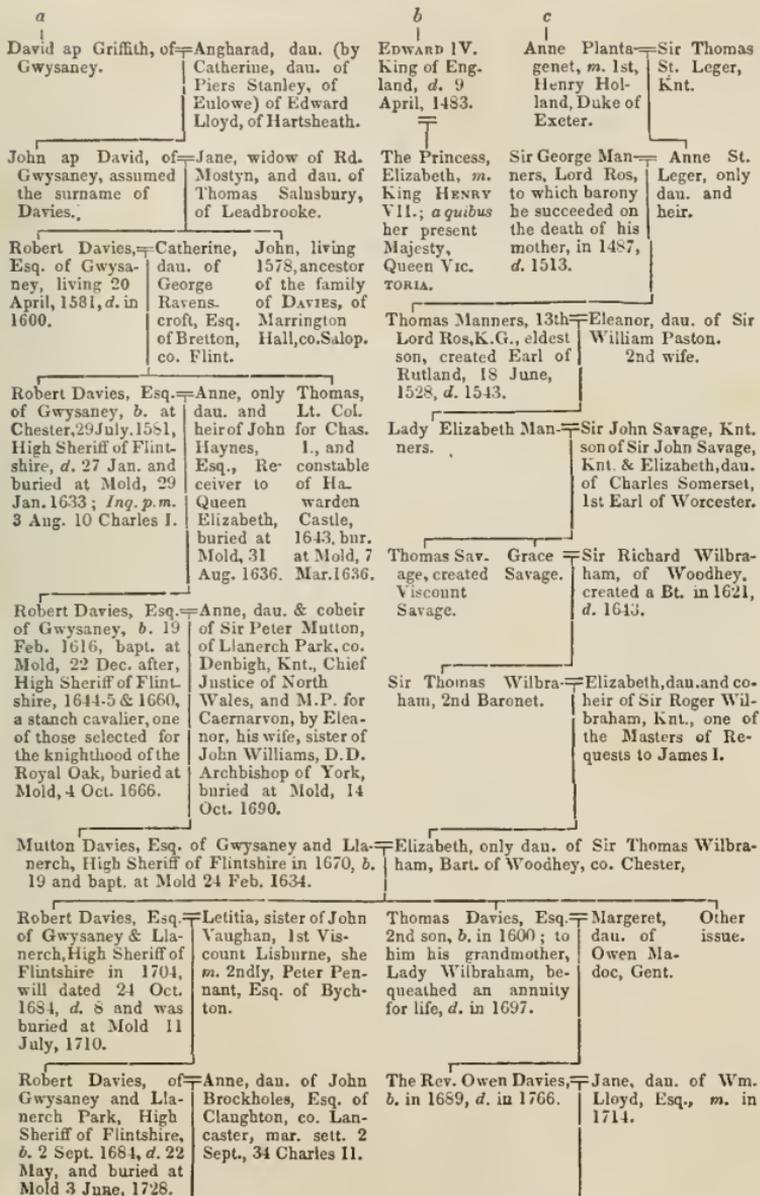
a

b

c

Family of Davies of Gwysaney.

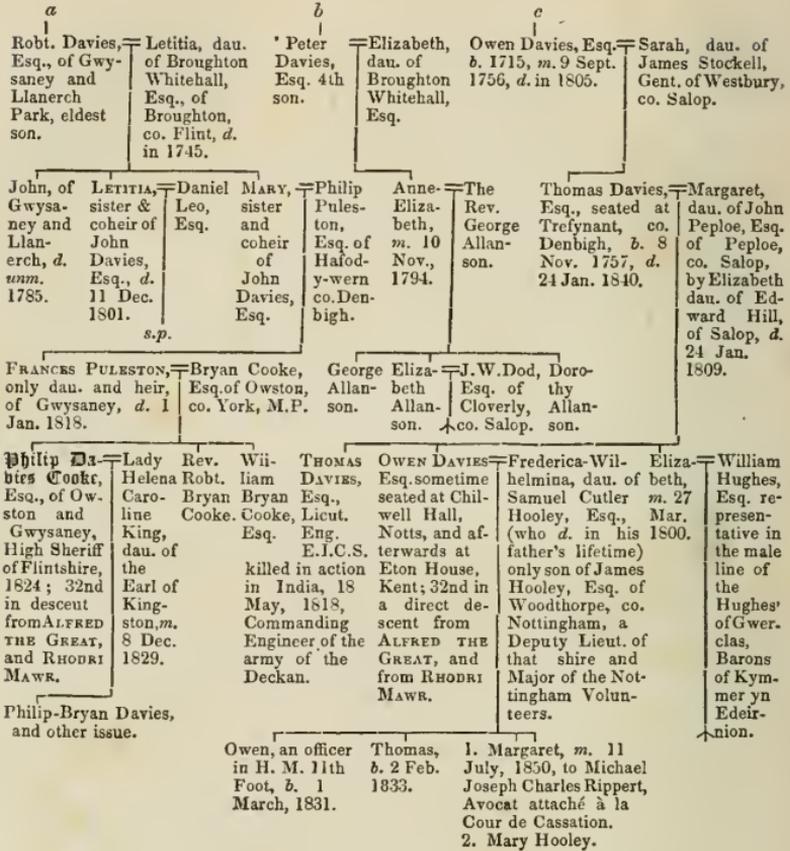
PEDIGREE CCXIV.



a

b

Family of Davies of Gwysaney.



END OF VOL. II.

BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY



3 1 197 21282 4921

